



**KENT'S**  
**COMPARATIVE REPERTORY**  
**OF THE**  
**HOMOEOPATHIC**  
**MATERIA MEDICA**

**KENT'S**  
**COMPARATIVE REPERTORY**  
**OF THE**  
**HOMOEOPATHIC**  
**MATERIA MEDICA**

*Compiled BY*

**DR. R. DOCKX**

**DR. G. KOKELENBERG**

*PRESENTED  
IN ASSOCIATION WITH*

**HOMEODEN BOOK SERVICE**  
**BELGIUM**



**B. JAIN PUBLISHERS (P) LTD.**

**INDIA**

**KENT'S**  
**COMPARATIVE REPERTORY**  
**OF THE**  
**HOMOEOPATHIC**  
**MATERIA MEDICA**

Reprint Edition : 1996

Copyright © HOMEODEN BOOK SERVICE

All right reserved, No part of this publication may reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the copyright owner.

Price : Rs. ~~5000~~ US \$100/-

Printed in association with  
**DR. G. DENYS,**  
**HOMEODEN BOOK SERVICE**  
Kasteellaan 76, 9000 Gent, BELGIUM,

Published by :  
**B. Jain Publishers (P) Ltd. INDIA**  
1921, 10th Street, Chuna Mandi  
Paharganj New Delhi - 110 055 INDIA  
Fax : (91-11) 7510471, 7536420

Printed in India by :  
**J.J. Offset Printers**  
7, Printing Press Area, Ring Road  
Wazirpur, Delhi

Book Code : BD-3956

ISBN 81-7021-496-3

**Simile** HOMEODEN  
Baden-Baden Aut. 982 B-9000 Gent

HOMEODEN BOOKSERVICE  
JAIN PUBLISHERS CY

K.C.R. nr.: 2519

# KENT'S COMPARATIVE REPERTORY OF THE HOMOEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

## CONTENTS

	Page
Abdomen .....	339
Back .....	421
Bladder .....	359
Chest .....	406
Chill .....	479
Cough .....	394
Ear .....	241
Eye .....	222
Expectoration .....	404
External Throat .....	305
Extremities .....	428
Face .....	265
Fever .....	483
Generalities .....	505
Genitalia - Female .....	375
Genitalia-Male .....	371
Head .....	194
Hearing .....	248
Kidneys .....	365
Larynx and Trachea .....	383
Mind .....	1
Mouth .....	279
Nose .....	250
Perspiration .....	488
Prostate Gland .....	367
Rectum .....	348
Respiration .....	387
Skin .....	491
Sleep .....	468
Stomach .....	307
Stool .....	357
Teeth .....	294
Throat .....	297
Urethra .....	368
Urine .....	369
Vertigo .....	183
Vision .....	237

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

- |                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| ALLEN, H.C.       | Key-notes of the Materia Medica                |
| BARBANCEY,        | J. Pratique Homéopathique en Psychopathologie  |
| BARTHEL,          | H.Synthetic Repertory                          |
| BOERICKE          | Materia Medica and Repertory                   |
| BORLAND, D.M.     | Children's Types                               |
| CHARETTE, G.      | La Matière Médicale Pratique                   |
| CLARKE, J.H.      | Materia Medica                                 |
| COULTER, C.R.     | Portraits of Homoeopathic Medicines            |
| DAS, R.B.B.       | Select your Remedy                             |
| DEGROOTE, F.      | Carcinosinum, Collected Works                  |
| FARRINGTON, E.A.  | Comparative Materia Medica                     |
| GALLAVARDIN, J.P. | Psychisme et Homoeopathie                      |
| HUI BON HOA, J.   | Several Publications                           |
| KENT, J.T.        | Repertory of the Homoeopathic Materia Medica   |
| MARCEAU, N.       | Psychiatrie Homoeopathique                     |
| PASCHERO, T.      | Apuntos Sobre los Miasmas Cronicos             |
| PATTERSON, J.     | The Bowel Nosodes                              |
| PHATAK, S.R.      | Materia Medica                                 |
| SCHMIDT, P.       | Les Cahiers du Groupement Hahnemannien de Lyon |
| TYLER, M.L.       | Homoeopathic Drug Pictures                     |
| TYLER, M.L.       | Pointers to the Common Remedies                |
| VERMEULEN, F.     | Kindertypes in de Homeopathie                  |
| VITHOULKAS, G.    | The Essence of Materia Medica                  |
| VOISIN            | Matière Médicale du Practicien Homéopathe      |

# INTRODUCTION

One of the many problems we encounter in practising homoeopathy is the conversion of the patients' symptoms in the proper language of the Repertory of Kent.

In order to overcome this problem one should be able to understand exactly the meaning of each rubric, the rubrics should be as complete as possible, all the additional rubrics and remedies and cross-references by a variety of reliable authors should be known. Once this task is done one should be able to differentiate as many remedies as possible in the rubrics in order to pin-point the one and only remedy the patient needs to get.

This book has been made with the purpose of helping you to overcome as many of the above mentioned problems as possible by studying the Repertory of Kent page by page, rubric by rubric, and, wherever possible, remedy by remedy.

The first chapter in Kent's Repertory is by far the most important one to know: The Mind.

The mind covers emotional as well as intellectual and communicational characteristics. As a rule we will consider emotional symptoms to be more important in hierarchy than intellectual symptoms.

To be acceptable as a mental the symptom must be peculiar and characteristic of the patient. Common features are not a solid base for repertorisation. The patient must be recognized by the symptom, it must be a special trait of him.

It is an advantage if the symptom is spontaneously told by the patient and it is dangerous to try to convince the patient of a symptom. It is tempting to ask whether the child is very cross on waking when we are considering Lyc., but it is better to ask about his behaviour when he wakes up.

Accordingly, during the interview, questions should be asked in a way that the patient is unable to answer them by a simple yes or no. We will not ask if the patient is fastidious, but we will try to get examples out of everyday life so that it becomes absolutely clear to us that the patient is fastidious and not merely afraid to fail. When you induce symptoms into your patient, the repertorisation will be marvellous but the results will be deplorable.

In fact it is useful to argue with a patient about the symptoms he or she offers you and this is especially so in case of parents talking about their children. The child will be pictured the way the parents look at it and you must remain critical to get reliable information out of them.

In the same way the auto-anamnesis of adults is not always reliable, it is wise to support your opinion by asking questions to close friends or family members.

So, when the patient tells you he is ever so sympathetic and full of cares about others, do not be misled by it, try to verify it -- is it out of love or is it out of insecurity?

If you doubt the mentals, drop them and prescribe upon generals and locals and key-notes.

What is even more frustrating than finding no reliable mental symptom is having a true characteristic of the patient and not finding the rubric in the Repertory of Kent. This can mean that it is not in the repertory but it frequently means that we cannot locate it or translate it. Therefore it is very important to read the Mind section of this book word by word many times.

Even after 5 or 6 years, when your book becomes slightly shoiled, you will still find rubrics that appear new to you. So, let us start!

DOCKX R.	KOKELENBERG G.
Elisabethlaan 59	Brugskén 221
8300 Knokke-Heist	9100 Sint-Niklaas

NOTE : 4 gradings or degrees have been used :

<b>STAPH.</b>	= fourth degree
<b>Staph.</b>	= third degree
<i>staph.</i>	= second degree
<b>staph.</b>	= first degree

Other abbreviations that have been used are :

<b>DD</b>	= differential diagnosis
<b>agg</b>	= aggravates
<b>amel</b>	= ameliorates
<b>cross-ref</b>	= cross-reference

## PREFACE

The Repertory of Kent is still "the standard work" for the classical homoeopath of the 20th century.

Its size as well as its language have always been - and even today - obstacles to the correct use of the repertory. Many authors have attempted to do something about it. The most important ones are Dr. P. Schmidt, Drs. Barthel and Klunker and Dr. Baur. They did not only intend to complete the repertory, but they also had in mind the translation of the work.

The synthetic repertory was till recently indispensable for a complete and correct use of the rubrics which are regrettably restricted to mentals, generals, sexuality, sleep and dreams.

Drs. Kokelenberg and Dockx have, by many years of educative instructions as well as by continuous training all over the world, obtained a treasure of information.

However they are not always clear in quoting their sources, this information may not be any longer unknown to the homoeopath. The more so as it is the first time that differential diagnoses are proposed for many rubrics. These must allow better contextual understanding of the remedy.

Since the rapid changes which homoeopathy is presently undergoing, this work may not be considered "complete". On the contrary, it is our purpose to enrich it systematically with new experiences. Regular follow-ups will be added.



## REFERENCE LIST

### KENT'S COMPARATIVE REPERTORY

- |       |                         |  |
|-------|-------------------------|--|
| ✓ 1.  | Kent J.T.               | - Repertory of the Homoeopathic Materia Medica with Word and Thumb Index.<br>- Lesser Writings.<br>- Lectures on Materia Medica with New Remedies. |
| — 2.  | Knerr C.B.              | - Repertory of Hering's Guiding Symptoms.  |
| ✓ 3.  | Boger C.M.              | - Boenninghausen's Characteristic Materia Medica.  |
| 4.    | Jahr G.H.G.             | - Repertory.   |
| — 5.  | Gallavardin J.P.        | - Psychism and Homoeopathy.  |
| 6.    | Stauffer K.             | - Klinische Homoeopathische Arzneimittellehre.   |
| 7.    | Schmidt P.              | - Lectures -<br>Groupement Hahnemannien de Lyon : Les cahiers.   |
| 8.    | Boericke O.E.           | - Pocket Manual of Homoeopathic Materia Medica with repertory.   |
| 9.    | Stephenson J.           | - Hahnemannian Provings, Materia Medica and repertory.   |
| 10.   | Mezger J.               | - Gesichtete Homoeopathische Arzneimittellehre.  |
| 11.   | Allen T.F.              | - The Encyclopaedia of Pure Materia Medica.  |
| 12.   | Clarke J.H.             | - A Clinical Repertory to the Dictionary of Materia Medica.  |
| 13.   | Klunker W. & Barthel H. | - Synthetic Repertory.   |
| ✓ 14. | Julian O.A.             | - Dictionary of Homoeopathic Materia Medica.   |
| ✓ 15. | Hering C.               | - The Guiding Symptoms of our Materia Medica in original Size.   |
| ✓ 16. | Kunzli J.               | - Kent's Repertorium Generale.   |
| ✓ 17. | Vithoukas G.            | - The Essences of Homoeopathic Materia Medica.<br>- Lectures.  |
| ✓ 18. | Tyler M. L.             | - Homeopathic Drug Pictures.<br>- Pointers to the Common Remedies.   |
| ✓ 19. | Phatak S. R.            | - Concise Materia Medica of Homoeopathic Remedies.   |
| 20.   | Paschero T. P.          | - Apuntos sobre los Miasmas cronicos.  |
| 21.   | Candegabe E. F.         | - Lecutres.  |
| ✓ 22. | Das B.                  | - Select your Remedy.  |

- |     |                  |  |
|-----|------------------|--|
| 23. | Coulter C. R.    | - Portraits of Homeopathic Medicines.                      |
| 24. | Lynckz           | -  |
| 25. | Morisson R.      | - Lectures - Seminars.                                     |
| 26. | Blackie M. G.    | - Classical Homeopathy.                                    |
| 27. | Pladys A.        | - Matiere Medicale due Practicien.                         |
| 28. | Voisin H.        | - Therapeutique et Repertoire homeopathique due Praticien. |
| 29. | Farrington E. A. | - Comparative Materia Medica.                              |
| 30. | Paterson J.      | - The Bowel Nosodes.                                       |
| 31. | Charette G.      | - La Matiere Medicale homeopathique expliquee.             |
| 32. | Borland D. M.    | - Children's Types.  |
| 33. | Hui Bon Hoa      | - Carcinosinum.  |
| 34. | Barbancey J.     | - Pratique Homoeopathique en Psychopathologie.             |
| 35. | Nicolas M.       | - Donnees Pratiques d Homeopathie en Psychiatrie.          |
| 36. | Vermeulen F.     | - Kidertypes.  |
|     |                  | - Synoptic Materia Medica.                                 |

## REMEDIES AND THEIR ABBREVIATIONS

Abel.	Abelmoschus	Agar-st.	Agaricus stercorarius
Abies-c.	Abies canadensis	Agar-v.	Agaricus vernus
Abies-n.	Abies nigra	Agarin.	Agaricinum
Abr.	Abrus precatorius	Agav-a.	Agave americana
Abrot.	Abrotanum	Agav-t.	Agave tequilana
Absin.	Absinthium	Agn.	Agnus castus
Acal.	Acalypha indica	Agra.	Agraphis nutans
Acet-ac.	Aceticum acidum	Agre.	Agremone ochroleuca
Acetan.	Acetanilidum	Agri.	Agrimonia eupatoria
Achy.	Achyranthes calea	Agro.	Agrostema githago
Acon.	Aconitum napellus	Ail.	Ailanthus glandulosa
Acon-a.	Aconitum anthora	Alco.	Alcoholus
Acon-c.	Aconitum cammarum	Ald.	Aldehydum
Acon-f.	Aconitum ferox	Alet.	Aletris farinosa
Acon-l.	Aconitum lycoctonum	Alf.	Alfalfa
Acon-s.	Aconitum septentrionale	All-c.	Allium cepa
Aconin.	Aconitinum	All-s.	Allium sativum
Act-sp.	Actaea spicata	Allox.	Alloxanum
Adel.	Adelheid aqua	Aln.	Alnus rubra
Adeps-s.	Adeps suis	Aloe	Aloe soccotrina
Adlu.	Adlumia fungosa	Alst.	Alstonia constricta
Adon.	Adonis vernalis	Alst-s.	Alstonia sativum
Adonin.	Adonidinum	Alth.	Althaea officinalis
Adox.	Adoxa moschatellina	Alum.	Alumina
Adren.	Adrenalinum	Alum-p.	Alumina phosphorica
Aesc.	Aesculus hippocastanum	Alum-sil.	Alumina silicata
Aesc-g.	Aesculus glabra	Alumin.	Aluminium metallicum
Aeth.	Aethusa cynapium	Alumin-a.	Aluminium aceticum
Aether	Aether	Alumin-m.	Aluminium muriaticum
Aethi-a.	Aethiops antimonialis	Alumn.	Alumen
Aethi-m.	Aethiops mineralis	Am-a.	Ammonium aceticum
Agar.	Agaricus muscarius	Am-be.	Ammonium benzoicum
Agar-cit.	Agaricus citrinus	Am-br.	Ammonium bromatum
Agar-cpn.	Agaricus campanulatus	Am-c.	Ammonium carbonicum
Agar-cps.	Agaricus campestris	Am-caust.	Ammonium causticum
Agar-em.	Agaricus emeticus	Am-i.	Ammonium iodatum
Agar-pa.	Agaricus pantherinus	Am-m.	Ammonium muriaticum
Agar-ph.	Agaricus phalloides	Am-n.	Ammonium nitricum
Agar-pr.	Agaricus procerus	Am-p.	Ammonium phosphoricum
Agar-se.	Agaricus semiglobatus	Am-pic.	Ammonium picricum

Am-t.	Ammonium tartaricum	Anthrac.	Anthracokali
Am-val.	Ammonium valerianicum	Antip.	Antipyrinum
Am-van.	Ammonium vanadicum	Ap-g.	Apium graveolens
Ambr.	Ambra grisea	Aphis	Aphis chenopodii glauci
Ambro.	Ambrosia	Apiol.	Apiolum
Amgd-p.	Amygdalus persica	Apis	Apis mellifica
Aml-ns.	Amylenum nitrosum	Apisin.	Apisinum
Ammc.	Ammoniacum gummi	Apoc.	Apocynum cannabinum
Amn-l.	Amnii liquor	Apoc-a.	Apocynum androsaemifolium
Amor-r.	Amorphophallus rivieri	Apom.	Apomorphinum hydrochloricum
Ampe-qu.	Ampelopsis quinquefolia	Aq-calc.	Aqua calcarea
Ampe-tr.	Ampelopsis trifoliata	Aq-chl.	Aqua chlorata
Amph.	Amphisbaena vermicularis	Aq-mar.	Aqua marina
Amyg.	Amygdalae amarae aqua	Aq-pet.	Aqua petra
Amylam.	Amylaminum hydrochloricum	Aq-sil.	Aqua silicata
Anac.	Anacardium orientale	Aqui.	Aquilegia vulgaris
Anac-oc.	Anacardium occidentale	Arag.	Aragallus lamberti
Anag.	Anagallis arvensis	Aral.	Aralia racemosa
Anagy.	Anagyris foetida	Aral-h.	Aralia hispida
Anan.	Anantherum muriaticum	Aran.	Aranca diadema
Andr.	Androsace lactea	Aran-ix.	Aranca ixobola
Ane-n.	Anemone nemorosa	Aran-sc.	Aranca scinencia
Ane-r.	Anemone ranunculoides	Aranin.	Araninum
Anemps.	Anemopsis californica	Arb.	Arbutus andrachne
Ang.	Angustura vera	Arbin.	Arbutinum
Ange.	Angelica atropurpurea	Arec.	Areca catechu
Ange-s.	Radix angelica sinensis	Aren.	Arenaria glabra
Ango.	Angophora lanceolata	Arg-cy.	Argentum cyanatum
Anh.	Anhalonium lewinii	Arg-i.	Argentum iodatum
Anil.	Anilinum	Arg-m.	Argentum metallicum
Anil-s.	Anilinum sulphuricum	Arg-mur.	Argentum muriaticum
Anis.	Anisum stellatum	Arg-n.	Argentum nitricum
Ant-ar.	Antimonium arsenicosum	Arg-o.	Argentum oxydatum
Ant-c.	Antimonium crudum	Arg-p.	Argentum phosphoricum
Ant-i.	Antimonium iodatum	Arge.	Argemone mexicana
Ant-m.	Antimonium muriaticum	Arist-cl.	Aristolochia clematidis
Ant-o.	Antimonium oxydatum	Arist-co.	Aristolochia colombiana
Ant-s-aur.	Antimonium sulphuratum auratum	Arist-m.	Aristolochia milhomens
Ant-t.	Antimonium tartaricum	Arn.	Arnica montana
Anth.	Anthemis nobilis	Ars.	Arsenicum album
Antho.	Anthoxantum odoratum	Ars-br.	Arsenicum bromatum
Anthraci.	Anthracinum		

Ars-h.	Arsenicum hydrogenisatum	Aven.	Avena sativa
Ars-i.	Arsenicum iodatum	Aza.	Azadirachta indica
Ars-met.	Arsenicum metallicum	Bac.	Bacillinum Burnett
Ars-n.	Arsenicum nitricum	Bac-t.	Bacillinum testium
Ars-s-f.	Arsenicum sulphuratum flavum	Bach.	Bacillus Bach-Paterson
Ars-s-r.	Arsenicum sulphuratum rubrum	Bad.	Badiaga
Art-v.	Artemisia vulgaris	Baj.	Baja
Arum-d.	Arum dracontium	Bals-p.	Balsamum peruvianum
Arum-dru.	Arum dracunculus	Bals-t.	Balsamum toltuanum
Arum-i.	Arum italicum	Bapt.	Baptisia tinctoria
Arum-m.	Arum maculatum	Bapt-c.	Baptisia confusa
Arum-t.	Arum triphyllum	Bar-a.	Baryta acetica
Arund.	Arundo mauritanica	Bar-c.	Baryta carbonica
Arund-d.	Arundo donax	Bar-i.	Baryta iodata
Asaf.	Asa foetida	Bar-m.	Baryta muriatica
Asar.	Asarum europaeum	Bar-p.	Baryta phosphorica
Asar-c.	Asarum canadense	Bar-s.	Baryta sulphurica
Asc-c.	Asclepias cornuti	Barb.	Barbae cyprini ova
Asc-i.	Asclepias incarnata	Baros.	Barosma crenulatum
Asc-t.	Asclepias tuberosa	Bart.	Bartfelder aqua
Asim.	Asimina triloba	Bell.	Belladonna
Ask.	Askalabotes laevigatus	Bell-p.	Bellis perennis
Aspar.	Asparagus officinalis	Ben.	Benzinum
Asper.	Asperula odorata	Ben-d.	Benzinum dinitricum
Astac.	Astacus fluviatilis	Ben-n.	Benzinum nitricum
Aster.	Asterias rubens	Benz-ac.	Benzoicum acidum
Astra-e.	Astragalus excapus	Benzo.	Benzoinum oderiferum
Astra-m.	Astragalus menziesii	Benzol.	Benzolum
Atha.	Atamantha oreoselinum	Berb.	Berberis vulgaris
Atra-r.	Atrax robustus	Berb-a.	Berberis aquifolium
Atri.	Atriplex hortensis	Berbin.	Berberinum
Atro.	Atropinum purum aut.	Beryl.	Beryllium metallicum
Aur.	Aurum foliatum	Beta.	Beta vulgaris
Aur-ar.	Aurum arsenicum	Betin.	Betainum muriaticum
Aur-br.	Aurum bromatum	Beto.	Betonica aquatica
Aur-fu.	Aurum fulminans	Betu.	Betula alba
Aur-i.	Aurum iodatum	Bism.	Bismuthum subnitricum
Aur-m.	Aurum muriaticum	Bism-met.	Bismuthum metallicum
Aur-m-k.	Aurum muriaticum kalinatum	Bism-o.	Bismuthum oxydatum
Aur-m-n.	Aurum muriaticum natronatum	Bism-val.	Bismuthum valerianicum
Aur-s.	Aurum sulphuratum	Bix.	Bixa orellana
Auran.	Aurantii cortex	Blatta	Blatta orientalis
		Blatta-a.	Blatta americana
		Bol-la.	Boletus laricis

Bol-lu. Boletus luridus  
Bol-s. Boletus satanas  
Boldo. Boldo  
Bomb-chr. Bombyx chryssorrhoea  
Bomb-pr. Bombyx processionea  
Bond. Bondonneau aqua  
Bor. Borax veneta  
Bor-ac. Boricum acidum  
Both. Bothrops lanceolatus  
Botul. Botulinum  
Bov. Bovista lycoperdon  
Brach. Brachyglottis repens  
Bran. Branca ursina  
Brass. Brassica napus  
Brom. Bromium  
Bruc. Brucea antidysenterica  
Brucel. Brucella melitensis  
Brucin. Brucinum  
Bry. Bryonia alba aut dioica  
Bufo. Bufo rana  
Bufo-s. Bufo sahytiensis  
Bung. Bungurus fasciatus  
Buni-o. Bunias orientalis  
But-ac. Butyricum acidum  
Buth-a. Buthus australis  
Buth-oc. Buthus occitanus  
Bux. Buxus sempervirens  
Cac. Cacao  
Cact. Cactus grandiflorus  
Cadm-br. Cadmium bromatum  
Cadm-i. Cadmium iodatum  
Cadm-m. Cadmium muriaticum  
Cadm-met. Cadmium metallicum  
Cadm-o. Cadmium oxydatum  
Cadm-s. Cadmium sulphuricum  
Cael. Caela zacatechichi  
Caes. Caesium metallicum  
Cain. Cainca racemosa  
Caj. Cajuputum  
Cal-ren. Calculus renalis  
Calad. Caladium seguinum  
Calag. Calaguala  
Calam. Calamus aromaticus  
Calc. Calcarea carbonica

Calc-a. Calcarea acetica  
Calc-ar. Calcarea arsenicosa  
Calc-br. Calcarea bromata  
Calc-caust. Calcarea caustica  
Calc-chln. Calcarea chlorinata  
Calc-f. Calcarea fluorica naturalis  
Calc-hp. Calcarea hypophosphorosa  
Calc-i. Calcarea iodata  
Calc-lac. Calcarea lactica  
Calc-m. Calcarea muriatica  
Calc-o-t. Calcarea ovi testae  
Calc-ox. Calcarea oxalica  
Calc-p. Calcarea phosphorica  
Calc-pic. Calcarea picrica  
Calc-s. Calcarea sulphurica  
Calc-sil. Calcarea silicata  
Calc-st-sula. Calcarea stibiato-sulphurata  
Calen. Calendula officinalis  
Calli. Calliandra houstoni  
Calo. Calotropis gigantea  
Calth. Caltha palustris  
Camph. Camphora  
Camph-ac. Camphora acetica  
Camph-br. Camphora bromata  
Canch. Canchalagua  
Cann-i. Cannabis indica  
Cann-s. Cannabis sativa  
Canna. Canna angustifolia  
Canth. Cantharis  
Canthin. Cantharidinum  
Capp. Capparis coriacea  
Caps. Capsicum annuum  
Car. Carissa  
Carb-ac. Carbolium acidum  
Carb-an. Carbo animalis  
Carb-v. Carbo vegetabilis  
Carbn. Carboneum  
Carbn-chl. Carboneum chloratum  
Carbn-h. Carboneum hydrogenisatum  
Carbn-o. Carboneum oxygenisatum  
Carbn-s. Carboneum sulphuratum  
Carc. Carcinosinum Burnett  
Card-b. Carduus benedictus  
Carduus-m. Carduus marianus

Cardam.	Cardamine pratensis	Chin-ar.	Chininum arsenicosum
Carl.	Carlsbad aqua	Chin-b.	China boliviana
Caru.	Carum carvi	Chin-m.	Chininum muriaticum
Cary.	Carya alba	Chin-s.	Chininum sulphuricum
Cas-s.	Cascara sagrada	Chin-val.	Chininum valerianicum
Casc.	Cascarilla	Chinid.	Chinidinum hydrochloricum
Cass.	Cassada	Chion.	Chionanthus virginica
Cast.	Castoreum canadense aut-sibiricum	Chlf.	Chloroformium
Cast-eq.	Castor equi	Chlol.	Choralum hydratum
Cast-v.	Castanea vesca	Chlor.	Chlorum
Caste.	Castella texana	Chloram.	Chloramphenicolum
Catal.	Catalpa bignonioides	Chlorpr.	Chlorpromazinum
Catar.	Cataria nepeta	Cho.	Cholas terrapina
Caul.	Caulophyllum thalictroides	Chol.	Cholesterinum
Caust.	Causticum Hahnemanni	Cholin.	Cholinum
Cean.	Ceanothus americanus	Chr-met.	Chromium metallicum
Cean-tr.	Ceanothus thrysiflorus	Chr-ac.	Chromicum acidum
Cecr.	Cecropia mexicana	Chr-o.	Chromium oxydatum
Cedr.	Cedron	Chr-s.	Chromium sulphuricum
Celt.	Celtis occidentalis	Chrys-ac.	Chrysophanicum acidum
Cench.	Cenchrus contortrix	Chrysan.	Chrysanthemum leucanthemum
Cent.	Centaurea tagana	Chrysar.	Chrysarobinum
Ceph.	Cephalanthus occidentalis	Cic.	Cicuta virosa
Cer-ox.	Cerium oxalicum	Cic-m.	Cicuta maculata
Cere-b.	Cereus bonplandii	Cice.	Cicer arietinum
Cere-s.	Cereus serpentinus	Cich.	Cichorium intybus
Cerv.	Cervus brasilius	Cimic.	Cimicifuga racemosa
Ceto.	Cetonia aurata	Cimx.	Cimex lectularius
Cetr.	Cetraria islandica	Cina.	Cina maritima
Cham.	Chamomilla	Cinch.	Cinchonium sulphuricum
Chamaec.	Chamaedrys	Cine.	Cineraria maritima
Chap.	Chaparro amargoso	Cinnb.	Cinnabaris
Chaul.	Chaulmoogra	Cinnm.	Cinnamomum ceylanicum
Cheir.	Cheiranthus cheiri	Cist.	Cistus canadensis
Chel.	Chelidonium majus	Cit-ac.	Citricum acidum
Chel-g.	Chelidonium glaucum	Cit-d.	Citrus decumana
Chelin.	Chelidonium	Cit-l.	Citrus limonum
Chelo.	Chelone glabra	Cit-v.	Citrus vulgaris
Chen-a.	Chenopodium anthelminticum	Clem.	Clematis erecta
Chen-v.	Chenopodium vulvaria	Clem-vir.	Clematis virginiana
Chim.	Chimaphila umbellata	Clem-vit.	Clematis vitalba
Chim-m.	Chimaphila maculata	Cloth.	Clotho arictans
Chin.	China officinalis	Cob.	Cobaltum metallicum

Cob-n. Cobaltum nitricum  
 Coc-c. Coccus cacti  
 Coca Coca  
 Cocain. Cocainum hydrochloricum  
 Cocc. Coccus indicus  
 Cocc-s. Coccinella septempunctata  
 Coch. Cochlearia armoracia  
 Coch-o. Cochlearia officinalis  
 Cod. Codeinum purum aut  
 phosphoricum aut  
 sulphuricum  
 Coff. Coffea cruda  
 Coff-t. Coffea tosta  
 Coffin. Coffeinum  
 Colch. Colchicum autumnale  
 Colchin. Colchicinum  
 Coli. Colibacillinum  
 Coll. Collinsonia canadensis  
 Coloc. Colocynthis  
 Colocin. Colocynthinum  
 Colos. Colostrum  
 Com. Comocladia dentata  
 Con. Conium maculatum  
 Conch. Conchiolinum  
 Cond. Condurango  
 Conin. Coniinum  
 Conin-br. Coniinum bromatum  
 Conv. Convallaria majalis  
 Convo-a. Convolvulus arvensis  
 Convo-d. Convolvulus duartinus  
 Convo-s. Convolvulus stans  
 Cop. Copaiva  
 Cor-r. Corallium rubrum  
 Corh. Corallorhiza odontorhiza  
 Cori-m. Coriaria myrtifolia  
 Cori-r. Coriaria ruscifolia  
 Corn. Cornus circinata  
 Corn-a. Cornus alternifolia  
 Corn-f. Cornus florida  
 Corn-s. Cornus sericea  
 Cortico. Corticotropinum  
 Cortiso. Cortisonum  
 Cory. Corydalis formosa  
 Cot. Cotyledon umbilicus

Coto. Coto  
 Crat. Crataegus oxyacantha et  
 monogyna  
 Croc. Crocus sativus  
 Crot-c. Crotalus cascavella  
 Crot-chlol. Croton chloralum  
 Crot-h. Crotalus horridus  
 Crot-t. Croton tiglium  
 Cryp. Cryptopinum  
 Cub. Cubeba officinalis  
 Cuc-c. Cucurbita citrullus  
 Cuc-p. Cucurbita pepo  
 Culx. Culex musca  
 Cumin. Cumarinum  
 Cuph. Cuphea viscosissima  
 Cupr. Cuprum metallicum  
 Cupr-a. Cuprum aceticum  
 Cupr-am-s. Cuprum ammoniacae  
 sulphuricum  
 Cupr-ar. Cuprum arsenicosum  
 Cupr-c. Cuprum carbonicum  
 Cupr-cy. Cuprum cyanatum  
 Cupr-m. Cuprum muriaticum  
 Cupr-n. Cuprum nitricum  
 Cupr-o. Cuprum oxydatum  
 nigrum  
 Cupr-s. Cuprum sulphuricum  
 Cupre-au. Cupressus australis  
 Cupre-l. Cupressus lawsoniana  
 Cur. Curare  
 Curc. Curcuma javanensis  
 Cycl. Cyclamen europaeum  
 Cyd. Cydonia vulgaris  
 Cymin. Cymarinum  
 Cyn-d. Cynodon dactylon  
 Cyna. Cynara scolymus  
 Cyno. Cynoglossum officinale  
 Cypr. Cypridium pubescens  
 Cyt-l. Cytisus laburnum  
 Cytin. Cytisinum  
 Dam. Damiana  
 Daph. Daphne indica  
 Dat-a. Datura arborea  
 Dat-f. Datura ferox



Dat-m. Datura metel  
 Dat-s. Datura sanguinea  
 Datin. Daturinum  
 Datis. Datisca cannabina  
 Del. Delphinus amazonicus  
 Delphin. Delphininum  
 Dema. Dematium petraeum  
 Der. Derris pinnata  
 Des-ac. Desoxyriboonucleinicum  
         acidum  
 Dicha. Dichapetalum  
 Dict. Dictamnus albus  
 Dig. Digitalis purpurea  
 Diph. Diphterinum  
 Diphtox. Diphterotoxinum  
 Dir. Dirca palustris  
 Ditin. Ditainum  
 Dol. Dolichos pruriens  
 Dor. Doryphora decemlineata  
 Dros. Drosera rotundifolia  
 Dub. Duboisinum  
 Dubo-h. Duboisia hopwoodii  
 Dubo-m. Duboisia myoporoides  
 Dulc. Dulcamara  
 Dys. Bacillus dysenteriae  
 Eaux. Eaux bonnes aqua  
 Eberth. Eberthinum  
 Echi. Echinacea angustifolia  
 Echi-p. Echinacea purpurea  
 Echit. Echites suberecta  
 Elae. Elaeis guineensis  
 Elaps. Elaps corallinus  
 Elat. Elaterium officinarum  
 Elem. Elemuy gauteria  
 Emetin. Emetinum  
 Enteroc. Enterococcinum  
 Eos. Eosinum  
 Ephe. Ephedra vulgaris  
 Epig. Epigaea repens  
 Epih. Epihysterinum  
 Epil. Epilobium palustre  
 Epiph. Epiphegus virginiana  
 Equis. Equisetum hyemale  
 Equis-a. Equisetum arvense

Eran. Eranthis hymnalis  
 Erech. Erechthites hieracifolia  
 Ergot. Ergotinum  
 Erig. Erigeron canadensis  
 Erio. Eriodyction californicum  
 Erod. Erodium cicutarium  
 Ery-a. Eryngium aquaticum  
 Ery-m. Eryngium maritimum  
 Eryt-j. Erythrophlaeum judiciale  
 Eryth. Erythrinus  
 Esch. Escholtzia californica  
 Esin. Eserinum  
 Esp-g. Espeletia grandiflora  
 Eucal. Eucalyptus globulus  
 Eucal-r. Eucalyptus rostrata  
 Eucal-t. Eucalyptus tereticortis  
 Eucol. Eucalyptolum  
 Eug. Eugenia jambosa  
 Euon. Euonymus europaea  
 Euon-a. Euonymus atropurpurea  
 Euonin. Euonimynum  
 Eup-a. Eupatorium aromaticum  
 Eup-per. Eupatorium perfoliatum  
 Eup-pur. Eupatorium purpureum  
 Euph. Euphorbium officinarum  
 Euph-a. Euphorbia amygdaloides  
 Euph-c. Euphorbia corollata  
 Euph-cy. Euphorbia cyparissias  
 Euph-he. Euphorbia heterodoxa  
 Euph-hy. Euphorbia hypericifolia  
 Euph-ip. Euphorbia ipecanhuanae  
 Euph-l. Euphorbia lathyris  
 Euph-m. Euphorbia marginata  
 Euph-pe. Euphorbia peplus  
 Euph-pi. Euphorbia pilulifera  
 Euph-po. Euphorbia polycarpa  
 Euph-pr. Euphorbia prostata  
 Euph-re. Euphorbia resinifera  
 Euphr. Euphrasia officinalis  
 Eupi. Eupionum  
 Eys. Eysenhardtia polystachia  
 Fab. Fabiana imbricata  
 Faec. Bacillus faecalis  
 Fago. Fagopyrum esculentum

Fagu. *Fagus silvatica*  
 Fel. *Fel tauri*  
 Ferr. *Ferrum metallicum*  
 Ferr-a. *Ferrum aceticum*  
 Ferr-ar. *Ferrum arsenicosum*  
 Ferr-br. *Ferrum bromatum*  
 Ferr-c. *Ferrum carbonicum*  
 Ferr-cit. *Ferrum citricum*  
 Ferr-cy. *Ferrum cyanatum*  
 Ferr-i. *Ferrum iodatum*  
 Ferr-lac. *Ferrum lacticum*  
 Ferr-m. *Ferrum muriaticum*  
 Ferr-ma. *Ferrum magneticum*  
 Ferr-o-r. *Ferrum oxydatum rubrum*  
 Ferr-p. *Ferrum phosphoricum*  
 Ferr-pern. *Ferrum pernitricum*  
 Ferr-p-h. *Ferrum phosphoricum hydricum*  
 Ferr-pic. *Ferrum picricum*  
 Ferr-prox. *Ferrum protoxalatum*  
 Ferr-py. *Ferrum pyrephosphoricum*  
 Ferr-r. *Ferrum reductum*  
 Ferr-s. *Ferrum sulphuricum*  
 Ferr-t. *Ferrum tartaricum*  
 Ferul. *Ferula glauca*  
 Fic. *Ficus religiosa*  
 Fic-v. *Ficus venosa*  
 Fil. *Filix-mas*  
 Fl-ac. *Fluoricum acidum*  
 Flav. *Flavus*  
 Foll. *Folliculinum*  
 Flor-p. *Flor de piedra*  
 Foen. *Foeniculum sativum*  
 Form. *Formica rufa*  
 Form-ac. *Formicum acidum*  
 Formal. *Formalinum*  
 Frag. *Fragaria vesca*  
 Fram. *Framboesinum*  
 Franc. *Franciscaea uniflora*  
 Franz. *Franzensbad aqua*  
 Frax. *Fraxinus americana*  
 Fuc. *Fucus vesiculosus*  
 Fuch. *Fuchsinum*  
 Fuli. *Fuligo ligno*

Gad. *Gadus morrhua*  
 Gaert. *Bacillus Gaertner*  
 Gal-ac. *Gallicum acidum*  
 Gala. *Galanthus nivalis*  
 Galeg. *Galega officinalis*  
 Galeo. *Galeopsis ochroleuca*  
 Gali. *Galium aparine*  
 Galin. *Galinsoga parviflora*  
 Galph. *Galphimia glauca*  
 Gamb. *Gambogia*  
 Gast. *Gastein aqua*  
 Gaul. *Gaultheria procumbens*  
 Gels. *Gelsemium sempervirens*  
 Genist. *Genista tinctoria*  
 Gent-c. *Gentiana cruciata*  
 Gent-l. *Gentiana lutea*  
 Gent-q. *Gentiana quinquefolia*  
 Geo. *Geoffroya vermifuga*  
 Ger. *Geranium maculatum*  
 Gerin. *Geranium*  
 Get. *Gettysburg aqua*  
 Geum. *Geum rivale*  
 Gink-b. *Gingko biloba*  
 Gins. *Ginseng*  
 Glech. *Glechoma hederacea*  
 Glon. *Glonoinum*  
 Glyc. *Glycerinum*  
 Gnaph. *Gnaphalium polycephalum*  
 Gonotox. *Gonotoxinum*  
 Goss. *Gossypium herbaceum*  
 Gran. *Granatum*  
 Graph. *Graphites naturalis*  
 Grat. *Gratiola officinalis*  
 Grin. *Grindelia robusta aut squarrosa*  
 Gua. *Guaco*  
 Guaj. *Guajacum officinale*  
 Guajol. *Guajacolum*  
 Guan. *Guano australis*  
 Guar. *Guarana*  
 Guare. *Guarea trichiloides*  
 Guat. *Guatteria gaumeri*  
 Gunp. *Gunpowder*  
 Gymne. *Gymnena silvestre*  
 Gymno. *Gymnocladus canadensis*

**Haem.** Haematoxylum campechianum  
**Hall.** Hall aqua  
**Halo.** Haloperidolum  
**Ham.** Hamamelis virginiana  
**Harp.** Harpagophytum procumbens  
**Hecla.** Hecla lava  
**Hed.** Hedera helix  
**Hed.o.** Hedeoma pulegioides  
**Hedy.** Hedysarum ildefonsianum  
**Helia.** Helianthus annuus  
**Helin.** Heloninum  
**Helio.** Heliotropinum peruvianum  
**Hell.** Helleborus niger  
**Hell-f.** Helleborus foetidus  
**Hell-o.** Helleborus orientalis  
**Hell-v.** Helleborus virides  
**Helm.** Helminthochortos  
**Helo.** Heloderma suspectum  
**Helon.** Helonias dioica  
**Helx.** Helix tosta  
**Hep.** Hepar sulphuris calcareum  
**Hepat.** Hepatica triloba  
**Hera.** Heracleum sphondylium  
**Heuch.** Heuchera americana  
**Hip-ac.** Hippuricum acidum  
**Hipp.** Hippomanes  
**Hippo.** Hippozacninum  
**Hir.** Hirudo medicinalis  
**Hist.** Histaminum muriaticum  
**Hoit.** Hoitzia coccinea  
**Hom.** Homarus  
**Home.** Homera collina  
**Humc.** Humea elegans  
**Hura.** Hura brasiliensis  
**Hura-c.** Hura crepitans  
**Hydr.** Hydrastis canadensis  
**Hydr-ac.** Hydrocyanicum acidum  
**Hydrang.** Hydrangea arborescens  
**Hydrc.** Hydrocotyle asiatica  
**Hydrin-m.** Hydrastinum muriaticum  
**Hydrin-s.** Hydrastinum sulphuricum  
**Hydro-v.** Hydrophyllum virginicum

**Hydrobr-ac.** Hydrobromicum acidum  
**Hydroph.** Hydrophis cyanocinctus  
**Hyos.** Hyoscyamus niger  
**Hyosin.** Hyoscyaminum bromatum  
**Hyper.** Hypericum perforatum  
**Hypo.** Hypophyllum sanguineum  
**Hypoth.** Hypothalamus  
**Iber.** Iberis amara  
**Ichth.** Ichthyolum  
**Ictod.** Ictodes foetida  
**Ign.** Ignatia amara  
**Ille.** Illecebrum verticillatum  
**Ilx-a.** Illex aquifolium  
**Ilx-c.** Illex casseine  
**Imp.** Imperatoria ostruthium  
**Ind.** Indium metallicum  
**Indg.** Indigo tinctoria  
**Indol.** Indolum  
**Influ.** Influenzinum  
**Ins.** Insulinum  
**Inul.** Inula helenium  
**Iod.** Iodium purum  
**Iodof.** Iodoformium  
**Ip.** Ipecacuanha  
**Ipom.** Ipomoea purpurea  
**Irid.** Iridium metallicum  
**Irid-m.** Iridium muriaticum  
**IrisIris** versicolor  
**Iris-fa.** Iris factissima  
**Iris-fl.** Iris florentina  
**Iris-foc.** Iris foetidissima  
**iris-g.** Iris germanica  
**Iris-ps.** Iris pseudacorus  
**Iris-t.** Iris tenax  
**Itu.** Itu  
**Jab.** Jaborandi  
**Jac.** Jacaranda gualandai  
**Jac-c.** Jacaranda caroba  
**Jal.** Jalapa  
**Jasm.** Jasminum officinale  
**Jatr.** Jatropa curcas  
**Jatr-u.** Jatropa urens  
**Joan.** Joanesia asoca

Jug-c.	Juglans cinerea	Kerose.	Kerosenum
Jug-r.	Juglans regia	Keroso.	Kerosolum
Junc-e.	Juncus effusus	Kino.	Kino australiensis
Junc-p.	Juncus pilosus	Kiss.	Kissingen aqua
Juni.	Juniperus virginiana	Kola.	Kola
Juni-c.	Juniperis communis	Kou.	Kousso
Just.	Justicia adhatoda	Kreos.	Kreosotum
Kali-a.	Kali aceticum	Kres.	Kresolum
Kali-ar.	Kali arsenicosum	Kurch.	Kurchi
Kali-bi.	Kali bichromicum	Lac-ac.	Lactis acidum
Kali-biox.	Kali bioxalicum	Lac-c.	Lac caninum
Kali-bit.	Kali bitartaricum	Lac-d.	Lac vaccinum defloratum
Kali-br.	Kali bromatum	Lac-f.	Lac felinum
Kali-c.	Kali carbonicum	Lac-v.	Lac vaccinum
Kali-caust.	Kali causticum	Lac-v-c.	Lac vaccinum coagulatum
Kali-chl.	Kali chloricum	Lac-v-f.	Lactis vaccini flos
Kali-chls.	Kali chlorosum	Lacer.	Lacerta agilis
Kali-chr.	Kali chromicum	Lach.	Lachesis muta
Kali-cit	Kali citricum	Lachn.	Lachnanthes tinctoria
Kali-cy.	Kali cyanatum	Lact.	Lactuca virosa
Kali-f.	Kali fluoratum	Lact-s.	Lactuca sativa
Kali-fcy.	Kali ferrocyanatum	Lactrm.	Lactucarium thridace
Kali-hp.	Kali hypophosphoricum	Lam.	Lamium album
Kali-i.	Kali iodatum	Lap-a.	Lapis albus
Kali-m.	Kali muriaticum	Lapa.	Lapathum acutum
Kali-n.	Kali nitricum	Lappa	Lappa arctium
Kali-ox.	Kali oxalicum	Laps.	Lapsana communis
Kali-p.	Kali phosphoricum	Lat-h.	Latrodectus hasselti
Kali-perm.	Kali permanganicum	Lat-k.	Latrodectus katipo
Kali-pic.	Kali picricum	Lat-m.	Latrodectus mactans
Kali-s.	Kali sulphuricum	Lath.	Lathyrus sativus aut cicera
Kali-s-chr.	Kali sulphuricum chromicum	Laur.	Laurocerasus
Kali-sal.	Kali salicylicum	Lec.	Lecithinum
Kali-sil.	Kali silicicum	Led.	Ledum palustre
Kali-sula.	Kali sulphuratum	Lem-m.	Lemna minor
Kali-sulo.	Kali sulphurosum	Leon.	Leonorus cardiaca
Kali-t.	Kali tartaricum	Lepi.	Lepidium bonariense
Kali-tel.	Kali telluricum	Lept.	Leptandra virginica
Kali-x.	Kali xanthogenicum	Lesp-c.	Lespedeza capitata
Kalm.	Kalmia latifolia	Lev.	Levico aqua
Kam.	Kamala	Levist.	Levisticum officinale
Kara.	Karaka	Levo.	Levomepromazinum
Karw-h.	Karwinskia humboldtiana	Liat.	Liatris spicata

Lil-a.	Lilium album	Mag-c.	Magnesia carbonica
Lil-s.	Lilium superbum	Mag-bcit.	Magnesia borocitrica
Lil-t.	Lilium tigrinum	Mag-f.	Magnesia fluorata
Lim.	Limulus cyclops	Mag-i.	Magnesia iodata
Limx.	Limex ater	Mag-m.	Magnesia muriatica
Lina.	Linaria vulgaris	Mag-p.	Magnesia phosphorica
Linu-c.	Linum catharticum	Mag-s.	Magnesia sulphurica
Linu-u.	Linum usitatissimum	Mag-u.	Magnesia usta
Lip.	Lippia mexicana	Magn-gl.	Magnolia glauca
Lipp.	Lippspringe aqua	Magn-gr.	Magnolia grandiflora
Lith-be.	Lithium benzoicum	Maland.	Malandrinum
Lith-br.	Lithium bromatum	Malar.	Malaria officinalis
Lith-c.	Lithium carbonicum	Malatox.	Malariatoxinum
Lith-lac.	Lithium lacticum	Manc.	Mancinella
Lith-m.	Lithium muriaticum	Mand.	Mandragora
Lith-sal.	Lithium salicylicum	Mang.	Manganum aceticum aut carbonicum
Loa.	Loasa tricolor	Mang-coll.	Manganum colloidal
Lob.	Lobelia inflata	Mang-m.	Manganum muriaticum
Lob-a.	Lobelia acetum	Mang-o.	Manganum oxydatum
Lob-c.	Lobelia cardinalis	Mang-s.	Manganum sulphuricum
Lob-d.	Lobelia dortmanna	Mangi.	Mangifera indica
Lob-e.	Lobelia erinus	Manz.	Manzanita
Lob-p.	Lobelia purpurascens	Marr.	Marrubium
Lob-s.	Lobelia syphilitica	Mate.	Maté
Lobin.	Lobelinum	Mati.	Matico
Lol.	Loleum temulentum	Math.	Matthiola graeca
Lon-c.	Lonicera caprifolium	Mec.	Meconium
Lon-p.	Lonicera pericyclmenum	Med.	Medorrhinum
Lon-x.	Lonicera xylosteum	Medus.	Medusa
Luf-act.	Luffa actangula	Mela.	Melastama ackermanni
Luf-op.	Luffa operculata	Melal.	Melaleuca hypericifolia
Lup.	Lupulus humulus	Meli.	Melilotus officinalis
Lupin.	Lupulinum	Meli-a.	Melilotus alba
Lyc.	Lycopodium clavatum	Melis.	Melissa officinalis
Lycpr.	Lycopersicum esculentum	Melit.	Melitagrimum
Lycps.	Lycopus virginicus	Melo.	Melolontha vulgaris
Lycps-eu.	Lycopus europaeus	Meningoc.	Meningococcinum
Lysi.	Lysimachia nummularia	Menis.	Menispermum canadense
Lyss.	Lyssinum	Menth.	Mentha piperita
M-arct.	Magnetis polus arcticus	Menth-pu.	Mentha pulegium
M-aust.	Magnetis polusaustralis	Menth-v.	Mentha viridis
Macro.	Macroctinum	Menth-o.	Mentholum
Macroz.	Macrozamia spiralis		

Meny. Menyanthes trifoliata  
 Meph. Mephitis putorius  
 Merc. Mercurius solubilis  
       Hahnemanni aut mercurius  
       vivus  
 Merc-a. Mercurius aceticus  
 Merc-aur. Mercurius auratus  
 Merc-br. Mercurius bromatus  
 Merc-c. Mercurius corrosivus  
 Merc-cy. Mercurius cyanatus  
 Merc-d. Mercurius dulcis  
 Merc-i-f. Mercurius iodatus flavus  
 Merc-i-r. Mercurius iodatus ruber  
 Merc-k-i. Mercurius biniodatus cum kali  
       iodato  
 Merc-menth. Mercurius menthylenus  
 Merc-ns. Mercurius nitrosus  
 Merc-p. Mercurius phosphoricum  
 Merc-pr-a. Mercurius praecipitatus albus  
 Merc-pr-f. Mercurius praecipitatus flavus  
 Merc-pr-r. Mercurius praecipitatus ruber  
 Merc-s-cy. Mercurius sulphocyanatus  
 Merc-sul. Mercurius sulphuricus  
 Merc-tn. Mercurius tannicus  
 Merl. Mercurialis perennis  
 Mesp. Mespillum germanica  
 Meth-ae-ac. Methylum aethyloaethereum  
 Meth-sal. Methylum salicylicum  
 Methyl. Methylenum coeruleum  
 Methys. Methysergidum  
 Mez. Mezereum  
 Micr. Micromeria douglasii  
 Mill. Millefolium  
 Mim-h. Mimosa humilis  
 Mim-p. Mimosa pudica  
 Mit. Mitchellia repens  
 Moly-met. Molybdaenum metallicum  
 Mom-b. Momordica balsamica  
 Mom-ch. Momordica charantia  
 Monar. Monarda didyma  
 Moni. Monilia albicans  
 Mono. Monotropa uniflora  
 Mons. Monsonia ovata

Morb. Morbillinum  
 Morg. Bacillus morgan  
 Morph. Morphinum aceticum aut  
       muriaticum aut sulphuricum  
 Mosch. Moschus  
 Muc-u. Mucuna urens  
 Mucor. Mucor mucedo  
 Mucot. Mucotoxinum  
 Mur-ac. Muriaticum acidum  
 Muru. Murure leite  
 Murx. Murex purpureus  
 Musa. Musa sapientum  
 Muscin. Muscarinum  
 Mut. Bacillus mutabilis  
 Mygal. Mygale lasiodora  
 Myos-a. Myosotis arvensis  
 Myos-s. Myosotis symphytifolia  
 Myric. Myrica cerifera  
 Myris. Myristica sebifera  
 Myrrha. Myrrha  
 Myrt-c. Myrtus communis  
 Myrt-ch. Myrtus cheken  
 Myrt-p. Myrtus pimenta  
 Mytil. Mytilus edulis  
 Nabal. Nabalus serpentaria  
 Naja. Naja tripudians  
 Napht. Naphta  
 Naphtin. Naphtalinum  
 Narc-po. Narcissus poetcus  
 Narc-ps. Narcissus pseudonarcissus  
 Narcin. Narceinum  
 Narcot. Narcotinum  
 Narz. Narzan aqua  
 Nast. Nasturtium aquaticum  
 Nat-a. Natrum aceticum  
 Nat-ae-s. Natrum aethylosulphuricum  
 Nat-ar. Natrum arsenicosum  
 Nat-be. Natrum benzoicum  
 Nat-br. Natrum bromatum  
 Nat-bic. Natrum bicarbonicum  
 Nat-c. Natrum carbonicum  
 Nat-cac. Natrum cacodylicum  
 Nat-ch. Natrum choleinicum

Nat-f.	Natrum fluoratum	Oci.	Ocimum canum
Nat-hchls.	Natrum hypochlorosum	Oci-s.	Ocimum sanctum
Nat-hsulo.	Natrum hyposulphurosium	Oena.	Oenanthe crocata
Nat-i.	Natrum iodatum	Oeno.	Oenothera biennis
Nat-lac.	Natrum lacticum	Oest.	Oestrus cameli
Nat-m.	Natrum muriaticum	Okou.	Okoubaka aubrevillei
Nat-n.	Natrum nitricum	Ol-an.	Oleum animale aethereum Dippeli
Nat-ns.	Natrum nitrosium	Ol-car.	Oleum caryophyllatum
Nat-p.	Natrum phosphoricum	Ol-j.	Oleum jecoris aselli
Nat-s.	Natrum sulphuricum	Ol-myr.	Oleum myristica
Nat-s-c.	Natrum sulphocarbolicum	Ol-sant.	Oleum santali
Nat-sal.	Natrum salicylicum	Ol-suc.	Oleum succinum
Nat-sel.	Natrum selenicum	OInd.	Oleander
Nat-sil.	Natrum silicicum	Onis.	Oniscus asellus
Nat-sil-f.	Natrum silicofluoricum	Onon.	Ononis spinosa
Nat-suc.	Natrum succinicum	Onop.	Onopordon acanthium
Nat-sula.	Natrum sulphuratum	Onos.	Onosmodium virginianicum
Nat-sulo.	Natrum sulphurosium	Op.	Opium
Nat-taur.	Natrum taurocholicum	Oper.	Operculina turpenthum
Nat-tel.	Natrum telluricum	Opl.	Oplia farinosa
Nect.	Nectandra amara	Opop.	Opopanax chironium
Nectrin.	Nectrianinum	Opun-f.	Opuntia ficus
Neg.	Negundium americanum	Opun-v.	Opuntia vulgaris
Nep.	Nepenthes distillatoria	Orch.	Orchitinum
Nepet.	Nepeta cataria	Oreo.	Oreodaphne californica
Neur.	Neurinum	Orig.	Origanum majorana
Nicc.	Niccolum carbonicum aut metallicum	Orig-cr.	Origanum creticum
Nicc-s.	Niccolum sulphuricum	Orig-v.	Origanum vulgare
Nicot.	Nicotinum	Orni.	Ornithogalum umbellatum
Nid.	Nidus edulis	Oscilloc.	Oscillococcinum
Nig-d.	Nigella damascena	Osm.	Osmium metallicum
Nig-s.	Nigella sativa	Ost.	Ostrya virginica
Nit-ac.	Nitri acidum	Ouabin.	Ouabainum
Nit-m-ac.	Nitromuriaticum acidum	Ov.	Ovininum
Nit-s-d.	Nitri spiritus dulcis	Ovi-p.	Ovi gallinae pellicula
Nitro-o.	Nitrogenium oxygenatum	Ox-ac.	Oxalicum acidum
Nuph.	Nuphar luteum	Oxal.	Oxalis acetosella
Nux-a.	Nux absurda	Oxyd.	Oxydendron arboreum
Nux-m.	Nux moschata	Oxyg.	Oxygenium
Nux-v.	Nux vomica	Oxyt.	Oxytropis lamberti
Nyct.	Nyctanthes arbortristes	Paeon.	Paeonia officinalis
Nymph.	Nymphaea odorata	Pall.	Palladium metallicum

Palo.	Paloondo	Phos-pchl.	Phosphorus pentachloratus
Pana.	Pancea arvensis	Phys.	Physostigma venenosum
Pann.	Panna	Physal.	Physalis alkekengi
Papin.	Papaverinum	Physala-p.	Physalia pelagica
Par.	Pris quadrifolia	Phyt.	Phytolacca decandra
Paraf.	Paraffinum	Phyt-b.	Phytolacca berry
Paraph.	Paraphenylendiaminum	Pic-ac.	Picricum acidum
Parat.	Paratyphoidinum	Picro.	Picrotoxinum
Parathyr.	Parathyroidinum	Pilo.	Pilocarpinum
Pareir.	Pareira brava	Pime.	Pimenta officinalis
Pariet.	Parietaria officinalis	Pimp.	Pimpinella saxifraga
Paro-i.	Paronychia illecebrium	Pin-c.	Pinus cupressus
Parot.	Parotidinum	Pin-l.	Pinus lambertiana
Parth.	Parthenium hysterophorus	Pin-s.	Pinus silvestris
Passi.	Passiflora incarnata	Pip-m.	Piper methysticum
Past.	Pastinaca sativa	Pip-n.	Piper nigrum
Paull.	Pauhinia pinnata	Pipe.	Piperazinum
Pect.	Pecten jacobaeus	Pisc.	Piscidia erythrina
Ped.	Pedicularis capitis	Pitu.	Pituitarium posterium
Pedclr.	Pedicularis canadensis	Pitu-gl.	Pituitaria glandula
Pelarg.	Pelargonium reniforme	Pituin.	Pituitinum
Pellin.	Pellatierinum	Pix	Pix liquida
Pen.	Penthorum sedoides	Plan.	Plantago major
Penic.	Penicillinum	Plan-mi.	Plantago minor
Perh.	Perhexilinum	Plat.	Platinum metallicum
Peri.	Periploca graeca	Plat-m.	Platina muriaticum
Pers.	Persea americana	Plat-m-n.	Platina muriaticum natronasum
Pert.	Pertussinum	Platan.	Platanus occidentalis
Pest.	Pestinum	Plb.	Plumbum metallicum
Peti.	Petiveria tetrandia	Plb-a.	Plumbum aceticum
Petr.	Petroleum	Plb-c.	Plumbum carbonicum
Petros.	Petroselinum sativum	Plb-chr.	Plumbum chromicum
Ph-ac.	Phosphoricum acidum	Plb-i.	Plumbum iodatum
Phal.	Phallus impudicus	Plb-n.	Plumbum nitricum
Phase.	Phaseolus nanus	Plb-p.	Plumbum phophoricum
Phel.	Phellandrium aquaticum	Plect.	Plectranthus fruticosus
Phenac.	Phenacetinum	Plumbg.	Plumbago litteralis
Phenob.	Phenobarbitalum	Plume.	Plumeria celinus
Phila.	Philadelphus coronarius	Pneu.	Pneumococcinum
Phle.	Phleum pratense	Podo.	Podophyllum peltatum
Phlor.	Phlorizinum	Pole.	Polemonium coeruleum
Phos.	Phosphorus	Poll.	Pollen
Phos-h.	Phosphorus hydrogenatus		



Polyg-a.	<i>Polygonum aviculare</i>	Pyro-ac.	<i>Pyrolignosum acidum</i>
Polyg-h.	<i>Polygonum hydropiperoides</i> aut <i>punctatum</i>	Pyrog.	<i>Pyrogenium</i>
Polyg-m.	<i>Polygonum maritimum</i>	Pyrol.	<i>Pyrola rotundifolia</i>
Polyg-pe.	<i>Polygonum persicaria</i>	Pyrus.	<i>Pyrus americanus</i>
Polyg-s.	<i>Polygonum sagittatum</i>	Quas.	<i>Quassia amara</i>
Polym.	<i>Polymnia uvedalia</i>	Queb.	<i>Quebracho</i>
Poly-p.	<i>Polyporus pinicola</i>	Querc.	<i>Quercus e glandibus</i>
Polytr.	<i>Polytrichum juniperinum</i>	Quill.	<i>Quillaya saponaria</i>
Pop.	<i>Populus tremuloides</i>	Rad.	<i>Radium metallicum</i>
Pop-c.	<i>Populus candicans</i>	Rad-br.	<i>Radium bromatum</i>
Pot-a.	<i>Potentilla anserina</i>	Raja-s.	<i>Rajania subsamarata</i>
Pot-au.	<i>Potentilla aurea</i>	Ran-a.	<i>Ranunculus acris</i>
Pot-e.	<i>Potentilla erecta</i>	Ran-b.	<i>Ranunculus bulbosus</i>
Pot-r.	<i>Potentilla reptans</i>	Ran-fi.	<i>Ranunculus ficaria</i>
Pot-t.	<i>Potentilla tormentilla</i>	Ran-fl.	<i>Ranunculus flammula</i>
Pota.	<i>Potamogeton natans</i>	Ran-g.	<i>Ranunculus glacialis</i>
Prim-f.	<i>Primula farinosa</i>	Ran-r.	<i>Ranunculus repens</i>
Prim-o.	<i>Primula obconica</i>	Ran-s.	<i>Ranunculus scleratus</i>
Prim-v.	<i>Primula veris</i>	Raph.	<i>Raphanus sativus</i>
Prin.	<i>Prinos verticillatus</i>	Raphani.	<i>Raphanistrum arvense</i>
Prop.	<i>Propylaminum</i>	Rat.	<i>Ratanhia peruvians</i>
Prot.	<i>Bacillus proteus</i>	Rauw.	<i>Rauwolfia serpentina</i>
Prun.	<i>Prunus spinosa</i>	Rein.	<i>Reinerz aqua</i>
Prun-d.	<i>Prunus domestica</i>	Res.	<i>Resorcinum</i>
Prun-m.	<i>Prunus mahaleb</i>	Reser.	<i>Reserpinus</i>
Prun-p.	<i>Prunus padus</i>	Rham-cal.	<i>Rhamnus californica</i>
Prun-v.	<i>Prunus virginiana</i>	Rham-cath.	<i>Rhamnus cathartica</i>
Prune.	<i>Prunella vulgaris</i>	Rham-f.	<i>Rhamnus frangula</i>
Psil.	<i>Psilocybe caeruleascens</i>	Rheum	<i>Rheum pulmatum</i>
Psor.	<i>Psorinum</i>	Rhod.	<i>Rhododendron</i>
Psoral.	<i>Psoralea bituminosa</i>	Rhodi.	<i>Rhodium metallicum</i>
Ptel.	<i>Ptelea trifoliata</i>	Rhodi-o-n.	<i>Rhodium oxydatum nitricum</i>
Pulm-a.	<i>Pulmo anaphylacticus</i>	Rhus-a.	<i>Rhus aromatica</i>
Pulm-v.	<i>Pulmo vulpis</i>	Rhus-c.	<i>Rhus cotinus</i>
Pulmon.	<i>Pulmonaria vulgaris</i>	Rhus-d.	<i>Rhus diversiloba</i>
Puls.	<i>Pulsatilla pratensis</i>	Rhus-g.	<i>Rhus glabra</i>
Puls-n.	<i>Pulsatilla nuttalliana</i>	Rhus-l.	<i>Rhus laurina</i>
Pulx.	<i>Pulex irritans</i>	Rhus-r.	<i>Rhus radicans</i>
Pyrar.	<i>Pyrarara</i>	Rhus-t.	<i>Rhus toxicodendron</i>
Pyre-o.	<i>Pyrethrum officinarum</i>	Rhus-v.	<i>Rhus venenata</i>
Pyre-p.	<i>Pyrethrum parthenium</i>	Rhus-ver.	<i>Rhus vernix</i>
Pyre-r.	<i>Pyrethrum roseum e floribus</i>	Rib-ac.	<i>Ribonucleinicum acidum</i>
		Ric.	<i>Ricinus communis</i>

Rob.	Robinia pseudacacia	Sars.	Sarsaparilla officinalis
Ros-ca.	Rosa canina	Sass.	Sassafras officinalis
Ros-ce.	Rosa centifolia	Saur.	Saururus cernuus
Ros-d.	Rosa damascens	Saxi.	Saxifraga granulata
Rosm.	Rosmarinus officinalis	Scam.	Scammonium
Rub-t.	Rubia tinctorum	Scarl.	Scarlatinum
Rubu.	Rubus villosus	Schin.	Schinus molle
Rudb-h.	Rudbeckia hirta	Scir.	Scirrhinum
Rumx.	Rumex crispus	Scol.	Scolopendra morsitans
Rumx-a.	Rumex acetosa	Scolo-v.	Scolopendrium vulgare
Russ.	Russula foetens	Scop.	Scopolia carniolica
Ruta	Ruta graveolens	Scopin.	Scopolaminum bromatum
Sabad.	Sabadilla officinalis	Scor.	Scorpio europaeus
Sabal.	Sabal serrulatum	Scroph-m.	Scrophularia marylandica
Sabin.	Sabina	Scroph-n.	Scrophularia nodosa
Sacch.	Saccharum officinalis	Scut.	Scutellaria laterifolia
Sacch-l.	Saccharum lactis	Sec.	Secale cornutum
Sacchin.	Saccharinum	Sed-ac.	Sedum acre
Sal-ac.	Salicylicum acidum	Sed-r.	Sedum repens
Sal-am.	Salix americana	Sed-t.	Sedum telephium
Sal-n.	Salix nigra	Sedi.	Sedinha
Sal-p.	Salix purpurea	Sel.	Selenium
Salam.	Salamandra maculata	Seli.	Selinum carvifolium
Salin.	Salicinum	Sem-t.	Semen tiglli
Salol.	Salolum	Semp.	Sempervivum tectorum
Salv.	Salvia officinalis	Senec.	Senecio aureus
Salv-sc.	Salvia sclarea	Senec-j.	Senecio jacobaea
Samb.	Sambucus nigra	Senecin.	Senecinum
Samb-c.	Sambucus canadensis	Seneg.	Senega
Samb-e.	Sambucus ebulus	Senn.	Senna
Sang.	Sanguinaria canadensis	Sep.	Sepia succus
Sang-n.	Sanguinarinum nitricum	Septi.	Septicaeminum
Sang-t.	Sanguinarinum tartaricum	Ser-ang.	Serum anguillae
Sanguiso.	Sanguisorba officinalis	Serp.	Serpentaria aristolochia
Sanic.	Sanicula aqua	Sieg.	Siegesbeckia orientalis
Sanic-eu.	Sanicul europaea	Sil.	Silicea terra
Santa.	Santalum album	Sil-mar.	Silica marina
Santin.	Santoninum	Silpho.	Silphion cyrenaicum
Sapin.	Saponinum	Silphu.	Silphium laciniatum
Sapo.	Saponaria officinalis	Sima.	Simaruba amara
Sarcol-ac.	Sarcolacticum acidum	Sin-a.	Sinapis alba
Saroth.	Sarothamnus scoparius	Sin-n.	Sinapis nigra
Sarr.	Sarracenia purpurea	Sisy.	Sisyrinchium galaxoides

Sium. Sium latifolium  
 Skat. Skatolum  
 Skook. Skookum chuck aqua  
 Slag. Slag  
 Sol-a. Solanum arrabenta  
 Sol-c. Solanum carolinense  
 Sol-m. Solanum mammosum  
 Sol-n. Solanum nigrum  
 Sol-o. Solanum oleraceum  
 Sol-ps. Solanum pseudocapsicum  
 Sol-t. Solanum tuberosum  
 Sol-t-ae. Solanum tuberosum aegrotans  
 Solid. Solidago virgaurea  
 Solin. Solanium aceticum  
 aut purum  
 Soph. Sophora japonica  
 Sphing. Sphingurus martini  
 Spig. Spigelia anthelmia  
 Spig-m. Spigelia marylandica  
 Spil. Spilanthes oleracea  
 Spir-sula. Spiritus sulphuratus  
 Spira. Spiranthes autumnalis  
 Spirae. Spiraea ulmaria  
 Spong. Spongia tosta  
 Squil. Squilla maritima  
 Stach. Stachys betonica  
 Stann. Stannum metallicum  
 Stann-i. Stannum iodatum  
 Stann-m. Stannum muriaticum  
 Stann-pchl. Stannum perchloratum  
 Staph. Staphisagria  
 Staphycoc. Staphylococcinum  
 Staphytox. Staphylotoxinum  
 Stel. Stellaria media  
 Stict. Sticta pulmonaria  
 Stigm. Stigmata maydis  
 Still. Stillingia silvatica  
 Stram. Stramonium

Strept-ent. Bacillus streptoenterococcus  
 Streptoc. Streptococcinum  
 Stront. Strontium metallicum  
 Stront-br. Strontium bromatum  
 Stront-c. Strontium carbonicum  
 Stront-i. Strontium iodatum  
 Stront-n. Strontium nitricum  
 Stroph-h. Strophantus hispidus  
 Stroph-s. Strophantus sarmentosus  
 Stry. Strychninum purum  
 Stry-ar. Strychninum arsenicosum  
 Stry-n. Strychninum nitricum  
 Stry-p. Strychninum phosphoricum  
 Stry-s. Strychninum sulphuricum  
 Stry-val. Strychninum valerianicum  
 Strych-g. Strychnos gaultheriana  
 Stryph. Stryphodendron barbatiman  
 Succ. Succinum  
 Succ-ac. Succinicum acidum  
 Sul-ac. Sulphuricum acidum  
 Sul-h. Sulphuricum hydrogenisatum  
 Sul-i. Sulphuricum iodatum  
 Sul-ter. Sulphur terebinthinatum  
 Sulfa. Sulfanilamidum  
 Sulfon. Sulfonalum  
 Sulfonam. Sulfonamidum  
 Sulo-ac. Sulphurosum acidum  
 Sulph. Sulphur lotum  
 Sumb. Sumbulus moschatus  
 Syc. Bacillus sycoccus  
 Sym-r. Symphoricarpus racemosus  
 Symph. Symphytum officinale  
 Syph. Syphilinum  
 Syr. Syringa vulgaris  
 Syzyg. Syzygium jambolanum  
 Tab. Tabacum  
 Tam. Tamus communis  
 Tama. Tamarix germanica

Tanac.	Tanacetum vulgare	Tinas.	Tinaspora cordifolia
Tang.	Tanghinia venenifera	Titan.	Titanium metallicum
Tann-ac.	Tannicum acidum	Tol.	Toluidinum
Tarax.	Taraxacum officinale	Tong.	Tongo
Tarent.	Tarentula hispanica	Tor.	Torula cerevisiae
Tarent-c.	Tarentula cubensis	Torm.	Tormentilla erecta
Tart-ac.	Tartaricum acidum	Tox-th.	Toxicophloea thunbergi
Tax.	Taxus baccata	Toxi.	Toxicophis pugnax
Tela	Tela araneae	Trach.	Trachinus draco
Tell.	Tellurium metallicum	Trad.	Tradescantia diuretica
Tell-ac.	Telluricum acidum	Trib.	Tribulus terrestris
Tep.	Teplitz aqua	Trich.	Trichosanthes amara
Ter.	Terebinthinae oleum	Trif-p.	Trifolium pratense
Tere-ch.	Terebinthia chios	Trif-r.	Trifolium repens
Terebe.	Terebenum	Tril.	Trillium pendulum
Tet.	Tetradymitum	Tril-c.	Trillium cernuum
Tetox.	Tetanotoxinum	Trinit.	Trinitrotoluenum
Teucr.	Teucrium marum verum	Trios.	Triosteum perfoliatum
Teucr-s.	Teucrium scorodonia	Tritic.	Triticum repens
Thal.	Thallium metallicum aut aceticum	Trito	Trito
Thal-s.	Thallium sulphuricum	Trom.	Trombidium muscae domesticae
Thala.	Thalamus	Trop.	Tropaeolum majus
Thea	Thea chinensis	Tub.	Tuberculinum bovinum Kent
Thebin.	Thebainum	Tub-a.	Tuberculinum avis
Ther.	Theridion curassavicum	Tub-d.	Tuberculinum Denys
Thev.	Thevetia nerifolia	Tub-k.	Tuberculinum Koch
Thiop.	Thiopropazinum	Tub-m.	Tuberculinum Marmoreck
Thiosin.	Thiosinaminum	Tub-r.	Tuberculinum residuum Koch
Thlas.	Thlaspi bursapastoris	Tub-sp.	Tuberculinum Spengler
Thuj.	Thuja occidentalis	Tus-fa.	Tussilago farfara
Thuj-l.	Thuja lobii	Tus-fr.	Tussilago fragans
Thym-gl.	Thymi glandulae extractum	Tus-p.	Tussilago petasites
Thymol.	Thymolum	Typh.	Typha latifolia
Thymu.	Thymus serpyllum	Ulm.	Ulmus campestris
Thyr.	Thyreoidinum	Upa.	Upas tieuté
Thyreotr.	Thyreotropinum	Upa-a.	Upas antiaris
Til.	Tilia europaea	Ur-ac.	Uricum acidum

Uran. Uranium metallicum  
 Uran-n. Uranium nitricum  
 Uranoth. Uranothorium  
 Urea Urea pura  
 Urea-n. Urea nitrica  
 Urt-c. Urtica crenulata  
 Urt-g. Urtica gigas  
 Urt-u. Urtica urens  
 Usn. Usnea barbata  
 Ust. Ustilago maydis  
 Uva Uva ursi  
 Uvar. Uvaria triloba  
 Uza. Uzaria  
 V-a-b. Vaccin atténué bilié  
 Vac. Vaccinium  
 Vacc-m. Vaccinium myrtillus  
 Valer. Valeriana officinalis  
 Vanad. Vanadium metallicum  
 Vanil. Vanilla aromatica  
 Vario. Variolinum  
 Ven-m. Venus mercenaria  
 Verat. Veratrum album  
 Verat-n. Veratrum nigrum  
 Verat-v. Veratrum viride  
 Verb. Verbascum thapsus  
 aut thapsiforme  
 Verb-n. Verbascum nigrum  
 Verbe-h. Verbena hastata  
 Verbe-u. Verbena urticaefolia  
 Verin. Veratrinum  
 Vero-b. Veronica beccabunga  
 Vero-o. Veronica officinalis  
 Vesi. Vesicaria communis  
 Vesp. Vespa crabro  
 Vib. Viburnum opulus  
 Vib-od. Viburnum oderatissimum  
 Vib-p. Viburnum prunifolium  
 Vib-t. Viburnum tinus  
 Vichy-g. Vichy aqua. grande grille  
 Vichy-h. Vichy aqua, hôpital

Vinc. Vinca minor  
 Vince. Vincetoxinum officinale  
 Viol-o. Viola odorata  
 Viol-t. Viola tricolor  
 Vip. Vipera berus  
 Vip-a. Vipera aspis  
 Vip-l-f. Vipera lachesis fel  
 Vip-r. Vipera redi  
 Visc. Viscum album  
 Visc-q. Viscum quercinum  
 Vit. Vitex trifolia  
 Vitr. Vitrum antimonii  
 Voes. Voelslau aqua  
 Wies. Wiesbaden aqua  
 Wildb. Wildbad aqua  
 Wildu. Wildungen aqua  
 Wye. Wyethia helenoides  
 X-ray X-ray  
 Xan. Xanthoxylum fraxineum  
 Xanrhi. Xanthorrhiza apifolia  
 Xanrhoe. Xanthorrhoea arborea  
 Xero. Xerophyllum  
 Xiph. Xiphosura americana  
 Yohim. Yohimbium  
 Yuc. Yucca filamentosa  
 Zea-i. Zea italica  
 Zinc. Zincum metallicum  
 Zinc-a. Zincum aceticum  
 Zinc-ar. Zincum arsenicosum  
 Zinc-br. Zincum bromatum  
 Zinc-c. Zincum carbonicum  
 Zinc-cy. Zincum cyanatum  
 Zinc-fcy. Zincum ferrocyanatum  
 Zinc-i. Zincum iodatum  
 Zinc-m. Zincum muriaticum  
 Zinc-o. Zincum oxydatum  
 Zinc-p. Zincum phosphoricum  
 Zinc-pic. Zincum picricum  
 Zinc-s. Zincum sulphuricum  
 Zinv-val. Zincum valerianicum  
 Zing. Zingiber officinale  
 Ziz. Zizia aurea

## 1

## MIND

**ABANDONED** : deserted, left by himself, left alone, without any help. Cross-ref: see FORSAKEN feeling.

---

***FORSAKEN feeling:***

---

The amplitude of this rubric is reasonable, when you compare it for instance with the rubric anxiety. It is not complete, but easy to use in practice, especially when you take into account the remedies in the third and in the second degree. The most characteristic remedies for this feeling of being deserted, forsaken, alone are in the third and in the second degrees. There may be a few remedies in it that are not proved as well as they should be, for instance hura. But in the repertorisation, you take every remedy in the rubric, and you glance especially at the ones in the third and in the second degree. •

Back to ABANDONED feeling.

---

There are three remedies in it in the third degree: Aur., Psor. and Puls.

**AURUM:** Duty is very important. He is very conscious about his duty. He has an anxiety that he has not done what he should have done, that he did not do his duty as well as he should have. He suffers a lot when he sees that people do not have confidence in him any more. So when he gets the feeling of being abandoned, forsaken, it can drive him to suicide, it can make him very depressive.

**PSORINUM** has the same symptom, but for another reason. He feels poor.

There is a lack of everything. It is the most psoric remedy. When your patient tells you a lot of times: "I have not enough of this and not enough of that" then you should think about psor. "I have not enough energy, I have not done my duty as I should have, I am not enough loved, I have not enough money, I don't know enough, I think I will fail in everything I do", think about psorinum. So the feeling of not having enough attention, help, support by others, is very characteristic of psor.

**PULSATILLA**, on the other hand, only feels comfortable when she feels the affection of everyone around, when she feels that she is loved by everyone. A puls. person can be very sweet, but it is only because she needs the affection and the sweetness of others. This is really the nucleus or the essence of puls. It is the weakness of puls., the sensitiveness of puls. Puls. patients will have many times, many moments when they feel lonely, alone, lost, with a lack of affection.

---

There is a sub-rubric:

---

**sensation of isolation:** It appears to be the same as forsaken feeling, but it is not so, and you will see that the remedies can be different. For instance plat. is also there.

**PLATINA:** Feels isolated, because he isolates himself. He is very haughty, he has a high opinion of himself and

he has some contempt for others. He puts himself upon a mountain top. And once a person is upon a mountain top everything seems far away and one feels lonely. This is the problem of plat.: his inherent haughtiness isolates him.

### DD PLATINA-PULSATILLA:

This is a totally different problem than the problem of puls. who needs affection, who is rather yielding instead of being haughty. Yet you will see that in FORSAKEN feeling and a FEELING OF ISOLATION plat. and puls. are both there.

**ABRUPT:** Without any notice or warning, suddenly, disconnected. Being abrupt makes it difficult for other persons to prepare themselves in mind dealing with such a person.

Cross-ref: page 3, answers ABRUPT  
page 54, IMPULSIVENESS  
page 71, RASHNESS

In Barthel there is a sub-rubric, harshness, which means a rough, rigorous and severe way of behaviour. You will notice that in Kent there is only nat-m. and tarent., whereas in Barthel you will find ten more remedies, not counting the remedies under harsh. One should always in the first place take into account the remedies in Kent. There are many useful additions in Barthel. When you use Barthel always pay attention to the little number on the right side of the remedy. For instance 7 is Pierre Schmidt of Genève. Additions made by him are very reliable. There are in my Barthel about sixteen additions, sixteen numbers possible. Some of them are more reliable than others. It is a question of experience whether or not to accept a certain source. For the moment the two remedies that interest us are nat-m. and tarent. Let's try to find out the difference between them.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** This patient is usually a closed, reserved patient, especially afraid to make himself appear ridiculous, so the less he says about himself, the better it is. These are persons that will never give you long explanations when you ask them something. They will answer by yes or no, or a little, or I don't know, or I'll think about it, or we'll see, or they won't answer at all. Very short answers. It is not because they are brutal or rude, rather to the contrary; they are very sensitive persons, but especially they are afraid to be ridiculed, to be laughed at. The capital word of nat-m. is privacy, isolation. They feel good when they are isolated. And when you start to ask questions, you simply disturb them in their isolation and only after insisting a bit, they will give you some information about themselves, but usually in an abrupt way. When you keep on insisting to answer your question, they will even get angry, irritable about it, or they begin to cry, to weep and the weeping will not amel. their symptoms like in puls. No, the last thing nat-m. wants is to cry in the open. "Leave me alone and stop it. I find it very embarrassing when you see me crying and please don't console me, because consolation makes it even worse"

**TARENTULA:** Another person, who is very energetic, rigorous and also short and abrupt. In tarent. it is more a kind of impulsiveness, a hurried kind of acting, a mass of energy that explodes. There is simply no time for formalities.

**ABSENT-MINDED :** This is one of the so-called intellectual mental rubrics. It means not being attentive, being somewhere else,

having the mind withdrawn from what is passing, being preoccupied, an inattention to one's immediate surroundings. The mind is working perfectly normal, functioning perfectly normal, but it is a diaspora of the mind.

In the rubric "alum." should be and put in the third degree, *carc.* must be added, *med.* must be added and *zinc.* must be put in the second degree. *Syphilinum* must be added too.

Cross-ref: page 91, UNOBSERVING

---

A new rubric to add:

**absences:** which may be some form of absent-mindedness.

You will find this rubric in Barthel on page 1042, under the rubric unconsciousness, where you will see frequent spells of unconsciousness. This is *petit-mal* (epilepsy).

The remedies in it are *Ars.*, *bapt.*, *hyos.*, *ign.*, *merc-cy.*, *nat-m.*, *phos.*

Additions to make in this rubric are *art-v.* and *zinc-cy.* from Boericke (nr. 8)

Addition to make from Kent quoted by M. Tyler in her book "Drug Pictures": *Nat-s.*

**ARTEMISIA VULGARIS:** is a good remedy in epilepsy, coming on around menarche, especially *petit-mal*.

---

About some remedies in absent-mindedness:

**ALUMINA:** Unobserving, slowness of mind, vagueness in answering, must reflect a long time to be able to answer and rubs his forehead. He must struggle with himself to give some information, he will answer shortly. If you goad them, or if you force them to hurry, they go to pieces. They are not able to calculate, they mistake words. This can go on to idiocy or insanity, then you will find the symptom, "Who am I? I feel as if under the command of someone

else, like a robot. I forget my own name". It can go on to senility. He knows he is different, he feels it and he is afraid to become insane, especially in the evening. Furthermore he has anxiety, fits and impulsive thoughts that frighten him a lot, for instance at the sight of blood, or at the sight of a knife, or entering a house. It can go on to impulse of suicide, to be left alone to commit suicide.

It is difficult to differentiate with *sep.* and *hell.*, especially *hell.*

**ZINCUM** has a lowered vitality in general, but especially a weak memory and a weakness, a difficulty of understanding. There is an aversion to mental work. It is a remedy for brain-fag. The symptoms of *zinc.* will be expressed especially after a suppressed eruption, or a suppressed discharge, or a suppressed secretion, for instance, *eczema* or sweat or milk. A key-note of *zinc.* is the sensitiveness to noises, to the talking of people, to conversation.

**MEDORRHINUM:** The remedy of extremes; which means that in the same patient you can have periods of being very alert, very active-minded, periods in which he remembers everything, he understands very quickly, but this alternates with periods of dullness and weakness of memory, where they must write everything down on pieces of paper and they forget where they put the pieces of paper. These extremes of being alert and being dull can even happen in *med.* on the same day. Usually during the day they will be dull, but at night they will be very active, even brilliant. There is usually something wrong with the time perception of *med.* patients. They confuse today, tomorrow or yesterday. They know



the meaning of the words today, tomorrow and yesterday, but they simply make a mistake. There is also always some kind of a hurriedness, like it is put in Kent: "anxiety, when a time is set". He always has the impression that there is no time enough, but on the other hand they have a habit of procrastinating everything: "I will do it tomorrow, there is more time tomorrow". He has not the anxiety for duty like *aur.* for instance, who cannot wait for one minute to do what he feels he must do. As I said, when they are active, it is usually at night or in the evening.

Another symptom of *med.* is that he will lose the thread of conversation, he will not find the correct word, he will not be able to finish his sentences.

**ABSORBED** : Being fixed in certain thoughts. Here too mental capacities are working perfectly well, but the mind is fixed to certain thoughts, totally engaged with a certain problem, introspective and not realizing what is happening around him. In absent-mindedness there was no fixation at all. In absorbed, the mind is directed towards one problem.

**HELLEBORUS** is confused and does not seem to react, but inside he is scared to death from all the symptoms he notices in himself. He is preoccupied with anxiety.

**MEZEREUM** on the other hand seems totally indifferent to everything and everybody, just sits there and looks through the window for hours, but inside he is preoccupied with an apprehension he has at the pit of the stomach. He fears some misfortune and he feels it in his stomach. His mind is totally preoccupied with it. His stomach seems to be the centre of

his emotional feelings (as the heart is in *Aur.*).

**NUX MOSCHATA** is in a dreamy state and during that state, has a lot of confused visions. He does not recognize well-known streets, his surroundings seem changed. He has an automatic conduct and absolutely no recollection of what he has done, as if he took some kind of a drug. We will find him more clearly in the next rubric.

**SULPHUR** is continuously making plans, is theorizing, is philosophising about everything. And whilst doing that he forgets everything that is really happening around him.

**ABSTRACTION OF MIND:** Here the person is totally out of reality, separated from the rest of the world. He is entirely engrossed in thought. This state is going on to schizophrenia. This is the state of mind in persons after the use of psychodelic drugs. This is a destructive symptom. Something in the mind has been lost.

You will find this clearly when you read the mental symptoms of *nux-m.* for instance. You may be surprised to find *phos.* in it, but this is the *phos.*, the sensitive person, who suffers too much and is totally broken down. In the same way you will find *phos.* next to *sep.* in indifference to relations. The difference is that in *sep.* you can find that symptom even in little children. It is an inherent symptom of that remedy, whereas in *phos.* you will only find an indifference to relations when the person has been broken down by a lot of misfortunes, grieves, bad news, illnesses, etc. Therefore, *phos.* can come in abstraction of mind. You can see that the three rubrics absent-mindedness, absorbed and abstraction of mind appear to be somewhat alike, but can be totally different at closer view. Therefore the remedies in them may be totally different too. You will notice

that when adding nosodes like *carc.*, *tub.*, *med.* or *syphilinum*, there will usually be no gradation, that is to say no first, second or third degree. The reason is that most of those symptoms are clinical symptoms and not pathogenetic.

**ABUSIVE:** Being insulting, using harsh words, ill-treating persons.

Cross-ref: page 17, *CURSING*  
page 57, *INSOLENT*  
page 70, *QUARRELSOME*  
page 75, *RUDENESS*

Interesting addition: children insulting parents (in *Barthel*). Remedies: *am-m.*, *hyos.*, *lyc.*, *nat-m.* and *plat.*

**ACTIVITY:** To take this as a symptom it must be overdrawn: constantly being engaged in action, too busy, preoccupied by only performances or business, a demand for action. People, for instance, who cannot sleep, due to the activity of their minds, maniacs, mania for work. The so-called workaholics.

Cross-ref: page 69, *OCCUPATION amel.*  
page 10, *BUSY*  
page 56, *INDUSTRIOUS*

Somewhat alike: restlessness.

**Fruitless ACTIVITY:** this is an activity that leads to nothing, whereas activity as such can mean dynamic and constructive. Fruitless activity means achieving nothing and just performing action for the action. *Stan.* is in the rubric, *verat.* should be added. The addition comes from *Vithoulkas*.

**STANNUM** is an exhausted remedy. People with tuberculosis in the anamnesis or chronic respiratory affections. The fatigue of *stan.* is mostly felt in the chest, in the throat and in the voice. He gets weaker by talking, he is too weak to concentrate on what he is doing, so he is just doing a little bit here, a little bit there and finishes nothing.

**VERATRUM** has a compulsion to action, just for the action, like cleaning, arranging books, wringing or clapping his hands, singing, counting money, constant fruitless activity, somewhat like the restlessness of *tub.* or *tarent.*, but those two are more aggressive. *Verat.* is more critical and sensorious, disposed to find fault or is silent. In insanity they have the delusion that they are persons of rank, great persons in communication with God. In fact there are many religious affections in *verat.* It may have been the remedy of St. John the Baptist (provided he was sick of course).

**ACUTENESS:** In Kent's repertory acute means being extraordinary, keen, sharp, highly sensible, on edges, for instance acute hearing means that the person is hearing slight noises. Acute vision means very sharp vision. Acuteness of the mind means high perception, sharpness, keenness, high sensitivity of certain areas of the brain. To know the remedies you must look at the specific rubrics, for instance acute memory or acute senses. The opposite of acuteness in Kent is dullness.

**ADMONITION:** To warn or to point to a fault, to reprove with mildness, to counsel against, to caution or to advise, but always in a mild way. It is a remark leading to more understanding, to better performing. The rubric admonition *agg.* means that even those mild warnings, mild counsels or advices affect the person.

In the rubric you find *bell.* and *plat.* The remedies that should be added are *calc.*, *kali-c.*, *nit-ac.* and *nux-v.* and also *carc.* *Bell.* and *nux-v.* will be easily offended and mortified even by a slight admonition. *Calcarea* will weep. *Nit-ac.* can hate a person for a slight offence and *carc.* is fastidious in everything he does and cannot accept the fact that he is doing something wrong. *Plat.* is that haughty that he cannot tolerate to be admonished by anyone. Cross-ref: page 71, *REPROACHES*

**AFFECTATION:** The meaning of it is being not natural, the great pretenders, actors. They are giving a show. They want to give you the impression that they possess something that is not real or not natural and which they don't have. They are artificial, in French *maniérés*.

Additions from *Vithoulkas* are *lyc.*, *hyos.* and *verat.* Of course *plat.* should be added.

**AFFECTIONATE:** These are cordial, warm, friendly, soft, sensitive, nice, sweet persons. People with a settled goodwill, love and attachment. An addition must be made: *carc.*

**CARCINOSINUM:** This type of person is a very sentimental person, sensitive to music, to surroundings, to natural phenomena like thunderstorms, romantics, who love soft lights, dim lights, a dinner in candle-light, a rose, a flower. One could think of *ant-c.* too.

Sometimes you will see that there are remedies in rubrics that you feel do not fit in for example *nux-v.* and *plat.* in the rubric *affectionate*. But remember always not to stick to a certain image of a remedy. *Sulph.* is not always dirty, lazy and a philosopher. In fact there are in modern times more *sulph.s* that are properly dressed, very efficient, feet on the ground with a great ability for manual work and very active. There are of course certain drug pictures and they must not be excluded, but they are not exclusive. When you have a person, a patient, neatly dressed, pale instead of red, and having everything in order, it still can be a *sulph.* The same must be said about being warm or chilly. These are only clues. Usually *sulph.* will be a warm-blooded person, but it is not necessarily so. It is the total picture of the person, of the patient that reminds you of *sulph.* You will base your prescription upon

the totality of symptoms, a mental picture and some key-notes. When you do that you will have a safe prescription. When you work with homoeopathy you must forget about "always" or "never". *Sulph.* is always warm, *ars.* is always chilly, *sulph.* is never orderly, forget it! Furthermore there is some sort of evolution in the symptoms of a certain remedy, like the evolution in the character of people throughout their life. And the symptom is only a snapshot out of that evolution.

For instance, in *AFFECTIONATE*:

**NUX VOMICA** is a very ethical person in the beginning of his pathology. He is conscientious about everything, he is dutiful, he has a sense of duty. "I must be friendly, the law is the law, it should be like that, I must do my work properly". So it is his duty to be friendly to people, but after a while, after too much work and too much alcohol and too much sex and not enough sleep and many pills and too much coffee, he cannot control himself anymore. Then he stops being affectionate and he produces the symptoms of *nux-v.* which we all know.

**AGITATION** will be discussed when we come to **EXCITEMENT**.

**AIR castles** or day-dreaming:

The remedies for this symptom will be found against the rubric **THEORIZING**.

**AMATIVENESS:** You will find the rubric also in *Barthel* on page 24 and most of those remedies are amply discussed by *Gallavardin*.

Those are the people who will tell you: "Some part of me wants to run away with every attractive person I meet".

**AMBITION:** You will find the rubric ambition in Barthel on page 24, where you should add Asar. from Vithoulkas.

*Loss of AMBITION* can be found in Barthel on page 25. The most important one is sep. You can refer loss of ambition to the rubric indolence or the rubric indifference, depending on whether or not you refer to the action or to the emotional sphere.

---

An interesting rubric that is not in Kent is amativeness or sexual passion.

---

**AMOROUS:** Amorous disposition is the propensity to fall in love, the inclination to love other beings.

Cross-ref: page 61, LASCIVIOUSNESS  
 page 62, LIBERTINISM and LEWDNESS  
 page 68, NYMPHOMANIA  
 page 711, excessive SEXUAL PASSION  
 page 716, DESIRE, increased or violent  
 page 717, increased DESIRE  
 Barthel, page 25

**AMUSEMENT, averse to:** People who are averse to entertainment, to distraction, to play, to passing their time in an idle way.

Cross-ref: page 50, GOING OUT, aversion to  
 page 55, INDIFFERENCE to pleasure  
 page 69, INDISPOSITION to play

To be added in the rubric is Ign. In the rubric you will find Bar-c.

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** It is not so that he would not like to amuse himself, but he is too timid, too bashful, too afraid of people, too afraid he might be laughed at. He is the wall-flower, not participating in games, sitting somewhere in a corner, alone, staring and picking his nails or his fingers or

biting his nails, not amusing himself, because he is too shy. He simply feels he is different from the rest of them, because his mind is not acute, he is dull, absent, retarded, he cannot concentrate. They do not understand quickly. They do not react quickly, therefore they are in this rubric.

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** Another remedy that should be added in fruitless activity.

He has a desire to do several things at once as driven by an imperative duty. They are driven to be busy, but they do not amuse themselves. In fact they are very difficult to please. Furthermore they have fanatical religious ideas, and amusement cannot be tolerated, just wasting their time, doing nothing, distracting their minds cannot be tolerated. In fact they do not really perform something, but they feel they should. So just sitting there and listening to music is impossible for them. Typical for lil-t. is that this mental state is a reflex state, depending usually on some pathological condition of uterus, or ovaries, or heart. You will find him in mental symptoms alternated with physical symptoms.

---

As you see, the meaning of this work is to try to differentiate the remedies within the same rubric, all having the same symptom, but in a different way. This is not always very easy, but very important.

---

**ANGER:** As you see, it is a giant of a rubric, but we will discuss only a few of the most important remedies in it.

**ACONITE** is much more an anxiety remedy than an anger remedy. These are states resulting from of some

sudden terror, or fright, or accident, resulting in fear of death, of crowds, of crossing the street, of the future. In any case, if aconite has anger, it must be a sudden anger, like a storm, coming on very suddenly and going away very quickly.

**ANACARDIUM:** In anac. the anger is inside, is kept inside, because of the lack of self-confidence and the irresolution of anac. He does one thing and thinks about another. He has the feeling of having two wills. He does not really know what he wants. Therefore he is irresolute.

Another key-note of anac. is being hard, hard to people or hard to animals, cruelty or even maliciousness, having pleasure in the pain he provokes. But usually it will be an inside anger, for instance, they will be cursing. These can be the typical tortures, or hangmen or executioners of concentration camps. The basis is a lack of self-confidence and the overcompensation is cruelty.

**ARSENIC:** Here too anxiety is the most important symptom, far more important than anger. In fact usually ars. is perfectly in control. Keeping everything inside out of fear of others, out of suspicion of others. The surroundings, the world around is a threat. He will not easily give you his confidence. He always keeps things behind hand. And when he trusts someone, it will be an important person, someone who knows a lot, who can do a lot, who is an important person, a specialist. They are very attached to money, to people with lots of influence, power, to members of the family, to doctors. They are afraid to lose them, because they want their support. They are very preoccupied with their own

symptoms, their health, their money, their persons, their jobs. They are fastidious in it. When someone provokes a disorder, they can become angry. Or when someone takes away their support, whether it is a person, or money, or a position, then they can become angry and then they will have joy at the misfortune of others.

**AURUM:** This is the first typical anger remedy. Their anger will be a violent one, kicking and striking. They will also suppress their anger for a long time, before it bursts out. Then they feel they have supported things long enough. On the outside they remain friendly for a long time, but they feel offended inside. They are boiling inside and steaming. Picture yourself, for instance, a person who has done his duty. He does not permit himself any amusement, always arriving in time, always in the same bus, wearing always the same conventional clothes, never any go-about, never making a chat along the road, never staying away for a beer, very conservative, even fastidious, according to the book, following the rules, following the law, the church, duty, always avoiding things he could regret afterwards. Imagine such a person reproached about some work he has not done correctly, about some fancied mistakes. Then you would see an angry aur. He would feel a deep mortification, a deep injustice, he would feel forsaken, deserted, abandoned and this feeling is boiling inside. One day he gets a stroke or he suffers a myocardial infarction. So the inward anger has led to the destruction of a vital organ, for instance, the heart or the brain. Especially the heart is the centre of aur., while the stomach will be the

target organ of kali-c. or mez. Each remedy has some region or some organ or some function as a target of his energy. In aur. it is the heart, therefore he will have palpitations from anger or after vexation. He does a lot for other people, but not with his heart, it is only his brain, his duty. Then he is wondering why, after so many years of work, he does not encounter any sympathy for him. He feels rewarded with ingratitude. This makes him angry. If the anger is directed inwardly, it will provoke the destruction of an organ. If the anger is directed outwardly, it will create violence, rage. Sometimes the anger is directed towards himself and then he takes his car and drives himself to death.

**BRYONIA:** In bry. the key-word is irritability, especially when something is imposed upon him. When he has to do something and he doesn't feel like it. When there is any pain or discomfort with it, this can provoke anger. In this anger you must leave them alone, because if you disturb them or try to console them, they get even more irritable or angry. He will not be able to declare to you what is going on. He is just cross. "Leave me alone". He will not tell you what it is that provoked his anger. If you leave them, the next day they will be normal again. At night they quarrel with their wives, they go to sleep on the coach downstairs, the next morning they have forgotten everything. Things that irritate bry. are the things that occupy him the most, that is to say his business, his work, money, the future. Bry. has a fear of poverty. They are always taking precautions about the future, like calc. These are

the people with thousand and one insurances. "You never know"! Even in friendly conversations, they cannot be silent about their work. They talk about their business. They are hard workers, materialists, down to earth, very young. They will work late in the evening, even at week-ends. They will not go and take a vacation. They are afraid to get old and wanting. They are rather shy, especially with strangers. They are more interested in the stock market than in society.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Everything in cham. is impulsive, vehement, quick, explosive, but it goes as quickly as it comes. It will rarely come as far as a stroke in cham. They are very touchy, they have an aversion to be touched, for instance they will send the doctor away, they will say they are not sick, to avoid to be touched. Like bry. they can become violent from pain. But bry. will be irritable from pain and cham. will be violent. Cham. does not control his anger and he does not control his impatience and he does not control his impulses. When a cham. baby, or child comes into your practice, you will know. The best thing to do, is quickly send the child away with the grand-mother in the waiting-room and continue the anamnesis with the parents. They are hot-blooded persons and uncover their feet if they can and perspire on their scalp at night. They are never satisfied, they are very capricious. And most of all they are very restless. A key-note is that the restlessness is ameliorated by quick motion, for instance in a car, or when being rocked. Children suffer from otitis media and during pain and fevers there is a general aggravation at 9

p.m. They can be very quarrelsome and rather uncivil in their behaviour, and they are vexed by trifles.

**HEPAR SULPHUR:** Hep. is usually described as one of the most angry persons in the materia medica. It is true that they are touchy. They are in fact as touchy mentally as physically. It is also true that they are easily dissatisfied with themselves and with others. They may be able to kill somebody who offends them. They may be able to set things on fire out of anger, but this is not always the case. One of the authors that doubts the fact that hep. is always an angry and irritable person is Vithoukias. He describes them as peaceful and friendly people with frustrations when they are not properly understood or appreciated. This frustration can bring out symptoms like irritability, but the anger does not have to be as violent as usually described. In fact the two elements it is made of, calc. and sulph., are both not known to have those kinds of violent outbursts.

**IGNATIA:** Ign. has a rashness and an abruptness like cham. The emotions do not go very deep. They can be very important, even anger can go on to hysteria, but it will soon be over. The anger is accompanied by physical symptoms, for instance a lump in the throat or palpitations from anger or vexation. Especially functional symptoms, dysfunction. Usually there will not be any organic complaints, or destruction of organs like aur. for instance. They will have short flare-ups of anger. Often due to frustration and mostly emotional frustration, frustrated love for instance. They will try to control themselves because they know themselves, they know how

they react and they fear to appear a bit ridiculous and to avoid to appear ridiculous, they will try to restrain, but they will succeed in controlling their feelings only for a short while and then suddenly an anger flare-up occurs. The sensitivity to suffer from romantic, emotional love disappointments is to be compared with nat-m. They can have fits of laughing or fits of weeping and fits of anger. They are usually looking for the perfect relation. And their weakness lies in relational problems. They can be very cross when they suffer an illness, anger or pain, for instance.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** It is a remedy that should be indicated frequently, but is only rarely done. They can be compared with aur. They too have their principals. They too are a sort of workaholics. They too will not adapt very easily. They too lack fantasy. They too will only know white or black, good or bad, positive or negative. And like aur. they will try to control their emotions, to deny their feelings or to block their emotions. They can appear very cool from the outside. They do not tolerate that their emotions take the lead. They are usually strong characters. The difference with aur. is that the emotions seem to come from the stomach or settle in the stomach, around the plexus solaris. They will try to hide their anger and they will show it when they come home. They will have anger at absent persons and it is because they fear the confrontation. They are very touchy. They start easily, they are ticklish, they are shrieking from starting, they are very sensitive to noises and that's why they avoid confrontation. They will

be angry at absent persons. Like aur. there is no outlet of their emotions and like aur. this will lead to destructive processes in organs and in kali-c. it usually is the stomach. So they will have stomach ulcers for instance, or a cramping pain in the abdomen like colocol. (It follows colocol.)

### **DD AURUM - KALI CARBONICUM - LYCOPODIUM**

**Aur.** : Because he is used to withdraw to himself, to keep his emotions in himself and because he doesn't see the point in arguing about something. He just knows that what he has done is right, that he has done his duty.

**Kali-c.** avoids confrontation, because he is touchy. On the other hand he is afraid to be alone, so he needs company, not because he loves the persons he is in company with, but because he is afraid to be alone, like ars.

**Lyc.** : Cowardness is the most important feature. It is more pronounced than in kali-c. It is systematic in lyc. He always tries to avoid confrontations. In fact he loves power, just because he wants to avoid confrontations.

**KALI SULPHURICUM:** Kali-s. reminds us a bit of puls. The target organs of kali-s. are the mucosae of the upper and lower respiratory tracts. So it will be indicated in coryza, asthma, cough, but always with a lot of mucus, and a mucus like the mucus of puls., never acrid, or excoriating, but bland. Usually they have skin affections too and then usually with crusts and a yellow discharge, thick scabs like psoriasis scabs and ichthyosis and

eczema, dry eczema. When you find this pathology and some etiology with anger then you have the key to kali-s.

### **DD KALI SULPHURICUM - PULSATILLA**

Anger is the key to the difference between the two. When you find a puls. kind of person, but with a lot of anger in it, you should remember kali-s. A typical puls. person will be more yielding, they will usually only be angry when they are obliged to come out in the open, when they are obliged to answer, when they are kicked out of their castle.

**LYCOPODIUM:** As we said, cowardness is a main symptom in lyc., but when he is provoked, when he is pushed to make a decision, to clarify his point of view, then he will be obstinate, intolerant of contradiction. He will not argue about his point of view. In fact he is afraid, he has a lack of self-confidence. He appears very certain of himself, even dictatorial, but he is afraid to argue, to be confronted, to be in a discussion. Therefore he picks his friends out of the weaker and less intelligent ones. In that way he avoids problems. When this friend becomes older and wiser and begins to argue, then the friendship is usually broken. He will act out his anger at home, in front of his children, or his wife. Pay attention: the wife can be lyc. too! He will appear nice in front of strangers, extraverted and social and very tolerant, but at home he will be a dictator, totally intolerant of contradiction and very quarrelsome and irritable. This irritability in lyc. is at the maximum in the morning, when he wakes up, or when he loses in a game.



**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** In nat-m. you must always look for an injury in the emotional sphere. Usually their honour is wounded. They will become angry when they get the impression that they are laughed at, ridiculed. And they easily get that impression. One could say that they have very long toes. They are in contact with everyone, observing everything, but withdrawn, without signals to the outside world. That's why they love solitary occupations, like knitting, or playing cards, or reading, or listening to music, or gardening, or keeping birds or fish. They are very sensitive, sentimental, sympathetic, loving, very careful, very polite. They will always help others when possible. Especially when the other is suffering after emotional offenses, because they do know what it feels like. They will help others, but they will not tolerate to be helped themselves. Consolation will agg. their problem. A key-note of nat-m. is that they always dwell on past disagreeable occurrences. It does not get out of their system, even after years, no kind words will change it. They cannot take remarks, even kind remarks. And they interpret actions of other persons wrongly, for instance, the neighbour did not say hello this morning. The poor fellow just forgot to put on his glasses and didn't see her, but natrum mur. is asking: "What did I do? Why didn't he say hello today? Didn't he have a kind of a smile on his face? Didn't he try to ridicule me? What is he up to?" And those thoughts go on and on and on and after a while the neighbour will not be permitted to clarify what did happen or what did not happen. Natrum muriaticum will always try to withhold feelings of sadness or anger.

And only now and then and for a short while and mostly when they are alone, they have passionate outbursts of emotions. When you see them in these moments you can confuse them with ign.

#### **DD NATRUM MUR. - SEPIA**

Sep. has the problem of being neutral or indifferent to love, unable to show her affections to appreciate or to have love for her husband, her children, life, her family, her job. Instead of feelings of love and affection, irritability comes out, especially when the partner takes a demanding attitude, for instance when a nux-v. man wants to make love to a sep. woman and have complementary children.

In nat-m. there is much more affection, there is true love. In fact love is a central problem in nat-m. She can give much love and wants to get much love. That's the most important purpose in life. Whereas sep. can be emotionally dead, no love inside. She can talk about sex as if she is talking about a headache. She will say: "I love my children, so I put them in a good school". She will say: "I love my husband most when he is going to work". They can be very irritable after a coition or suffer much pain after coition. They love to be alone and they can have a definite aversion to company or to their husband, or to their children, or to their family. They may have indifference towards people, arts, beauty, joy, work, etc. They will utter their anger in cutting words, without mercy, very hard. You will not find sep. in the rubric affectionate, where you will find nat-m. In women the neutrality or the indifference to sex is a key-note and it becomes an aversion when they are

forced to. They can be women who act like a man, in business or in sports. They can be members of women's liberation or they can be hookers. But as we said they can be nice, good for their children and their family, but always with some threads of sep. here and there. They have an antagonism inside of themselves. On the one hand they would like to love, on the other hand they cannot express it. Usually they will consult you for bodily symptoms, bearing down pains in the abdomen, or insufficient stools or leucorrhoea or vascular problems or heat flashes or herpes or eczema or pain in the neck. And usually they will weep when telling their symptoms.

**NUX VOMICA** is one of the most irritable individuals in the materia medica, can have explosions of violence and anger like a volcano, is especially angry when he is interrupted. He has a certain planning, a scheme, a time schedule and things can never go fast enough. He always has a thousand more things to do and always feels disturbed. He usually gets very angry in a traffic jam. He is capable of murder out of anger for trifles. He is very expressive in his anger, he trembles from anger and he shouts at people. Indeed he enjoys being angry, he silently likes to be quarrelsome. It is impossible to please them, things must be in the same place, orderly, fastidiously and on the other hand things must go very quickly. These are people that are difficult to live with. It begins with a sort of irritability, mostly verbal irritability, cursing and shouting, but in the end it can come out as violent anger. The most important reason for anger in nux-v. is when his ambition

gets frustrated. He always wants to be the best, the first, the biggest and when limitations occur, he is easily frustrated and gets very angry. The most important words or key-notes, mentally spoken, for nux-v. could be impatience and ambition.

Cham. for instance has the same impatience as nux-v. but not the ambition. Plat. has the same ambition as nux-v., but not the impatience.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** This is another important remedy to know, many times very useful. In staph. the problems occur by suppressing their emotions, whatever emotions they may be: anger or sadness or indignation. Whenever he tries to suppress his emotions, to not show them, to swallow his pride, problems occur. The reason he tries to suppress his emotions, to swallow his symptoms, to swallow his pride or his anger is that usually staph. is a sweet person. They themselves are very vulnerable, sensitive to people, like causticum, and because they are that vulnerable, they know that other people will be vulnerable too. They are not aggressive. In fact they have a lack of aggression, of assertivity. They always try to avoid to hurt someone. It is not always pure friendliness, kindness, it can be purely a lack of assertivity. They want to demonstrate their anger, but they cannot. They are afraid to do so and they have never learnt to do so. So as a habit they swallow their emotions and they tremble from anger inside. And after years and years of swallowing emotions, some time the emotions come out and when they are angry they will usually throw things away. But not throwing at

people like tuberculinum, but throwing things against the wall for instance, or slamming doors for instance. They can be men appearing feminine. They can have a history of oppression, of suppression by a dominant partner. They may have a lack of integrity, no own will. They may be wanting to divorce, but they will not go out of loyalty. They let other people stand upon their ego, they tolerate to be vexed without reaction.

**SULPHUR:** Sulph. is day-dreaming a lot, making plans, theorizing and can be very angry when he sees that his plans are not possible, or when he is opposed. When he is forced out of his dream and put in reality, he can become angry. But we must say that most of the sulph. cases we remember do not suffer a lot of emotional symptoms, they are usually very balanced. They are very occupied with themselves. They will tell you a lot about themselves. They will like to talk about themselves, about what they can do, about their works, about their jobs. They will like expensive things, large cars, beautiful clothes, large villas, but not very tasteful, bombastic. They can be very good at manual work, especially when it is a dirty work, for instance in a garage or a farm or mechanics. They always like a public, to be in the centre. They can be idealists and give things, but never anonymous. They only work when they want to and they only do what they want to. They do not mind laws or etiquette or the rules of the game; they make their own rules. They do not need an umbrella for everything like lyc., or they are not concerned about what people think of them like calc. They have their own

opinion about everything and they are used to rationalize everything they do, theorizing about it. They simply love discussions, for instance, at the bar. When there is a problem in sulph. it is usually a physical one. Physical symptoms in sulph. are mostly provoked by suppression of an eruption. When mental symptoms do occur in sulph., it will mostly be intellectual symptoms, for instance his memory, or his concentration will diminish, or he will get dreamy, playing the role of a philosopher, or a king (haughty!), building air-castles, talking about God, the good in the world, pollution, reincarnation, a better society. He could become the eternal student, the old hippie. He can become angry when he notices that his ideas are not appreciated, but then he will be angry at the whole world, not at one person in particular, and he will say what he has to say. He is not a coward like lyc. When he has something in his mind, it comes out.

**ANGER, ailments after:** ailments in Kent's repertory means some etiology. It points to a certain weakness. The remedies that are in the third degree in those rubrics are very sensitive to this sort of emotion. When we are looking to the most psoric elements in a person's character, you will find the most psoric elements in the rubrics with ailments.

**ANGER, ailments after, anger with anxiety:**

**ACONITUM:** As we said, even when an acon. gets angry, there is always anxiety with it, so he gets angry, but at the same time he is afraid of what could happen afterwards. It is always a mixture of anger and anxiety. When an ars. gets angry, there is the same mixture.

**ANGER, ailments after, anger with indignation:** Here the anger has something to do with indignation or scorn. Of course *staph.* is in it. In the rubric *ign.* should be added.

Cross-ref: page 55, BAD EFFECTS following indignation.

**COLOCYNTHIS:** They will suffer physical symptoms, when for instance something they have done is exposed and put in the open or when he had an argument and was insulted. The day after he will suffer a stitching pain in his back, shooting down his leg, to his foot, or he will suffer from a lancinating pain in the abdomen, colic-like, obliging himself to bend double from pain, or he will have a violent neuralgic pain in the head, in the eyes, or in the feet, caused by a silent indignation, or acute disappointment, or he will suffer from a disordered stomach after the excitement. All those physical ailments will be colocynthis.

Thus you can see the way mental symptoms are translated into a bodily language. When you are able to repertorise it, you will find the remedy for it. So when we say that the mental symptoms are the best basis for prescription, it is true. It really means that you must be able to look for the connection between on the one hand the mental symptom, the etiology and on the other hand the bodily expression of it. **You must look for the connection** and when you have the connection between the etiology and the expression of it, **then you will have the remedy.**

**ANGER ailments after anger with silent grief:** These are the remedies that eat every emotion, that swallow every emotion, be it anger or grief or a combination of the two.

When in Kent's repertory a large rubric begins, usually the parent rubric is followed by a time division. This will be mostly in clinical rubrics, but even in this rubric anger, we will see the division between morning, forenoon and evening. After the division in time the sub-rubrics are quoted. One of the first being ailments after. And then following in alphabetic order. One of the interesting sub-rubric at the beginning of the sub-rubrics is the alternations, for instance here in anger we find anger alternating with cheerfulness or alternating with quick repentance. Repentance being sorrow, or regret for what he has done. The end of a rubric, you will usually find, in clinical rubrics that is, the extensions. After that, once more in clinical rubrics, there is a division in body parts.

**ANGER alternating with quick repentance:** As said, meaning sorrow, regret. In this rubric should be added *lyss.*, *olnd.*, *vinc.* and *sulph.*

One could wonder why *ign.* is not in it, but the typical alternations in *ign.* are not that quickly. One condition flows over in the other. *Ign.* has more instability, inconstancy, but not the quick alternation from one condition to another. One of the most typical remedies for that quick repentance is *croc.* They do something and immediately regret it.

**ANGER when obliged to answer:** The different ways to answer questions will be discussed on page 3. *Nux-v.* is the chief remedy in it and we will see him in irritability when questioned.

**ANGER from caressing:** Cross-ref: page 2, ANGER when touched  
page 98, Barthel, ANXIETY to be touched  
page 89, TOUCHED, aversion to being  
page 123, Barthel, AVERSION to be caressed

Two more remedies: *cina* and *nit-ac.*

**ANGER in children:** *acon.*, *Cham.*, *hep.*, *phosphorus*.

**ANGER when consoled:**

Cross-ref: page 16, CONSOLATION agg.  
page 59, IRRITABILITY, consolation agg.

There are other rubrics where sadness or weeping agg. by consolation, but this is something else.

No wonder *nat-m.* is in anger when consoled. You already know why.

*Cham.* is in it, because he is touchy. Whatever you do it never pleases him.

**ANGER from contradiction:**

Cross-ref: page 16, DISPOSITION to contradict and INTOLERANT of contradiction.

Intolerant of contradiction is somewhat alike. Three nosodes should be added in this rubric intolerant of contradiction: *carc.*, *med.* and *syp.*

We already saw that *aur.* is the one who thinks he knows best and does everything perfectly. *Ign.* has the same irritability and is as touchy as *cham.* in this aspect. *Lyc.* avoids confrontation and is irritated when it comes to confrontation and *sep.* likes to do things on her own and does not need consolation or anger or advice or something, "Just leave me alone".

**ANGER about former vexations:** can be connected to the rubric "anger about past events" and may be cross-referred to page 39: dwells.

**ANGER from interruption:** You see why *nux-v.* is angry when he has answered something or when he is obliged to answer, or when he is questioned about something.

**ANGER about his own mistakes:** *Carcinosinum* should be added in this rubric.

**CARCINOSINUM:** It is his forgetfulness. He goes to his car which is

parked in the street. Arriving there he notices he forgot his keys. He goes for his keys and forgets his books. It is this forgetfulness about domestic things, or everyday things that makes him angry at himself.

**ANGER, suppressed:** Of course *staph.* is the main remedy in it.

Should be added: *hep.*, *lyc.* and *nat-m.*

**ANGER so that he could have stabbed anyone:** This rubric includes violent remedies and of course *merc.* and *nux-v.* are in it, *chin.*, who is very suspicious, even for animals, and *hep.*, who can be a person that is very violent, but who can be a person that is very nice too.

Anyway the rubric should be cross-referred to page 60, desire to kill, where you will see sudden impulse to kill for a slight offence.

*Hep.*, *merc.*, *nux-v.*

**ANGER thinking of his ailments:** These are the people who think: "Why me? Why in God's name it has to be me?" People who will be mad and angry with God, because He is permitting the disease. This is *aur-m.*

**ANGER, throws things away:** Should be added in this rubric: *coff.*, *coloc.*, *tub.*, *Staph.*  
Cross-ref: page 88, THROWS things

**STAPHISAGRIA:** who tries to keep himself under control as long as possible, but when he blows his top, it will be usually by throwing things against the wall or something.

**ANGER when touched:** *Iod.* is one of the main remedies for offended easily. *Ant-c.* has a definite aversion to be touched. The restlessness of *tarent.*, the impulsiveness of *tarent.* cannot tolerate to be restrained. So touch means trying to control and this makes *tarent.* angry.

**ANGER with trembling:** can be referred to page 1408, TREMBLING from anger.

Gels. should be added.

You will notice ferr-p. in the rubric. This is one of the few rubrics where you will find ferr-p.

**ANGER, violent:** a sort of destructive anger.

Addition is iod. from Bishamber Das.

Cross-ref: page 60, desire to KILL  
page 91, RAGE, violent

**ANGER at the voices of people:** It's typical to find zinc. in it who is very sensitive to noises, as we said.

The rubric should be referred to page 79, SENSITIVE to noises.

**ANGUISH:** It is an anxiety with physical suffering. It is a state of being extremely distressed by emotions or by pain. The pain can be a bodily pain or a mental pain, like in the french "angoisse". It usually involves a feeling of narrowness in the throat, or in the heart, or in the chest, a sort of an oppression. It is an anxiety, but an extreme anxiety, it is felt very clearly with bodily symptoms of sweating, palpitations, oppression, narrowness. Practically most useful are the rubrics anxiety and fear. This rubric will not often be used.

Notice that psor. has anguish daytime only (5 a.m. - 5 p.m.)

**ANGUISH driving from place to place:**

This is important, because this is really typical of ars.

**ARSENICUM:** When ars. suffers from a pain, or a disease, or an anxiety, there is always a fear of death with it and there is always a kind of restlessness with it. An attempt to try to escape from the fatal outcome. By walking around in circles he feels deadly tired and even exhausted, but he cannot be

still. And the exhaustion in ars. comes very quickly, even after one hour of fever he will be exhausted. When you look at him, you would say: "This man is already sick about two weeks", and it only started one hour ago. He has a sick expression and anxiety is seen on his face. These are the two main features in ars.: exhaustion and restlessness. When he lies in his bed, he will toss about in his bed and come out and go back, turn over, drink a bit, but he will not sit or lie still. The restlessness and the exhaustion are two symptoms that we will find in sul-ac. too. In Ars. the aggravation will be mostly at night, after midnight.

#### DD SULPHURIC ACID - ARSENICUM

In ars. the restlessness is out of fear, out of anxiety. In sul-ac. the restlessness is out of hurry, nervousness, agitation. Sul-ac. cannot even eat or walk along the street without being hurried. Sul-ac. is sort of a modern remedy, sort of consequence of city-life, much hurry, much drinking and intoxication by exhaust-gases. Another difference with ars. is that in sul-ac. there is no method, no order. He is not productive, he is just hurried. The restlessness of sul-ac. is different from the restlessness of tarent., for instance, because tarent. is not exhausted, he is very energetic. We will see the differential diagnosis of hurry later on.

In the next rubric the discussion deals with things you can observe in your patient. For instance you have a patient in front of you that does not want to answer, or answers too quickly, or he answers in a hesitating way. Instead of getting irritated about it, you just notice it and look for it in the repertory and then you can use the symptom.

**ANSWERS abruptly, shortly, curtly:** can be referred to abrupt, page 1.

**ANSWERS, aversion to:** Nux-v. in the rubric is the most important one, PH-AC., *phos.*

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** These are easy going, quiet, calm people. Not in the way puls. is, for instance, who has the reflection: "I may not disturb him". No, ph-ac. has a quiet disposition.

**PHOSPHORUS:** These are the reserved phos. They are reserved out of protection, for they are very sensitive persons, who get very easily hurt. So they do not expose too much about themselves.

**ANSWERS, aversion to, in the morning:**

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** It is one of the most important remedies for unrefreshed sleep. They do not feel fit in the morning, because they did not sleep well. The characteristic of mag-m. is that they get very restless the moment they close their eyes. As we will see on page 5, anxiety in bed on closing the eyes. So the reason he has this aversion to answer in the morning is because he did not sleep very well.

**ANSWERS confusedly, as though thinking of something else:**

**HELLEBORUS:** They are thinking of something else, namely their fear, their anxiety. It is one of the most suffering remedies of the materia medica. You can see it on their face. The expression on their face is vacant, as you will see on page 375. They have a dreamy state, they are absent-minded. This may be a consequence of some sensations they have

in their body, but it may be a disappointed love too, as you can see on page 63, ailments from disappointed love.

**ANSWERS difficult:**

**SULPHURIC ACID:** cannot answer very easily, because he is too hasty, too hurried. There is no methodical thinking.

**PHOSPHORUS:** Isn't this a remedy for very open, friendly people? Doesn't it sound very odd that precisely phos. has a difficulty to answer? A few rubrics above and a rubric below, answers abruptly and answer, refuses to, there you will see that phos. is a very important remedy. He is quoted in aversion to answer too. So he really can have a difficulty to answer. As we said this is not the fresh phos., the open, enthusiastic phos., the phos. before he has been confronted with a lot of difficulties. These are the persons who are much invited, because they are so friendly, open, easy in company, social, communicative, but due to his sensitiveness, he begins to realize more and more his vulnerability. How easily he is hurt, how easily he can be decompensated. And a decompensated phos. gets anxiety problems, fears. This leads to depression. So he will protect himself against this and he becomes reserved. He will still have that easy-going style, not like nat-m. He will talk a lot and be communicative, but he will pay attention to what he is saying and how far he can go. He will make a choice. He will first feel whom he has to deal with, he will try to sense the vibrations, and he is very good at it. He even is in clairvoyance, look up page 11. When he feels that the vibrations are o.k. then he lets go. So

this is the second stage of a phos.

There is a third stage, the stage where he feels burnt out. They have given all their energy and all their sympathy, and nothing is left. There is just emptiness inside. They are depressive and they do not answer anything anymore. They become indifferent, even indifferent to loved ones.

But this is the final state of phos. Not at all like sep., who can have the symptom indifference to loved ones in the first stage of her evolution.

**ANSWERS disconnected:** This means that there is no union in what you asked and what he is answering. It cannot be that he did not understand the question like kali-br. for instance, but that he is even too excited to hear your question or something, or that he is too wild, like stram. and stry., or it may be a subtle way to be silent, like phos.

**ANSWERS hastily:** where you will see cocc.

**COCCULUS:** It is the remedy which has the impression that the time passes too quickly (page 88). So he has to answer very quickly.

**LYCOPODIUM** answers hastily, because he wants to escape the responsibility for what he is saying.

**RHUS TOX** answers hastily, because he is a very industrious and restless person. They do not want to lose their time in arguing and talking.

**ANSWERS imaginary questions:** This too is a sort of a disconnection. In hyos., it must have something to do with his suspicion. He just imagines that questions are asked.

**ANSWERS incoherently:** Here there is no union, even in the answer itself. The answer is an accumulation of fragments, pieces of

information here and there that have no union.

**ANSWERS irrelevantly:** These are the people that do not want to be silent after a question, but do not want to reveal anything either, so it is just bla bla. When you are dealing with people that do this the whole time, then you can refer to page 54 where you will find impertinence. As you will see phos. and sulph. are the main remedies. Phos. is in it, because he has found the polite way to not answering the question and still saying something and sulph. is in it, because he is too much with his head in the clouds, day-dreaming, to answer correctly, to the point, ad rem.

**ANSWERS monosyllable:** They will say: "yes", "no", "I think so", "it could be", "it is possible", "ahahaa", something like that. These are cautious people, or these are lazy people, or people that try to hide that they did not understand the question. In any case you can refer to page 82, speech monosyllable, when people do this all the time.

Addition: bell., merc., verat. and Ph-ac.

**ANSWERS "NO" TO ALL QUESTIONS:**

Addition: tub.

**ANSWERS, reflects long:** This is a combination of remedies that are too dull and too slow to answer in normal speed, like hell. for instance; ph-ac. and alum. should be added from Vithoulkas. The absent-minded nux-m. is in it too of course.

**ANACARDIUM** is in it too, because he has two trains of thoughts. Whatever question you will ask anac., he will have two answers inside. This is one of the main problems of anac. They can have it from their early ages, for instance, children will tell you that they dream that they have to make a choice between mother or father, whom they love more. And they will have nightmares from it, starting out of their sleep, not being able to



answer it. Every choice is a battle for those people.

Cross-ref: page 57, IRRESOLUTION page 81, SLOWNESS page 95, feels he has two wills, CONTRADICTION of will

**PHOSPHORUS** is in it too, because he has to think long, out of caution, weighing the pros and cons, weighing one's words.

### **ANSWER, refuses to:**

**ARNICA:** One of the remedies, that does not want to be touched, even by a doctor when he is sick. As you will see on page 95, he says he feels well, when very sick, and page 59, irritability, he sends the doctor home, says he is not sick, together with chamomilla. And you will find them page 89, aversion to be touched. And you will see him on page 43, fear in a crowd, fear of public places, and on the same page, fear of approaching you, of being approached by others. Arn., always Arn., "lest he'd be touched", it is quoted. Sb think about this symptom when you have a person with Arn. fever and do not only ask him about his bad taste, or the smell of his breath, or the pain he has in his extremities, but notice the symptom: refuses to answer and aversion to be touched.

**CHINA** is in the rubric, because, as we already said, chin. is one of the more suspicious remedies. He doesn't trust anyone, not even animals. He has fear of animals. You will see that on page 43.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** You will find the same suspicion here, but in hyos. it is more a sexual suspicion, jealousy.

Cross-ref: page 9, APHASIA, because when he cannot speak, he cannot answer.

**ANSWERS, repeats the question first:** This can be done to gain some time, like caust., who is anxiously cautious about everything, as you will see on page 10, or they can just have a lack of concentration, did not understand the question, like ambr. who is really fatigued after a conversation and sleeplessness after a conversation, and zinc. with his brain fag.

### **ANSWERS slowly:**

**PLUMBUM:** addition of plb. in disposition to frown on page 50 and wrinkled forehead on page 396. The addition comes from Roger Morisson.

### **ANSWERS when spoken to, yet knows no one:**

**CICUTA:** This is a remedy for convulsion, epilepsy. You must think about it when everything, convulsions, distortions of the face, shrieking, and the whole behaviour is vehement, wild; but at the same time they are very sensitive to horrible things or sad stories.

**ANSWERS, stupor returns quickly after:** These are remedies for serious conditions: high fevers, comatose conditions, last stages of diseases. This is a clinical rubric, more often of use in hospitals. But still you must know bapt.

**BAPTISIA** has a high fever. One of the curious symptoms of bapt. is that they can have an angina, an inflammation of the throat, with a dark red appearance, but absolutely no pain, which you will see on page 454, painless inflammation of the throat. They have a very offensive odour of the mouth, like Arn. And they have

confusion during their high fevers, confusion as if intoxicated, as if they were on drugs, look up page 15. They will have curious delusions about the state of their body. They will have a delusion as if they could not hold their body together. You will find that on page 22, where you will see delusions, body scattered about the bed, tosses about to get the pieces together. They will have the feeling that their bed is too hard and you will find that on page 1365, together with arn. Their facial expression will be anxious, besotted as if stupid, as if drunk, as you will see on page 374. They will have a despair of recovery, thinking the fever will never go away. You will see this on page 36, despair recovery. What you will not find in Kent, but what you should add is that they have busy dreams, like bry. on page 1237. This busyness you will not find in dreams, but you will find it on page 18, delirium busy, and they will have a kind of a headache, a sensation as if their head were enlarged, page 115, or a pain about the root of the nose, page 161. In India bapt. is used currently as a routine remedy for high fevers. And they are using low potencies, but when you have those indications, you can give it in high potencies too. One more symptom about bapt.: the delirium is mostly at night, the restlessness, the busyness is mostly at night. Therefore it can be translated as busy dreams. You will find that on page 18.

---

We end this rubric with answers that are unintelligible, but before that we make a cross reference about the stupor returning quickly after answering to page 90, where you will see exactly the three same remedies answer correctly when spoken to but the delirium and the unconsciousness return at once.

---

## ANTAGONISM with herself:

One strange thing you may have noticed is that Kent, when quoting negative symptoms, is usually referring to women. It will never be antagonism with *herself*.

One of the very important remedies which has antagonism with him or herself is *sep*. You should add it on page 4.

Cross-ref: page 24, DELUSION that he is divided into two parts and in the second place the delusion of being double.

page 88, TWO TRAINS of THOUGHTS

page 95, CONTRADICTION of will, feeling that he has two wills. Here he has two wills.

**ANACARDIUM** has already been explained.

**AURUM:** He is fighting with himself, out of his anxiety of conscience, but it is a battle that is going on inside, not seen, but he will know it.

**LAC CANINUM:** Wherever you will hear something occurring on one side and then on the other, one thing and then the other, from left to right, from upper to lower, you must always consider lac-c. The alternations of lac-c. are the key-note of the remedy. But to prescribe lac-c., you must find some physical evidence of that alternation too, for instance alternating migraine, headaches. It is also one of the main remedies for fainting.

**SEPIA:** In *sep*. this symptom lives, especially regarding his love and affection, but also in other details. For instance they will invite people and the moment they do it, they will

regret it or they will say, "Let's go to a restaurant", and arriving there, they will think, "I wish I were at home". They will actually do things they did not want to do, or think things that they did not want to think, for instance they will ask people to dinner and they will ask, "What would you like to eat?" and at the same moment they will think, "Let them eat what they are served". This goes on continuously. They tell you one thing and they think about something else. But sep., when she invites someone, whatever she is thinking, she will take care of them perfectly, she will not rest one moment, before everything is in order.

**KALI CARBONICUM** is totally different. Kali-c. will invite people and when they arrive, he will treat them as if they were not there. He will give them some pieces of old bread or something. He wants them to come, because he is afraid to be alone, he needs their company, but he cannot bring forward the energy to do something for them. You will find this on page 12, desire for company, yet treats them outrageously. The point is that he does not want to be alone. He wants to be occupied. It is not a cordial invitation. And there is of course the lack of adaptability. They will never yield in a discussion. They have their points of view and nobody will change their opinions. They have strong characters. And they will never show their feelings either. They have everything under control. They appear cool, so they are no warm entertainers.

### **ANTHROPOPHOBIA:**

Cross-ref: page 46, FEAR of people, FEAR of men.

**ANTICIPATION, complaints from:** This rubric must be extended. For instance you may look Barthel on page 15, you will find a large rubric ailments of participation. In Barthel you should add: dys-co. and syc-co., which are bowel nosodes. Amongst others should be added carc., med. and psor.

**CARCINOSINUM** has the anticipation, because he is a perfectionist. Things are never good enough. This has something to do with his education, which was usually very severe. In carc. you will usually find a history of domination, demanding parents, or demanding partners. In the second place, carc. is easily excited. He weeps from music, is very excited when he sees lightnings and thunderstorms. He is very sensitive and romantic.

**MEDORRHINUM:** He anticipates, because he is confused in his time perception. He is very hurried to arrive on time, because he has no clear perception of time. Another reason of course is that med. procrastinates everything to the next day. So he will think of all the things he must do the next day and get very nervous about it. But the main point in med. is time, anxiety when a time is set, page 8, together with our next friend, arg-n.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Here the hurry is a very important feature. The hurry and the nervousness. Hurry, nervousness and anticipation, because of a bad functioning of their mind, of their mental capacities, of their concentration, of their memory. They will have dullness and a lack of perseverance and an enormous fear of failure. In fact their lack of perseverance is partly due to that fear of

failure as you will see on page 91, undertakes nothing lest he fails. He has lost the confidence in himself. This can be so from the early ages, or the symptom can arise after a nervous breakdown. He has lost the confidence in his mind, and he has lost the confidence in his body too. He has the feeling he could drop dead at any moment, page 17, resentment of death, even predicting the time of death. He fears he could have a fit, page 45, he fears he could become insane, page 45, he has palpitations, but he has even more palpitations when he thinks about it, page 1394, pulse more frequent, noticing it. There are a lot of compulsive fears, phobias and all those fears have to do something with fear of death, especially when they are alone, page 44. They fear they will die when they are alone, page 43 and they just need company, page 12. Because of this lack of basic trust, he has to plan everything beforehand. Not building air castles like sulph., but really specific plans, detailed plans. When he plans everything, he knows what will happen. You will find the planning on page 69. When he goes somewhere to visit someone, he will have a briefing before. "When he asks me: 'How do you do?', I will answer this and when he asks me: 'Do you drink something?', I will answer that and what was his name again? And the name of his wife? And the name of his kids?" He must make a scheme of everything, even when he is leaving for a journey for instance, he will make a detailed plan of all the gas stations, of all the hospitals, the most important cities, the dangerous cross-roads and the approximate time of arrival, so he will arrive on time in his hotel, and he will carefully put all

the tickets and the vouchers and the maps and his luggage aside, so that nothing can go wrong. He will even make a short study of the most important words in the foreign language, in order not to be helpless. Arg-n. is living the day of tomorrow today, in order to avoid the unexpected.

**GELSEMIUM:** Here it is the stage fright, the excitement and the weakness he feels to confront the excitement. He feels weak, trembling, dull, lame, even paralysed. He will have diarrhea, he will have a frequent urging to urinate, he will tremble on his feet and he will feel the tension in his neck. He will have this specific pain of the seventh vertebra, page 932, and the pain in the neck will extend all over his head, page 901. You will find the tremulous weakness on page 1420, the diarrhea from excitement on page 612. The frequent urging to urinate, you will not find, but you will remember. His head will be too heavy for his cervical muscles to hold, so his head will drop forward. You will find him unable to hold up his head on page 127 and the same thing is happening with his eyes. His eyelids will drop. Has a desire to close them, page 236. He will feel a difficulty to open them, page 247 and it will be hard for him to keep them open, page 247. It is the fear that paralyses him. Remember gelsemium as a remedy for flu, influenza. The most important symptom being the weakness. When you think about gelsemium, think about the three d's: dizziness, dullness and drowsiness. Drowsiness being a sort of weakness.

**LYCOPodium:** He is anticipating, because he has a severe lack of self-confidence. He blows up his ego and

he surrounds himself with high walls and he looks very sure of himself, but he fears never to reach his destination, page 44. The specific symptom of the anticipation of lycopodium is that he has the fear to start. Once he started, and he notices that everything goes very well, his self-confidence grows every minute. He perspires a lot, before he must begin, page 1302, perspiration in the presence of strangers. It is not only in the presence of strangers, it is in the presence of everything new he has to do, something he has never done before. Once he started, everything is going very well. As you see when a person is saying "I am anticipating a lot", do not take that symptom just like that, but try to find out what is behind the symptom.

**ANTICS**, playing, which means being ridiculous, being absurd, being odd, being a fool, a grotesque figure, a comedy caper. Additions: apis, cic., croc., ign., kali-bi. and verat.

**Cross-ref:** page 50, **GESTURES**, ridiculous or foolish  
page 51, **GRIMACES**

**ANXIETY** The first super-giant rubric. It means concern, care, suspense, uneasiness. Usually anxiety is indefinite, without a definite object, just being afraid in certain conditions, without knowing why. Let's travel fast along the most important remedies of anxiety. Acon. and ars. are already discussed.

**ARSENICUM IODATUM:** This is a remedy which you should think of when you have a patient with every symptom of ars., but is a warm-blooded person. One of the clinical indications of ars-i. is hay fever. You will find hay fever on page 326, coryza, annual.

We already know about the fears and the anxieties of arg-n. and the anxiety about duty of aur.

**BELLADONNA:** In bell. you will usually find that they have a fear of spectres. They have a delusion that they see ghosts. You will find that on page 32. They have some world of their own. It is a world of visions and spectres and ghosts. They can be totally unaware of reality. In fact he is driven crazy by all the visual delusions and the fantastic visions he has. You will find in bell. a lot of hallucinations, seeing monsters and idiotic faces. You will find him in frightful delusions, page 28. In delusion he sees fantoms, on page 27, he sees faces, on page 25. All this is especially happening in the dark, as you will see on page 25, he sees faces on closing his eyes. In fact he resembles a lot of calc., and bell. can be indicated in acute stages of a calc. patient. With all the frightful delusions he has, it is no wonder that he tries to escape, as you see on page 39, or that he becomes wild and violent and furious.

**BISMUTH:** In bism. the anxiety will have something to do with the horrible pain he has in the stomach. He can faint with the pain of the stomach. You will see that on page 513. And bism. will have a definite desire for company, as you can see on page 12. He will need company to complain to, page 12, complaining or lamenting, page 61.

**BRYONIA:** The main anxiety in bry. will be about the future, about his retirement, about the pension fund, about his investments.

**CACTUS:** In cact. the target organ is the

heart. He has the sensation that his heart is going more quickly or will stop suddenly, look up page 824 where you will see, sensation as if the heart had ceased. One of the reasons for him to have palpitations is a disappointment in his love affairs, when all the affections he has are not reversed. You will see that on page 877, palpitations from unrequited affections. So the fear they will have, will be a fear of death.

**CALCAREA:** Every time when you have a person with many fears, in the first place think about calc. and phos. The anxiety of calc. is especially about what people could think of him. He is worried that people could observe how confused he is. And that people could think that he has become insane. Look up page 46, fear of her condition been observed, and fear of insanity. So he will try to conceal the symptoms of his confusion. In calc. too, you will find the anxiety about the future, about money, about being robbed, about being poor, like in bry. Look up page 46, fear of poverty. When a calc. person hears some horrible stories, or someone is explaining to him about his operations, or he sees a car accident on television, or he reads about the threat of nuclear war, all those things bring on a terrible anxiety in calc. They are easily embarrassed, as you find on page 52, horrible things, sad stories affect profoundly. And on page 9, ailments from bad news.

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA:** The anxiety of calc-p. will drive him from place to place. It is an inner restlessness, an inner excitement, an inner discontentment, like tub. One of the signs will be that the patient is

sighing all the time. In little children you can think of calc-p. when they express an anxiety when they are lifted from the cradle. You will find that on page 5, anxiety in children when lifted from the cradle. It is exactly the opposite of bor., who will hold in his breath at the moment he is put in bed and he is descended. And calc-p. will be very sensitive to electric changes, like phos., and will have an anxiety for thunderstorm, fear of thunderstorm. It must be added on page 47. Calc-s. will be thought of when you have a patient with the impressionability of a calc. and the hot-bloodedness and the impetuosity of sulph. This together with slowly healing wounds, abscesses, fistulae, skin eruptions, injuries, ulcers of the leg, will make us consider calc-s, especially if the patient is jealous.

**CAMPHORA** will be thought of in states of collapse, with an icy, cold feeling of the whole body. One of the first indications of camph. was cholera. And one of the strange mental symptoms of camph. is that when he has a pain and he thinks of it, it is getting better. We will see that on page 87, thinking of complaints amel.

**CANNABIS INDICA:** The fear of cann-i., the anxiety of cann-i. is to lose control. Thoughts are continuously intruding into his mind, page 87. He is constantly theorizing at great speed, page 87. He has out-of-the-body experiences that are beautiful in the beginning, but totally out of control in a further stage, and then he becomes afraid to get insane, page 45. You will think about cann-i. when people are coming with a bookful of symptoms, an overactive mind, much

theorizing, afraid to become insane, and some urinary symptoms. They are often grinding their teeth during their sleep and they are very forgetful. That's why they have to write everything down, to the last detail.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** The anxiety of carb-v. is especially about darkness and about ghosts. Carb-v. resembles a lot like ars., but is less fearful than ars. There is much more indifference in carb-v. and they are very shy, like phos.

**CAUSTICUM:** Caust. is cautious, very cautious, anxiously cautious, always expecting that something could happen. You will find that on page 45, fear something will happen, together with phos. But in phos. it is more clairvoyance. He just feels that it will happen. In caust. it is a mental process. He thinks about everything that could happen in order to avoid it. A caust. is full of cares, look page 10. He always thinks that he has forgotten something. "Did I lock the door?" "Did I switch off the lights?" They will check several times. You will find that on page 49, forgotten something, feels constantly so. A caust. is very concerned about everybody, he is concerned about others. There is much sympathy. You will notice on page 94 that he will weep out of sympathy with others and that children will weep at the least worry. And on page 86 you will see that they are very sympathetic. In fact caust. and phos. are complementary remedies, which means that they are very much alike. One other reason to feel uncomfortable is injustice. This may incite them to rebellion. Every form of anxiety of caust. is worse in the evening, in the twilight, when the shadows grow taller. You will find

that on page 5, anxiety, evening, in the twilight. Of course he has the fear of darkness, together with many others.

**CHINA:** As we already said, the anxiety of chin. is out of suspicion. He fears some kind of misfortune, he has absolutely no confidence in the world around him.

**CONIUM:** Con. has a fear of being alone.

**DIGITALIS** is a remedy you will find in anxiety of conscience. He has an anxiety about the future. He will sense the fear in his stomach. And usually there will be some cardiac symptoms. Key-notes of dig. are the slow pulse and the desire for bitter things.

**IODUM:** Important feature of iodum is that they feel anxious, worried, uncomfortable when they are quiet, when they are resting. He too has the feeling he has forgotten something, like caust. and he has to write everything down. He feels best when he is moving. Usually they are loners, like nat-m. and sep. and arn. They want to be left alone, page 82. He is averse to be touched, page 89. He is very easily offended, third degree, page 69. It should be added in "says he is well, when very sick", page 95, together with arn. who is already in it. And he has a definite aversion to strangers, page 12. As you know, he cannot stand hunger and he cannot stand heat.

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** It is the health condition that preoccupies kali-ars. the most. Anxiety about health, page 7. You can put them in the third degree. They will have a check up every month, they will visit every specialist and still feel uncomfort-

able. The main fear they have is of a heart disease. He should be added on page 45, from Vithoulkas.

**KALI CARBONICUM** is already discussed and we know that the fear arises from the stomach and that he fears to be alone.

**KALI PHOSPHORICUM** has an anxiety after being overworked. And then he will produce all kinds of hypochondriacal symptoms and he will start very easily when he is touched or from noises, page 83. And you will find the restless feet, page 1188. He will forget everything he learnt, he will even not find his words when he is speaking, page 49. And he will suffer from a tremendous lack of self-confidence, as before an exam, page 13, where kali-p. should be added in the third degree from Paschero.

**LYCOPodium:** We already know about it, so we go to mez.

**MEZEREUM**, from whom we know that his anxiety comes out of the plexus solaris. He has an apprehension in the stomach, page 480.

**NATRUM CARBONICUMS** are usually very civilised, refined, delicate people. They are very precise, conscientious about trifles, page 16, and very much under control. They are timid and bashful, page 89, usually very sympathetic, page 86, but the anxiety is provoked by certain stimuli, like thunderstorms or taking a warm foot-bath, page 7, or noises, page 7, or music, or playing the piano, page 7. He will not have those symptoms when he feels good, but it is after a mental strain, mental exhaustion, that he will suffer from all kinds of anxieties and he will have all those sensitivities to sensual impressions,

page 79. There will always be some stomach problems in nat-c., for instance after drinking milk, page 1363 and they will not stand the heat of the summer. Look at page 1417, weakness from the heat of the summer or page 1404, ailments from the exposure to the sun. When they have pain in the stomach, the pain will be worse from touch, page 515, like ign. But ign. would be in a hysterical way, just a functional problem.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** It is the most important remedy for the anxiety about health. They will actually go from one doctor to another and never feel quieted by their diagnosis. They will always carry that anxiety with them. They will have had all kinds of treatments, allopathy, homoeopathy, acupuncture, everything. They are difficult to please, they are discontented with everything, even with themselves, page 36. And pay attention not to offend them, because they can hate you for it, page 51, as you see, not moved by apologies, complaining a lot and they will try to transfer their anxiety into you. They will ask for all kinds of certainties: "Are you sure that you will cure me? How many cases have you cured? Did you often hear of those symptoms?", etc. They are too much concerned about themselves and about their health to be concerned about others. Their anxiety is catching, infectious.

**PHOSPHORUS:** Phos. and calc. are the most fearful remedies of the materia medica. They are easily out of balance. It is as if they have no skin, no protection, everything goes in. Happily for phos. everything goes easily out too. The anxiety of phos. can be enormous. Like caust. they have the



fear that something might happen. They will have panic attacks and in their fears and in their anxieties they will look for companionship. They will like to talk about it with friends and they will easily be consoled, they will feel better when they talked about it. The anxiety is growing worse when they are alone, page 5. And then of course they sense more than others, they even have clairvoyance. This reminds me of a clear-sighted person that we invited in our work-group, he was a phos., regretfully he could not come, because of unpredictable circumstances. Hahaha!

P.S. It is imperative to laugh with the jokes in this book!

**PSORINUM** resembles a lot bry. in his anxiety about the future and his anxiety about the state of his stock market. The anxiety drives him quickly to despair and suicidal thoughts, page 85. The special item about psor. is that they feel anxious they will never get cured during their reconvalescence. So it is irrational. And of course there is the anxiety of conscience of psor. They feel very anxious from 5 a.m. till 5 p.m. You will find that on page 3, anguish from 5 a.m. till 5 p.m. And they will dream things and cannot get rid of the ideas of the dream during the day. You will find that on page 87, thoughts persistent, ideas of, which appeared first in his dreams.

We already know about the anxiety of psor. to lose affection, they easily have a forsaken feeling.

**RHUS TOX:** One should consider rhus-t. in whatever symptom when the symptoms get worse during rest and ameliorate when he is in motion,

busy. It is especially at night in bed they feel the apprehension and cannot be still, page 73, restlessness, driving out of bed, or tossing about in bed.

**VERATRUM:** In verat. the anxiety drives him to all kinds of fruitless activity, repetitive action, gestures, singing, wringing the hands, etc. And the fear of cancer or some incurable disease.

---

#### Discussion on the sub-rubrics of anxiety.

---

**ANXIETY, morning:** In the morning you will see that graph., lach., phos. and ars. are in the third degree.

**GRAPHITES:** Graph. has an indisposition to work. He has irresolution, page 57 and has a sort of anxiety and restlessness when he is obliged to sit when working, page 74. You will see him in anxiety, during manual work, page 9, together with iod., aloë and anac.

**LACHESIS:** In lach. everything is worse in the morning. After sleep aggr. is a key-note of lach. He sleeps into his problems. He feels sad in the morning, page 76. He has an aversion to work in the morning and a desire for work, mental work that is in the evening. You will see that on page 95, desire mental work in the evening. In the evening everything goes well. And he feels very lively and he will have the desire for amusement, page 2. But in the morning he will absolutely have no desire to mix with the world and to begin to work.

**ARSENICUM:** Concerning ars., the most typical time schedule for anxiety is at night, around midnight or just after midnight, especially 1 a.m.

About anxiety in the evening, you will see sep. is there: Sep. has a general amelioration in the evening, she may have restlessness in evening, in bed, page 72. This may drive her out of bed, and it may be caused by a congestion in his chest, page 73. She will have that restless anxiety especially after coition, page 74. One of the key-notes of sep. is the restless industriousness she has during menses. They simply cannot stop cooking and shopping and cleaning and dancing and jumping and doing what not during menses.

### **ANXIETY, evening until 11: Bor.**

An addition to make on page 4: anxiety evening until 12 p.m. - tub. from Kent.

### **ANXIETY, evening, in bed: page 5.**

**AMBRA GRISEA:** The anxiety in the evening in bed with ambr. is provoked by conversations, visits, visitors. He suffers from sleeplessness after conversation, page 1253. He will feel very drowsy and sleepy before going to bed, but once arrived in bed he will be unable to catch sleep, page 1254, (sleeplessness, retiring after, but sleepy before) and page 1252, (sleeplessness evening, after going to bed). It is a sleeplessness caused by activity of the mind, by thoughts, page 1254, (sleeplessness from activity of thoughts). Another rubric where you will find this key-note is on page 16, where you will find conversation aggravates. Ambr. people are timid people, and you will find that there is a definite aversion to the presence of strangers. Look page 12 and you will see people being intolerable to her during stool. This means that they are simply unable to pass a stool, for instance in a clinic or on a public toilet when

they hear that other people are present. It is the same way of nat-m. who has a sort of impossibility to urinate.

**CARBO VEG:** Frequently in carb-v. it will be due to respiratory difficulties. Carb-v. are very chilly people, sort of ars. kind of people, but there is one big difference: they have a definite need for open air, for fresh air. They even like to be fanned, which is absolutely not the case in ars. So they they will open the windows, the doors, although they are chilly. Amongst the chilly remedies, like sil., psor., hep. and ars., it is by far the only one that will need that much fresh air. And one of the most important reasons in carb-v. to have a difficulty of respiration, to have an asthma attack, is the flatulence in his abdomen. In this he resembles a lot lyc., with whom he is complementary. After flatus or after eructations the asthma or the difficult respiration is ameliorated.

### **ANXIETY, evening in bed, closing the eyes:**

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** He has a specific anxiety when he closes the eyes in the dark, which connects him with his brother mag-c. who also has a sort of anxiety evening in bed. They will have a kind of sensation of heat at night, like bar-c. and they will want to uncover. Another way to differ them is that mag-m. will have a great desire for vegetables, mag-c. will mostly have an aversion to vegetables. And mag-c. will have a desire for fruit. One other thing is that mag-c. has a strong aversion to milk, children will vomit after milk. In mag-m. there is an aggravation from milk too, but it will be mostly a diarrhea after milk.

**ANXIETY** in bed, uneasiness and anxiety, must uncover:

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** As we said, he has a sensation of heat at night, page 1366. Especially on waking, which you will see on the same page. This is peculiar, because bar-c. is usually a very chilly person. He especially catches cold by his feet or his hands, page 1349. It could be that in bar-c. this is provoked by the pain he has in his throat. It will be a burning pain in the throat at night, page 460. Of course you already know that they are very bashful with a definite aversion to strangers. Children will hide behind the furniture or behind their mother. Look page 46, (fear of people in children). Look page 51, (desire to hide) where you will find child thinks all visitors laugh at it, and hides behind the furniture. Look at page 28, where you will see delusion, imagines she is laughed at. They have absolutely no confidence in themselves, page 13. And it is not so absurd, because they are unable to concentrate, like you will see on page 13. And they are rather dull, page 38. Bar-c. is a remedy you should most often think of in children or in old people, but of course with the proper characteristics it can be used in adults as well.

**PULSATILLA:** You will see that they will mostly uncover their feet, which is an interesting rubric which you will find on page 1222. They fear to be alone in the evening and they fear the dark and they fear ghosts. You will see that on pages 43, 45 and 42, especially the twilight is a very fearful moment for them: fear, evening, twilight, page 42.

**ANXIETY**, in the twilight:

**CALCAREA:** Calc. has exalted fancies in the twilight. He imagines seeing a lot of things, a shadow on the wall will be a monster, or the wind blowing will be a thief. His fancies make him anxious. When he opens the eyes, or when he sees some light he already feels better.

**ANXIETY**, midnight, after:

**ARSENICUM:** Between 12 and 1 o'clock or 12 and 1.30. When you have an illness that aggravates between 12 and 1 o'clock, early after midnight, you should think about ars. and about samb. In this rubric you will find anxiety at 3 a.m. ars. and sil., but you should remember that 3 o'clock is a key-note for kali-c.

Every remedy has some specific time of aggravation. You will find that in the specific rubrics like here in anxiety, or in pain throat, or in pain eyes, or headache or something, or you can look for it in the generalities, but it is even better to look in the rubric chill, where you can find the sub-rubric time on page 1273. There you will find for each hour of the day and the night the remedies that have an aggravation at that time. Therefore this sub-rubric of chill can be regarded as a generality.

P.S. It is strictly forbidden to ask difficult questions like: "What about Summer-time and Winter-time?" You will not get an answer to those questions. So do not ask them.

Under anxiety 4 a.m. you may draw a line, because from there on, you will find *the modalities* of the anxiety.

**ANXIETY**, in open air: In open air ameliorates, you will find the remedies that cannot stand to be locked up, or locked in in a close room, because they don't feel comfort-

able inside, in a close room. No wonder of course that kali-s. and puls. are in it, but there are a few other interesting remedies in it.

Cross-ref: page 43, FEAR, open air ameliorates

A rubric that could be added is anxiety anticipating for his relatives. You will find anxiety, anticipating an engagement and you will make a cross-ref. to page 4, ailments from anticipation. Under it you may write anticipation for his relatives: cars.

**ANXIETY in bed:** You will have to take this symptom literally, which means that in bed does not mean at night.

**ANXIETY after breakfast:**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** You will see that in kali-c. there is a connection between the stomach and the feeling of anxiety or fear. The fear can arise from the stomach, and when he feels an anxiety he can feel it in his stomach. So after breakfast, after something has been passed into the stomach, they can have fear.

**CONIUM:** The anxiety after breakfast in con. has something to do with the fact that after breakfast he has to begin to work. In con. there is absolutely no inclination for business or study. They simply have no interest in it.

**ANXIETY, about business:** Additions to be made: *psor.*, *rhus-t.* It means that the thought of work, the thought of business provokes some kind of uneasiness in them. They cannot think about their work calmly. Anac. because of his indecision, his irresolution. Psor. because of his fear of failure. Rhus-t. because he is too industrious. He wants to do it all at once. And puls. because he will have to meet people and he will have to talk in public.

**ANXIETY in children:**

Addition to be made: *cina.*

**ANXIETY, children, when lifted from the cradle:** We already discussed calc-p., but should be added: calc. and bor.

**BORAX:** The most typical key-note for bor. is the anxiety provoked by a downward motion, for instance riding down the hill. You will find that on page 1397, riding down hill. In children you will usually find some stomatitis or aphthae. Bor. is a rather small remedy. It is a sodium salt, but you will be led to prescribe it by a few key-notes: the downward motion, the starting from noise, and in bor. even sneezing can make him start. You will find that on page 83. From Borland we know that they are usually backward children, retarded children. They will learn to talk slowly. For the remedies of slowly learning to talk, you should consult Barthel, page 991 with the following additions: bell., bor., calc., caust., ph-ac., phos., sil. and sulph. Remember that a child of two years old should know about twenty words.

About the downward motion, as we said, you can find it in generalities, but you can also find on page 44, FEAR of downward motion.

Additions: cupr., coca, lac-c., lil-t. and sanic; bor. is already in the rubric.

Cross-ref: page 82, STARTING from downward motion.

page 374, EXPRESSION, anxious, when child is lifted from the cradle, calc. That's why you should add calc. But also during downward motion, bor. and gels.

**ANXIETY during chill:**

Addition: *CALCAREA*

A fourth degree means that a lot of clinical experience by well-known homoeopathic doctors confirmed the pathogenetic symptom.

Another addition to make: *tub.*

**ANXIETY after coffee:** This gives you an idea which people should absolutely be forbidden coffee. People with complaints of nervousness and anxiety and restlessness that continue to drink ten to twelve cups of coffee a day should first of all stop drinking coffee, and then be treated for the rest of their symptoms, if there will be any symptoms left. Think about *ang.* in desire for coffee.

---

About coffee: Coffee is proved to be antidotal to homoeopathic remedies in a large number of cases, and as per our experience also.

---

**ANXIOUS after coition:** When you have someone who says that he feels anxious after coition, you consider *sep.* and you hope it will be better afterwards.

**KREOSOTUM:** You will see that *kreos.* doesn't feel comfortable, even by the thought of coition. You will find some explanation for it in the burning leucorrhoea and in the terrible itching from the leucorrhoea that *kreos.* has. Look for it on the pages 720 and 721. All the discharges of *kreos.* are acrid and they cause itching and pain. A key-note of *kreos.* is that they have absolutely no control of their urination when they hold a hand in cold water. You will find that on page 660, (involuntary urination, hands in cold water). When you think about *kreos.*, always check the teeth. Usually they will have dark spots, and there will be an early caries, page 431.

**ANXIETY of conscience, as if guilty of a crime:** The main remedy is *aur.* of course. A

few additions to make are: *kali-bi., lach., ph-ac., plat., spig., stram.* and *staph.* You will find a larger rubric in Barthel on page 69.

Cross-ref: page 23, **DELUSION** that he is a criminal

page 30, **DELUSION** he neglected his duty

page 31, **DELUSION** he has neglected his duty and deserves reproach

page 35, **FANCIES** he has done wrong, where you should add *sarr.*

page 71, **REMORSE**

**ANXIETY from prolonged continence:** means due to the suppression of sexual desire or sexual activities, for ethical or religious reasons, or simply because a partner is missing. That is why *con.* is one of the main remedies to be thought of in nuns or priests, especially if they suffer from tumors.

**ANXIETY before cough:** If *lach.* is in this rubric, correct it and change it to *lact.* *Cupr.* is one of the most important remedies for whooping cough. You will think of *cupr.* when the patient is very nauseous, like *ip.* and turns blue when coughing. You must add *cupr.* on page 358, in discoloration bluish during cough and during whooping cough. And on the same page you may add *cupr.* in discoloration bluish in asthma too, from *Vithoulkas.*

**CUPRUM:** He will have all kinds of spasms, in the muscles he will have cramps and in the respiratory tracks he will have asthma.

**ANXIETY in a crowd:** Refer to page 43, (**FEAR** in a crowd), which will be discussed later on. A crowd means a lot of people, like in a market place or in a warehouse, or in a waiting-room of some doctors. It is not the same as anxiety when in company. You will see that *acon.* and *ambr.* are in both of them. And don't forget that *acon.* is not only a

remedy for acute colds or something, but can be marvellously helpful, even in chronic cases, for instance in phobia.

**ACONITUM:** In acon. you will usually find in the anamnesis a sudden severe shock to the system like a car accident or an earthquake, which provokes mental symptoms like hyperventilation syndrome and anxiety neurosis or a phobia. In anxiety the symptoms come like a storm, sudden, without a cause and very violent. During the anxiety attacks, they will fear approaching death. Look page 17, presentiment of death. They will predict the time of death: "Tomorrow I will be dead". The anxiety of acon. may be catchy. It is a dramatic scene. The doctor may expect the patient to die. There will always be some restlessness like in rhus-t., in ars. or in tarent. And there will be palpitations, a hard and full pulse.

#### **DD ACONITUM - OPIUM**

The two main remedies for ailments from fright or after fright are acon. and opium. But in opium they will be freezeed, stoned, sleepy, not reacting at all, tired. An acon. person is more robust, vital, rigorous, even athletic. Don't forget that acon. is the acute remedy of sulph. and sulph. is usually a healthy person.

**ANXIETY after hearing of cruelties:** You already know the cross-reference to page 52, horrible things.

**CALCAREA:** You already know that in calc. the main problems are provoked by his fancies. When he hears something he is fancying about it and he pictures himself the whole scene, but far worse than reality.

#### **ANXIETY in the dark:**

Cross-ref: page 43, FEAR in the dark

**AETHUSA:** An interesting remedy, but the main fear of aeth. is not as much the dark. The main fear of aeth. is to go to sleep. He has the fixed idea that he will never wake up again. That's why you can use aeth. on people who are afraid before an operation, that they will not come out of the narcosis, people that are afraid to get hypnotised, or as they say it in Kent, mesmerized. They are closed people and they prefer animals to people, but we will discuss love for animals later on. A key-note in children is that they vomit after milk. And like in valer. the milk comes out curdled, page 538. And the fear to go to sleep you will find on page 47, where it is mentioned: fear to close the eyes lest he should never wake: aeth. = fear of the twilight zone.

**STRAMONIUM** is really the main remedy in anxiety in the dark. It should be put in the second, and even in the third degree. Two things stram. cannot bear at all are solitude and darkness. They have a very strong fear to be alone and to be in the dark. A few other fears are the fear of water, and the fear of reflecting things like mirrors, or the surface of water. This together with the fact that in stram. you will find a sort of wildness, rage, being uncontrolled. This reminds us of rabies. And of course stram. together with bell. are two very important remedies for rabies. Of course you know that the nosode of rabies is lyss., or sometimes called hydrophobinum. You will find lyss. and stram. together in many rubrics, because one of them is

a pathogenetic remedy for rabies and the other is the isopathic remedy for rabies. As we said stram. is a person bursting with energy, violent and in the same place afraid from the violence of others. They will have violent nightmares, like tub. But tub. can be more malicious, intentionally violent and can be like bell., but in bell. the same symptoms will occur in acute states. Of course you will not see a case of rabies many times, but you will see that children will catch an epileptic attack, or have convulsions that are worse from reflecting objects, water surfaces, contact with water, in the dark and when they are alone. And you will see that the convulsions will be very violent, like cic. and then you will think of stram. To picture yourself stram. you think about the little girl in the film 'The exorcist'. Another fear of stram. is the fear of narrow places, as we will see later on. This can sometimes be provoked by a difficult birth.

**ANXIETY on waking from frightful dreams:** They wake up and the anxiety persists and they cannot catch sleep again.

Refer this rubric to page 47, FEAR on waking from a dream

Add: alum., bov., cina, lyc., phos., ph-ac. and sil. In the rubric put chin. in the second degree.

**ANXIETY after eating, ameliorates:**

Where you will see iod., which we already knew, who is worse from hunger and sulph., who is trembling from hunger and feels very weak and empty inside and mez. who has a fear arising from his stomach and the fear can be calmed by eating and aur., who like sulph. and iod. and graph. and kali-c. and some others, has ailments from hunger, page 1367.

**ANXIETY, after emissions:** When in Kent emissions are mentioned, it usually means seminal emissions.

---

A new rubric should be added:

---

**ANXIETY, between intervals of epilepsy:**  
lyc.

**ANXIETY, when anything is expected of him:**

Cross-ref: page 4, AILMENTS from anticipation

page 1409, TREMBLING when something is to be done

**ANXIETY with fear** is a rather confusing rubric.

**ANXIETY during fever:**

---

You can underline in Kent, or mark in Kent different rubrics with different colours. For instance you can use a certain colour for the rubrics concerning fever, or heat, or chill. And other colours for rubrics concerning children, or menses, or suppressions, or extensions. As long as you don't make a cacophony out of it. And from the beginning try to use the same colour for the same kind of markings.

---

**ANXIETY with fits:** which means in paroxysms, in attacks, in hysteria, in apoplexia or epilepsy, unpredicted, sudden.

Cross-ref: ANXIETY sudden

ANXIETY paroxysmal

And the same rubrics in Barthel.

When you put all these rubrics together you can make one big rubric for paroxysmal anxiety or anxiety attacks, with the following remedies: Acon., aloe, alum., ars., bar-c., bell., cann-i., carb-v., caust., cocc., cupr.,

cupr-ar., ferr., hyos., ign., nat-s., nit-ac., phos., plat., sep., spong., *sulph.*, *tab.* and *thuj.*

**ANXIETY, emission of flatus ameliorates:** To be added: mur-ac., which you will find on page 541.

**ANXIETY during flushes of heat:**

Cross-ref: page 376

**ANXIETY after fright:**

Cross-ref: page 49, AILMENTS after fright or BAD EFFECTS following fright

**ANXIETY about the future:**

Cross-ref: page 44, FEAR of not reaching or being unable to reach his destination

To be added: arg-n., cupr. and *sil.*  
Spig. and Spong.

**CICUTA:** An important remedy with fear about the future.

**BRYONIA:** Of course we already know the prospective anxiety about his future here, the cares he has about his pension fund.

**CALCAREA:** A nostalgic fear about the future. He remembers the good times that he had before and he is worried and concerned that the future will not bring the same wealth and well-being as the past did.

So you see bry. and calc. have the same fears, but the direction is different. Bry. is prospective, calc. is retrospective.

**PHOSPHORUS** is in the third degree too, because he is foreseeing, he is clairvoyant and he fears that something will happen in the future.

**ANXIETY about health:**

Cross-ref: ANXIETY hypochondriacal, ANXIETY from the pains

Of course they are not identical. Anxiety about health meaning that the person is worried about his health and will do everything he can to be healthy. Anxiety hypochondriacal, meaning an exaggerated worriedness about different symptoms the person experiences in his body. People with an anxiety about health may be the best customers of preventive medicine. They will have a check up every week if possible, brush their teeth ten times a day and clean their hands with alcohol to prevent infection. They will follow a strict diet, they will only sleep on special beds to prevent malformation of their spine and they will never drink one glass of wine to prevent AIDS. You see it is not normal. They have an exaggerated worry about their health. In hypochondriacal anxiety, there will always be some little symptom or slight sensation that will provoke a storm inside. They will be theatrical, hysterical about it.

---

We will now overview a few of the main remedies in these rubrics.

---

**ARSENICUM:** Ars. is mainly afraid to die. It is the insecurity in ars. and death is the ultimate insecurity. He will think that he has a cancer. He is not afraid to catch cancer, but he is certain to have cancer, to be incurable.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** He is pitying himself and is lamenting about the fact that he will never be well again, like he was before.

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** He is afraid to become unable to go to work, to do whatever he wants to do.

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** He is afraid to have a heart disease.



**PHOSPHORUS:** A phos. patient will have a friend for instance who has a stomach ulcer and who has told him about it and he will worry about the friend. He will experience the same symptoms the friend has told him about. This will worry him even more and he will go to a doctor to be reassured. When the doctor is really concerned about his case and tells him that nothing is the matter, he will be totally reassured. This is totally different in nit-ac.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** They remain worried. They will read about symptoms of a certain disease in a medical book for instance and they will have the symptoms and they will be sure that they have the disease, even after the doctor has demonstrated with x-rays and blood analyses that they did not. He will never feel secure. He will go out and look for another doctor to ask the same questions all over again.

A few additions to make in the rubric anxiety about health are cann-i., lobelia and med., all from Vithoulkas.

Agar., Kali-ar., Ars., Arg-n., Phos., china-ar., chel., lyc. and fl-ac.

**ANXIETY, as if in hot air:** Above this rubric, a new rubric should be made:

**ANXIETY, with heat of face:**

Cross-ref: page 376, Carb. v. and graph.

**ANXIETY, as if in hot air:**

**PULSATILLA:** Most complaints of puls. will be worse in a warm room, in hot air, or after exposure to hot sun, but mostly in a confined and warm room, a space with a lack of fresh air. Or otherwise the complaints of puls. will be better in open air, or in fresh air.

This has nothing to do with the fact whether or not puls. is a chilly or hot person. Generally speaking they are warm-blooded persons, but they can be chilly. Look page 1266, where you will see that puls. has a chilliness when in a warm room. And besides, more in a warm room than in open air. And look page 885, where we will see that the coldness of puls. is extending down the back, as if cold water were poured down the back. But even when she is a chilly person, she will not be able to stand warm air.

**ANXIETY with ineffectual desire for stool:** The anxiety is provoked by constipation, which is totally different in remedies like graph. or psor. or calc., from which it is known that they can feel better when they are constipated. And you know that ambr. has constipation when they sense the presence of somebody else, or when they hear people talking.

**ANXIETY looking steadily:**

**SEPIA:** Cross-ref: page 6, ANXIETY from exertion of eyes.

Don't confuse it with vertigo looking steadily, which you will find on page 100, where you will not find sep. But you will find nat-m., which is complementary to sep. Don't confuse it with page 99, where you have vertigo from exertion of vision with the same nat-m. As we already know, nat-m. just love to do knitting, and playing cards and sewing work or reading books, and they really tempt to exert their eyes. Therefore a lot of complaints by nat-m. are caused by exertion of the eyes.

**ANXIETY from manual work:** As you see you will find iod. in it, but cross-references

should be made to page 9, anxiety during manual work, where you will find aloë, anac. and graph. And a reference should be made to page 64, where you will find graph. and iod. too.

**GRAPHITES:** This has something to do with some problems he has with his vision. For instance, graph. is one of the main remedies for photophobia. A key-note is the sneezing and the intolerance to the light in the morning after waking. Another key-note is the dim vision they have, especially during menses, on page 276. Photophobia must be looked for in the rubric eyes and not in the rubric vision. You will find it on page 261 and you will see that graph. is in it, in photophobia from day-light, from gas-light and from sun-light. When you look page 351 you will find out that he is sneezing in the morning when opening the eyes. You will think about graph. when you find obese people who yet are chilly. And usually you will find constipation too, and a severe constipation, three, four, five days and without urging. Look page 608 and you will see that the stool remains long in the rectum with no urging. Their intellectual capacities are usually very low. They have a lot of dullness. A key-note of graph. is that they have the dullness of the mind after siesta. Look at page 38. Another key-note of them is the slowness of purpose, page 81, which can be referred to page 57, irresolution, where graph. should be put in the third or even in the fourth degree. They are not very active or even indolent, as you will find on page 55. And one of the questions you must ask them is how they react to music. They are usually very sensitive to music and they will even weep from music, page 94. And they are rather

sympathetic, it must be added on page 86, sympathetic, **graph.** A clinical picture to be thought of when discussing graph. is myxoedema: the slowness, the chilliness, the obesity, the swelling, the constipation reminds us of graph. And somewhere in the history of a graph. patient you will usually find some skin eruption. A typical eruption is moist eczema, oozing a yellow and sticky discharge, mostly behind the ears or in the bends of the joints. Look page 1311, where you will see eruption discharging moist, and discharge scratching after, and discharging glutinous. Menses are usually scanty, but leucorrhoea is copious. Many cracks will be found on the skin and they are painful cracks, as you will see on page 1305. The nails will be brittle, (page 954) and their hair fall out or tangle easily. In little children you will find baldness. And another symptom on the head that you will find is dandruff. So a lot of skin symptoms will make you think of graph. They can have an aversion to meat, even thinking of it (page 481). A very typical symptom in children is that they have an aversion to sweets, and an aversion to salt food (page 482). Together with the aversion to salt, you will find an aversion to fish.

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** You will think of bar-c. in unripe people, childish or naive, with a slowness of intellectual capacities and a little behind in the development of their body. For instance they will have late puberty, or they will learn to talk late, or they will learn to walk late (page 1223). They are very timid, on their own. As we already said, they have a fear of people, they will hide behind the furniture and they will have an aversion to play. At school they will

have many difficulties. re-examinations, they will soon go to work, because they were unable to memorise everything at school. They have an aversion to strangers. They will usually have one good friend whom they will stick to. They will rather be at home and they may be dominated. Their first love will be very late. They will avoid discussions or be very obstinate, like calc. and tub. They will have a inferiority complex and they will always pay attention to what others think of them or could say about them. They will have the feeling that they are laughed at. When you ask them something during consultation, they will first look at their partners and they will not come to consultation without their partners or their parents. And they will want to remain a child, they will stay with their parents as long as possible and they will not go out. The being unripe of bar-c. can be provoked by dominating parents or dominating partners, but usually there was already the bar-c. state before that; other remedies will not tolerate to be dominated. Physically they are very chilly, especially their hands and feet, and they will sweat a lot. They will have a perspiration that causes rawness between the toes (page 1184). So it is a remedy for athlete's foot. They will be rather small in general, or some parts of their body will be small, especially the genitals, for instance penis or uterus. On the other hand lymphatics are enlarged: enlargement of tonsils (page 451) and also hardened cervical glands (page 472), which is more typical for bar-m. and bar-i., but is typical for bar-c. too. Look at page 948 for the swelling of the glands of the neck and the nape of the neck. A key-note is

the recurrent tonsillitis, which you will find on page 454. Typical for it will be the sensation of constriction, with a difficult swallowing of solids. You will find that on page 468. The pain will be burning especially at night (page 460). In children the abdomen will be enlarged (page 546). Elderly people will have pain in the knees when kneeling (page 1073). Enough of bar-c. now.

**ANXIETY from downward motion:** Where you will find bor., which we have already mentioned, and gels.

**GELSEMIUM:** In gels. the reason is a vertigo on high places. Any motion will make the vertigo worse. You will find that on page 100 (vertigo high places) and 101 (vertigo moving the head quickly).

**ANXIETY from night watching:**

**COCCULUS:** The Florence Nightingale of the materia medica, with much anxiety for others.

**CAUSTICUM:** Who is full of cares and can even weep out of sympathy for others.

**CUPRUM:** In cuprum it will be the cough or cramps that will keep him awake and give an anxiety from lack of sleep.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** It can be hatred that keeps him awake. But mostly it will be the anxiety about his health.

**ANXIETY from noise:**

Addition: *phos.*

**SILICEA:** The fear of sil. will be a fear of failure, which is an addition on page 45, and which is the reason that they are very conscientious about trifles, page 16, or the fear of pins, or

needles, or glass, or sharp objects, which you will find on page 46, together with spig. Or it will be an anxiety or a fear from noise. There are of course others, but these will be the most important ones.

### **ANXIETY for others:**

Addition: *acon.*, *ambr.*, *calc-p.*, *cars.*, *chel*, *dulc.*, *fl-ac.* and *manc.*

**ARSENICUM** is worried about others, but not out of sympathy, but from an egoistic point of view. He needs the other to feel secure. So the anxiety about others comes out of the reflection "what will happen to me, when they cannot help me any more?"

**PHOSPHORUS** is complementary to ars. He has the true anxiety for others. It is as if it is happening to himself. They will immediately stop when they see an accident and they will be concerned, and helpful, and sympathetic.

**CAUSTICUM**: He will do the same thing out of care for others, but they will feel insecure and less efficient. They will wonder whether or not they have forgotten something.

**COCCULUS**: Like phos. and caust., they will go and ask whether they can help, and they will actually do so, and remain up all night at the bedside, and suffer from lack of sleep, and after a few nights they will notice vertigo, or nausea, and they will need cocc.

**SULPHUR**: Will be especially anxious about his relations, and the anxiety will come from the worries he has about what could happen to his children when they are coming home from school, he can see it before it happens.

**BARYTA CARBONICA**: Needs the protection of the others, he needs support. He needs others to explain things to him, to lead him through life, because they are stronger and he can rely on them.

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA**: Is very sympathetic too, but will be unable to do something, because they simply will collapse from bad news. They can be too timid to come forward.

**CHELIDONIUM**: Can have much affection for a certain person, but there are conditions to be fulfilled. He will be the leader and the one who is giving advice, like Sherlock Holmes and Watson. He will play the role of the mother hen, and the other one will have to listen. If he does, they are very concerned and worried about him, and will take care of him. If he does not, they drop him. It is like lyc., a chief.

### **DD CHELIDONIUM - LYCOPODIUM**

They are complementary. There are some key-note symptoms of *chel.*, for instance the pain he has at the lower angle of the right shoulder blade (pages 902 and 903). Another difference is the anxiety of conscience. You will not find *lyc.* in it, but *chel.* is in it in the third degree (page 6). Another difference is the fact that they both have pain in the liver region, but in *chel.* the pain will amel. by eating. In *lyc.* it will be agg. by eating. Look page 568, pain liver, eating amel. or eating to satiety agg.. Go to the generalities on page 1341 and you will see: noon, eating after, amel.: *chel.* Whilst *lyc.* is on page 1357, eating to satiety agg. Another differential diagnosis can be made in the food desires or aversions. You

will find lyc. in desire for sweets in the third degree, and chel. is not in it. And you will find a strong aversion to cheese in chel., and lyc. is not in it. Another point is that they both have rheumatic pains, but in chel., for instance the pain in the knee will be worse on walking, in the third degree. In lyc. it will be better by walking, in the third degree (page 1073). So they are very alike and complementary, but can be differentiated when you pay attention to a few symptoms.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Will have an extreme anxiety and anticipation for his relatives, they are concerned and involved, very sociable, sympathetic and romantic.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** When they have an anxiety for others, they will help in a material way, they will give money, without being involved emotionally.

**MANCINELLA:** Has a weakness of will-power, and needs others for support. This is a remedy to think of in puberty. They have a constant fear to become insane, possessed. They pity themselves a lot, like calc.

**ACONITUM:** Will have an anxiety out of proportion with what has really happened to others. They will panic!

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Has more anxiety by others than for others. When for instance somebody comes to visit them, telling them of all the troubles they have, then ambr. will suffer an anxiety attack at night. Not so much out of sympathy with the other, but due to the conversation. Think about ambr. in people who have had an intellectual or nervous breakdown. For instance students, before exams, or businessmen, with lots of meetings

and telephone calls. Or think about it in old people, elderly people, with a dullness of mind, just due to the age (page 38). Ambr. is a sarcode made from the contents of the gall-bladder of a potfish.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Can be very civilised, sweet, sensitive persons, much concerned for others, and even for the world, like priests, or jehova-witnesses. They will try to please everyone, to make things comfortable for everyone. So when somebody is suffering, they will have anxiety and concern.

**ANXIETY as if pursued when walking:**  
Cross-ref: page 31, DELUSION pursued  
As if somebody is following them.

**ANACARDIUM:** In anac. it is the voice of the conscience. They have the strange delusion to have an angel on their right side and a devil on their left side.

**ANXIETY when about to journey by the railroad, or while in a train:**

**ARSENICUM:** You can easily understand that ars. is in this rubric for he is very meticulous about time schedules and very nervous when he knows that he has to change trains for instance, or be at the station at a certain time and pay attention at the arrivals of the trains, not only of his train, but also of all the trains before, and he will be very upset when some train arrives a few minutes late.

**ANXIETY while reading:**

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** In magm. it is caused by palpitations and cardiac pain when sitting, better by moving about. You will find that on page 876.

**SEPIA:** He will always be better by violent exertion, or jogging, or dancing. You will find that on page 1358 (physical exertion amel.). Sep. is not the kind of person to sit down and read all the time.

**ANXIETY while riding:**

Cross-ref: page 47, FEAR of riding  
page 75, AVERSE to riding in a carriage

It may be that this kind of anxiety begins after hearing of an accident, or being depressed, or after a nervous breakdown. The person gets very tense the moment he is sitting behind the wheel, or riding with somebody else. As you see in the sub-rubric, bor. and psor. will have more trouble riding down a hill for instance. Addition: *arg-n., lach.*

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He is always in a hurry and very impatient. He gets very nervous in the traffic and will react impulsively.

**LACHESIS:** They have a sort of an oppression in the chest when they are not in open air, or when they feel that the traffic is too crowded for instance.

**ANXIETY after rising:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He has the desire to stay in bed, page 9, because he has fear of failure (addition on page 54), which withholds him to undertake anything (page 91).

**ANXIETY about salvation:** This means being worried and preoccupied about the redemption of man from the bondage of sin, the preservation from destruction of his soul, and the hope for everlasting happiness in heaven.

Cross-ref: page 71, RELIGIOUS AFFECTIONS  
page 36, DESPAIR, religious  
page 37, DOUBTFUL about the welfare of his soul

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** In lil-t. for instance, this leads to the increased activity and fruitlessly being busy as if driven by imperative duties. And in lil-t. this will alternate with obscenity and lasciviousness. For years they can be religious fanatics and then suddenly turn to nymphomania, having obscene thoughts or lascivious fancies. You will find the alternation on page 71 (religious affections alternating with sexual excitement).

**ANXIETY from sedentary employment:** The anxiety is caused by a lack of motion, too much sitting, too much mental work.

**ARSENICUM:** Here the mental work drives him crazy, because he is too fastidious, too much occupied with trifles.

**GRAPHITES:** Here the same thing happens, because he suffers from mental dullness.

**ANXIETY sewing:** As said before, sep. will feel best when she is exerting herself, and not by sewing, like her sister Nat-m.

**ANXIETY with shuddering:**

Cross-ref: page 1408, TREMBLING from anxiety

In Kent you will find quivering, trembling, shuddering and jerking. Quivering being almost unnoticed, trembling is an involuntary quick motion, caused by cold or fear and jerking is a succession of short, sudden thrusts, pushes or twitches and not with the same frequency as trembling.

**ANXIETY when speaking:**

**ALUMINA:** He has great difficulty to think and to concentrate and to answer questions, he is confused.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** He is overworked, and very dull, and sleepless after conversation.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** He can suffer from too much mental exertion, and is very conscientious about trifles and meticulous in what he is doing. He is very sensitive to noises and to sensual impressions he has from the public. He cannot stand the heat of the sun.

**PLATINA:** She has put herself on a height and has to prove herself by speaking in public. She feels completely on her own, because if she cannot explain, who will? And she doesn't like to inhale the air that is exhaled by other persons. She feels irritated by the fact that she has to explain things to a public that is too stupid to understand. And they don't like to be in a small room. They always have the delusion that the room is too small. They have a fear of narrow places. And they will always feel better in open air. This is provoked by their delusion of being very large. You will find it on page 28 (delusion, very large on entering the house after walking). These are a few reasons for plat. to have an anxiety while speaking in public.

**ANXIETY, stool, before, during or after, or while straining at stool:**

**CAUSTICUM:** We will see that caust. has a great anxiety when straining at stool. It is caused by the fact that his bowels are paralysed.

**ANXIETY after stool:**

Cross-ref: page 541, ANXIETY in abdomen after stool

**ANXIETY during a thunderstorm:**

Cross-ref: page 47, FEAR of thunderstorm page 88, during THUNDERSTORM, which means

all kinds of mental symptoms during thunderstorm, not only anxiety or fear, but irritability, or sadness, or whatever mental symptom is caused by thunderstorm.

page 1403, when the influence of a thunderstorm is regarded as a general, where you have the rubric approach of a thunderstorm agg., or aggravations during a thunderstorm.

An addition to be made is pains before or during thunderstorm. The rubric does not exist in Kent, and you can add it on page 1377. The remedies in it are: agar., cedr., caust., nat-ar., nat-p., phos., Rhod., sep. and sil.

**ANXIETY, strangers, in the presence of:**

Cross-ref: page 12, COMPANY, presence of strangers agg.  
page 47, FEAR of strangers  
page 84, STRANGERS, presence of strangers agg.  
page 806, COUGH, child coughs at the sight of strangers  
page 1302, PERSPIRATION in the presence of strangers

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** He is indeed a very timid person. The timidity of carbo-v. can be compared in severity with puls., sil. and bar-c.

**ANXIETY, suicidal:** The anxiety is that bad that it cannot be supported any more. Death is sort of a solution. So these are the remedies with very severe anxiety.

**ANXIETY from thinking about it:** He provokes it himself. He feels normal, he begins to think about his worries, his anxieties, and he feels worse every minute.

Cross-ref: page 87 (COMPLAINTS agg. while thinking about it), the main remedy being ox-ac.

**ANXIETY if a time is set:** People who make a lot of fuss of a simple appointment. They have a programmed time schedule and cannot tolerate any change in their programme. They are very punctual to time. The art of being punctual to time means, as you know, arriving one minute earlier than others. (Laugh here please!)

Cross-ref: page 52, HURRY for the appointed time to arrive  
page 88, TIME passes too quickly

**ANXIETY about trifles:**

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** We had a patient, a male child, who had a definite fear of flies, or an anxiety when a cloud dims the sun-light, or to walk in the rain, because he was afraid that all sorts of insects or animals that would creep out of the water would try to catch him. There will usually be a lot of imagination involved, as you will see in calc. too.

**ANACARDIUM:** The anxiety about trifles in anac. will be to make a decision about trifles, whether to wear red socks or blue socks for instance.

**CAUSTICUM - COCCULUS:** The anxiety about trifles in caust. and cocc. will be about others. They will care about others in a trifling way.

**CHINA:** He will be suspicious about trifles.

**SILICEA:** Is conscientious about trifles and has not only an anxiety about trifles, they will observe every little detail. They will never throw anything away. They will be the collectors of stamps, postcards, etc.

Ars. can be a collector too, but he will prefer autographs of important people.

**ANXIETY before urination:**

**DIGITALIS:** This reminds us that dig. is a remedy to think about in prostatism, with an anxiety before and after urination. Before because they are unable to urinate and after because they feel they have still the sensation of fullness in the bladder. You will find that on page 645, fullness in bladder after urination. And this is the cause of the anxiety after urination.

**ANXIETY walking rapidly, which makes him walk faster:** This is not to be regarded as a sub-rubric of anxiety, walking, but as a rubric on its own, namely anxiety, which makes him walk faster.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** An arg-n. patient for instance will walk in circles, will run in circles before exams. And this is the only way for him to control the anxiety. They will only stop walking and running in circles to go to the toilet, as you will see on page 612 (diarrhea from excitement as before a theatre). It is in a way a sort of an escape, an attempt to escape stereotypically, but they know they cannot escape and therefore they run in circles, bearing in mind the thought that a moving target cannot easily be caught.  
2 additions are to be made: fl-ac. and sep.

**ANXIETY in a warm bed yet limbs cold if uncovered:**

Cross-ref: page 5, ANXIETY evening in bed causing uneasiness  
ANXIETY, must uncover, the same mag-c.

**ANXIETY from warmth:** where you will find gamb., puls. and kali-s. It is no wonder that kali-s. and puls. are in it, and in fact they are much alike. But gamb. is another thing.



**GAMBOGIA:** It is an excellent remedy to know about in children and in elderly people. And especially in gastro-enteritis, acute gastro-enteritis. They will have a diarrhea in a way verat. has, with cold sweat, with vomiting and diarrhea at the same time. The specific diarrhea of gamb. is a kind of shooting diarrhea, all at once shooting out. Look page 641. We will later see the difference with crot-t., grat., podo., aloe, nat-s. They are all diarrhea remedies, but they have their own specific little signs. One key-note of gamb. that you must remember is the coldness he feels in his teeth, page 431. The gastro-enteritis of gamb. will be mostly in hot weather, in the summer time, or during summer holidays. Look at page 613. The colour of the stools will be yellow (page 644). We will see later that it is very interesting to have a series of remedies of diarrhea that you remember, that you know, so that you would not have to look very far when you have a case of acute gastro-enteritis. After a few sentences you must be able to differentiate the remedy.

**ASKS for nothing:** page 9.

Bry. and rheum are too irritable, you must leave them alone, don't bother them. Op. is too sleepy, too dull to ask for anything. Puls. is too shy to ask anything. They don't want to bother you with it.

**ATTITUDES, assumes strange attitudes:**

**PLUMBUM:** According to a famous doctor in Belgium, a plb. will not sit in his chair in a normal way. They will lean on the desk, or they will be almost lying on the chair, or sit at the edge. These are the people that need kicks in life. They have lived their life to the maximum. They have done

it all and according to Vithoulkas you can see it on their face. They look self-satisfied. Their skin will look greyish, dirty (page 1306). Usually they will be very slow in perception, in comprehension and in response. You will find them in many rubrics of memory weakness. They will be slow to answer (page 3), like alum. The memory weakness can be based on arteriosclerosis. There is an emotional apathy too. They have seen too much and nothing can excite them any more. In this they can resemble ph-ac., but in ph-ac. it is due to a sudden shock, or lots of griefs. They will usually be elderly patients. You will find deep wrinkles in the face. Addition on page 396. You will find all kinds of neurological and muscular affections like Parkinson's disease, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, arteriosclerosis, multiple sclerosis and paralysis after apoplexia. And there will be induration of tendons, like in Dupuytren's disease or the carpal tunnel syndrome or others. And of course one of the key-note symptoms of plb. is colic-like pain in the abdomen, like you will find in lead intoxication, but also in appendicitis or invagination or kidney colics or a hernia.

**AUDACITY:** Being overbold, imprudent, in a shameless way, too much self-confidence.

**Cross-ref:** page 17, **COURAGEOUS:** has no negative sound in it.

page 57, **INSOLENT:** contrary to customs, rude, disregarding others

**AVARICE:** Being too greedy, too possessive, to calculate everything, only thinking about gaining, being too anxious to gain money or possessions.

The rubric should be much extended and a

reference should be made to Barthel, page 102.  
 Cross-ref: page 64, FEAR of poverty  
 page 35, DESIRES more than she  
 needs  
 page 78, SELFISHNESS, in  
 Barthel, page 565,  
 GREED  
 page 440, ENVY and AVIDITY  
 Do not forget that the main remedy is ars. In  
 ars. it is out of insecurity.

## AVERSIONS:

### AVERSE to being approached:

Cross-ref: page 3, AVERSION to answer  
 page 82, AVERSE to be spoken to  
 page 89, AVERSION to be touched  
 page 43, FEAR of others approach-  
 ing him

**AVERSION to husband:** Is an interesting  
 rubric for the homocopath, not for the hus-  
 band.

**SEPIA:** The aversion exists especially  
 when the husband tries to have sexual  
 intercourse. She thinks she has a  
 neutrality towards sex: "I don't care",  
 but in fact it is an aversion. Instead  
 of love or sexual desire, irritability  
 and aversion come out.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** In nat-m.  
 there will always be a reason for it.  
 Some kind of mortification. And she  
 dwells on it and this becomes an  
 aversion. An aversion towards the  
 one who inflicted a wound to her.

### AVERSION to certain persons:

Cross-ref: page 78, SENSITIVE to certain  
 persons

They will have prejudices, and not only  
 towards single persons, but also towards  
 groups, for instance black people, or  
 homoeopaths, or allopaths. And they will have  
 that feeling of aversion, without any reason.

### AVERSION to members of the family:

Some additions in Barthel.

### AVERSION, religious, to the opposite sex:

Cross-ref: page 71, RELIGIOUS FANATI-  
 CISM

### BAD NEWS, ailments from:

Addition: Gels. (Gels. must be put in the  
 fourth degree!)

Cross-ref: page 40, EXCITEMENT after  
 bad news  
 page 43, FEAR of hearing bad  
 news  
 page 52, horrible things, sad sto-  
 ries affect her pro-  
 foundly  
 page 76, SADNESS after bad  
 news  
 page 319, TREMBLING in ear af-  
 ter sad news  
 page 526, SENSITIVENESS of  
 the stomach to bad news  
 and sinking sensation  
 in the stomach after bad  
 news  
 page 611, DIARRHEA after bad  
 news  
 page 1212, TREMBLING HANDS  
 after unpleasant news  
 page 1251, SLEEPINESS after sad  
 news  
 page 1265, CHILLINESS from bad  
 news  
 page 1270, CHILL from sad news  
 page 1298, PERSPIRATION from  
 unpleasant news  
 page 1377, ORGASM of blood  
 from disagreeable news

A few remedies should be added from those  
 rubrics in the main rubric on page 9, namely  
 dig., cic., sabin. and teucr.

**BASHFUL:** This will be seen as a sub-rubric of timidity. Bashful meaning easily put to confusion, modest to the excess, shy. It is many times confused with timidity meaning fearfulness, no courage to meet danger, not bold enough, weak, with a lack of self-confidence.

**BED, aversion to:** Shuns the bed  
Cross-ref: page 89, TIMIDITY about going to bed  
page 47, FEAR to go to sleep  
page 43, FEAR of the bed

In any case don't forget to put dros. in the rubric, who is afraid of the cough that is coming on during the night.

**BED, desire to remain in bed:** This rubric may be regarded as normal by some of us.

**BEGGING** means supplicate, asking for charity, to employ, to ask with humility, to ask for alms.

**BELLOWING** means making a sound that is normally produced by a cow or a bull, but also meaning to make a loud noise. May be added *nux-m*.

**BENEVOLENCE**, meaning the disposition to do good, to love mankind, to heal people with homoeopathy.

Cross-ref: page 1, AFFECTIONATE

**BITING:** Look page 431, clinching the teeth firmly.

A few interesting additions to be made, namely *Am-br.*, *ant-t.*, *anthraci.*, *aster.*, *arum-t.*, *Bar-c.*, *cina*, *lyc.*, *mag-c.*, *Med.*, *Nat-m.*, *sanic.*, *senec.*, *Sulph.*

**BITING nails:** Make a new rubric: *acon.*, *am-br.*, *ant-t.*, *arn.*, *ars.*, *Arum. t.*, *Bar-c.*, *brom.*, *calc.*, *calc-f.*, *calc-p.*, *Carc.*, *caust.*, *cina*, *cupr.*, *hura*, *Hyos.*, *lyc.*, *lyss.*, *mag-c.*, *Med.*, *Nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *phos.*, *plb.*, *puls.*, *sanic.*, *senec.*, *seneg.*, *sil.*, *staph.*, *stram.*,

*sulph.*, *upa.* and *Verat.*

**BITING tumbler, children:**

**ARSENICUM:** Tumblers are drinking glasses for children that cannot fall aside. They are tumbling, but they do not fall.

**BLACK, aversion to everything that is black and sombre:**

**STRAMONIUM:** who has the fear of darkness.

**TARENTULA:** who is more afraid of vivid colours, especially green. You will see that on page 12, colour, aversion to.

**ROBINIA:** which is the remedy for heart-burn, or sour eructations, especially in bed. You will find him in religious fanatics on page 71.

**BLINDNESS, pretended:**

**VERATRUM:** They like to put on the act of the helpless person. They will choose their friends amongst wealthy and powerful persons who can support them if necessary. They will pretend to be sick, or pretend to be pregnant, or pretend to be blind in order to have support. Look at page 48 and you will find feigning sick, feigning pregnancy. Feigning meaning to assume a false appearance of a sick or pregnant person.

**BLOOD, cannot look at, or a knife:**

**ALUMINA:** In alum. it gives him strange ideas, strange thoughts. Thoughts that seem to come from someone else or something else, thoughts he cannot control, tormenting thoughts, page 88, suicidal thoughts (page 85), and more explicitly you will see on page 85, she has horrid thoughts of killing herself, seeing blood or a knife,

though she abhors the idea, so it is a thought that seems to come from somewhere else. This is a schizoid symptom and can be the first stage of schizophrenia, especially if other signs point to it like suspicion and hallucinations.

**BREAK things, desire to:** Refer to page 36, destructiveness.

**TUBERCULINUM:** Is an important remedy for it. He loves to break ties, bondages. They have the desire to travel and to change things. They are not attached to the same person for a long time. They are very changeable, but they do not only break ties, they literally break all sorts of things. They are very malicious and destructive. And they throw things at persons. This is an addition to be made on page 88, as we will see later on. One of the main ideas in tub. as well as in calc-ph. is the discontentment. They want to get the maximum out of life. They burn the candle from both ends.

**BROODING:** Literally meaning: sitting upon eggs; hence meaning: to remain settled over something, to dwell in their mind for a long time on one subject, to cherish or to nourish a thought, usually negative thoughts. Cross-ref: page 39, DWELLS upon past, disagreeable occurrences.

There is a slight difference, namely, brooding meaning being occupied with things in the present and dwells meaning being occupied with things in the past. That is why nat-m. is not mentioned in brooding and is the main remedy in dwells, for in nat-m. there has been an injury on the emotional level and they can never forget it. They will constantly remember it, in fact nat-m. may like to remember all scenery of a past psychotrauma, a sort of masochism. Something happened two or three

years ago, they feel perfectly well at the moment, but they will switch off the lights, play some sentimental song, recall the pictures from the past, how sad they were, and how much they were hurt, and they will weep silently and enjoy every minute of it.

**BUSINESS, averse to:**

**SEPIA:** You may wonder that sep. is in the third degree in occupation amel. and is in averse to business in the third degree too. That is because sep. wants to have something in her mind. She looks for diversion, a hobby for instance, or jogging, or sports, or dancing, or horse-riding, but not business. Business is more productive and functional and there are certain restrictions when you are in business. And sep. does not like restrictions. And in business you often have to deal with people, whereas sep. loves solitude.

Cross-ref: page 54, INDIFFERENCE to business

You will find in the rubric talks of business: ars. (out of avarice), bry. (out of fear for the future), and sulph. (because he theorizes about it).

**BUSY:** Meaning being constantly engaged about something, disliking any interruptions.

Cross-ref: page 56, INDUSTRIOUS, meaning mania for work and having a more productive quality.

Being fruitlessly busy may be referred to Barthel (p 119)

And in the rubric verat. may be added from Vithoulkas.

**CAPRICIOUSNESS:** Meaning sudden changes of opinions and purposes without any reason.

Cross-ref: page 54, IMPULSIVENESS

page 71, RASHNESS  
 page 54, INCONSTANCY  
 page 67-68, MOOD alternating,  
 changeable  
 page 476, APPETITE capricious

**CAREFULNESS:** Meaning anxious, protective, watchful and usually referring to objects.

Addition: *lach.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *puls.*, *ars.*, *bar-c.*

**RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS:** The abbreviation is ran-b. and not ranb-b. as it is in some repertories.

**CARELESS:** Look page 51, **HEEDLESS**

**CARES, full of:** Usually meaning cares about persons, about other persons.

Addition: *IGN.*

**CARES, ailments from:**

Remedies to be added: *calc.*, *ign.*, *phosph.* and *nat-m.*; *phos-ac.* is already in it.

The rubric means: mental or other symptoms caused by cares.

**CARESSSED, aversion to be:** (new rubric)

Remedies: *CINA*, *china*, *ign.* and *nit-ac.*

**CARRIED, desires to be:** *Cham.* may be put in the fourth degree.

Must be added: *bor.*, *calc.*, *chel.*, *kreos.*, *ip.*

---

New sub-rubric to be made:

---

**CARRIED over shoulder, desires to be:** *cina*, *podo.*, *stann.*

You will find this in children.

A differentiation can be made in children or persons who want to be carried fast or slowly.

**CAUTIOUS:** Meaning being alert, being watchful, taking security measures, looking

for guarantees, expecting danger. No wonder *caust.* is in it as we saw *caust.* and *phos.* having the fear that something will happen. But you will see that *phos.* is not in *cautious*, because *phos.* has clairvoyance, forebodings, without being thoughtful about it. *Caust.*, on the other hand wants to take care of everything, because he is mentally alert and expecting danger, and because he is more forgetful.

**CENSORIOUS:** Critical, difficult people to argue with.

Additions to be made: **Graph.**, *phos.*, *tarent.*, *apis*; *verat.* should be put in the third degree. In the sub-rubric you will find that *veratrum* is disposed to find fault, or is silent.

Cross-ref: page 78, **SKEPTIC**; the rubric does not exist, so it should be added here.

The remedies in it are **Carb-v.**, **Graph.**, *lach.* and *petr.*

---

Another rubric to add on page 10:

---

**BOAST:** This means to speak in higher praise of oneself's belongings or qualities. Pompous, pretentious, haughty, vanity.

Remedies are *arn.*, *bell.*, *merc.*, *nat-m.*, *nux-v.*, *plat.* and *stram.*

**CHAGRIN:** Should be referred to disappointed love (page 63) and to ailments of mortification (page 68).

**CHASES, imaginary objects:** *Stram.* (especially in the dark, when alone, during fever, in the water, etc.)

**(CHASES), imaginary persons:** *Cur.*

**CURARE:** You will find *cur.* in the delusion that everything is dirty (page 24) and especially in irresolution (page 57). You will think about it in aged people with motor paralysis and impaired sensation and impaired con-

sciousness, absence of reflexes. And of course it should be in respiration arrested on falling asleep (page 763). It is not in the rubric, so it should be added. It can be thought of in very severe despair.

**CHEERFUL:** One remedy that should be added is *carc.*

---

An interesting sub-rubric:

---

*alternation of cheerfulness and sadness:* Of course you will find in this rubric *ign.*, with her unstable moods, and *med.*, who is unpredictable and *croc.*, with his quick alternations as in anger with repentance for instance. Of course there is *plat.* One rubric above, you can see why.

**PLATINA:** He has a cheerfulness alternating with physical suffering, as we already knew. *Plat.* has the alternation between mental or emotional symptoms, and physical symptoms. Those physical symptoms can be some kind of a pain or pregnancy or menstruation or eczema or constipation or pain in the stomach.

---

You will find the rubric mental symptoms alternating with physical symptoms on page 65.

---

**CHEERFULNESS** alternating with sadness:

Cross-ref: **CHEERFULNESS** followed by melancholy, which is on the same page. Here you will find the least studied remedy of the materia medica: *ziz.* It is the last one in the materia medica.

**ZIZIA:** It is the remedy for alternation between laughing and weeping (page 93), a lot of nervous excitement (page

40) and with restlessness of the lower limbs in the evening in bed while sleeping; like *zinc.*, *rhust.*, *med.* And it should be added on page 1188, restless legs during sleep. You will find it wrongly in Kent on page 1348, where you will find chorea, sleep *amel.*, *ziz.* This is not correct as we can find in the materia medica of Clarke on page 1611, *zizia* has this distinguishing feature that the movements continue or even get worse during sleep. So correct it.

**CHEERFUL when constipated:** This is a psoric symptom.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** He wants to keep everything. That is why you will find him in avarice, in fear of poverty. And that is why he has constipation. They will not tell you: "I am very cheerful when I am constipated", but they could tell you: "I feel very bad after stool." According to *Vithoukas*, this symptom is especially true in children. Grown ups will suffer more from constipation than being better by it. We remember having had a *calc.* patient who said that she did not mind having only one stool a week, because thus all the energy was certainly extracted from her food.

**CHEERFUL with all the pain:** This is an important rubric, which is characteristic of *spig.* who can have that symptom for instance in angina pectoris or in neuralgia of the face, or in a headache.

Cross-ref: page 62, where you can find: every paroxysm of pain excites a nervous laugh.

**HURA:** Hura is a strange and a very rare remedy that can be thought of in patients that have a forsaken feeling, especially by their family; sensation of isolation (page 49). And they will

have the strange symptom (page 61) that when they laugh, it is followed by a chill.

**CHEERFUL after stools:** As calc. was the psoric remedy, you will find nat-s. to be the sycotic remedy. In sycosis everything is better after discharges. That is why we will see that in thuj., lach., nat-s., med. and others there are copious discharges of any kind, for instance hay fever, diarrhea, perspiration, etc.

**CHEERFUL while thinking of death:**

**AURUM:** This is because in aur. death is a solution, the thought of death makes them happy. They will tell you: "I hope I will not awake tomorrow."

**CHEERFUL when it thunders and lightens:** An nice little rubric to which three additions should be made: bell-p., *carc.* and lyc.

**BELLIS PERENNIS:** This is an interesting remedy to think about after surgery of the abdomen. It is a remedy to think about in pregnant women, who tell you that their abdominal muscles are sore. Or for instance in traffic accidents with injuries to the abdomen. You will find all those indications in Boericke.

**CHILDISH behaviour:** Meaning being naive, unripe, being ignorant and weak. Should be added: arn., bar-c., calc., phos., sil., thr. and tub.

**SILICA:** The immaturity will be mostly physical here. But on the other hand, sil. will have a strong will, as an antidote for his weak body. You will find him in conscientious about trifles and obstinate. And you will find him in yielding too, because they will feel too weak to argue, but inside they will stick to their own opinions.

**THYROIDINUM:** This is a remedy to think of in people who had a very severe education, a dictatorial paternal figure. The same indication is found in *carc.*

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** This is of course the main remedy.

**CICUTA:** Is in the rubric too, because they are very sensitive to bad news or horrible stories.

**CHILDREN, aversion to:** Where there is plat., and raph. should be added, especially if it concerns little girls in a woman. Dislikes her own children, where you will find plat. too. They are too egoistic and too haughty to really love.

**SEPIA:** You will not find sep. in aversion to children, because in sep. it is more indifference or being unable to really express their love, their affection. The real aversion in sep. is sexual aversion, to the opposite sex. Sep. may be very careful about her children, they will have two or three wardrobes full of clothes, they will buy too many presents for their children to compensate for their incapacity to express their affection. So in sep. it is more a lack of feelings.

**CLAIRVOYANCE:** Should be added: *carc.*

Cross-ref: page 69, PROPHECYING  
page 1237, DREAMS, clairvoyant  
page 1239, DREAMS of events not yet taken place  
page 1242, DREAMS, prophetic  
page 1244, DREAMS, visionary

**CLAIRVOYANT dreams:** You may add ther.

**THERIDION:** You may think about ther. in sexual frustration. Married women

who look like old spinsters, have a lot of headaches and vertigo and flatulency. Their nervous system is overwrought, usually they will have constantly irritated their nervous system, for instance with noises, or lights, or inflammation. This leads to a sort of nervous hyperesthesia, especially of the ears. So they will be sensitive to the slightest noise and they will feel the noises in their teeth. You will find them on page 79 (sensitive to the slightest noise), together with asar. And you will find them on page 715 in aversion to coition, together with asar. But you will find them on page 437 without asar.

---

A new rubric to make on page 11:

---

### **CLAUSTROPHOBIA:**

Cross-ref: page 46, FEAR of narrow places  
page 47, FEAR of suffocation  
page 1411, VAULTS agg.

We will give you the complete rubric in fear of narrow places.

### **CLINGING to persons or furniture:**

Cross-ref: page 97, VERTIGO, child grasps the nurse when carried

Addition: phos.

**CLINGING to persons, child awakens terrified, knows no one, screams, clings to those near:** This is a child waking up after a nightmare, as you will find in *stram.* and in bor.

**COMPANY, aversion to:** A few of the main remedies are:

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** Out of timidity, bashfulness, childishness.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Because he avoids conversation, discussion, mental exertion.

**CYCLAMEN:** Because she wants to nourish her silent grief.

**HELLEBORUS:** Because he is hidden in his fancies, in his confusion. He has no more contact, he is absorbed.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Because he does not want to be confronted by his responsibility and he fears to meet someone stronger than him.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** Because he is overworked, oversensitive to noise, and has an aversion to certain persons.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Because she does not want to be seen by other persons. There is one sacred word for nat-m., namely privacy. Do not touch her privacy! Do not come to visit her without warning her! When you warn her, she will always say yes, but do make an appointment in advance.

**PETROLEUM:** Because they are very irritable, easily offended people.

**PHOSPHORUS:** This will be in the phase when he is afraid to be hurt, when he becomes reserved, or indifferent.

**SEPIA:** This is the real loner. He feels well when alone.

**STANNUM:** It is because of exhaustion, even to talk makes him weak. It is not a real aversion.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Should be added, because after too many suppressions of his emotions, he wants to avoid the next confrontation, for he is afraid that he will burst out. So it is out of lack of assertivity.

**SULPHUR:** Because he does not want to be disturbed in his dreaming, his theorizing. Other people will bring him back on his two feet and he does not like it.



**THUJA:** Because he is a secretive person, you will never know him. And he does not like to be known.

**COMPANY, aversion to, avoids the sight of people:** This rubric is to be taken literally. Those are the people who walk with the eyes closed or cast down. They do not look at you when talking to you.

Remedies to be added are: *calc.*, *cur.*, *lac-d.* and *ars.*

Cross-ref: page 63, **CANNOT BEAR** to be looked at

**COMPANY, avoids the sight of people; country away from people, wants to get into the:**

**ELAPS:** This is a remedy to be remembered in people who suffer from their stomach. A key-note is that they have a cold sensation in the stomach, especially after cold drinks. They have a few peculiarities, for instance, they have depression and then they sit wrapped in deep sad thoughts, noticing nothing. (Look for it on page 81 in Kent). They have a strange fear, they have a fear of the rain, just like *naja*. They have a desire for open air. That is why they want to go to the country to avoid people when they are depressed. They have a few strange dreams. For instance a dream to fall into an abyss, fall from a height, like *thuj*. The pain in the stomach is better when they lie on their abdomen. And they cannot stand fasting. When they do, they get a headache.

**CALCAREA:** For *calc.* it is the peace. They fear that people would notice how confused she is, that people would conclude from their behaviour that they are going insane. That is precisely what they are afraid of, to become insane.

**COMPANY, aversion to, desires solitude to practise masturbation:**

**BUFO:** Bufo is one of the more primitive members of our materia medica. Very down to earth, sexuality is very important. It is the lowest chakra which is activated in bufo. It is a well-known remedy for epilepsy, especially if the epileptic attack has a connection with sexual affairs, with sexual activities, with coition.

**USTILAGO MAYDIS:** Ust. is a remedy for depression with uncontrollable masturbation. Many erotic fancies and amorous dreams, an irresistible tendency to masturbation. It is one of the remedies to be added on page 87, where you will find sexual thoughts intrude. The rubric is not large enough as we will see later on.

**COMPANY, aversion to, dreads being alone, yet:** An interesting rubric! There is a sort of a contradiction in it. People who do never really feel at ease. They do not like company, but on the other hand they fear to be alone.

**CONIUM:** On one hand he does not like to be alone, because then he will suffer from continence, from sexual abstention or frustration, and on the other hand he does not want to be tied to someone, he does not want the string of marriage for instance.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** In *nat-c.* it is an aversion for certain persons, not for everyone. They really do like to be in company, but they are censorious as to which company.

**COMPANY, aversion to, meeting of friends, whom he imagines he has offended:** This is a sort of anxiety of conscience.

**ARSENICUM:** He will have the illusion

that he has offended a friend. Therefore he will be averse to meeting him.

**COMPANY, aversion to, menses, during:**

**PLATINA:** In plat. their real character is demonstrated during the menstruation. They really feel contemptuous about others and have a haughty disposition towards everyone. But this symptom, this sign of their character is showed in a much stronger way during their menses. Because, as you know, in plat. and others, mental symptoms will alternate with physical symptoms.

**SEPIA:** Sep. on the other hand, does not want to be reminded of the fact that she is a woman. For instance, she will have an aggravation during menstruation, during pregnancy or during coition. They do not wish to be reminded of their weakness. That is why they have agg. from consolation. And that is why they will be extremely irritable during their menses.

**COMPANY, aversion to the presence of strangers:** In the repertory is mentioned Am-br.; it should be Ambr., ambra grisea.

To be added are bufo, caust., cina, cupr., nat-m., phos., lach. and tarent.

**COMPANY, aversion to presence of strangers, people are intolerable to her during stool:** This means that the remedies in it suffer from constipation when they are in company, for instance in public toilets.

**DD AMBR. - NAT-M.**

Nat-m. has the same problem during urination. The background in both is the same. They are afraid to be ridiculed because of the noises during urination or during stool, or the shuffling of clothes. They are afraid that those things make them appear

ridiculous. That is why their normal functions cannot take place. This is a well-known fact in nat-m., but for ambr. you can look at a rubric just beneath the one we are studying now; ambr. has an aversion to smiling faces.

**COMPANY, desire for:** People who suffer from loneliness.

Phos. should be put in the fourth degree.

When we discuss loneliness in Kent, in mental symptoms that is, we can refer to the following pages: page 12, COMPANY

page 39, ESCAPE

page 5, ANXIETY when alone

page 20, DELUSION to be alone

page 38, DULLNESS when alone

page 43, FEAR to be alone,

FEAR in a crowd,

FEAR that something

will happen when

alone, FEAR of death,

when alone

page 70, RAGE when alone

page 58, IRRITABILITY when alone

page 73, RESTLESS MIND when alone

page 76, SADNESS when alone

page 89, UNCONSCIOUSNESS when alone

page 93, WEEPING when alone

pages 16, 93, CONSOLATION agg.

page 12, ALONE, want to walk

page 86, DESIRE to talk to someone

**COMPANY, desire for, yet treats them outrageously:**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** As we said in kali-c., they are not interested in the people they meet, they just want company, not friendship. So once

they arrive at his house, he treats them in an outrageous way, because the only interest he has is that they are there.

**COMPLAINING:** In one of the sub-rubrics you will see calc., complaining about long past offences. This is a form of dwelling. The rubric dwells will be found on page 39, where calc. can be added. You will also find calc. in the rubric pities himself (page 69) - that is you will find it there after you have added it.

And you will see complaining of a supposed injury. This is because hyos. is a very suspicious remedy.

From Boericke add : aloe., *ant-c.* bor., caps., colch., indol. kali-c., mag-p., nit-ac., psor., staph., tab.

Italicise puls. in the existing rubric.

**CONCENTRATION, difficult:** In the rubric nux-v. should be put in the fourth degree.

There are a few additions to be made, because the rubric is too small. The main additions to be made are: *calc.*, *calc-sil.*, *carc.* and *syph.*

From Boericke add : aloe., arag., arg-n., glycer., ichtyol., indol. irid., pituit., syph., zinc-m., xerophyl.

**CONCENTRATION, difficult, in children:**

Addition: am-c., *carc.*, graph., lach., ph-ac., zinc.

**CONCENTRATION, difficult, studying or reading, while:**

Additions to be made are: *kali-ph.*, *phos.*, **Sil** and *syph.*

Do not forget fago.

**FAGOPYRUM:** A little remedy, though very interesting to know. It is in fact buckwheat. It has a few interesting symptoms as for instance the pyrosis.

the heartburn, the morning sickness. That is why it can be used in pregnant women. They have hot feet and they uncover them. It is a very useful remedy for *pruritus*, the itching of the skin in old people, especially when the itching of the skin is ameliorated by cold water. They have a stiff and sore neck as if it is incapable of supporting the head. That is something you will see in gels. too. The remedy should be added on page 127, where you will find unable to hold up the head. And it should be added from Boericke.

Cross-ref: page 14. **CONFUSION**, on attempting to concentrate the mind or **CONFUSING** when calculating  
page 88. **VANISHING** of thoughts on mental exertion or on reading, or while speaking, or **WANDERING** thoughts, while studying

**CONFIDENCE, want of self:**

Additions: **Calc-f.**, **Kal-ph.** and **Psor.**; all three of them are from Paschero.

Other additions are: *rhus-t.* and **Sil.**

A few others are: manc. and syph. from Vithoulkas.

From Boericke add : aloe., ant-c., arn., ars., calc-sil., con., hell., lil-t., ph-ac., pic-ac., sel., sep., staph., thymol., verat.

Cross-ref: page 25. **DELUSIONS**, everything will fail  
page 31. **DELUSIONS**, does nothing right or has neglected duty and deserves reproach  
page 33. **DELUSIONS**, succeed, thinks he cannot, he does everything wrong  
page 35. **DELUSIONS**, wrong, fancies he had done

- wrong  
 page 44, FEAR of being unable to reach his destination; with lyc.  
 page 47, FEAR of undertaking anything and FEAR of losing self-control  
 page 91, UNDERTAKES NOTHING lest he would fail

**CONFIDENCE**, want of self, and thinks others have none, which makes her unhappy:

**AURUM**: One of the main purposes of aur. is to give everyone the impression that they are trustworthy. One of their main problems is to do their duty to the maximum. When they suppose that other people think that they have not done their duty, or that they are not trustworthy anymore, this makes them profoundly unhappy, and even suicidal.

**CONFIDING**: Meaning full of confidence.

Op. could be added in his euphoria. And in spig. you already know that they remain cheerful with all pains.

**CONFOUNDING** objects and ideas: Those people are living out of reality. It has something to do with wishful thinking, their confusion.

Must be added: phos. from Catherine Coulter.

**CONFUSION**: In the main rubric must be added: carc., tub. and ant-c.

**CONFUSION**, night, waking, on:

Should be referred to CONFUSION, sleeping, after

**CONFUSION**, compelled to arouse himself: They must have stimulation. They

must look for stimulation (a cold shower, fresh air, ...).

**CONFUSION**, beer, from:

Cross-ref: page 15, SPIRITUOUS LIQUOR  
 page 97, VERTIGO, from spirituous or alcoholic liquors and after beer

**CONFUSION**, carousal, after: A carousal is a combination of late hours, too much alcohol and too much sex.

**CONFUSION**, cold bath, amel.:

Cross-ref: page 16, WASHING the face, amel.  
 in generalities, page 1346, COLD BATHING amel.

**CONFUSION**, concentrate the mind, on attempting to:

We have already seen the rubric difficult concentration on page 13.

---

A new rubric to be added:

---

**CONFUSION**, convulsions, before: *lach.*

**CONFUSION**, identity, as to his:

Cross-ref: page 27, DELUSIONS of personal identity  
 page 49, FORGETFUL of his own name

**ALUMINA**: One of the chief remedies.

He can have the feeling of being a robot, totally under command of someone else, forgetting his own name. A sort of premature senility. They always have a slowness of the mind. They are unobserving, they are vague in answering questions, they must think a long time before they can answer and they will rub their

hands in trying to figure out what they should answer. They must struggle to give some kind of information. And they will answer shortly. If you rush them or force them to hurry, they go to pieces. They cannot calculate, they are mistaking in words. It can go to idiocy or insanity. And in the insanity too, there always will be the question: "Who am I really?" And of course in the insanity you know the impulsive thoughts he has, the anxiety fits he has. For instance at the sight of blood or a knife.

Always think about hell. when you meet alum., because they are alike in mental symptoms. Sep. can be thought of too.

**BAPTISIA.** He has the same symptoms. but in bapt. this symptom occurs during high fever. They will have curious delusions about the state of their body when they are in a high fever. You will see that on page 22, delusions, body scattered about the bed, tossing about to get the pieces together. This means that bapt. in his fever has a sort of comatose sleep. They are very restless and always busy. Therefore you can add it in dreams, busy. And of course it is already on page 18 in delirium, busy.

It is as if they were intoxicated, as you will see on page 15, confusion as if intoxicated. You will notice the same kind of restlessness and anxiety and confusion and high fever in pyrog., but pyrog. will have the same symptom as arn., the feeling of hardness of the bed. And in pyrog. there will always be some evidence of sepsis, like an abscess for instance.

**CONFUSION, injury of the head, after:**  
After injury of the head, some people will

have physical symptoms like headaches or photophobia. Some people have emotional symptoms like sadness or anxiety, or anger, or irritability. And some people will have mental symptoms like confusion. In this class nat-s. fits. The physical symptoms fit more to arn. and the emotional symptoms to ign. or acon. or phos. And when you have epileptic attacks and a sort of childish behaviour, a regression after a head injury, you will think of cic.

**CONFUSION, interruption, from:**

Cross-ref. page 88, THOUGHT VANISHING when interrupted: verb. and a few others, as we will see later on.

**CONFUSION, loses his way in well-known streets:**

To be added are nux-v., plb. and puls.

You will notice glon. who will have these kinds of symptoms after headaches, or during headaches, or from a sun-stroke.

**CONFUSION, mental exertion, from:**

To be referred to confusion while reading and confusion if he attempts to understand what he is reading.

**ANGUSTURA:** They are very industrious, they work very hard and they have a desire for coffee. They drink too much of it and they suffer from stress.

**OLEANDER:** In olnd. you will usually notice some eruptions about the head, especially the occiput. And the eruptions will be scabby.

Olnd. may be thought of in diaperdermatitis in babies too. The typical eruption for olnd. is psoriasis. You will notice in olnd. trembling from hunger. They cannot stand hunger. It is a typical psoric remedy.

They cannot stand mental exertion,

they have fever from mental exertion (page 1288), their thoughts are vanishing from it (page 88), they have a sensation of heat after mental exertion (page 1366), they are dull from mental exertion (page 38) and they have a confusion when they try to understand what they read. They have ravenous appetite. And they cannot stand smoke, they have an aversion to tobacco smoke, like ign. (page 482) and they are aggravated from smoke (page 1402). To demonstrate that they cannot stand mental exertion, they even dream of it, dreams of mental exertion (page 1241).

### **CONFUSION, after a siesta:**

To be added: chel., graph., mill.

Cross-ref: pages 119, 126, 191, 1402 where you will find siesta or afternoon sleep.

Another addition to be made from Hahnemann is after a long siesta, where one can put kali-c.

### **CONFUSION, spirituous liquors, from:**

Of course do not confound that with holy water. It means alcohol. (Laugh here please!)

### **CONFUSION, urination after, amel.:**

**TEREBINTHINA:** It is a remedy to be thought of in serious urinary affections, ascendant urinary affections, pyelonephritis etc.

The symptoms are dark urine, bloody urine, black urine. They have an extreme thirst and a terrible dryness of the tongue. The tongue is red, painful, swollen, burning, especially the tip of the tongue, like rhus-t., rhus-v. They have a sort of irritability, especially when spoken to, especially during fever. They want to be left alone, like bry. and nux-v.

**CONFUSION, walking in open air, while:** There you will find glon. and petr. Exactly these two remedies are found in confusion, loses his way in well-known streets (in open air).

### **CONFUSION, warm room, in:**

**LYCOPODIUM:** He has a sleepiness in a warm room, and sleepiness after eating and dullness after eating, a sort of dullness which only ameliorates when he is walking in open air. He has a restlessness while sitting.

**PULSATILLA:** Of course! It is a general feature. Everything is ameliorated in open air.

subrubric : *writing while* :

Add from Hering : ign.

**CONSCIENTIOUS about trifles:** They have a strong morality. They always decide about the rightness or the wrongness of whatever they do, or think, or feel. They are very scrupulous. They are governed by a strict regard to the dictates of conscience. They act strictly according to the direction of their conscience. There is of course ign.

**IGNATIA:** Who is very conscientious about behaviour, about relationships, about love.

**ARSENICUM:** He is fastidious, out of a sense of insecurity.

**AURUM:** He is preoccupied with a sense of duty.

**GRAPHITES:** Who is really too good for this world.

**NUX VOMICA:** He is rather conscientious about the time of appointments, business actions, and the fact that everything must be on its place.

**SILICA:** With a strong will-power. A sort of obstinacy, but in the meantime yielding to moral obligations.

**CHINA:** Who is suspicious and therefore very attentive to every trifle.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** Same reason.

**SARRACENIA:** He has the delusion that he has done wrong.

**CHAMOMILLA:** He is capricious. And out of capriciousness he is conscientious about trifles.

**HEPAR:** Who is irritated by trifles (noise, pain, draft, a word, an act).

**VERATRUM:** The critical verat., who thinks he is the only one who sees the real truth and feels superior. the John-the-Baptist.

**SULPHUR:** Who is disgusted from trifles (odours, looks).

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** He is irritated by trifles, like noises or music.

**LYCOPODIUM:** He is telling his inferiors exactly what they should do and is very conscientious about trifles for his inferiors.

**APIS:** The same dictatorial behaviour can be found here too.

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** Here the uncertainty, the irresolution is that big that they are conscientious about every little thing. They cannot decide.

**BRYONIA:** In bry. it is more in business that every trifle can be very important. They can be irritated by trifles, like nux-v.

**PULSATILLA:** In puls. it is more their feelings, their hypersensitivity. They feel forsaken and deserted by trifles and they weep by trifles.

## CONSOLATION *agg.:*

Additions to be made: *carc.*, *pall.*, *Syph.*, *kalis.*, *sabad.* and *sulph.*

**ARSENICUM:** It is out of suspiciousness. They do not trust other people consoling them. It is like chin. who is suspicious, even of animals.

**SILICA:** Sil. knows inside himself that he is right. You do not have to console him. He knows he is right. Furthermore, if you console him, you will put your finger on a sore spot, his weakness. He has to yield out of morality of course. He lacks rigidity, stiffness, physical power.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** He will be more fearful and more anxious about his health and about his future when you console him. And he is unmoved by apologies. He really hates you when you offended him. There is absolutely no need for a consolation. It has no effect.

**SEPIA:** Sep. does not like to be confronted with her emotions.

They do not like intimate contact. They want company and they can even be ameliorated by it, but it must be superficial, without attention being paid to them personally. Keep your distance with sep. She likes distraction by people, being occupied by company, but not deep emotions like love or sympathy.

**IGNATIA:** They will have hysterical outbursts when you try to console them, because they will try to hide their feelings, as long as possible. And it will not be possible forever. So when you console them their emotions come out, and that is precisely what they do not like. Therefore they will be worse after consolation.

**NATRIUM MURIATICUM:** They are less emotional than ign. They are more closed, reserved. Their main fear is to be ridiculed. That is why they do not like consolation, because they have the suspicion that when someone is consoling them, deep down he is laughing at them, or will use his knowledge against them later on.

## CONTEMPTUOUS:

Cross-ref: page 61

See also the rubrics haughty, laughing, contemptuous and presumptuous (page 69).

**CONTEMPTUOUS of self:** Who has little respect for himself.

**AGNUS CASTUS:** A remedy for people who have been too busy with life. They come for consultation at the stage of being tired. The symptoms are tiredness, looking pale, large pupils, a feeling of emptiness, especially in the abdomen. A middle-aged hippie that is consulting you.

Typical is the idea that death will come. He is occupied with it and knows beforehand: "I will die tomorrow or within that period. There is nothing to do about it. You don't have to be concerned." You have the same symptom with arg-n. and acon. patients. They are pleased that you are helping them, making efforts. Not agn., he is a further stage. He says he knows that he is lost. "Don't bother, it cannot be helped." According to Boericke agn. is more effective on men. See page 1376, old age, prematurely. In most cases you find a gonorrhoea in the past history, especially when they are sexual problems. When you see those symptoms, check for gonorrhoea.

For agn. we see a certain evolution in

the pathology. In the first place they lived too much, had too much sex, masturbation, alcohol and loss of sleep. Then afterwards they are exhausted. The most important symptom here is a very pronounced lack of concentration. In this stage you have also impotency, frigidity and women have an aversion to coition.

And then finally the anxiety is coming. They think: "I am going to die and there is nothing to do any more". You also find this kind of anxiety in nursing women.

Think of this remedy when you see young people who are prematurely old, because of too much sex in the past.

**CONTRADICT, disposition to:** People who like to contradict.

**CONTRADICTION, is intolerant of:** People who cannot stand contradiction.

From Boericke add : *ant-c.*, *arn.*, *asaf.*, *asar.*, *aster.*, *canth.*, *caps.*, *cham.*, *cina.*, *cinch.*, *colch.*, *coloc.*, *ferr-m.*, *glon.*, *hell.*, *hep.*, *lach.*, *mex.*, *morph.*, *mur-ac.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *phos.*, *plat.*, Add also *carc.*

**CONTRARY:** Being against the grain.

**CONVERSATION agg.:** Informal conversation.

Cross-ref: page 86, TALK of others agg. page 14, CONFUSION, conversation agg.

**CONSOLATION agg.:** Cross-ref: page 2, 5, 54, 94, 93, Barthel 1055.

**COSMOPOLITAN:** People who travel a lot.

**COUNTING continually:** People who are always counting, for example counting money. It is a kind of obsession, fixed idea. For



example, a patient always counting the stones while walking. He only puts his foot down after the fourth or fifth stone, then again five stones, puts his foot down. When he makes a mistake he steps backwards and starts again. The patient was relieved of this symptom with *arg-n*.

Obsession is something you have to go through with your own patients. Obsessions, compulse phenomena is something I often find in *arg-n* patients.

Another case: a patient was fastidious in a compulsive way. For example it always had to be three. When you tell him: "Take this doses in two times", he is a bit irritated. He prefers to take it in three times, and says so.

Cross-ref: page 1034

Additions: *sil.*, *mosch.*

From Boericke add : *ant-c.*, *arn.*, *asaf.*, *asar.*, *aster.*, *canth.*, *caps.*, *cham.*, *cina.*, *cinch.*, *colch.*, *coloc.*, *ferr-m.*, *glon.*, *hell.*, *hep.*, *lach.*, *mez.*, *morph.*, *mur-ac.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *phos.*, *plat.*, *puls.*, *sars.*, *staph.*, *sph.*, *thyr.*

Add also *carc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**CROSS** on waking: *LYC.*

---

New rubric:

---

**CRUELTY** to animals: *ars.*, *bell.*, *calc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**CRUELTY** to her family: *kali-p.*

**CRUELTY:** Cross-ref: page 43, 78, 79

Addition: *ars.*, *bell.*

The most important remedy in this rubric is *anac.*

**ANACARDIUM:** When *anac.* comes to consultation he can seem very nice

and has a timid appearance, but they have very violent thoughts and violent fantasies. The cause is the following. Someone says: "You are not good, you will never make it", and so on. And *anac.* continues working on it to prove himself. For instance, the teacher tells them that they are not going to pass and they study and study until the mind breaks down. On one side there is a sense of inferiority. But on the other side they are very cruel. These two symptoms, you will not see them together. There is alternation. They commit crimes, violent crimes. You see a lot of *anacardiums* in prison.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Here it is especially hitting animals. The following was told by *Vithoulkas*. A patient was asked if he loved animals. He confirmed this. He used to have them. When asked where they are, he replied he shot the animals. Something like this especially happens when he has to take responsibility, when he has to take care of them, or when they give trouble. There is procrastination, they postpone business, prefer not to take their responsibility.

From Boericke add : *bell.*, *bry.*, *canth.*, *nit-ac.*, *staph.*, *stram.*, *tarent.*, *verat.*

Upgrade in the existing rubric : *absin.*

**CURSING:** Additions: *Bell.*, *calc.*, *caust.*, *nat-m.*, *phos.*, *staph.*, *tarent.*

Cross-ref: page 86, **SWEARING**

---

New rubric:

---

**DAYDREAMING:** Cross-ref: page 1236

**DANCING:** Additions: *carc.*, *sep.*

**CARCINOSINUM:** This is an important symptom of carc.

**TARENTULA:** Tarent. is a remedy of extreme restlessness. People who are always in a hurry. Together with sul-ac. They are impatient about the slowness of other people. They are very sensitive to music. Soft music can make them more quiet and hard rock makes them nervous. They are aggravated by touch and also by bright colours as green, yellow and red. When in the past someone was bitten by a tarentula spider he became ill and had very violent convulsions. So all the people of the village came to him and played hard music to quiet the victim.

The most important local symptoms are: headache, which is ameliorated by rubbing and brushing the hair; desire for sand and raw food; the hands are chilly and perspire easily. They are always restless. On the skin you have carbuncles and boils. Itching of the vulva.

From Boericke add : sticta.

**DARKNESS** agg.: Cross-ref: page 43, 62  
The best thing to do is to make a new rubric of those three together.

**DEAFNESS, pretended:**

**VERATRUM:** Blindness has been discussed, now deafness, later pregnancy. So you see the meaning of what a pretender is.

**DEATH** desires: Cross-ref: page 11, 61  
Addition: lac-d.

**AURUM:** Death is a solution.

**DEATH, presentiment of:** The most important remedies are acon., agn., arg-n. and apis.

**DEATH, presentiment, believes that she will die soon and that she cannot be helped:**  
As mentioned above agn.  
Pay attention to those rubrics, they happen, the presentiments also. You find a connection between them.

**DEATH, presentiment, predicts the time:**

**AGNUS CASTUS:** Because he has too much sex, loss of sleep, too much alcohol. He became very tired and thinks he is going to die. He says: "Another two weeks, and I will be a dead man. There is nothing to do any more."

**ACONITUM:** Acon. has a panic fear. He has much anxiety because of the violence of his symptoms, like for instance palpitations, restlessness and so on. He thinks: "I am going to die now".

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Arg-n. is very anxious about his health. There is also anxiety about the time and when a time is set. Time is of great importance for arg-n. patients.

**DEATH, presentiment, thinks of death calmly:**

**ZINCUM:** The patient has alarmed the whole world beforehand. It is marked under tormenting others.

**DEATH, sensation of:** Addition: lat-m.

**LATRODECTUS MACTANS:** A perfect remedy to think of in angina pectoris. There is pain in the heart region, extending from the left arm. Some optimistic homoeopaths call this homoeopathic trinitrine. It is efficient. You can try it on patients, a dose of 200K. You do have to follow the symptomatology. It is not a remedy for all angina pectoris cases.

**DEATH, thoughts of:**

**GRAPHITES:** A pessimist. Those people talk a lot about death. You also have this with children. Children who are interested in funerals, graves, death. They ask questions like: "What happens when I am dead?" All children have this in a certain stage, but some of them get stuck in it for longer.

Here it must be a notable, characteristic symptom, no commonplace. Not when there is an obvious reason for it, for example when a child thinks of death because a member of the family died. It must be sickly symptoms, symptoms that attract your attention. Symptoms you want to relieve your patient of.

**DECEITFUL:** to deceive, to mislead.

**DEEDS, feels as if he could do great:**

Cross-ref: page 69, **PLANS**

**DEFIANT:** Challenge, defiant against a person.

Cross-ref: page 83

**MERCURIUS:** Not mentioned, it is more anarchical. The patient lives a disordered life. He prefers this if there is no other way. He looks for perfection. He tries to arrange everything in a certain rigid system, a militaristic, dictatorial way of life. When that is not working he prefers the chaos more than a system that does not suit him.

**DELIRIUM:** You can skip this rubric. It is not used much. We have not used it in seven years. It is more a psychiatric rubric. When you have to deal with a delirium patient, think of stram. or bell.

**DD STRAMONIUM - BELLADONNA**

With bell. the delirium is brief, with stram. it is chronic. The violence is

equally bad. Sometimes it is difficult to know which one it is. But when you think of delirium you can start with stram. very often.

**DELUSIONS:** Imaginations, illusions, false impressions. You think they are certain things, but in fact they only exist in your mind. It is an important rubric. You have to read it rubric after rubric.

**DELUSIONS, abdomen is fallen in, his stomach devoured, his scrotum swollen:** A male hallucination.

Cross-ref: page 22, **DELUSIONS body, erroneous**

**SABADILLA:** The patient has false impressions about certain parts of her body. She thinks her arm is swollen, or her muscles are weak. She comes to consultation complaining that her muscles are weak and her upper arm is deformed. The best thing to do is to examine, before you think it is an illusion.

Sabad. is a remedy for hay fever with a lot of sneezing and also itching of nose and palate. He craves warm food. He can only eat warm food and has an aversion for onions.

In Kent, you often find **SENSATION AS IF**. There are also books about it. There is one book by Farrington, with a clinical section. Those are also kind of illusions. Arg-n. and aloe patients also have illusions of a swollen state.

**DELUSIONS, accused, thinks she is:**

এম এম বিজ্ঞান  
**DELUSIONS, affection of friends, has lost:**

Cross-ref: page 49, **FORSAKEN feeling.**

See also delusions deserted, delusions friendless and make a new rubric: delusions, she is

alone in the world with camph., cycl., hura.  
*plat., puls.*

**AURUM:** In his depressive periods he thinks he lost the affection of friends.

**HURA BRASILIENSIS:** This remedy is in forsaken feeling. The patient has the feeling that he is deserted by his family, friends and relatives. This is typical of hura.

**DELUSIONS, alone, that she is always:**

Cross-ref: page 49. FORSAKEN feeling  
page 20, DELUSIONS, alone she  
is, in the world

**DELUSIONS, alone, that she is alone in  
a graveyard:**

Cross-ref: page 23. DELUSION dead

**SEPIA:** It is a remedy especially for women. Vithoulkas says ten women to one man. There are two different types: the first one is more common, a skinny, lank creature with long hands and fingers, no breast. They are sharp and fast. They arrive fast by car, and leave in the same way. A sharp-tongued type of girl.

The second type is less common, the washwoman. She is obese and slow, dull and indifferent.

**DELUSIONS, animals of, abdomen, are  
in:**

Cross-ref: page 541

**THUJA:** The patient has the feeling something is living in his abdomen, in certain parts of his abdomen. Or it is flatulence. It is one of the remedies for flatulence. The flatulence is moving in his abdomen. It gives him the impression that something is alive, especially in the intestine. See page 541, right iliac region. It is a remedy you will not find easily through mental symptoms, because the pa-

tient gives the wrong impression about himself. Thuja patients will try to deceive you. Sometimes unconsciously. For example, the patient says she feels dizzy. How come? You reply it might be blood-pressure. She answers she only has it after eating too much, she tries to fool you a little bit. You'd better pass those difficult moments as quick as possible.

**THUJA:** The patient has also strange feelings in his body, like something being alive, but he also feels his body is frail. He will tell you he has the impression that he easily breaks things, while he never broke anything before. He says there is nothing he can bear, for example when the wind blows, it blows through him.

You can write it down under fear of wind. They are people who do not like red meat, no fresh meat, filet americain, the meat has to be well-done. He cannot stand bloody meat. When you hear this, you can think of thuja. You can ask him how he digests onions. He gets diarrhea, it is a spurting kind of diarrhea, with lots of flatulence.

The grief and anxiety is not often mentioned in relative rubrics. But the patient is afraid of some things, for example fear of wind. He weeps because of music, weeps from music, not out of sentimentality. He is also sensitive to the position of the moon. He behaves in a difficult way. One of the strange feelings is the feeling of duality, schizophrenia. The reason he feels this way is because he has two extremes inside him. On the one side he is materialistic and selfish, on the other side there is anxiety of conscience. Those two extremes do exist in one individual and give him the

impression of duality. But they are two extremes of himself, which he sometimes recognizes.

He also has persistent thoughts, fixed ideas, rigid thinking, a little bit sclerotic.

About the duality, it is said that he knows the right way, the good way, but he chooses the bad one. He knows how to live right, but chooses the wrong way, the materialistic, selfish way. He manipulates people, also the doctor. And that is how you can recognize him. He manipulates everybody, he has no compassion. He has a very developed ego.

**TUBERCULINUM:** This is also somebody who likes to pretend.

**CANNABIS INDICA:** The patient has the delusion that he sees more than others. A kind of clairvoyance, or even more than that.

You often find it with people who take drugs, like marijuana and also psychotropic drugs like tranquilizers and anti-depressants.

You can have two pictures. First you have the pleasant cann-i. patient. He is the good hippie, he is emotional and agreeable. He also has fears, but they disappear easily. You can reassure him easily. They are emotional, sweet people. Secondly you have the intellectual cann-i. patient. They are difficult intellectuals. They always criticize, they even start discussing your prescription. After telling you all the symptoms they have, they start doubting them, so that nothing is left. They are the kind of people who digress upon theories, like sulph. patients. They talk and talk, they try to explain, they have their own theories, but you feel there is some-

thing wrong, something is missing. Those patients also have fears, but they are deeply rooted, they stay.

**DELUSIONS, air, that he is hovering in, like a spirit :**

Add from Boericke : *dat-a.*, *hyper.*, *lac-c.*, *lat-h.* (*latroductus hasseltii*), *nat-a.*, *op.*, *rhus-g.*, *stict.*, *valer.*

**DELUSIONS, apoplexy, thought he would have:**

Cross-ref: page 43, FEAR apoplexy

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM:** That is an important symptom of this remedy. It is the same as arg-n., but with its own way of thinking. Fear of having a fit, you find with arg-n. patients; fear of having an apoplexy, with arg-m. patients.

**DELUSIONS, appreciated, that she is not:**

Cross-ref: page 23, 30, 61, 63, 48

**PALLADIUM:** Most important in his life is that people think good of him. Those people ask for appreciation. For example, they ask questions like: "What do you think of this? Do you find it a good idea? What is your opinion?" They cannot stop asking this way. It is the main point for them. Otherwise they are similar to plat. patients. When you have a plat. patient who is not too arrogant, but does rather ask for your opinion, for your appreciation, it is more often a pall. patient.

**DELUSIONS, beautiful, rags seem, even:**

Cross-ref: page 22, 30, 53

**SULPHUR:** You do find them sometimes. They do not want to throw anything away, for example an old jacket. Each time she wants to throw

it away, she reconsiders and decides to keep it. It still looks nice.

People who like to collect. Two other patients are ars. and sil. Also children have this.

Sulph. will keep everything while ars. is more selective in his choice. He will keep nice objects.

**DELUSIONS, bed, as if two persons are in bed with her:**

**CYCLAMEN:** It is a sensitive and sentimental person, who cries easily. She is a little bit timid. On the other hand, they have a very strong sense of duty. She has the feeling she must do her duty and she takes it very serious.

One of the key-notes is the visual disturbances before a headache. The patient has a dim sight, sees hazy, sees sparks. Afterwards the headache starts. This is a cycl. and iris patient.

Cycl. patients also have silent grief.

**DELUSIONS, bed, a naked man is wrapped in the bedclothes with her:**

**PULSATILLA:** It is a person who is kind, fluent, with thick lips.

#### **DD PULSATILLA - CYCLAMEN**

Cycl. has open air agg., whereas with puls. and kali-s. it is more often open air amel.

Female cycl. patients have another symptom. They have their menses more at night. With puls. patients it is more during the day, in the third degree.

Cycl. patients are often averse to company. You can find it under aversion to going out. That is why it is mentioned under silent grief. A puls. patient has a desire for company. She is timid, but she likes

company. She does not like to be alone. She always fears to be alone. It is mentioned in Kent that cycl. patients have an undemonstrative grief. They do not show it, but keep it inside. Puls. patients show their grief. You can be sure of it.

**PULSATILLA:** With children you can have puls., alternating with cham. When this happens, you can check if it is not calc. That should be the right remedy then.

Vithoukas says the same. When you doubt between puls. and phos., you can check whether it is not arg-n.

**Puls. patients are open to sex:** mentally, emotionally and physically. You also have this with phos. patients, but then more mentally.

You will often find puls. associated with nosodes, namely tub. and especially carc. When you come to the conclusion that it is a puls. patient, you will also notice carc. and tub. symptoms. It is difficult to see the nosodes clearly.

Most puls. patient do not aggravate or ameliorate at the seaside. You do find this with carc. and tub. patients. Puls. patients can ameliorate at the seaside, but it is a matter of wind and coolness. There is no amelioration when they are ten or twenty kilometers from the sea-air.

**DELUSIONS, bed, someone stands at the foot menacing:**

**DELUSIONS, bells, hears door bells:**

**THEA CHINENSIS:** One of the symptoms is that the patient falls asleep after a glass of beer or wine. One glass is already enough. Also people who say they feel sleepy around 3 or

4 p.m. That is tea or coffee time. They have fear at night, frightful thoughts and nightmares. A few very important mental symptoms are: they dream of murder, they have fear at night. The most striking thing is that they enjoy it. He kills somebody and he enjoys the killing. It is mentioned in Kent on page 69. You find dreams of murder in the chapter on sleep. You also find it under the rubric desire to kill. It is a person who thinks about murdering somebody. Also mentioned under the rubric impulse to kill.

A thea case told by Vithoukas. The patient has the impulse to jump out of the window. You find it under the rubric impulse to jump out of the window; or suicidal disposition, throwing himself from windows; also on page 60, jumping from windows, it is more an impulse. When it is suicidal it is planned beforehand.

All thea symptoms ameliorate after having a warm bath.

When he has hallucinations, they are auditive hallucinations. It means that he can hear things, like a noise, a bang or a crack. Hallucination of hearing is from Barthel.

The patient cannot lie down on his left side, the side of his heart. That is difficult. He gets frightened, restless, and changes position.

It is difficult for him to do writing or mental work. See rubric averse to mental work and on page 95, aversion to writing. There will not be any difficulties during the anamnesis, because he is loquacious. It takes great effort to stop him talking.

He is mentioned under quarrelsome, but he can be witty as well (page 95).

It is a small remedy which you do not often think of, although it is worth it.

**DELUSIONS, belong to her own family, does not:**

**PLATINA:** She thinks she is of noble birth, for example she comes from a middle-class family, but she has the illusion that she comes from nobility. She tells you she made the geneological tree and it leads to a higher rank.

Interpret this delusion in the following way: she does not want to have anything to do with her family. She is fairly contemptuous. And she shows it, she finds them unimportant, of no value. She is only born in that house, but that is of no importance. You sometimes have children talking like this.

With plat. patients the hypertrophy of the ego is often a result of sexual suppression. The origin of the pathology starts in a romantic, sexual way. They see it in such way, but when it comes to nothing it is a disillusionment. When this happens they take distance and they can have arrogance, or sexual perversion, different divisions, or a sublimation, hypertrophy of the ego, haughty, dictatorial. So on one side he cries up his ego, on the other side he develops in a religious or intellectual way. They do a lot of reading and writing, or are occupied with religion.

There is alternation of the physical and mental symptoms. And besides there is alternation of the mental symptoms; you have the sexual-minded atmosphere alternating with ambition of the ego.

**DELUSIONS, betrothal must be broken:**

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** People who are making the most of life. They are also materialistic and sex-minded. They easily have caries of bones. They are very sensitive to heat and cold. It is mostly with fl-ac. patients that heat agg. and cold agg. There is always something wrong. Like merc. patients the man always hugs the thermostat. Though he does wash himself with cold water, to refresh, despite the coldness.

They like to have intercourse in the afternoon. They wake up at 4 a.m. with painful erections. Those people have sexual relations at an early age. When 13 or 14, they have daily intercourse. They have arteriosclerosis and priapism. You also have old men with lots of sexual ideas.

Another symptom is that they do not take things very seriously. There is no responsibility especially with fl-ac. patients. For example a betrothal must be broken because of the responsibility it brings with it. They always pretend, they act, they imitate, a little bit like arg-n. patients.

They are always fast. They refresh themselves quickly and in the afternoon they have intercourse. They need to move around quickly, walk quickly. They are inclined to be depressive in the evenings, but cheerful in the mornings. Other symptoms in the evening are sadness, discontentment, anxiety, forgetfulness. They also weep in their sleep and have dreams of death. There is aggravation in the evening because the consciousness starts working.

The men are always in company of

beautiful women. They behave ostentatiously. Once settled, they show dictatorial behaviour, for example they oblige their partner to wear the same colour of jumper. This is a pathological symptom, not the average Belgian!

**DELUSIONS, better than others, that she is:**

Cross-ref: page 51

**DELUSIONS, blind, that he is:**

**MOSCHUS:** It is purely hysterical. The person is being theatrical, wants to attract attention. But not with the same intentions as verat.

**VERATRUM:** The person pretends to be weak, with the intention to make friends with people who have a strong personality.

**DELUSIONS, body is brittle :**

Add from Boericke : eupion., rhus-t.

**DELUSIONS, body will putrify:**

**ARSENICUM:** He is terrified of dying, of worms and of putrefying.

**DELUSIONS, scattered about bed, tossed about to get the pieces together:**

**BAPTISIA:** When a patient has fever, he feels his body whirl around in parts in such way he has to put it together like a jigsaw. A nice thing to be occupied with in long, feverish winter evenings.

**DELUSIONS, brain, has softening:**

**ABROTANUM:** A remedy with especially metastasis. You have a symptom, it resolves or is healed and another symptom arises. After a sup-



pression, a symptom follows. For example hemorrhoids. After they have been operated, pain in the back develops. When it is a clear case of a suppression followed by a symptom, it is more often abrot.

There are also other remedies in case of suppressed skin eruption: psor., sulph.; those are the most well-known.

Abrot. is a remedy for chilly and emaciated children. Their legs are very emaciated, they have a wrinkled skin and blue circles around the eyes. They have a dull look and an old expression on their face. You see many veins on the forehead. They have a very good appetite. They like bread in milk. This in opposition to aeth. who is also emaciated and has a good appetite, but does not like milk and is even aggravated by it. In abrot. you have irritation and those children may be cruel. It is a remedy for hydrocele of children. It is a remedy which is more suited to men than to women. Think of it when you see a very pronounced weakness after influenza. As said it is a remedy for metastasis. You will see checked diarrhea and after that you have

- 1) anxiety and depression or
- 2) rheumatism or
- 3) cough.

The rheumatism is localized on wrist and ankles and typical is that you have in the first place pain and afterwards swelling. So when they have diarrhea they feel alright and when they are constipated they present rheumatism.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** The patient has the feeling his mind does not work the way it used to work. He is

forgetful and has to write everything down. He has to prepare himself, he anticipates out of fear for failing, this as a result of a softening brain.

Arteriosclerosis is common for arg-n. patients. He eats a lot of sweets, too much cheese and does not sleep enough. He thinks too much work will drive him mad. See page 35, delusions, work will do him harm.

### **DELUSIONS, brother fell overboard in her sight:**

**KALIUM BROMATUM:** The patient has a strong sense of feeling guilty. He blames himself. She thinks: "I have not done anything to help him. I should have hold out my arms. I could have saved him, but I let it happen." You can think of kali-br. when there are symptoms like sleep disturbance, people who do not sleep well, nightmares or sexuality. Those people are restless, always occupied with their hands. They have acne and cannot resist scratching it.

### **DELUSIONS, calls someone:**

Cross-ref: page 27, DELUSIONS, calling for help

**PLATINA:** The patient calls for help and nobody answers. See page 20, delusions alone, she is in the world. They place themselves on the top of a mountain and are calling for help. There is nobody. They place themselves above others and afterwards they feel isolated and left alone.

### **DELUSIONS, cancer, has a:**

**VERATRUM:** Other delusions: blindness, deafness, pregnancy. You can use verat. on animals as well.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, cats, of: tub.**

Also with syph. cats give an unpleasant sensation.

**TUBERCULINUM:** It is not necessary fear for cats, it can also be an allergy, a specific allergy for cat's hair. It can be a tub. symptom if there are other symptoms with it. You cannot give everybody tub. when being allergic to cats. Another symptom, which is not in Kent, is amel. in pine woods and in the mountains, and agg. at the seaside. Also amel. in a warm, dry climate.

**DELUSIONS, changed, thinks everything has:**

Cross-ref: page 33, DELUSIONS, strange  
page 34, DELUSIONS, unreal  
page 91, UNREAL, everything seems  
page 30, DELUSIONS, objects appear different

**DELUSIONS, strange, everything is:**  
page 33

Addition: *bar-m.*, *kali-p.* and tub.

**DELUSIONS, ciphers, sees:**

**DELUSIONS, clock, hears it strike:**

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** One of the symptoms is that the patient picks his nose. He is very tired, but despite this, he does pick his nose. He also masturbates. He asks for refreshing things, like cold drinks or fresh fruit.

**DELUSIONS, cockroaches swarmed about the room:** Remember that there is one remedy who has a fear of cockroaches. This remedy is phos.

**DELUSIONS, confidence in him, his friends have lost all:** Some rubrics are very important. This is one of them.

Cross-ref: page 13, CONFIDENCE, thinks others have none, which makes her unhappy.

**AURUM:** An important symptom is that he thinks that others have lost confidence in him. That is in the end of the period of self-blame and puzzling.

**HURA BRASILIENSIS:** Friends, relatives, family.

**DELUSIONS, confusion, imagines others will observe it:**

Cross-ref: page 46, FEAR, observed, of her condition being.

**DELUSIONS, consciousness, belongs to another:**

**ALUMINA:** The patient has lost his personality. An identity crisis.

**DELUSIONS, contaminates everything she touches:**

Cross-ref: page 24, DELUSIONS, dirty, that everything is  
page 42, FASTIDIOUS  
page 92, WASHING, always washing her hands

**ARSENICUM:** The fastidiousness has to do something with this "contaminates everything she touches". She also fears her body will putrefy, fear of death. She is very fussy about cleaning, she cleans things repeatedly, because she thinks they are contaminated.

**WASHING, always washing her hands:**

Addition: *SYPH.*, *coca.*, *lac-c.*, *med. nat.*  
Cross-ref: MONOMANIA of property

---

New rubric:

---

**MONOMANIA** of property:

ars., sep., sil., sulph.

**REST**, cannot, when things are not in proper place:

Addition: sep.

**SULPHUR:** It is surprising, the patient cannot stand dirtiness of other people. He himself is dirty, but it only disturbs him when with others. He is sensitive to smells. He may remark that somebody smells unclean, while his smell is even worse. See page 1410, uncleanliness agg.

*by finger*  
**DELUSIONS**, corners of houses seem to project so that he will run against them while walking in the street:

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** The patient has the impression that walls are coming down on him, that he will be enclosed. The distance between two sides of the street lessens. He will be enclosed and will not be able to get out. That is how he has claustrophobia.

He fears situations where there is no way out. Also real happenings, like inside a lift, on a height. He is afraid of being isolated. He has fears of being alone. Situations that isolate him frighten him. He must stay free. Those people want to control and to rule according to their own way of thinking.

The same with clothes, they want to wear them loose. They cannot stand close things, especially around the throat.

**DELUSIONS**, crime, as if he had committed:

**ALUMINA:** He does not really know whether he has done it, or somebody else.

**ANACARDIUM:** He feels there is a part inside him that could kill. Sometimes he thinks he has already done it. He is able to do it, he is cruel.

**CYCLAMEN:** The patient has sense of duty, his conscience works. When he makes a small mistake, it becomes a crime, because he is exaggerating. He is not capable of committing a crime. It is a very sensitive, dutiful, gentle person, but he puffs up every situation.

**CIMICIFUGA:** This is a remedy for women, chilly persons and lean persons who present their symptoms on the left side of the body. People feel all right, they are extrovert, they like to work. And then there is a moment of mortification in justice or disappointed love. They get confused. The mind seems to live in a cloud. They speak very much and change the subject very often. They become irritable and suspicious. For instance they will refuse to take your remedy. And they present fear, fear of rats and insects. Also fear of death. They are in a suicidal disposition, but they lack courage. Much sighing.

There is a lot of alternation in the symptoms. For instance: psychological symptoms alternating with rheumatism, neuralgia, diarrhea and pain in the abdomen; also loquacity alternating with aversion to answer; and also pain in the left ovary alternating with pain in the right ovary. They are aggravated by alcohol. They present a wild look and their tongue is trembling and pointed. On the face there is an anxious expression, they have a cold forehead and a warm pale face. Much sighing. Coldness of mammae. The pulse can stop every

third or fourth beat of the heart. Cold perspiration on hands and feet, trembling hand on writing and restlessness of legs. It is a remedy for acute rheumatism with children. They have pain in the cervical region of the back when the weather is cold and chilly. And so they have a tendency to hold the head backwards by contraction of the muscles of the cervical region.

**KALIUM BROMATUM:** People who have hallucinations, for example being possessed by the devil. He acts in the name of God, God is behind it. Also when he has committed a crime, God will punish him. Everything comes from a higher authority.

Kali-br. patients have lots of imagination, also because the pathogenesis occurred with mother tinctures and low dilutions. So they are more or less intoxication symptoms. It is less reliable.

Add from Boericke : ars., cine., *ign.*, nux-v., ruta., staph., *verat.*, zinc-m.

**DELUSIONS, criminals, about:** They fear that criminals will harm them.

**DELUSIONS, criticised, that she is:**

Cross-ref: page 20, DELUSIONS, thinks she is accused.

page 28, DELUSIONS, thinks he is insulted.

page 28, DELUSIONS, imagines he is laughed at.

page 35, DELUSIONS, that he is being watched.

page 22, DELUSIONS, imagines others will observe her confusion.

page 23, DELUSIONS, that he is despised

Additions: cocain., hyos., *ign.*, pall., staph.

**PALLADIUM:** The patient finds the approval of others very important. They like to be praised. It is more often as a result of indignation, mortification, vexation. When he is not appreciated, he feels forsaken.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** It is the same: indignation, being dishonoured.

**BARIUM CARBONICUM:** Here it is more being laughed at. Also being criticised, but especially being laughed at.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** If there was a rubric fear, to be criticised, nat-m. should belong there. But there is not.

**DELUSIONS, dead persons, that he himself was dead:** He sees himself dead, a kind of an out of the body experience.

**PHOSPHORUS:** Thanks he is so putrefied, that he is dying. It is like air bubbles that are leaving his body.

**DELUSIONS, dead persons, that his mother is dead:**

**LACHESIS:** It shows the emotional attachment. Lach. is also known for jealousy. The person is jealous out of emotional attachment. He cannot detach himself. It is more being dependent, than being possessive.

**DELUSIONS, deserted, forsaken:** An important rubric.

Cross-ref: page 49, FORSAKEN feeling

Addition: aur.

**DELUSIONS, despised, that is:**

Addition: *orig.*

**DELUSIONS, possessed of a devil, that everyone is:**

**MELILOTUS:** When you have somebody with a migraine and cold hands at the same time. think of meli. It ameliorates when urinating plentifully. Most meli. symptoms ameliorate when urinating.

When somebody has a headache and it ameliorates while urinating, it can also be gels.

Meli. is a small remedy. Think of it when you see a headache which is ameliorated by urination and by nose-bleeding. Also amel. during menses and by pressure. He can vomit from the headache. If the headache is caused by the sun, think more of glon., bell. or nat-c.

**DELUSIONS, devils, that all persons are:**

**PLATINA:** It is sublimation of his haughtiness. He is above others and when he is sublimating in a religious way. it becomes: "all people are devils. are bad. and he is the angel. the good one". It is a religious haughtiness.

**DELUSIONS, devils, that he will be taken by the devil:**

**MANCINELLA:** It is a madness. an inward conflict. One of the first symptoms is fear of high places.

**DELUSIONS, die, thought he was about to:**

Addition: agn.

**ACONITUM:** When he is a bit frightened. he thinks he is going to die.

**AGNUS CASTUS:** He thinks he will die within a certain period. He has some time left. but not much. and it cannot be helped (page 17). There is some time left for his foolishness.

**DELUSIONS, diminished:** He becomes physically smaller and smaller.

**DELUSIONS, disabled, that she is:**

**CITRUS VULGARIS:** orange.

Did you have your Kent bound? When used much. it easily falls apart, gets dogs' ears and gets dirty. When you have it bound. you can add loose pieces with remarks. So when you have it bound you can put blank pages in between for writing down your personal remarks. Do this especially in the mind and general section. You can number them.

**DELUSIONS, disgraced, that she is:**

Cross-ref: page 24. DELUSIONS. disgraced, he has disgraced the family of his absent friends: sarr.

About the binding. You can have the extra pages made smaller. so that you are still able to see the numbers and titles of the other pages. It demands some work. but it is worth it. Anyhow it is a book for life.

**DELUSIONS, divided into two parts:**

Cross-ref: page 24. DELUSIONS. double of being  
page 7. 33. 95

**DELUSIONS, divine:** See also DELUSION. Christ. with cann-i. and verat.

**DELUSIONS, doctors, thought three were coming:**

You can refer to the rubric fear of poverty if you want!

**DELUSIONS, enemy, everyone is an:**

**MERCURIUS:** He has this especially in the last moments of his insanity.

**DELUSIONS, enlarged:**

Addition: aran.. arg-n.. asaf.. bap.. bov.

**DELUSIONS, die, thought he was about to:**

Addition: agn.

**ACONITUM:** When he is a bit frightened, he thinks he is going to die.

**AGNUS CASTUS:** He thinks he will die within a certain period. He has some time left, but not much, and it cannot be helped (page 17). There is some time left for his foolishness.

**DELUSIONS, diminished:** He becomes physically smaller and smaller.

**DELUSIONS, disabled, that she is:**

**CITRUS VULGARIS:** orange.

Did you have your Kent bound? When used much, it easily falls apart, gets dogs' ears and gets dirty. When you have it bound, you can add loose pieces with remarks. So when you have it bound you can put blank pages in between for writing down your personal remarks. Do this especially in the mind and general section. You can number them.

**DELUSIONS, disgraced, that she is:**

Cross-ref: page 24, DELUSIONS, disgraced, he has disgraced the family of his absent friends: sarr. (21)

About the binding. You can have the extra pages made smaller, so that you are still able to see the numbers and titles of the other pages. It demands some work, but it is worth it. Anyhow it is a book for life.

**DELUSIONS, divided into two parts:**

Cross-ref: page 24, DELUSIONS, double of being  
page 7, 33, 95

**DELUSIONS, divine:** See also DELUSION, Christ, with cann-i. and verat.

**DELUSIONS, doctors, thought three were coming:**

You can refer to the rubric fear of poverty if you want!

**DELUSIONS, enemy, everyone is an:**

**MERCURIUS:** He has this especially in the last moments of his insanity.

**DELUSIONS, enlarged:**

Addition: aran., arg-n., asaf., bov., bapt. (8).

When you do not find a symptom in Kent it is good to look in Boericke. There are very interesting things in it.

New subrubric : **dimensions enlarged** : not yet in Kent.

Add from Boericke : acon., agar., arg-n., atrop., bov., *cann-i.*, *gels.*, *glon.*, *hyos.*, *op.*, *paris.*

**DELUSIONS, enlarged, distances are:**

Everything seems longer and further away.

See the new rubric in Boericke (page 692), dimensions of things larger.

**DELUSIONS, experienced before, thought everything has been:** It can be a kind of epilepsy, déjà vu. He has already seen it or experienced it before.

Cross-ref: page 87

**DELUSIONS, faces, sees, on closing the eyes:**

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** That is why he is afraid in the dark.

**DELUSIONS, faces, sees diabolical faces crowd upon him:**

Cross-ref: page 23, DELUSIONS, devils

**DELUSIONS**, faces, sees faces wherever he turns his eyes, or looking out from corners:

**MEDORRHINUM**: It is an important symptom. He sees faces everywhere. He sees a face in front of him, is afraid of it, but when he looks to the other side, there is another face. He is surrounded by faces.

Another symptom: He feels that somebody is walking behind him. When he turns around, there is nobody.

Some important key-notes of med. are scraping of the throat and sensitivity of the foot-soles. For instance he is not able to cross hot sand. When the sand of the beach is too warm, he cannot walk on it.

**DELUSIONS**, fail, everything:

Cross-ref: page 31, 33, 45, 91

**DELUSIONS**, falling forward, that she is:

Cross-ref: page 99

**DELUSIONS**, floating in the air:

Cross-ref: page 26, **DELUSIONS**, flying, sensation of  
page 106, **VERTIGO**, walking, sensation of gliding in the air, as if feet did not touch the ground

You have to add the following drugs: acon., ambr., arg-m., nat-m., op., Spig., thuj. and valer. And also arn. and camp.

**DELUSIONS**, flatus, that everybody notices his: zinc-p.

**DELUSIONS**, friend, has offended:

**ARSENICUM**: He thinks he offended his friend and that is why he does not want to see him any more. See page 12, company, meeting a friend, whom he imagined he has offended.

**DELUSIONS**, glass, that she is made of:

**THUJA**: Has the impression to be fragile.

**DELUSIONS**, God, is the object of God's vengeance:

**KALIUM BROMATUM**: He has done something to his family, father or brother. That is why God punishes him. Whatever he suffers, it is God's punishment.

**DELUSIONS**, God, that he is communicating with: Maybe to be connected with fear for high places.

**VERATRUM**: It is the symptom of the haughtiness of verat.

**DELUSIONS**, goose, that he is:

**CONIUM**: The poison of Socrates. Thus a very old proving!

**DELUSIONS**, hall, illusions of a gigantic hall:

**CANNABIS INDICA**: With cann-i. everything is grandiose. He is in the clouds and goes higher and higher, or distances are enlarged.

**DD CANNABIS INDICA - PLATINA**  
Plat., he himself is bigger, the surroundings are small. With cann-i. everything is bigger.

**DELUSIONS**, head, cold breeze blows on:

Cross-ref: page 107

**DELUSIONS**, head, caressed on, by someone: med. (Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

**DELUSIONS**, headless:

Cross-ref: page 121

**DELUSIONS, hearing of :** New rubric, not in Kent.

Add from Boericke : agar., *anac.*, *antipyr.*, ars., bell., *cann-i.*, carb-s., cocain., elaps., euppur., merc., najja., nat-p., puls., stram., *thea.*

**DELUSIONS, home, thinks he is far away from:** People who want to go home when delirious. You also have it with people who suffer a lot, for example a woman who is in pain when delivering a baby. She kept shouting she wanted to go home.

**DELUSIONS, horses, is on horseback:**

**CANNABIS INDICA:** There are two illusions at the same time: he is swinging his head, while sitting on a horse.

**DELUSIONS, house is full of people:**

**CONIUM:** A symptom of con. is that he wakes up at night and notices a shadow. He thinks somebody is standing there. When you think the patient is con., you can ask this question. And more often the answer will be affirmative.

**DELUSIONS, house not in right place, while walking in the street after a headache:**

Cross-ref: page 15, CONFUSION, loses his way in well-known streets

**GLONIN:** This gives you an indication when glon. does not find his way. He has this especially after a headache, or a headache as a result of a sunstroke.

**DELUSIONS, houses on each side would approach and crush him:**

Cross-ref: page 31

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Again the same symptom: he does not like to walk between high houses.

**DELUSIONS, identity, errors of personal:** It is an important rubric.

Cross-ref: page 15, 30

**DELUSIONS, identity, thinks she is someone else:**

Cross-ref: The same as above: identity, errors of personal.

**DELUSIONS, images, phantoms, sees:**

This rubric runs until page 28, inanimate objects are persons. All cross-references are there.

**DELUSIONS, inanimate objects are persons:**

Cross-ref: page 26

**DELUSIONS, inferior, on entering house after a walk, people seem mentally and physically:**

**PLATINA:** An important symptom.

**DELUSIONS, influence, is under a powerful:**

**LACHESIS:** He is dependent. He has the delusion, but it is also reality. He is a dependent person.

**DELUSIONS, injury, his fingers and toes are being cut off:**

**MOSCHUS:** He cannot talk, nor take any more. He has almost lost all ways of expression.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** This is something similar. She dreams she lost her teeth, so she cannot bite any more, in order to attack or defend herself. She cannot eat, she cannot assimilate. She is lost. That is the symbolic meaning of the dream. She also dreams that her teeth are loose, soon she will lose them completely.



**DELUSIONS, insane, that she will become:**

Cross-ref: page 45

**CIMICIFUGA:** It is especially because of pain. The pain is so severe, that she thinks she goes mad. People who moan a lot when in pain, especially rheumatic pain.

Cimic. is not always mentioned in a materia medica. In that case you must look under *actea racemosa*.

It is a good remedy for pregnant women, when they are worried about things like: "Will it be a healthy child? Will everything be all right? Will I be able to cope when it hurts a lot?"

Act-r. 200K, it helps, I can assure you.

**DELUSIONS, insane, that people think her:**

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Again, the big fear of calc.: that people will think that she is mad.

**DELUSIONS, insulted, thinks he is:**

Cross-ref: page 51, 23

Add: staph. (8)

**DELUSIONS, knees, that he walks on:**

Addition: bar-n. (see page 35)

**BARIUM CARBONICUM:** The patient has a sense of inferiority. He walks on his knees means in the first place that he is smaller than others. secondly that he is clumsy. He cannot do things fluently.

Dreams and illusions. they all have their symbolic meaning. Bar-c. patients have lots of complaints about their knees. For example it hurts when they kneel. It has to do with his sense of inferiority. To him bowing means going lower and it is already

bad enough the way he feels now. It is not only symbolic. He really suffers from pain when bending, kneeling and standing up from kneeled position. The rheumatism is worse in his knees.

Bar-c. has much inferiority. He will speak like this: "How ugly I am! The others are always doing things better. In company I am rather silent." He will say: "Forgive me, it is my fault. I am not interested. They are always laughing at me. I am not able to do it alone. I am rather easily offended. I cannot make a choice." And so on. Notice that he has an aversion to fruit. And he has small genitals, but big tonsils. They breath through their mouth and have many colds. Hemorrhoids protrude during urination.

**DELUSIONS, labour, pretends to be in, or thinks she has pains:**

**VERATRUM:** She thinks she is pregnant.

**DELUSIONS, laughed at:** She thinks she will be laughed at.

Additions: *ign.*, *nux-v.*, *ph-ac.*, *sep.*

**DELUSIONS, legs are too long:**

**CANNABIS INDICA:** He rises up.

**DELUSIONS, looking at her, that everyone is:**

Cross-ref: page 35, 28

**DELUSIONS, man, old men with long beards and distorted faces, sees:**

**LAUROCERASUS:** It is a terminal remedy. Patients have heart problems. heart decompensation. also urinating problems. oedema and ovarian problems. It is normal that he dreams of men with long beards. Laur. is an

important remedy for cardiac failure with a slow pulse. The face is blue, they have pain in the heart and much respiratory distress after an exertion. They are covering the region of the heart with their hands.

The other important remedies for cardiac failure are: lach. who has more trembling, for instance hands and tongue and wants to uncover. He is blue too. The third remedy is lycps. who is rather pale. The fourth remedy is naja with more numbness and swelling of the hands. He has not many mental and general symptoms.

**DELUSIONS, man muffled, starts from the wall when walking in the streets:**

He hears the echo of his footsteps resound against the wall in a muffled way.

**DELUSIONS, marriage, must dissolve:**

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** He did get married. He had not been able to break his betrothal.

**DELUSIONS, mesmerized, that she is, by her absent pastor:** She has been hypnotised by her absent pastor.

Mesmer was a doctor who used hypnosis as a therapy. It was a very successful therapy with that person. It seemed that he had to quit his job, because too many women got pregnant after a hypnosis session.

**MELILOTUS:** We once had a patient who was always afraid of an old woman she met on the market. She thought the old woman would bewitch her. It was an obsession for her. She was cured with meli. Other symptoms are: headaches amel. when urinating and a warm feeling in the neck.

**CANNABIS INDICA:** Think of this remedy when you have someone who

thinks she will be bewitched (see Barthel).

**DELUSIONS, mouse runs from under the chair :** New rubric. To be added from Boericke : aeth., cimic., lac-c.

**DELUSIONS, mouth, fancied living things were creeping into, at night:**

**MERCURIUS:** It happens when you sleep with your mouth open. Merc. patients have a lot of saliva at night. They also perspire a lot.

**DELUSIONS, murdered, that he would be:**

Cross-ref: page 60, KILL

**DELUSIONS, mushroom, fancies he is commanded to fall on his knees and confess his sins and rip up his bowels by a:**

**AGARICUS:** The patients are occupied with dead, for example they do not like to attend a funeral. People who cannot sleep or cannot have intercourse when the bed they are lying on looks like a coffin.

Alcoholics often have these symptoms and illusions, when there is abuse of alcohol. Also epileptics. They are extremely sensitive to cold. They have the feeling that cold needles are penetrating through their skin. They feel chilly and they have unintentional motions.

It is a remedy for runner-stitch. According to Clarke, agar. 6K.

Also for children who are a little bit backward in development. They are hyperactive and clumsy. They are slow in learning to talk and walk.

Agar. people can be nice, witty and friendly. They are very dependent. You find much anxiety about health. And they are characterized by extreme alternations on the emotional

level. For instance anxiety and depression alternating with euphoria. They can have a spooky appearance. Much neurological symptoms such as twitching and jerking, awkwardness and stumbling. General symptoms are: agg. by coition, cold and thunderstorm; local symptoms are: vertigo in the sun, wants to cover the head to keep it warm, making grimaces, noises and itching of the ears, herpes on the lips, aphtae of the palate. They have oppression of the chest and want to take a deep breath. Appetite increases in the evening, like arg-n. Much sexual appetite, but often impotence. Discharge of semen without joy. For women: bearing down during menopause. The extremities: You find coldness of the gluteal region, cramps of the foot-soles and numbness of the legs crossing them. Women can faint after coition.

### **DELUSIONS, music, delightful:**

**PULSATILLA:** The patient cannot sleep because he is thinking of a song. He cannot stop thinking of it. He is thinking of something which he cannot escape from. He would like to stop the thinking about it, but it is not possible. See page 1254, sleeplessness from thoughts, activity of the mind, same idea always repeated.

### **DELUSIONS, neck is too large:**

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** It is an important symptom. He has stiffness of the neck and the impression that his neck is swollen. This happens often.

### **DELUSIONS, needles, sees:**

**SILICEA:** Is also afraid of them.

**DELUSIONS, neglected, that he is:** It is people not taking account of him. He is being neglected.

### **DELUSIONS, noble, thinks he is:**

Cross-ref: page 31

### **DELUSIONS, nose, has a transparent:**

Cross-ref: page 334

### **DELUSIONS, nose, takes people by:**

**MERCURIUS:** He has the urge to do strange things, for example taking a cyclor by his nose.

### **DELUSIONS, objects, bright from:**

**STRAMONIUM:** They are a little bit hairy in the face, have heavy eyebrows. She looks masculin. She is wild: wild sex, bestial sex. Alternating symptoms, for example being wildly enthusiastic about things, also completely out of heart afterwards. The pains are vehement, very suddenly and intense, but they also disappear quickly. They are less sensitive towards pain. Children who do not cry when they fall.

**OPIUM:** Here especially painlessness, no pain when they fall, or with other things that normally hurt.

**ARSENICUM:** Also called metallum album.

**SYPHILINUM:** Another name is luesinum.

### **DELUSIONS, offended people, that he has:**

Cross-ref: page 12

### **DELUSIONS, people, persons are looking at him:**

Cross-ref: page 29

**DELUSIONS, persecuted, that he is:**

The person thinks he is being persecuted, in a broader sense, that people are against him. It is not the same as pursued, that somebody walks behind him, who is physically behind him. Here it is meant mentally, for example a lawyer who persecutes him. He is being persecuted because of his opinion.

Additions: anac., bell., Ign., Lach., nux-v., rhus-t., sulph., syph.

The patient will tell you: "People are against me". He wants to say that he has the impression that they are against him.

Persecution means being bothered, making your life difficult. Prosecution on the other hand has to do with court.

**DELUSIONS, person, that something hanging over a chair is a, sitting there:**

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** It is people with anxiety neurosis who have those symptoms. For example you can have large dolls sitting on a chair as decoration. The patient has taken fright. He thought somebody was sitting there on the chair. Even when they got rid of the doll, the fright continued. He became mad. He was relieved of this symptom with calc.

It can also happen with a coat, hanging over a chair.

**DELUSIONS, poisoned, thought he had been:**

Refer to the rubric fear of being poisoned.

**DELUSIONS, policeman is calling him: cupr.****DELUSIONS, poor, thinks he is:**

Cross-ref: page 35

**DELUSIONS, possessed, as if:**

Cross-ref: page 21

You also find it in Barthel, bewitched, or charmed, or cursed.

**DELUSION, possessed, as if :**

Add from Boericke : acon., lach., serc.

**DELUSIONS, pregnant, thought herself: Ign. (and not Ing.!)****DELUSIONS, prince, is a:**

Cross-ref: page 30

page 31, DELUSIONS, queen,  
thinks she is

page 31, DELUSIONS, rank,  
thinks himself a person  
of rank

Refer to DELUSIONS, noble; with the remedies plat. and phos.

**DELUSIONS, pregnant, thought herself:**

**SABADILLA:** He (she) has erroneous thoughts about his (her) body.

**THUJA:** The same symptom, but here it is more the abdomen. He has felt something alive in his abdomen.

**VERATRUM:** We already know this.

**DELUSIONS separated :** To be added from Boericke : cinch, cocain., cycl., nux-v., plb-m.

**DELUSIONS, rank, thinks himself a person of:**

Cross-ref: page 47, 36

**DELUSIONS, reproach, has neglected duty and deserves:**

Refer to DELUSIONS, neglected and RE-PROACHES himself.

**DELUSIONS, repudiated by relatives, thinks he is:**

Cross-ref: page 31, DELUSIONS, reproach,  
has neglected duty and  
deserves

page 31, DELUSIONS, right, does nothing

**DELUSIONS, right, there is nothing:**

Refer to the rubrics WRONG and RE-PROACHES himself.

**DELUSIONS, ruined, he is:** With calc., IGN. and verat.

Refer to the rubric DELUSIONS, poor.

**DELUSIONS, scratching on linen or similar substance, thought someone was:**

**ASARUM:** For people who are over-worked. They are hypersensitive, especially for hearing. It is comparable to ther.

They come to consultation, when they cannot go further any more. Children who have worked too hard at school. They get decompensated.

They are mentally slow, not capable to think. But on the contrary they are hypersensitive. It is a cold type of people, mostly women.

The senses are hypersensitive, but the mind is dull. The most important sense is the hearing, but it is not the only one. Also the smell is important. She is acute for strong odours. And the sight, namely photophobia. Sexually, they become dull. They have a dislike of sex. Even telling about it makes them wrinkle their eyebrows. The coldness here is specifically dry coldness. Wet weather amel., third degree. The symptoms ameliorate when washing or bathing the face, the eyes, with cold water, even when he appears cold.

The children dislike to be kissed and be hugged. They very easily start drinking alcohol. Desire for alcohol, third degree.

**DELUSIONS, separated :** New subrubric: separated body and soul :

To be added from Boericke : anac., nit-ac., thuj.

**DELUSIONS, servants, thinks he must get rid of:**

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** When? When the servants are too dependent on him. When he has to take responsibility, for example when they are sick.

**DELUSIONS, sick, imagines himself:**

Refer to the rubrics ANXIETY, hypochondriacal and DELUSIONS, disease.

**DELUSIONS, sick, that a beloved friend is sick and dying:**

**BARIUM CARBONICUM:** That is his main fear, that somebody who is supporting him and helped him dies, when he stays alone behind.

**DELUSIONS, sight and hearing, of:**

Addition: phos.

**EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM:** You have to think of it with urinary infections, especially with women. It is similar to sars. It is an interesting remedy.

**SULPHUR:** Vithoukas described the case of schizophrenia. For the patient, everything has a special meaning. He looks for explanation to everything. Vithoukas describes this symptom as a kind of paranoia, meaning the paranoia as one of the stages of schizophrenia.

We had a patient with the same symptom, we could not place him. He looked for a meaning to everything.

**DELUSIONS, small, things appear:**

Addition: staph. (7)

**DELUSIONS, small, sensation of being smaller:**

**SABADILLA:** Of bigger, or smaller, or abnormal, but there is always something.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Short, always short, too little, too short.

**DELUSIONS of smell :** New subrubric, To be added from Boericke: *agn.*, *anac.*, *ars.*, *euph-amy.*, *op.*, *paris.*, *puls.*, *zinc-mur.*

**DELUSIONS, snakes in and around her:**

**LACHESIS:** Of course!

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Has also dreams of snakes.

You also find in this rubric the remedies *cond.* who sees black serpents and *ign.* who sees white serpents.

**DELUSIONS, soda water, thinks he is a bottle of:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** There are two reasons for feeling this way. It is figurative. There is pressure inside the body, and it is closed. So it cannot escape. It could if you would open the bottle; the water escapes, it is free again.

Secondly there is distension, the feeling of tension, of being puffed up with wind and pressure in the abdomen. He feels like a bottle of soda water under pressure.

It sounds silly, but there is a base to it.

**DELUSIONS, sold, as if would be:**

**HYOSCYAMUS:** He thinks you will poison him if you give him a medicine. Here it means that he will be sold. It is a kind of suspicion. There

is something behind it. He is suspicious like *chin.* patients.

**DELUSIONS, soul, fancied body was too small for, or that it was separated from:**

**ANACARDIUM:** Here it is more the impression of being separated from the soul.

**CANNABIS INDICA and THUJA:** In both cases it is the feeling of being too small. Their mind, their soul, their spiritual capacity is too big for their body. They feel their body is crippled or too small or fragile to take this. There is a discrepancy between their body and soul.

**DELUSIONS, space, that there is empty, between brain and skull:**

Cross-ref: page 115

**CAUSTICUM:** It is a common symptom.

**DELUSIONS, spiders:** You also have fear of spiders, or dreams of spiders. You do not find it so often. Here it is the delusion.

**DELUSIONS, starve, family will:**

Addition: *calc-sil.*

**DELUSIONS, standing on her head, sensation as if she were: ph-ac.**

**DELUSIONS, statue, poses as to be admired: stram.**

**DELUSIONS, stomach, thinks has corrosion of:**

Cross-ref: page 47, **FEAR**, stomach, of ulcer in

Addition: *acet-ac.*

**DELUSIONS, strange, everything is:**

Addition: *bar-m.*, *kali-p.*, *tub.*

Refer to the rubrics **DELUSIONS, changed** and **DELUSIONS, strange, everything.**

Additions from Boericke : hyos.  
Italic in the existing rubric *cic.* (from Boericke).

**DELUSIONS, strange land, as if in a:**

**BRYONIA:** He wants to go home, has homesickness.

**DELUSIONS, strangers, under control of:**

Cross-ref: DELUSIONS, superhuman control, under, is

**DELUSIONS, succeed, that he cannot, does everything wrong:**

Cross-ref: page 13, CONFIDENCE, want of self

Page 45, 31

Refer also to DELUSIONS, business, unfit  
DELUSIONS, fail  
UNDERTAKES nothing

**DELUSIONS, superhuman control, is under:**

Cross-ref: page 28

See also on the same page: DELUSIONS, under control of a stranger; with aster. and bry.

**DELUSIONS, swollen, he is:**

Refer to DELUSIONS, enlarged (page 24).

Additions from Boericke: acon., *aran.*, *arg-n.*, asaf., bap., *bov.*, glon., op., plat.

**DELUSIONS, talking, fancies herself, as with dead people:**

Cross-ref: page 87. TALKS, dead people with page 530

**CALCAREA SILICATA:** This is a special symptom. It is also mentioned on page 87, in the third degree.

You have to think of calc-sil. when you see people with acne and severe constipation.

**DELUSIONS, thieves, sees, after a dream, and will not believe the contrary until search is made:**

**NATRIUM MURIATICUM:** He dreams of thieves and wakes up. Only after searching the room, he believes there is no one around. It is an important symptom of nat-m.

It has a symbolic meaning. The patient is afraid to lose the attention of his partner. A thief is somebody who takes something valuable, something you are attached to. It is taken away unexpectedly, lost for ever. This is in fact the main fear of nat-m. patients.

Those dreams have to be explained literally and symbolically: to lose precious things, a house, a husband, a repertory.

**DELUSIONS, thin, body is:**

Cross-ref: page 24, diminished

**DELUSIONS, thinks someone else sees for him:**

**ALUMINA:** Has the impression that another person looks for him, talks for him and thinks for him. There is somebody else in his place.

**DELUSIONS, time, exaggeration of time:**

**CANNABIS INDICA:** Again, too great, too long, too slow. Too great, the distance between two rods is too great.

You will find most rubrics in connection with the time on page 88.

**DELUSIONS, seems earlier:**

**SULPHUR:** He always thinks it is earlier than the actual time. It is because sulph. is reasonably slow. He has the

impression it is still early, because he is slow. He thinks: "I have still got all the time. It is early, so I can take it easy".

### **DELUSIONS, tormented, thinks is:**

**CHINA:** The suspicion, everybody is going to do something to him.

**DELUSIONS, touch, of :** New rubric, in Kent to be added from Boericke: anac., canth., med., op., stram.

Med. was already mentioned under: touched her head.

### **DELUSIONS, toys, objects seemed as attractive as:**

**CICUTA:** He has delusions and phantasies that bring him back to his childhood. He has a kind of nostalgia for the good times in his youth. When he finds it too hard to cope, he pretends he is young again. Childish behaviour in third degree. His behaviour is half grown, he cannot manage anything, he cannot take horrible or sad things. He feels very much moved by it. He behaves childish. When he has a delusion or a dream, it is something like mentioned above.

Cic. is a remedy for epileptic fits. When shocks are starting in the head and extend to the extremities.

You have to notice that he is in the third degree in the rubric horrible things, sad stories affect her profoundly. The most important remedies in this rubric are calc., cic. and carc.

**DISLUSIONS, touched her head, some-  
one:** med.

### **DELUSIONS, travelling, through worlds:**

Addition: BELL.

### **DELUSIONS, troubles, broods over imaginary:**

Refer to the general rubric BROODING. The difference with brooding and dwells is the following: brooding concerns running problems and with dwelling people are thinking of problems of the past.

### **DELUSIONS, unfortunate, that he is:**

Refer to the rubric UNFORTUNATE, feels (page 91)

### **DELUSIONS, unreal, everything seems:**

Cross-ref: page 33

### **DELUSIONS, vermin, sees crawl about:**

Addition: sulph., lac-c. (17)

### **DELUSIONS, vermin, his bed is covered with:**

**ARSENICUM:** Refers to death. Ars. who is already so tired, he thinks he will die and the worms are already crawling over his bed.

### **DELUSIONS, vexations, and offences, of:**

**CHINA:** As mentioned before, being suspicious.

**DROSERA:** Also being suspicious. It is a less common remedy. It is more prescribed for coughs. It has been told that it was Adolf Hitler's remedy.

### **DELUSIONS, visions, beautiful:**

**OPIUM:** Not surprising that he has beautiful visions.

**CANNABIS INDICA:** The same, but it



can be completely the other way.

**OPIUM:** The patient is always very satisfied. He has a round face without wrinkles, with thick lips. A little bit like a Hitchcock-face.

Other symptoms are curvature of the spine, easy scoliosis. Children sometimes stop breathing for a while in their sleep. Grin. and op. patients have that symptom too.

Another symptom is the painlessness. Op. is a remedy for troubles after head injuries or after strokes, like for instance coma, profound sleepiness and convulsions. It is also a remedy for late effect of fright. Op. looks blissful and happy. His mind is benumbed. There is a component of pleasure and sensuality. As local symptoms you can note that he has a dusky red face and a hot perspiration.

#### **DELUSIONS, voices, at night: cham.**

**CHAMOMILLA:** This is, as you know, an important remedy for children. Cham. is an important remedy for children who are very restless. Typical here is that their restlessness is ameliorated by being carried. That in opposition to another restless child, who is *cina*. The three important points for *cham.* are: restlessness, sensitiveness to pain and agg. from warmth. There is also agg. from bedtime till *midnight*. At this moment of the day they are very cross and irritable. After that they are exhausted.

---

A new rubric:

---

**DELUSIONS, voices, calling his name, at night:**  
Sulph. (17)

#### **DELUSIONS, voices, dead people:**

Addition: calc-sil.

#### **DELUSIONS, walk, fancies that he walks on his knees:**

**BARIUM MURIATICUM:** You can prescribe this remedy for acute situations when the constitutional remedy is *bar-c.* You can give *bar-c.*, but it is good to know that there is *bar-m.* as well. In case of anginas and lymph nodes like knotted chords, hard painful glands.

**DELUSIONS, walls are falling:** Three remedies: *arg-n.*, *cann-i.*, and *lyss.*

#### **DELUSIONS, washing, of:**

Addition: *syph.*

#### **DELUSIONS, watched, that she is being:**

Addition: *calc.*, *meli.*

Cross-ref: page 29

Together with the rubric *delusions, looking*, you have all the remedies together.

They are: *aq-mar.*, *Ars.*, *bar-c.*, *calc.*, *hyos.* and *rhus-t.* and also *meli.*

#### **DELUSIONS, wealth, imaginations of:**

He thinks he is well off, he is rich. (Do not treat, just mark it down and give the bill.)

Addition: *phos.*

Refer to *INSANITY, purchases*

To be added from Boericke : *phos.*, *plat.*

#### **DELUSIONS, weight, has no:**

**OPIUM:** It is in the sense of "nothing is bothering him anymore, everything is good, easy"

**CANNABIS INDICA:** It is with the idea that he can rise, he can fly, he can go away.

**DELUSIONS, well, thinks he is:**

Cross-ref: page 95, WELL, says he is, when very sick

**ARNICA:** It is a very important symptom of arn. patients. It is not the patient himself who comes for consultation, but for example his wife will call you. She asks you to come to see her husband, he is very ill, but does not want to see a doctor. When you arrive and ask the man what is happening, he tells you: "It is nothing, it is already over". When for example he vomits, he says: "You see, it is over! It is really nothing, do not bother." He is ill, but still he says that there is nothing wrong with him. He even feels fine. The more difficult and dangerous the situation, the better he feels. It is mentioned in Clarke, feels well in dangerous situations.

It is a remedy not only for physical injuries, but also mental injuries. Other remedies are staph. and coloc. If you have much mental symptoms after head injuries for instance, think in the first place of nat-s.

Refer to DELIRIUM, he is well IRRITABILITY, sends the doctor home  
OBSTINATE, declares etc.  
WELL, he says

**DELUSIONS, wife is faithless:**

Cross-ref: page 60, JEALOUSY

**HYOSCYAMUS:** Has absolutely no trust any more.

**DELUSIONS, wife will run away from him:**

**STAPHISAGRIA:** At the end, as a decompensation, he stares in front of him, imagining his wife will leave him. At the end means when he has been calm all those years, when he

has been bearing it so long. Then after he burst out in rage comes the decompensation. Then you have this symptom.

**DELUSIONS, women are evil and will injure his soul:**

**PULSATILLA:** They have a dislike for sex on religious grounds.

**DELUSIONS, women, illusions of old and wrinkled:**

**CALCAREA SILICATA:** Voices of death and illusions of old and wrinkled women.

**DELUSIONS, work, is hard at:**

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He cannot sit still. He must move, must be busy.

**VERATRUM:** Why? He must make a fortune, he wants to become stronger than he is. He wants power. For verat. patients, money is power.

**DD VERATRUM - CALCAREA CARBONICA - BRYONIA**

With calc. and bry. money means security. They do not want power over somebody with money. Verat. patients do want power. Here you have abuse of power.

**DELUSIONS, work, is hindered at:**

**CHINA:** The same, others stand in the way. He is the one with all the plans, and he cannot execute them, because others are obstructing him.

**DELUSIONS, worms, imagines he is covered with:**

**COCAINE:** Intoxication, itching under the skin.

**DELUSIONS**, wretched, thinks she looks, when looking in a mirror:

Addition: tub.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** She thinks she looks miserable. She keeps saying: "How wretched I look". When you look at her you find she looks normal. It disturbs her that other people would say she looks wretched. A typical question is: "Don't you think I look wretched?"

**DELUSIONS**, wrong, fancies he has done: An important rubric.

Addition: sars.

Cross-ref: page 71. **REPROACHES** himself  
page 20. **DELUSIONS**, accused  
page 23. **DELUSIONS**, criticised

Addition: sarr.

Add lach. from M. Tyler.

**DELUSIONS**, wrong, has suffered:

**SARRACENIA:** A remedy for leaning back against the chair amel. (See page 896).

**CHINA:** Another addition. In Barthel it is marked under makes verses. In fact he is an introvert person, occupied with himself. It is more out of fear for others.

**DESIRES:**

Addition: bar-s., bry. and zinc-p.

Refer to the rubric **CAPRICIOUSNESS**

**ARSENICUM:** It is never enough. avarice.

**DESPAIR:** Cross-ref: page 52. **HOPELESS**  
page 37. **DOUBTFUL**

Additions: **Ambr.**, *ant-t.*, **Calc.**, *carb-v.*, *chin.*,  
**Lyc.**, *nux-v.*, phos., staph., **Sulph.**, *syph.*,  
**Verat.**

**DESPAIR**, pains, with:

Addition: calc. (17)

**CHAMOMILLA:** Cham. patients are irritated mainly because the body is not functioning properly. He has pain, does not tolerate coffee, he has all sorts of things and he behaves difficult. The person behaves difficult, starts criticising everything, starts arguing because he cannot accept the pains.

**DESPAIR**, recovery: He thinks he will never recover.

Additions: **Alum.**, *caust.*, **Syph.**Cross-ref: page 37. **DOUBTFUL**, recovery, of.

Add lac-c. from M. Tyler.

**DESPAIR**, recovery, convalescence during:

**PSORINUM:** It is a very typical symptom for this remedy. At that moment he is recovering and getting better, he feels desperate that he will not improve.

You can also have the symptom the other way round. He feels unusually well before getting worse. He feels well, but he knows beforehand that the next moment he is going to feel very badly. That is a prelude. He feels perfectly well. He has not been like this in years, but out of experience he knows there is a serious relapse to follow.

**DESPAIR**, recovery, convulsion after:

Calc.

**DESPAIR**, religious: He thinks he goes to hell. You could call it no confidence in God any more.

Refer to the rubrics **ANXIETY** of salvation  
**DOUBTFUL** about his soul

RELIGIOUS affections  
 REMORSE  
 SUICIDAL DESPAIR, religious

Additions from Boericke : *aur-m.*, *bell.*, *croc.*,  
*dig. hyos.*, *kali-br.*, *meli.*, *nux-v.*, *selen.*

**DESPAIR, religious, alternating with sexual excitement:** From one extreme to the other.

**DESPAIR, social position, of:**

Addition: *calc.*

**VERATRUM:** Of most importance for a verat. patient is his social position. He is not going to marry just anybody, or not going to make friends with anybody. It must be rich people, people with a good social level.

That is why verat. can be a workaholic. He will work very hard to have money and to reach that social position. Other workaholics are *nux-v.* and *tarent.*

**DESPAIR, trifles, over:**

**GRAPHITES:** Why? He is a pessimist. He always sees the worst in things. A small obstruction is enough to confuse him. And "it will never be all right again!"

Graph. is very occupied with trifles. He has for instance irresolution about trifles. He cannot make a choice, not even the easiest one.

**DESTRUCTIVENESS:** He wants to destroy.

Additions: *canth.*, *lil-t.*, *Stram.*, *tub.* (from Boericke 8), *sec. (8)*, *kali-p.*, *nux-v.*, *oena.*  
 Cross-ref: page 60, 87

**DESTRUCTIVENESS, of clothes:**

Refer to page 87. TEARS clothes

**DESTRUCTIVENESS of clothes, cuts them up:**

**DESTRUCTIVENESS, cunning:** Destroys in a sly, clever, ingenious way.

Addition: DESTRUCTIVENESS with cheerfulness

**SPONGIA:** In 95% of the cases you will prescribe spong. as a cough remedy. He has a dry cough, a raspy cough, which is ameliorated by eating and drinking cold drinks. He has suffocation at night and palpitations before the menses. That is why you can find him in the rubric fear to have a heart disease.

**DICTIONARIAL:** People who dominate. They find it difficult to accept others' authority. Authoritative.

Additions: *arn.*, *ars.*, *chel.*, *chin.*, *cupr.*, *dulc.*, *lil-t.*, *phos.*, *plat.*, *sulph.*, *verat.*

In some books *aur.* is mentioned. That is a mistake. It should be *arn.* (Masi). Here both are described. It can be discussed.

**ARNICA:** He knows best. He tries hard to convince himself and others that he is not a nobody. He is dictatorial, because he is convinced of the use. He will say: "You have to do it this way, because so it is useful". Utility is important here.

He does not want to be treated when sick. He wants to do it himself. You do not have to interfere. "Mind your own business, I will do it myself!"

He has also aversion to be touched.

**ARSENICUM:** He tries to be perfect and he expects the same thing of the others.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Here correctness is important. "That is right, that is how it has to be, that is according to the rules".

**CHINA:** He is dictatorial because he experiences others as obstacles for his plans. He is also afraid they will notice his stupidity. After a while he recognizes his own stupidity because he is full of plans in the evening, and afterwards, in the morning, he realises how useless and worthless they are. When this happens a few times, you will start wondering if your brain functions properly.

He is also dictatorial out of suspicion. He does not trust anybody. "They are all against me, they all cross my plans. If that is the way I will bear it in mind. I will make sure nobody will obstruct me any more." So he is dictatorial.

**CUPRUM:** This is very special. It is often somebody who has been forced to leave his humble position, peaceful life, in order to take more responsibility. He finds he is not suited for it. He starts being dictatorial so that he can convince himself and others that the promotion was the correct thing to do.

With cupr. you have to think of cramps also in the mind. Making efforts. He is making an effort to convince and overtrump himself and others.

**CONIUM:** Because he wants to be the first and the best.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Here it is boasting. The man with the big mouth and the little heart. He wants to convince the others that he is not the nobody they know he is.

**LACHESIS:** Because he has the impression that he is under influence of a higher being, his dictatorial way of acting is a kind of resistance against

it. He wants to be superior. Also towards that higher being.

**FERRUM:** He always wants to be in the right. He is dictatorial because he thinks he is right. He is within his right. He is the indefatigable polemist who wants to impose his opinion and reasoning on others. With ferr. you have to look for disposition to contradict, intolerant of contradiction and conscientious about trifles. He is not yet fast enough. Everything has to proceed into the smallest details in his way of thinking. He is quite set in his habit. Ferr. means rust iron, inflexible. Think of the inflexibility of iron.

**MERCURIUS:** He is the revolutionary who wants to get order out of a chaotic world. He becomes a policeman. He wants to see everything perfect. He looks for perfection in everything. Things have to be orderly, according to the book, according to the law. He is very militaristic with it, linear thinking. If it is not possible in that way, then with violence. If necessary he is able to kill. He does not start this way, it is something that grows.

**DULCAMARA:** Being dictatorial in a motherly way. Women who are too much worried for the husband. For example, they tell them what to say on a general meeting.

**CAUSTICUM:** Initially he is not dictatorial. You find him under weeping out of sympathy for others. Sympathetic, full of cares, cautious. He is rather pliable and helpful, but because of misfortune he gets harder and behaves in a dictatorial way. It can go to the extreme, he can become very aggressive. That is also a merc. symptom.

**AURUM:** Aur. patients can be dictatorial in a certain way. Dictatorial is connected with the haughtiness, aurum, gold, the noblest metal, the sun.

**PLATINA:** She does not put too much energy in her being dictatorial. She does not care whether you listen or not. To her you are small fry. She finds it only normal that you follow her. When you do not, you are foolish. So she is dictatorial, but it is natural to her.

You will never hear her say that she finds herself arrogant or that she thinks highly of herself. To her it is only normal that she is like this. She is extremely arrogant. You already feel uncomfortable when she enters a room.

They are large, long, skinny people with high foreheads, brown or rust hair.

More often they are homosexuals. They try everything. In the long run even heterosex is not enough any more, and they become perverse and homosexual.

#### **DD CHELIDONIUM - LYCOPODIUM**

Another difference between them is that chel. aggravates at 4 a.m., with lyc. it starts at 4 p.m. Bad period for lyc. is from 4 till 8 p.m. They are getting better in the evening. See page 1343, amel. after midnight only, in the third degree. Lyc. is ameliorating when chel. is aggravating.

**CHELIDONIUM:** He is simply bossy, a harsh ruler who will not retract. It is not exactly clear why he is bossy.

**VERATRUM:** He misuses power. He covets power. And when he has it he misuses it. He wants to have power over somebody else. In this way he is dictatorial.

But how does he get there! To recognize a verat. patient you have to ask about his past history. You have to ask somebody else. He himself will not tell you. He comes from low to high. He feigns he is sick, deaf, blind and small. He looks for clubs where he can make relations. Through those relations, clubs and money he gains a position, for example a chairman. Then there is no limit any more. Now he becomes really sick. For example colitis ulcerosa. You have to see through him to find out how it comes. At that stage he will not give you mental symptoms.

**DIPSOMANIA:** People who drink more alcohol than necessary. They are alcoholics in a specific way. They have it in attacks. They can be without alcohol for a half year, then suddenly they have an attack and drink for two or three days. It goes over and they stop.

---

New rubrics:

---

**DIPSOMANIA, with hypochondriasis:**  
Nux-v.

**DIPSOMANIA, with irritability:** nux-v.

**DIPSOMANIA, pregnancy, during or after:** nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**DIRTINESS:** Am-c., caps., crot-h., merc., nux-v., plat., petr., psor., sil., Staph., sulph. and verat.

---

Sub-rubric:

---

**DIRTINESS, with dirty skin:** Am-c., ars., lyc., nux-v.

New rubric:

**DISCONTENTED, children, in:**  
carc. (17)

**DISCONTENTED, coition, after:**

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** The most striking is the weakness after coition. He has also sleeplessness after coition.

**DISCONTENTED, eating, after:**

**BOVISTA:** May be related to it is the fact that bov. patients have food intoxications, for example urticaria after eating certain things. I do not know, maybe this has something to do with it.

He has a desire for eating bread, only bread. The same symptom for grat. patients. He does not want to eat cooked meals (page 481).

Especially think of awkwardness. He drops things. A little bit like apis patients. He is also stammering.

In Boericke you can read acne as a result of too much make-up. It is not mentioned in Kent.

**DISCONTENTED everything, with:**

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** It is not always so. In fact they are people who do their best and who help others. Discontented with everything means at a moment when she is not well, when she is depressed or has difficulties or is tense or something happens, because normally she is not like this.

Most of the time she is happy in her isolation. There are two ways to get out of it, two pathological ways. First she decompensates, gets fears and becomes discontented. That is the

syphilitic way, decay. Or she expresses it in an excess of sexuality, the sycotic way. You find it in lewdness and amativeness. That is Masi's concept about those things.

Nat-m. is mentioned equally strong in reproaches herself and under reproaches others. She cannot be both, but she has a weakness, a certain fragility. She is extremely sensitive for injuries. When an injury happens there is a first possibility to resist by building a wall around herself. She makes sure she can protect herself, but shoots the others who do it. She reproaches others. "There is nothing wrong with me, but I must make sure I can protect myself against others". According to Masi that is the sycose. (The weakness, the fragility is the psora.) Those people boast in order to protect themselves. With sycose you often notice tumours, like wart, distensions, flatulence. The same symptoms as thuj.

When the sycose fails there is decompensation, the syphilis, destruction. It happens inwards. She reproaches herself. It can come to suicidal disposition, destruction of the body, for example ulcers, osteomyelitis, cancer, tuberculosis. There is auto-destructive process, not only of the mind, but also of the body. It is interesting to see the concept. You often can find it in people.

In the Masi concept, the same remedy is used, for the psoric, sycotic and syphilitic phase. This opinion is not in other theories. One is inclined to look for the most typical remedy for each phase. It can be the same, it can be another. You will see those remedies have different aspects. You can find it under happy mood, good.

calm, and you also find the remedy under the opposite of those symptoms. It is just a different phase, another moment. Desire company, phos., fourth degree; reserved, phos., third degree; it is just another moment.

## DISCOURAGED:

Addition: *calc.*, **Carb-v.**, *ign.*, *ip.*, **Lach.**, *nux-v.*, **Verat.**

### DD LACHESIS and VERATRUM:

Another opinion of Paschero is that the two remedies lach. and verat. are very much alike. In certain circumstances it would be difficult to separate them. We have not yet experienced it ourselves. A lach. patient sticks to a certain person. Verat. patients are looking for such person. Lach. has a need for the affection, support of a partner. It also can be something else. Verat. needs this in order to develop her power afterwards.

Paschero describes a case of a sheep-dog with this lach. symptom. The dog was looking for his master. In this case a position. Paschero used lach., but he made the remark that lach. and verat. are close together, also at local and general symptoms.

## DISCOURAGED, coition, after:

**SEPIA:** Feels discouraged, discontented, sadness or weeping, just not fine.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCUSSES** her symptoms with everyone: *pop-c.*, *arg-n.*

## DISGUST:

Cross-ref: page 62, **LOATHING**. I have enough of it. For me it does not have to be. Loathing is stronger than disgusting. New subrubric from M. Tyler: **disgust with her own body** : lac-c.

## DISOBEDIENCE:

Addition: *Lyc. staph.*, *syph.*  
Refer to obstinate, stubborn.

## DISTANCE, inaccurate judge of:

Cross-ref: page 81, 102, 278, 280  
Barthel vol. I, page 400

**DISTANCES** are exaggerated: *anac.*, *cann-i.*, *glon.*, *nux-m.*, *ox-ac.*, *stram.*, *sulph.*, *ther.*

## DISTURBED, averse to being:

Additions: *cham.*, *cocc.*, *berb.*, *graph.*, *nux-v.*, *op.*, *puls.*, *staph.*, *tub.*

Cross-ref: page 629, Barthel, **INTOLERANCE** of interruption: *cham.*, *cocc.*

page 664, Barthel, **IRRITABILITY** when disturbed: *graph.*, *op.*

page 808, Barthel, **QUARRELSOME** if disturbed: **Nux-v.**

page 1016, Barthel, **THOUGHTS**, of vanishing, when interrupted: *berb.*, *staph.*

page 596, Barthel, **IDEAS**, deficiency of, when interrupted: *colch.*

page 1078, Barthel, **WEEPING**, disturbed at work, when: *puls.*

**DIVERSIONS**, *amel.*: People who feel better when they can relax.



Additions: pip-m. (12). lach.  
You can also think of ign.

**IGNATIA:** The patient ameliorates with diversion, but especially travelling.

**DOMINATION, by others, a long history of:** People who have been dominated for a long time, a husband or wife who was not able to develop because of the restriction of the partner. They were interested in many things, but had to repress it.

Another example: children with a strict upbringing.

Carc., foll., lyc., sep.

**CARCINOSINUM:** You find a lot of carc. patients under the Israelites. The Jewish nation who have been oppressed and chased about. Those people like to dance. They are very sensitive to music.

With carc. you have to look in that direction. Because of a strict upbringing they become perfectionists.

**LYCOPODIUM:** When you have a lyc. father, more often the child is also lyc. It is a continuation. Maybe that is why one remedy is common, another rare.

**DOUBTFUL, recovery, of:**

Add the following remedy: mag-c.

Refer to the rubric DESPAIR of recovery

**DOUBTFUL, soul's welfare, of:**

Cross-ref: page 78, SCEPTICISM

page 52, HOPELESS

page 35, DESPAIR

**DREAM, as if in a:** People who are not clear headed, everything happens like in a dream.

Cross-ref: page 14. CONFUSION  
page 1235, DREAMS

page 41, FANCIES

page 13, CONFOUNDS

page 1, ABSENT-MINDED

Additions: rheum., zinc., ziz.

**DRESS, averse to:** Meaning melancholy.  
*Con.*

**DRESS, indecently:** Hell., hyos., stram.

**DRINKING, after:** Here it is meant mental symptoms after drinking.

**STRAMONIUM:** The patient has an aversion for water, in the third degree.

He has a feeling of suffocating when water flows over his face. For example when taking a shower. He also has spasm of the gullet when drinking water. Children who resist when you wash their head. They do like to be in bath, but you cannot wash their hair. It is the same when you put your head under water.

**DRINKING, after, mental symptoms:**  
*bell., cocc., con., lyss. and stram.*

---

New rubrics:

---

**DRUNKENNESS, abusive:** Hep., nux-v., petr.

**DRUNKENNESS, antics, place:** Bell., stram.

**DRUNKENNESS, brutality, with:** Nux-v., sulph.

**DRUNKENNESS, cheerful:** Coff., op., staph.

**DRUNKENNESS, clairvoyant dreams, with:** Lach.

**DRUNKENNESS**, coition, with desire for: Calc., caust., con. and nux-v.

**DRUNKENNESS**, destructiveness, with: Bell., verat.

**DRUNKENNESS**, dullness, with: Op., stram.

**DRUNKENNESS**, intelligence, with: Calc., sulph.

**DRUNKENNESS**, jealousy, with: Hyos., lach., nux-v., puls., staph.

**DRUNKENNESS**, kill, with desire to: Bell, hep., hyos.

**DRUNKENNESS**, loquacity, with: Caust., hep., lach., mag-c., petr., sulph.

**DRUNKENNESS**, naked, wants to be: Hyos.

**DRUNKENNESS**, quarrelsome: Petr.

**DRUNKENNESS**, rage, with: Agar.

**DRUNKENNESS**, sadness, with: Nux-v. puls., staph.

**DRUNKENNESS**, sexual excitement, with: Canth., caust., chin., nux-v., phos.

**DRUNKENNESS**, shrieking, with: caust., hyos., ign., stram.

**DRUNKENNESS**, sleepiness, with: Bell., op.

**DRUNKENNESS**, sleeplessness, with: Coff., hyos., kali-p., nux-v.

**DRUNKENNESS**, striking, with: Hep., hyos., nux-v., verat.

**DRUNKENNESS**, suicide, with desire to commit: Ars., bell., nux-v.

**DRUNKENNESS**, talking foolishly: Petr.

**DRUNKENNESS**, weeping or being sentimental, with: Caust., lach.

**DULLNESS**: Low comprehension.

Additions: mang., maland.

**MALANDRINUM**: It is a nosode made of pathological tissue of a horse's hoof.

Additions in the main rubric from Boericke: ail., alfalfa., arag., euon., ferr-m., glycer., hyper., indol., irid., lecith., manc., xerophyl., zinc-mur., zinc-val.

**DULLNESS** morning, on waking:

Cross-ref: page 1255, WAKING, difficult in the morning

Addition: bar-c.

**DULLNESS**, forenoon:

Addition: bar-c. (Allen, 11)

**DULLNESS**, air, open amel.:

**LYCOPODIUM**: A nice symptom.

**DULLNESS** children:

For retarded mentally, add abrot., agar., carc., lach., syph., tub.

For slow children see

page 86, TALK, slow learning to  
page 1223, WALK, late learning to  
page 431, DENTITION, difficult

**DULLNESS**, coition, after:

**SEPIA**: Everything is bad after coition.  
Sep. can have an aversion to coition

because she is simply too weak. She has not enough energy.

**DULLNESS, copious flow of urine amel.:**

**GELSEMIUM:** The headache is better, the dullness is better, the vertigo is better, the fever is better with a copious flow of urine. The bladder is better.

**DULLNESS, damp air, from:**

**DULLNESS, eating amel.:**

**IODUM:** Very restless remedy. He always has it too warm, he always has to move. He always has to eat, he is always hungry.

**DULLNESS, grief, from: Ign. and lach.**

**DULLNESS, heat, during:**

Cross-ref: page 15

**DULLNESS, heat, after: Sep.**

---

New rubric:

---

**DULLNESS, impotency, with: Ph-ac.**

**DULLNESS, interrupted, when: Colch.**

**DULLNESS, looking out of the window, lasting for hours: Mez.**

**DULLNESS, masturbation, after: Gels., ph-ac., STAPH.**

**DULLNESS, news, from disagreeable:**

Cross-ref: page 38, DULLNESS, emotion, from  
page 38, DULLNESS, mortification, after

**CALCIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** The patient collapses after disagreeable

news. It is a remedy for affection of the throat and shoulder muscles. It aggravates by draught, cannot bear draught. He sighs a lot. He is sympathetic and is afraid for thunderstorms. He likes to eat fat food, bacon, smoked meat, salt. Smoked meat is a tub. symptom.

Affections of the bones, rickets, curvation of the spine, exostoses, cysts, pain in the bones, *growing-pains*.

**DULLNESS, mental exertion, from:**

**PICRICUM ACIDUM:** The patient has a burning pain in the neck. He is very tired, mentally stressed, even tired after talking. That is also a symptom of stann. Talking is already too much. The least is enough to give him a burning pain in the neck. Burning pain spine.

Everything is too much, except sex. It is the only thing that functions, but then excessive.

Add gels. (source unknown)

**DULLNESS old people: Ambr., Bar-c., con., lyc.**

**DULLNESS, reading, while:**

Addition: Lyc.

**DULLNESS sleep, after siesta: Graph., bar-c.**

Cross-ref: page 1415

The opposite of this rubric is short sleep amel., in the generalities.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** It is the main remedy for agg. after siesta. There is a complaint, for example palpitations of the heart, stomach pain, cramps in the abdomen. One has a siesta and afterwards the symptoms agg.

**CARCINOSINUM:** People who clearly ameliorate after a siesta. They feel tired, especially in the thighs. They have a siesta and feel better afterwards.

**DULLNESS, think long, unable to:** The patient cannot concentrate long. He is easily tired mentally.

**CHAMOMILLA:** It is not the tiredness alone. With cham. it is because of impatience. He is so impatient that he is unable to think. Being impatient is the problem, not mental tiredness. He cannot sit quiet for long.

**DULLNESS, understands questions only after repetition:**  
Addition: med.

**DULLNESS, waking, on:** This is not on waking in the morning, it is on waking. There is a difference.

**DULLNESS, walking in open air amel.:**

**LYCOPODIUM:** The digestion starts working because of some exercise and fresh air. When the digestion works, the dullness disappears. Lycopodium is connected with digestion, the bad functioning of the liver. Continuous selfintoxication with lycopodium patients. For lycopodium you always have to find abdominal complaints, such as flatulence, eructations, indigestion, pain, etc.

**DULLNESS wine, after:**

**ZINCUM:** A remedy you have to think of with people who aggravate after wine. Everything aggravates very clearly.

With zinc patients there are two things you have to ask and find. Wine agg. and menses amel. All possible

elimination gives improvement. Menstruation, sweating, discharges, urine. He also feels better after fever. His main problem is that he suffers from suppressions. It is one of the most important remedies that suffers from suppressions. The cause is a discharge of something that should go out of the body, goes back into the body. This is the problem. Creams contain zinc. You often find zinc symptoms with people who use lots of cream. A zinc oxide in creams.

**DUTY, on sense of :** New rubric in Kent, To be added from Barthel (page 430): alum., ambr., anac., ars., Calc-c., coloc., hep., lach., merc., nat-m., sil., sulph.

**DUTY, excessive sense of :** New rubric not in Kent.  
carc.

**DWELLS on past disagreeable occurrences:** The patient brings up past problems. An endless event has happened and he will never forget it.

Additions: calc., hyos., kali-p., staph., op., psor., phos., syph., thuj., verat., visc., goss., Nat-m.

**DWELLS, recalls old grievances:**  
Addition: phos.

---

A new rubric:

---

**DWELLS on sexual matters:**  
Staph. (Boericke, 8)

**EAT, refuses to:** It is meant as a mental symptom. It has not anything to do with the appetite. Anorexia mentalis or nervosa.

Additions: chin., rhus-t., sulph.

Cross-ref: page 1358. EMACIATION, insanity, with.

**VIOLA ODORATA:** Also a remedy for acne. Something you often see with anorexia patients. Anorexia presumes a loss of weight of more than 25%. As you know there is a mortality of 30%.

### ECCENTRICITY:

Cross-ref: page 41

You have to add the following drugs: calc. and nat-m.

**VERATRUM:** If he cannot get it with power and position, then he does it through an odd behaviour, an eccentric behaviour.

**EGOTISM:** This is still being discussed. To me it means having a high opinion of oneself, being self-centred. It is a kind of egocentricity. It is not egoism. That is under selfish. Placing oneself in the centre and everything must rotate around him. Like in the Middle Ages one thought the earth was the centre and the sun rotated around it. Selfishness is everything for me and nothing for another. First I make sure I have everything, the other has to wait. That is selfishness. See page 78 and 55, indifference for others, but that is not the same thing.

**EGOTISM, ailments from:** People who are troubled because of the egotism of somebody else. Here it is also being discussed if it is about people who are troubled about their own egotism. This rubric is hardly used.

Again egotism: people who are always occupied with themselves. They draw everything they see or hear into relation with themselves. Some of them have no problems with this, others get ailments after a while. This is the theory, it is not much used.

---

New rubrics:

---

**EGOTISM, reciting their exploits, always:** Agar.

**EGOTISM, speaking about themselves, in company, always:** Lach., pareir., staph.

**ELEGANCE, want of:** Am-c., am-m., caps., nat-c., nat-m., nux-v., sil. and sulph.

**ELOQUENT:** Op.

**EMBITTERED:** Exasperated.

Ambr., ang., ign., mang., nit-ac., puls., sulph., valer.

---

Sub-rubric:

---

**EMBITTERED, offences, from slight:**  
Ang.

**EFFEMINATE:** Calc., Lyc., plat., sil. and Puls. (Vithoukaskas)

**EMBRACES companions:**

Cross-ref: page 61, KISSES everyone  
Addition: phos.

---

Sub-rubrics:

---

**EMBRACES everyone:** Caps., croc., hyos., mand., phos., plat., stram., verat.

**EMBRACES, inanimate objects, even:**  
verat.

**EMBRACES, menses, before:** verat., zinc.

**ENNUI:** Lack of interest, being bored.  
There is also a rubric with silent ennui: PLB.  
Cross-ref: page 92, WEARISOME  
Refer also to LOATHING of life.

**PLUMBUM:** He has been through a lot, he has seen everything, has done everything. He starts getting fed up with it. He is tired of his own.

The difference between wearisome and ennui is that the first is more bored for the surroundings. Weary of life is having enough of it, being tired of life.

**ENNUI**, with homesickness: *caps.*, *clem.*, *alum.* (Vithoulkas)

**ENNUI**, menses, during: *Verb.*

**ENVY**: It is not the same as jealousy. Envy is more materialistic, jealousy is more sexual.

**ESCAPE** from her family, children:

Addition: *phos.*

**ESCAPE** to change beds:

**ARSENICUM**: It is more fear and restlessness with *ars.* Even when *ars.* is very tired he is restless. It is most of all a restlessness on the mental level. But even with his weakness his tongue does not lose its sharpness. He speaks very quickly.

Other important mental symptoms are: *egoism*, *avarice*, *fastidiousness*. Everything has to be perfect. He needs people because he cannot be alone. He is *peessimistic*, *ensorious* and *haughty*. He tries to *intellectualise* every symptom. For every little symptom he has an explanation and he insists on having the name of the disease. The most important local symptoms are: *vertigo* walking across an open place; *sensitive hair*, he cannot brush it; *acute smell*; *twitching* of lower limbs when falling asleep; *gurgling oesophagus* when drinking; *sensation as if food has lodged in the throat*; *agg.* by cold drinks, fruit and ice-cream; frequent menses; *asthma* after midnight with frothy expectoration (this is a key-note); *palpitations* from midnight till three a.m.; *agg.* by lying on the back; *restlessness* of the lower limbs, in the

evening, in bed; *burning pains* that are ameliorated by warmth. He himself has a general aggravation by cold and by sea. The symptoms are located on the right side. And when he sleeps former dreams are continued. Thus, he has a dream, he wakes up, falls asleep again and the same dream is continuing. For the skin we see *itching* without eruption. Another important mental symptom is *fear* about his health. For instance *fear* to have cancer, *fear* to be contaminated, *fear* to be poisoned. He is also very anxious about others, because he needs them and he is a commander, he is *dictatorial*. He cannot listen to a conversation without intervening. Everything in his life is very controlled.

**ESCAPE** to run away:

**BRYONIA**: That is to go home.

---

Sub-rubrics:

---

**ESCAPE**, anxiety at night, with: *Merc.*

You also find *merc.* in the rubric *desire to walk at night*, in the generalities.

**ESCAPE**, fever, during: *Chlol.*, *coloc.*, *hell.*, *op.*

**ESCAPE**, meningitis, in: *Verat.*

**ESCAPE**, pregnancy, during: *Bar-c.*

**ESCAPE**, shrieking, with: *Stram.*

**ESCAPE**, waking, on: *Cupr-ar.*

**ESCAPE**, waking, on, by children: *Staph.*

**ESTRANGED**, family, from her:

Additions: *am-c.*, *nux-v.*, *staph.*

---

---

New rubric:

---

**EXCITEMENT, excitable:** People who are too excited. Excitement of the sensorial perceptions.

**EXCITEMENT, evening, in bed and EXCITEMENT, evening, thinking of the things other have done to displease her:** Take care, both rubrics are under evening.

**EXCITEMENT, evening, thinking of things others have done to displease her:**

**AMMONIUM CARBONICUM:** At night she thinks of all the things people have done to displease her. Everything seems bothered about and excites her. She is troubled.

**EXCITEMENT, absent persons, about:**

**AURUM:** It is not because the people are not there, it means that he is excited and is angry when they are not there, when they are absent. He will not do it when they are there.

**EXCITEMENT anticipating events, when:**

Addition: KALI-BR.

Cross-ref: page 1409, TREMBLING, something is to be done, when

---

New rubric:

---

**EXCITEMENT, champagne, after:** Chlol.

**EXCITEMENT, children, in:** Ambr., hyosin., lyc.

**EXCITEMENT, climacteric period, during:** Arg-n., cimic., coff., glon., ign., lach., phys., ther., valer. and zinc.

**EXCITEMENT, contradiction, from the slightest:** *Ferr.*

**EXCITEMENT coition, after:**

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Difficult for him to fall asleep. Sleeplessness after coition.

**EXCITEMENT conversation, from hearing:**

Cross-ref: page 86, TALKING, excitement  
page 40, EXCITEMENT debate, during

---

New rubric:

---

**EXCITEMENT convulsion, with:** *Cic.*

**EXCITEMENT emotional, ailments from:**

Additions: anac., cimic., cupr., kali-c., goss., med., TUB., petr., tarent., *ign.*

**COLLINSONIA:** It is a remedy that is not often prescribed. Think of it when you have hemorrhoids alternating with palpitations, third degree.

---

New rubric:

---

**EXCITEMENT, eating amel.:** Bell.

**EXCITEMENT, epilepsy, before:**

Addition: indg.

---

New rubric:

---

**EXCITEMENT, hemorrhoids, after:** *Chin.*

**EXCITEMENT, head, with heat of:** Meph.

**EXCITEMENT, horrible things, after hearing:** for example after listening to the news.

Cross-ref: page 52

**EXCITEMENT, hungry, when:**

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** It is an important symptom.

---

New rubric:

**EXCITEMENT, joy from:** *Caust., Coff., puls.*

**EXCITEMENT music, from:**

**TARENTULA:** He is very sensitive to music. In the way that he becomes calm from calm music and gets excited when he hears beat music.

---

New rubric:

**EXCITEMENT palpitations, with violent:** *alum., asaf., cact., cocc., lil-t., nit-ac., plat.*

**EXCITEMENT stammers when talking to strangers:**

Cross-ref: page 419

---

New rubric:

**EXCITEMENT, trembling with:** *Aur., Cocc., Nux-v., petr., spig., teucr., valer.*

**EXCITEMENT, trifles, over:**

**CARLSBAD:** You can remove this remedy. It is not used any more.

**EXCITEMENT, writing, while:**

**MEDORRHINUM:** He cannot do anything at ease, for example when writing down something he gets very excited. He does it restlessly, it goes

too fast. Or the page has to lay in another way, or it is not good. See page 95, mental work seems to drive him crazy, owing to the impotency of his mind. Also mental work is impossible. A med. patient's mind does not function normally. He becomes excited when he has to write something down, because he is afraid he cannot do it well, and especially that he cannot do it in time. Also here the memory is of importance. There is always something wrong with the memory. Time is characteristic, and also the memory. Often the first symptom has to do with the memory.

**EXERCISE, mental symptoms amel., by physical:**

Cross-ref: page 41, **EXERTION** physical amel.

page 1358, **EXERTION** physical amel.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** When he feels a bit strange in the head he should walk and cycle.

**EXERTION, amel. from mental:** Here the mental symptoms ameliorate through mental efforts. People who feel that they are excited, or irritated and they ameliorate when for example they make a crossword puzzle.

---

A new rubric:

**EXHIBITIONISM:**

Cross-ref: page 79, **SHAMELESS**, exposes the person

**EXHILARATION:** Cheerfulness, contented, happy in a noisy way, full of joy. Mirth is less strong. Exhilaration is more overexcited, a whirl of excitement.

**EXHILARATION, can recall long forgotten things:** People who are bubbling over



with elation when they tell old histories. They bring up pleasant old stories.

**EXHILARATION, coition, after:**

**BORAX:** Has a downward motion agg.

**EXHILARATION, night:**

**MEDORRHINUM:** Mentioned by Dr. Pladys. During the day serious, in the evening there is no limit to his exhilaration. During the day it is difficult, the mornings are not going well. He is never on time and is excited.

**EXHILARATION, diarrhea, during:**

**OXALICUM ACIDUM:** Exuberantly jumping around when having diarrhea. Those people do often have arguments with their partner or with their surroundings.

---

New rubric:

---

**EXPANSIVE, too demonstrative:** Acon., alum., bar-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**EXTROVERT:** Extrovert people.  
Lyc., nux-v., sulph., phos., lach., med., tarent.

**EXTROVERT, too demonstrative:** Ign., ph-ac., bell., acon., staph. (Vithoulkas)

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** Here the patient picks his nose.

**FANATICISM:**

**CAUSTICUM:** The realistic, well-meaning revolutionary.

See also religious fanaticism.

**FANCIES, exaltation of:** Too much imagination, too much fantasy. Builds castles in the air.

Cross-ref: page 69, PLANS  
page 87, THEORIZING

This rubric, exaltation of, goes to lascivious.

**FANCIES, lascivious:** See also lascivious, thoughts intrude sexual and thoughts, tormenting.

---

New rubric:

---

**FANCIES, lascivious, impotency, with:**  
Calad., chin., op., sel.

**SELENIUM:** It is a heavy metal. Its homoeopathic indications are the following. People are dull and weak, but they remember forgotten things during their sleep. They are aggravated by siesta. During siesta they have dreams and a profuse perspiration. After the siesta they suffer from dryness of the throat and lumbar heat. They are aggravated by draught, coition, tea, tobacco and riding. They have a yellow perspiration which stains the linen yellow. Especially perspiration on the chest. Important local symptoms: headache above left eye, aggravated by the sun; chronic obstruction of the nose; the face is greasy and they have acne; cracking of the jaw; crack in the middle of the upper-lip; their appetite is increased at night. They have a strong sexual desire without erection. They have jerking and pulsations in the body when going to sleep.

---

New rubric:

---

**FANCIES, lascivious, sleeplessness during:**  
Lyc.

**FANCIES, lively:**

Cross-ref: page 42, FANCIES, vivid

See also: IDEAS, abundant

New rubric:

**FANCIES, wild:**

Con.

**FASTIDIOUS:** Choosy, difficult to satisfy, delicate to a fault.

Additions: alum., *anac.*, **Ars.**, *asar.* (Vithoulkas), aur. (7), **CARC.**, con., *graph.*, iod. (Vithoulkas), lac-ac., med. (Foubister: He especially has worked on carc. and mentioned a few things about med.), *nux-v.*, phos. (Foubister), plat. (Foubister), **Puls.**, (merc.), psor. (Hahnemann), sep. (Foubister), sil. (7), thuj. (Hui Bon Hoa)

**MERCURIUS:** This is a personal addition and has to be verified, therefore conditional: (merc.)

The main point is that the patient wants everything to be perfect. He looks for perfection and discipline. They are rigid in behaviour as a first stage of sclerosis.

**ARSENICUM:** He is fastidious because he wants certainty. He wants certainty in his environment, because inwards he is uncertain.

**CARCINOSINUM:** They suffered from a demanding and domineering education and thus they became perfectionists out of self-protection.

**FEAR:** Being afraid. Here it is an objective, there is a reason for it. The modalities start with fear arising from the abdomen (page 43).

**FEAR, midnight, after, 3 a.m.:**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** 3 a.m. is the hour of kali-c.: asthma crises, pain, waking up, fear, etc....

**FEAR, abdomen, arising from:**

See also the rubric FEAR, stomach, arising from (page 47)

**ASAFOETIDA:** Here it is especially arising from the abdomen. It goes together with eructations. And these eructations are very loud.

**FEAR, accidents, of:**

Addition: mag-c., mag-s., iod. (Hering)

Cross-ref: page 47

**GINSENG:** It is one of the few rubrics where we find gins. It has not been proved. It has been tried clinically.

**FEAR, air, in open amel.:**

Addition: bry.

**FEAR, alone, of being:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He is afraid of his own impulses, he does not trust himself. He is afraid to lose control and to do stupid things. He is very impulsive. He can have the impulse to commit suicide. The same as nat-s.

**ARSENICUM:** He is afraid because he needs somebody he can trust. Not just anybody. He is very selective. He prefers strong or influential people or doctors or priests.

**PHOSPHORUS:** Here it is because he does not feel fine alone. It is not so much fear of being alone. He has a need for company. With kali-c. it is out of fear, with phos. it is for the sake of company, contact. He must have contact. If a personal contact is not available they will use the radio, the TV set or the phone, or they will write letters.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Lyc. needs company, sometimes even a public, but no contact. He prefers no intimate con-

tact. For example he likes a dog around him or somebody in the room next to him. When he hears the neighbours are home, then it is all right. He will not start a conversation or phone them. He just wants the emptiness to be filled.

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** Here it is with the feeling that something will happen to him in connection with his health. Especially something that will harm his heart.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** The fear arises from the stomach. He needs somebody around. It is similar to lyc. He will not seek contact too much. As long as somebody is there!

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** Is not mentioned. It is not so much fear of being alone. He has a need for people who reassure him. He has the need to ask people: "How do you think my health is?" "Do not worry, there is nothing wrong with it."

He has lots of pills. Each time he visits a doctor he gets some more.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He also has a well-filled medicine cupboard with antacids, tranquilizers and so on.

**STRAMONIUM:** Here it is more during the night. It does not trouble him too much during the day. It is not the loneliness that is haunting him. It is fear of darkness. He feels much better when there is somebody with him. Thus it is at night.

**VERATRUM:** He needs support from somebody with authority or with money, somebody of importance. Somewhat like ars. but more self-assured, fault-finding, haughty. He thinks he is the only one who can see the truth.

**PULSATILLA:** He needs affection, love and understanding. He wants to be guided, supported, caressed.

**FEAR, alone, of being, lest he die:**

Additions: Ars., bell.

**FEAR, animals, of:**

Additions: calc., bell., tub., syc-co. (bowelinosode)

**CHINA:** He does not trust anybody, not even animals.

**STRAMONIUM:** Especially black animals.

**FEAR, apoplexy:**

Addition: plat. (Vithoulkas)

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM:** This is the main remedy.

**FERRUM:** Usually plethoric people (page 1391). Strong, muscular, athletic. The colour of their face is changeable. One time red, due to excitement or when in pain, or after exertion (page 362) next time pale and pale lips, after pain or during menses (page 360).

**FEAR, apoplexy, night at, with feelings as if head would burst:**

**ASTERIAS RUBENS:** One of the remedies for pains at night. For example in breast cancer with bone metastases.

**FEAR, approaching him, of others:**

**ARNICA:** It is mainly that he wants to manage things on his own. You do not have to interfere too much: "I feel better, it is nearly over". He also has the impression that people will hit him. He is afraid of being hit. He is afraid of crowds. He avoids parties.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** He has a fear of the

presence of strangers. He is especially afraid that somebody will talk to him or start a conversation. He starts walking, he will not sit down and have a talk. He gets tired of it. He cannot bear it. They look older than their age, they are overworked and cannot sleep.

**THUJA:** Here it is because he thinks his body is brittle. It is similar to arn. (to be touched). He is afraid that he will get harmed. Such people are difficult to understand. They live in a separate world. They are acting.

**FEAR, approaching of vehicles:**

Cross-ref: page 47, FEAR, run over of being, on going out  
page 47, FEAR, walking across busy street

**FEAR, bed, of the:**

Cross-ref: page 44, FEAR, sleep, to go to

**FEAR, behind him, that someone is:**

Cross-ref: page 30, DELUSIONS, someone is behind him

**FEAR, birds, of :** new rubric

From Vithoukias : calc-c., calc-ars., ign., sulph.

**FEAR, bitten, of being:**

Cross-ref: page 44, FEAR, devoured, to be

**LYSSINUM:** Rabies.

**FEAR, black, everything:**

**ROBINIA:** It is a remedy for heartburn, for example during pregnancy. Only at night, when lying down. You can prescribe it in low potencies as a remedy for stomach symptoms. A mental symptom is fanaticism.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, cancer, of:** agar., ars., bar-c., calc., nit-ac., phos., psor. (all from Vithoukias)

Cross-ref: page 252, Barthel, DELUSIONS, cancer, he has: verat.

**AGARICUS:** They are kind, overprotected people, having an easy way of life. They suddenly fear they have cancer after being confronted with it for instance when a friend or a family member has a cancer.

**ARSENICUM:** People who cling to you. Their fear is oppressing: you get the impression you have done everything wrong. Their fear is infectious.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** You try every possible test, but they still are not convinced of their good health.

**PHOSPHORUS:** They are easily overwhelmed by panic and are easily reassured by the good doctor.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Those people are deeply worried. Fears and anxieties run as a red thread through their lives.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, cemetery:** stram.

New rubric:

**FEAR, cellars:**

Cross-ref: page 1411, VAULTS

**FEAR, closing eyes, on:**

Cross-ref: pages 6, 47

**AETHUSA:** Because they are afraid not to wake up, to die in their sleep.

**CAUSTICUM:** Fear because they start thinking: "What did I forget to do?" and also because of the many things that can happen to them the next day, or during the night.

**CARBO ANIMALIS:** They become short of breath and then they have difficulties at night with their respiration.

**FEAR, coition, at thought of in a woman:**

**KREOSOTUM:** Out of fear for the pain and the burning they feel afterwards.

**FEAR, cold, of taking:**

Addition: syph.

**SULPHUR:** He is warm-blooded, but still afraid to catch a cold or to be infected.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, choking: Lyss.**

**LYSSINUM:** When he is afraid to choke, you had better not give him a glass of water, because of his fear of water. It is a symptom of rabies. They lie in their bed with a glass of water besides them, that glass of water makes them anxious. Only the idea that when they drink they might choke provokes panic.

They have an anxious, suffering face expression (page 374, 375).

**FEAR, choking:**

Cross-ref: page 47, FEAR, suffocation, of

**FEAR, confusion, that people would observe her:**

Cross-ref: page 46, FEAR, her condition being observed, of

**FEAR, consumption, of:** Afraid of having tbc.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, convulsion, before: nat-m., cupr.**

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, contagion, of: bov., Calc., cur., lach., sil., SULPH., syph.**

**CURARE:** He thinks everything is dirty.

**FEAR, corners, to walk past certain:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** The fear for the unknown. He does not know what is behind the corner. He is occupied with thoughts about what could be behind the corner. And of course there is nothing.

**FEAR, creeping out of every corner, of something:**

Cross-ref: page 30, DELUSIONS, behind him, someone is

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, cough, of: ant-t., phos.**

**PHOSPHORUS:** He is afraid of the pain in his chest when he is coughing.

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM:** He is afraid to suffocate in his mucus.

**FEAR, cough, during: dros.**

**DROSERIA:** This is a remedy for whooping cough. When it is a cough with epistaxis, (see page 337) and when there is agg. after midnight (page 781).

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM:** It is for cough, with lots of oedema. There is also expectoration and mucus in the trachea (see page 770, respiration difficult, mucus in the trachea)

He does not have the strength to cough it up.

Weak children with rattling respiration and loose cough who cannot expectorate.

DD: Vigorous children with the same problem: nat-s. sometimes.

Old cara patients with the same problem: ammc. in low potencies, D4 or D6. This is mentioned in Boericke.

P.S. CARA is the abbreviation for Chronic Aspecific Respiratory Affections.

**FEAR, crowd, in a:**

Addition: plat. (8)

**FEAR, crowd, public places, of:** A kind of agoraphobia. Here it is meant spaces with people, for example department stores or churches, or conference rooms or market places.

Cross-ref: page 1398, ROOM full of people, agg. (closed spaces)

**FEAR, cruelties, report of, excite:**

Cross-ref: page 52, HORRIBLE things and sad stories affect her profoundly

**FEAR, danger, impending of:**

Cross-ref: page 45, FEAR, happen., something will

**FEAR, dark, of:**

Cross-ref: page 17, DARKNESS, agg.  
page 5, ANXIETY, twilight, in  
page 6, ANXIETY, dark, in

page 32, TWILIGHT, sees spectres, ghosts, spirits in the

page 30, DELUSION, people are behind him when walking in the dark

page 28, DELUSIONS, sees images in the dark and others

It is interesting to add the remedies of several rubrics together and make a larger one.

Combination of rubric gives following remedies: *Acon.*, *aeth.*, *am-m.*, *ambr.*, *arg-n.*, *ars.*, *bapt.*, *Bell.*, *berb.*, *brom.*, *Calc.*, *calc-p.*, *calc-s.*, *camph.*, *Cann-i.*, *carb-an.*, *Carb-v.*, *Caust.*, *cupr.*, *dig.*, *ferr.*, *Gels.*, *graph.*, *grin.*, *lac-c.*, *laur.*, *lyc.*, *manc.* (Vithoukias), *med.*, *nat-m.*, *nux-v.*, *phos.*, *plat.*, *Puls.*, *rhus-t.*, *ruta.*, *sanic.*, *sep.*, *sil.*, *Stram.*, *stront.*, *valer.*

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, night, children in:** Pavor nocturnus. When the child wakes up it is frightened and does not recognize anyone for a while.

arg-m., *Ars.*, *Bor.*, *calc.*, *chol.*, *chlor.*, *cina.*, **KALI-BR.**, *kali-p.*, *stram.*, **TUB.**

**KALIUM BROMATUM:** You must think of it during dentition. Also when there is excitement. Something exciting happened during the day and the child has nightmares as a result of this. The nightmares appear at about 11 or 12 o'clock.

**STRAMONIUM:** Here it happens at about 3 a.m.

**BORAX:** The child wakes up screaming and clings to the person near to him.

**FEAR, death, of:** Afraid of death. A very important rubric!  
Stram. should be put in the third degree.

Do not forget to use acon. even in chronic cases when this symptom is prominent.

Add **Agar** (3rd degree) from Dr. Morrison and Vithoulkas.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, death of, during sleep:** aeth.. ign. They are afraid that they will die during sleep.

**FEAR, death of, sudden:** They cannot organize any more, fear of the unexpected.

**FEAR, disaster, of:**

Addition: *tub.*

Cross-ref: page 43. **FEAR**, impending danger

page 44. **FEAR**, evil

page 45. **FEAR**, happen

page 46. **FEAR**, misfortune. of

**FEAR, disease, of impending:**

Cross-ref: page 46. **FEAR**, pneumonia

page 43. **FEAR**, cancer

page 43. **FEAR**, consumption

**FEAR, dogs, of:**

Addition: **BELL., Tub.,** bufo.. calc., carc., lyss., nat-p. (Pladys), syc-co. (Bowel nosode)

**FEAR, downward motion, of:**

Addition: **Bor.,** cupr., lil-t., coca., lac-c.

Cross-ref: page 374. **EXPRESSION**, anxious, during downward motion

page 1356. **DESCENDING**, agg.

**COCA:** It is one of the main remedies of mountain illness and the first one to consider in headaches due to high altitude.

Refer to page 1345, ascending heights  
agg.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, dreams, terrible, of: Nux-v., sulph.**

It is no exception that you come across this. People who are afraid to sleep, because the nightmares are too frightening.

Sulph. has its nightmares when he lies on his back.

Cross-ref: page 47, **FEAR**, waking from a dream

Addition: sponge.

**FEAR, driving him from place to place:**

Think of rhus-t., ars. and tarent.

New rubric:

**FEAR, eating amel.: anac.. graph.**

**FEAR, eating, after:**

Cross-ref: page 44, **FEAR**, dinner, after

**FEAR, evil, of:** The evil eye, the forces of the dark, spooky things.

**FEAR, insanity, of:**

Additions: **CALC., MANC.,** med. (Boericke. 8), pic-ac., verat. (Boericke)

Cross-ref: page 46. **FEAR**, losing senses

New addition: hell. from Vithoulkas.

**CANNABIS INDICA:** They first have some beautiful visions and immoderate pleasure. They have out-of-the-body experiences. But after a while they lose control over it and it becomes frightful. It is in this stage that the fear of insanity exists. The feeling of losing control more and more.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** Usually due

to overwork or bad news, or horrible stories. All kinds of fears arise: poverty, about health, about salvation, about the future, about insanity. They are much preoccupied by the opinion others might have about their behaviour. And they fear they might appear foolish.

**MANCINELLA:** It is the fear of being possessed by the devil or some other demon. It is a fixed idea: they will be overtaken by something. In fact they have a weak will-power. Or they are in a period of life that is known for it: puberty or climaxis.

**FEAR, joints are weak, that:**

Cross-ref: page 22, DELUSION, brittle, body is

**FEAR, killing, of:**

**THEA:** A minor remedy you must not forget. He has strange sensations at night. He dreams about killing and he even enjoys it. (Clarke, *Materia Medica*)

It is also mentioned under the rubric jumping:

see page 60, JUMPS out of the window  
page 54, JUMP out of the window,  
he has the impulse to  
page 85, SUICIDAL disposition  
A minor remedy, but worth reading!

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, failure, of:** People who are afraid they will not succeed, for example an examination.

Additions: arg-n., arn., carc., gels., iod., lac-c., naja., nat-m., phos., sil., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, failure, of, examinations:** arg-n., aeth., Gels., sil.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM -**

**GELSEMIUM:** The anticipation. He wonders beforehand whether he will succeed or not. The real anticipation fear.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Here it is out of perfectionism. Everything has to be perfect. He must be able to do it perfectly. They could ask him something and he does not know the answer, or somebody makes a remark that it was not good enough. He is very sensitive to such things. That is the reason why he has fear of failing.

**AETHUSA:** Because he has difficulties to concentrate on things. It is mentioned under absorption of mind, dreamy state, brain fag, like zinc and others.

**SILICEA:** Because he is so conscientious about trifles. He has fear of examinations. He is not strong enough to assert his opinion.

**FEAR, failure, of, in business:**

Addition: arg-n. (Kent), lyc. (Kent), sil.

**FEAR, happen, something will:**

Addition: *lyss.*, Tub., coloc., Nux-v., pic-ac. (Vithoukcas), *pall.*, scut. (Vithoukcas)

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, happen, something will, terrible:**

*Lyss.*, calend. (both Vithoukcas)



---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, health, loved persons, of:** hep., Merc., carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, get talked about:** People who are concerned about what other people say about them. They are concerned about the impression they make, the way they present themselves.

Addition: pall.

**IGNATIA:** Out of pride.

**PULSATILLA:** Out of timidity. They do not want to attract attention.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** They have fear to be observed.

**NUX VOMICA:** His authorities could be doubted.

**PALLADIUM:** He desires flattery.

**FEAR, heart disease, of:**

Additions: arn., calc-p., phos., nat-m., kali-a., sars. (Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, in the twilight :** New rubric  
Addition from Dr. R. Morrison: acon.

**FEAR, insects, of:** cimic., nat-m., Calc., phos., lyc.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, kill, he might, someone:** rhus-t. (Vithoukaskas)

**FEAR, of knives :** New rubric in Kent.  
Add from Vithoukaskas: ars., calad., merc., nux-

v., rhus-t., stram., sulph., thea.

**FEAR, losing senses:**

Cross-ref: page 45, FEAR, insanity

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, control, losing:** cann-i., thea. (Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, liver affections, in:** People with liver trouble who are easily frightened.  
Mag-m.

---

There could be a connection between liver trouble and depression. People with liver trouble are easily depressed and vice versa, hence the word melancholia.

---

**FEAR, manual labour, after:**

**IODUM:** Because his mind is confused. He thinks of too many things at the same time. His thoughts jump from one to another and he cannot keep his concentration on one object. He becomes restless and frightened.

**GRAPHITES:** We come across further down. It is out of clumsiness. Also because he has visual disturbances. Manual labour is difficult because of clumsiness on one side and bad vision on the other.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, lung disease:** aral.

**ARALIA:** Think of this when somebody says he starts coughing soon after he

has fallen asleep. A child goes to bed, is fine, just after it has fallen asleep, it starts coughing. For example, one hour after it.

Also think of aral. in allergic coughing, dry cough at night.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, looked at:** People who are afraid of being looked at. They cannot tolerate it. Bar-c., rhus-t., ars., hyos., meli.  
Cross-ref: page 63, LOOKED at, cannot bear to be

**FEAR, men, of:** Fear of people, or of men.  
Cross-ref: page 66, MISANTHROPY  
page 46, FEAR, people, of

**FEAR of mice :** new rubric in Kent.  
Add from Vithoulkas : calc-c.

**FEAR, mirrors in room, of:**  
**LYSSINUM:** A symptom of rabies.  
**STRAMONIUM:** The same.

**FEAR, narrow places, of:** Larger rubric: acon., ambr., arg-n., ars., bry., carb-an., calc., carc., caust., ign., kali-c., lac-d., lach., lyc., med., merc-i-f., nat-s., nux-v., nat-m., plb., puls., sep., staph., stram., sulph., tab., valer., m-b. (morgan bach), dys-co.

---

Bowel nosodes are homoeopathic remedies made of bowel microbes found in the intestines of people who reacted favourably to a homoeopathic remedy. For example, a person is sick and takes lyc. Patterson discovered that certain kinds of microbes appeared in this person's bowel, of which he

made triturations and dilutions. That is called bowel nosode. This proves that homoeopathic remedies also change material things. One could see a shifting of the intestinal flora. Somebody has a certain type of intestinal flora, he takes lyc. and his flora changes.

It is interesting. A patient takes a remedy, for example lyc., but stops reacting when given in higher potencies. In the beginning there is a reaction, but it stops after a certain dilution. If you give the bowel nosode then, the corresponding nosode of the remedy lyc., you can again expect a reaction. In fact they work the way other nosodes can work, to remove blockages.

---

**FEAR, noise:**  
Cross-ref: page 7, ANXIETY, noise  
page 79, SENSITIVE, noise

**FEAR, noise, at door:** People who get worried when they hear noise at the door or in the street.

**FEAR, observed, of her condition being:**  
Cross-ref: page 46, FEAR, looked at

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** He tries anything to hide his diseased condition. Think of it with people who are working, working, working. Nothing else counts. Finally they overwork themselves and then have fear.

They cannot sit still and do nothing. They seek for work.

Refer to page 59, irritable when idle.

**FEAR, occupation, of:** Afraid to be occupied. This symptom may be the beginning of arteriosclerosis.

**FEAR, people, of, in children:**

Refer to page 51

**FEAR, physician, will not see him, he seems to terrify her:** Also a dentist.

Additions: *Nux-v.*, *stram.*

**FEAR, pins, of:** Afraid of pointed object, injections, taking blood, scissors, nails.

Cross-ref: page 43

**SILICEA:** People who look out for nails, glass splinters or needles. For example a patient could not bear his children playing with bow and arrow. They were allowed to do all sorts of foolish or violent games, or to walk along the river bank, but when they play a with bow, he becomes frightened.

In a case like this, you can think of this rubric.

**FEAR, rain, of :**

Additions : *naja.* (Boericke), *calc-c.* (Vithoukias)

**FEAR, reading, lecturing, of :** Lectophobia.

New rubric in Kent. Add *alumn.* from Phatak.

**FEAR, riding, when in a carriage:**

Addition: *acon.*, *aur.*

Cross-ref: GENERALITIES, RIDING *agg.* (page 1397)

**FEAR, robbers, of, midnight on waking:**

Cross-ref: page 1242, DREAMS, robbers, of

**FEAR, run over of being, on going out:**

Cross-ref: page 43, FEAR, accidents

page 47, FEAR, walking across busy street

**ANTHEMIS NOBILIS:** A strong simi-

larity with *cham.*, with aversion to going out. See page 50, out of fear to be run over. Read about it in Boericke.

**ACONITUM:** The patient has many fears in connection with traffic. Fear of walking across busy streets, fear of accidents, fear of riding in a carriage and fear of suffocation. They are all sudden, overwhelming fears.

He has fear of suffocation. When he wakes up at night, he thinks he will suffocate.

*Lach.* has the same symptom.

**DD ACONITUM - LACHESIS:**

With *acon.* it starts just after he has fallen asleep. With *lach.* after he has been sleeping for a while. With *lach.*, the longer he sleeps, the more he aggravates.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, say something wrong, lest he should, headache, during:** *med.* (Clarke, M.M.)

**FEAR, self-control, losing:**

Cross-ref: FEAR, control, losing

Additions from Vithoukias as mentioned in KCR may be added to the existing rubric in Kent (*cann-i.*, *thea.*)

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, sea, of:** *morb.*, a nosode.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, shadow, of:** *acon.*, *calad.*, *calc.*, *staph.* (Phatak)

**FEAR, sleep, to go to:**

Additions: *bapt. coff.*, *thea.*

**COFFEA:** The person is too excited to go to sleep, especially after an exciting news. It is a feeling as if you had too much coffee to drink. All kinds of thoughts cross your mind.

Cross-ref: page 9, BED, aversion to  
page 43, FEAR, bed, of  
page 43, FEAR, impending danger on going to sleep  
page 48, FEAR, wet his bed, fears he will

Add calad. (12), calc-sil. (Marg. Blackie)

**FEAR, sleep, to close the eyes, lest he should never wake:**

**AETHUSA:** Fear of twilight zones. You can use it for people who are afraid of narcosis, people who are afraid not to wake up any more.

**FEAR, sleep, he will never sleep again:**

**IGNATIA:** The patient is afraid he will die during his sleep, that it will be the last sleep he can enjoy, because he will die. That is why he is afraid to fall asleep.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, snakes, of:** abel., Lac-c., *lach*.

**FEAR, of spiders :** New rubric in Kent. Add calc-ars. (Vith.), lac-c. (Vith.), med. (Pladys)

**FEAR, stomach, arising from :**  
Additions from Boericke: *ars.*, *ip.*, *puls.*, *verat*.  
Add *Asar.* from Kent page 476 (anxiety morning on waking in drunkards)

**FEAR, strangers, of:** People who are not at ease when they are with strangers.

**FEAR, suffocation, of:**  
Addition: carb-v., dig., lob., spig., samb., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR, streets, of, busy: Acon., carc., Psor.**

**FEAR, suicide, of:**

Cross-ref: page 56, INJURE, fears to be left alone, lest he should himself  
page 56, INJURE, satiety, must use self-control to prevent shooting himself  
page 85, SUICIDAL disposition

---

People who say they have fear of suicide and injury. Suicidal disposition is *not* fear for suicide, only the intention to commit suicide. Here we have actually people who say: "I come to you, because I am afraid I will do something, I am afraid I will lose my head and do something, then it will be too late, do something, help me!"

---

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He is afraid of his own impulses. It is a good and clear example of arg-n. He is impulsive and he knows he cannot control his impulses. One of them could be.....

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** Here it is at the end. They are very righteous. Sense of justice is of great importance to them. They always try to do right, bring things straight. If it does not work any more, when they are overpowered, the last solution can be suicide. Even then they will restrain themselves out of sense of responsibility for their family. They are often business people who are at a stage that they do not see a solution any more. They become pessimistic and want to commit suicide, but restrain because of the responsibility for their family.

Another example. One can also com-

mit suicide in a state of insanity after an accident. See page 56, insanity after injuries to the head, nat-s.

When they think about committing suicide, it is often by hanging (page 85).

**FEAR, superstitious:** Refer to page 85, superstitious. This will be discussed later.

**FEAR, surprises, from pleasant:** People who do not like to hear pleasant news. They are so sensitive, they are overwhelmed by hearing pleasant news.  
Add puls.

**COFFEA:** They cannot sleep after something pleasant happened. It is more excitement than fear. Anxiety, fear, excitement are symptoms of coff. There is an excited condition with sudden fear. So they cannot sleep. There is uneasiness, even with pleasant happenings.

**FEAR, syphilis:**

Addition: *merc.*

**FEAR, talking loud, as if it would kill her:**  
As if a loud voice could kill her.

**MELILOTUS:** Think of it when you have people with headache before menses (page 142), with cold feet (page 963).

**FEAR, telephone, of :**

New additions from Vithoukask: caust., visc.

**FEAR, thunderstorm, of:**

Additions: bor. (8), *calc.*, caust., dys-co., lyc., merc., sil., staph. (17), psor. (8)

A few more from Vithoukask: bell., calc-p., coloc., con., cycl., dig., graph.

Cross-ref: page 48, FEAR, wind, of: cham., thuj.

page 47, FEAR, rain of: elaps, naja (8), calc. (20)

New rubric:

**FEAR, tunnel, of: STRAM.**

**STRAMONIUM:** His fears are the darkness, being alone, closed spaces. He feels bad when in a tunnel with water inside, with a one small light and pieces of glass on the bottom that reflect the light. It becomes worse when a dog enters the tunnel at the other side and there is an earth tremor (fear of earthquakes). They do not survive this out of fear.

**FEAR, undertaking anything, of:**

Cross-ref: page 91, UNDERTAKES nothing, lest he fail

UNDERTAKE, lacks willpower to, anything

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Because he has fear of failure. He is afraid of not doing it good enough. He is afraid he might get a question and not know the answer.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Also because he has a fear of not reaching his destination. He has difficulties when in public. Lots of problems to start, but once started his self-confidence grows. He has difficulties to defend his opinion in public. That is why he behaves dictatorial. When you behave this way, everybody is quiet. You do not have to defend yourself.

**FEAR, waking, from a dream:**

Addition: Nux-v., spong., sulph.

Cross-ref: page 6, ANXIETY, dreams on waking from frightful  
page 33, DELUSIONS, sees things after a dream

---

New rubric:

---

**FEAR**, walking rapidly: staph., tarent.

**FEAR**, want, of:

Cross-ref: page 46, FEAR, poverty, of

**FEAR**, water, of:

Addition: alum. (20, from Vithoulkas)

**FEAR**, weeping amel.:

Addition: Graph., aster., phos.

**FEAR**, wind, of:

Addition: thuj.

**FEAR**, work, dread of: Sometimes one makes the mistake of interpreting this rubric as normal.

---

New rubric:

---

**FEARLESSNESS**: agar., bell., op., sil.

**FEIGNING** sick:

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM**: They often lie, but they lie in such a way that they believe it themselves.

He lies with so much fantasy, so that he lives in this world of fantasy and believes it. He does not lie with the intention to lie. It almost happens of itself. He lies in an impulsive way. When he makes a slip he feels inclined to confess. He cannot keep it for himself. He will go home and tell it (or you have to be fast to give him his remedy). He cries when he confesses, and he likes to be consoled (which does not happen in most cases).

Like pall. he wants to give the impression he is likeable.

**FIRE**, wants to set things on:

Additions: alco., ant-t., Bell., Hep., hyos., phos., staph., stram.

**FLATTERY**, desires:

Addition: carb-v.

Cross-ref: page 63, LONGING, good opinion of others, for

**PALLADIUM**: People who always need approval. They always work as to be appreciated. They have a need to be appreciated, otherwise they will not do anything.

The local, general and mental symptoms are similar to plat. It is difficult to keep them separate. In Clarke it is described the way you can recognize the difference.

**DD PALLADIUM - PLATINA**

With pall. there is agg. when being alone. He desires company. Plat. does not have this so much. It is more haughtiness.

With pall. music aggravates him. This does not happen with plat.

One of the main differences is that pall. longs for good opinion of others. This is not to be found in plat. Plat. does not care a bit.

With pall. time passes too slowly. Time keeps dragging on.

Plat. has a more libertine behaviour than pall., sometimes even immoral, sexual aggression. (Materia medica is the description of extremities, morbid types.) Plat. has more claustrophobia. He places himself on the top, is haughty, isolated. Hence, he fears that the space he is in is too small. Being in a lift gives him fear. He feels better when in open air. Most mental symptoms of plat. ameliorate when in open air. That is not so strong with pall.

**FLIES AWAY, own children, from her:**  
Lyc.

Lyc. will do it. This is the difference between lyc. and sep. Sep. too can have an aversion to her family, to her children but she will not leave them, she will not go away, because she has too much sense of duty. Because of her sense of responsibility sep. will stay with her family.

**FOOLISH BEHAVIOUR:** A silly, childish behaviour. Also children who behave more childish than their age. Children who act that they are babies again, who use baby-language. This often happens when another child is born in a family with children. The older child is jealous and becomes regressive, wets his bed, sucks his thumb, cannot concentrate at school, ....

Refer to page 4, **PLAYS** antics  
page 11, **CHILDISH** behaviour

---

New rubric:

---

**FOOLISH BEHAVIOUR, fever, during:** acon.

**FORGETFUL:**

Addition: med.

**MEDORRHINUM:** He has memory problems. He does not remember names or does not recognize places. He cannot memorize.

Typical for this weakness of memory is that while explaining you something, he suddenly cannot continue, he does not find the words, his thoughts are gone and he stops. See page 49, forgetful of words while speaking.

There are people who go to extremes. They can be very talkative, but they also are very timid and at certain times less communicative. When they come to consult in this stage, you will

not get much information. They will drink some alcohol before a consultation, to be more talkative. Similar to merc.

And they often cry during consultation, like puls. and sep.

**MERCURIUS:** Also people who are incommunicative, who do not talk too much when in consultation. They become more talkative when they feel there is warm attention, when they are aware you pay attention, when you look at them when asking questions. They open up, but as soon as you flag your attention they stop. Or when they see it does not interest you directly.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Also uncommunicative. They talk little, especially not about themselves, about things that stir the emotions. She will talk about herself after drinking. She will not drink of her own free will in order not to talk about herself. She will do anything in order not to talk too much. But when she does drink a glass by accident, she becomes more talkative. It is not easy to make her drink, because she knows she opens up and gets vulnerable. Then there are risks. If somebody says something wrong, she feels very much affected, because she is reminded of the misery of her youth, when she felt forsaken, hurt and ridiculous. You find more of these nat-m. types in northern countries.

**FORGETFUL, name, his own:**

**ALUMINA:** Somebody who is very confused, and in this confusion has problems with his own identity. He does not know what he wants. He cannot make up his choice. If you drop a hint, he will follow it. When

somebody else gives him another solution, he will follow it too. He follows because he does not know what he wants. He is not always aware of his situation, because it is something that has slowly developed through the years. He fears he has been weakened. His memory is weak, but he does not realize it very well, because it has happened so slowly.

When you hear an alum. patient, you must ask what type of cooking pans he uses. If they are aluminium pans, they can have an aluminium intoxication this way. In earlier days there were also heaters with aluminium, a red lamp in the middle with bars around it. That also could radiate alum. and be a toxic source.

Another symptom is having strange impulses. They fear suicide. He does not trust himself. He is not sure that under certain circumstances he will not commit suicide. Afraid to look at a knife. When he sees a knife, or pointed objects, or weapons, he becomes frightened. He absolutely hates to see books or pictures of weapons. Essentially they are afraid. Afraid that under certain circumstances they could lose control, take a weapon and kill themselves or others. That is the fear of alum. patients.

One other symptom is that they cannot stand the sight of blood. They are very sensitive to it. They faint when they see blood. Blood could awake certain impulses.

**FORGETFUL, purchases, of, leaves them and goes off:**

**AGNUS CASTUS:** It happens after masturbation or sexual excesses.

**IODUM:** He is busy with all kinds of things. He writes notes the whole day

through: a note for shopping, a note about his job, a note for everything. And then he forgets the notes. He is making plans continuously. He feels constantly as if he has forgotten something. It is not because of a bad memory, but his head is full of other things. He cannot order his mind. His metabolism is too fast. His thoughts are too fast. He needs a computer to keep up with things.

**FORGETFUL, streets, of well-known:**

Cross-ref: page 49, FORGETFUL, which side of the street his house was on

**NUX MOSCHATA:** He is absent-minded, in a dreamy state. He is basically inattentive. It is a remedy of much use during pregnancy.

**GLONOINUM:** Not to be mistaken! Here it is when he has a headache or after a sun-stroke. He feels as if his head will burst and explode. At the same time he has confusion.

---

The two main remedies for sun-strokes are glon. and nat-c.

First you can try with glon. People become red in the face. You can ask them if they have the sensation that their head is enlarged. (See page 115, enlarged sensation). It is stronger in glon. than in nat-c. When you give glon. and there is no improvement, you can give nat-c.

---

**FORGETFUL, sexual excesses, after:**

This depends from country to country. Take the example of a Belgian who becomes forgetful if he had intercourse every two months. (haha...)

**FORGETFUL, watch, to wind:** To wind watch, or to watch wind. (haha!)

This symptom becomes less important under influence of electronics and digital watches.

---



**FORGETFUL, words, of, while speaking:** They are having a conversation and do not find the right word.

Add cocc. from Dr. M. Tyler and merc-c. from Barthel.

**FORGETFUL, something, feels constantly as if he had:**

Addition: mill., calc. (Vithoulkas), phos.

Add syph. from Vithoulkas

**CAUSTICUM:** Here the reason is a type of paralysis of his memory. Paralysis is common for caust. In the extreme also mentally, so they have a bad memory.

**FORGOTTEN things, come to mind in sleep:**

**SELENIUM:** He is forgetful the whole day through. When he sleeps peacefully, he remembers everything, for example in a dream. It is also a symptom of sclerosis of the brain.

**FORSAKEN feeling:** A feeling of being lost, loneliness, isolated.

Cross-ref: pages 1, 20, 20, 22, 23, 26, 30, 35, 60, 63, 51

The most important are:

- page 23, DELUSION, deserted, forsaken
- page 26, DELUSION, friendless
- page 30, DELUSION, neglected, that he is
- page 22, DELUSION, confidence in him, his friends have lost all
- page 51, HELPLESSNESS

**PULSATILLA:** This is the basic idea. Behaviour symptoms of puls. are due to the need to fill the forsaken feeling. She tries to be friendly and bends herself to others' wishes and ideas in order to buy love.

New rubric:

**FORSAKEN feeling, old people:** aur., psor.

**FORSAKEN feeling, sensation of isolation:**

Addition: *plat., puls.*

**PLATINA:** Feels alone in the world (he puts himself on the highest level and feels lonely afterwards).

**HURA BRASILIENSIS:** He feels isolated, especially by his family, his relatives. He has the delusion he is left alone.

A remedy for orphans (South American and others).

**FORSAKES his own children:**

Cross-ref: page 39, ESCAPES, from her family, children  
FLIES from her own children  
ESTRANGED

**LYCOPODIUM:** Abandons his own children, he hates the responsibility.

**FORSAKES relations:**

Cross-ref: page 55, INDIFFERENT to relations

**FRIGHT, complaints from:** When you are sure there has been an etiology of fear. Then afterwards there are a few constitutional changes.

Can also be used in acute situations.

**ACONITUM:** Often used in acute situations.

**OPIUM:** Paralyzing. Catatony or catalepsy from fright (page 1347).

Being speechless, almost totally paralyzed. He is so terrified he is unable to walk. Those people have a round

face without wrinkles. When there are wrinkles it should not stop you from giving opium, in fact the wrinkles may even go away from it (?).

---

New rubric:

---

**FRIGHT, menses, during:** People who are easily frightened during menses. From Vitoulkas: acon., bell., Ign., lach., nux-v., op., phos., ph-ac., staph., verat.

**FRIGHTENED easily, sneezing, at:**

**BORAX:** Somebody who startles from physiological noises. He startles from his own hiccough or when he sneezes. Maybe because he has fear of downward motions.

**FRIGHTENED easily, touch, from:**

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** He is easily frightened. For example when he is being touched. He is one of the most ticklish persons of the materia medica. It is not mentioned in Kent, but you can keep it in mind. They cannot stand to be touched or examined.

**FRIGHTENED easily, trifles, at:**

**BARIUM CARBONICUM:** For example, there was a child. He was afraid of flies, mosquitos. All trifles are very frightening for bar-c.

Other things that frighten him are water, clouds, wind.

**FRIGHTENED, waking, on:**

Addition: med. (21)

**FRIGHTENED, wakes terrified, knows no one, screams, clings to those near:** You can use this for children with pavor nocturnus.

**FRIVOLOUS:** Meaning of little weight, not important, silly, becoming trivial, not worth any attention.

Cross-ref: page 11, CHILDISH, naive

**FROWN, disposed to:**

Additions: nux-v., rumx.

Cross-ref: WRINKLED forehead (page 396)

**GESTURES, makes:**

Addition: carc.

Cross-ref: page 1033, MOTION

**AGARICUS:** Here especially in the face, twitching of the face.

It is a mushroom eaten by the Vikings before they went to war.

**GESTURES, hands, of the, as if brushing the face, or as if brushing something away:**

**HYOSCYAMUS:** He does this in his delirium.

**GESTURES, hands, motions, involuntary, of the:**

Cross-ref: page 1034, MOTION, hands

**GESTURES, hands, motions, involuntary, folding hands:**

**PULSATILLA:** People on consultation who sit with folded hands. You need not give him puls., but you can think of it.

---

New rubric:

---

**GESTURES, hands, motions, involuntary, sleep, during: phos.**

---

The rubric GESTURES, hands, of, goes on until. GESTURES, indicates his desires by. And GESTURES, hands, involuntary motions, goes on till the end of the rubric GESTURES, hands, of

---

**GESTURES, hands, handles genitalia:**

Cross-ref: page 698, GENITALIA

**GESTURES, plays with his fingers:**

Add asar. from Vithoulkas.

Mark this rubric! It is something you often see on consultation, people playing with their fingers.

**GESTURES, wringing the hands:** You also see this often, people who feel miserable and are wringing their hands.

Addition: asar. (20)

**GESTURES, usual vocation, of his:** For example, a bank manager counting money.  
Cross-ref: page 17, COUNTING continuously  
Another example: priests, gynaecologists

**GODLESS, want of religious feeling:**

Additions: calc., Lach., lyc., merc., plat., sil., sulph.

**GOING OUT, aversion to:**

Cross-ref: page 47, FEAR, being run over, of

page 51, GRIEF, silent, undemonstrative

page 12, AVERSE, company, to

New rubric:

**GESTURES, talking, while: sep., nux-v.**

A rubric not to use in Italy, everybody does it there, it is common.

New rubric:

**GESTURES, head, talking, while: lyc., puls., sulph.**

Cross-ref: page 131, MOTIONS of head, while speaking

**GRIEF:** Cross-ref:

page 1358, EMACIATION

page 613, DIARRHEA

page 791, COUGH

page 163, PAIN occiput

page 1347, CATALEPSY

page 375, FALLING of whiskers

page 1417, WEAKNESS

page 120, HAIR, falling

page 140, HEADACHE

**GRIEF, ailments, from:**

Additions: *arn.*, *bell.*, *bry.*, *calc.*, *dros.*, *hura.*, *ip.*, *Phos.*, *sol.*, *tub.* **IGN.**, **NUX-V.**, **Verat.**,

Add ambr. (Kunzli), arg-n. (Vithoulkas).

**ARNICA:** You must think of *arn.* with every type of injury, as well physical as mental.

For example after a birth trauma, traffic accident, psycho-trauma.

**SOLANUM:** This is a potato.

**GRIEF, ailments, from, cannot cry:**

Additions: *apis.*, *carc.*, *ign.*, *nux-v.*, *op.*, *puls.*, *aeth.* (17)

**IGNATIA:** He can cry, but hides it. He will try to hide it as long as possible.

**PULSATILLA:** It can be amazing. On the one side *puls.* can be a person continuously weeping. He cannot hold back his tears. On the other hand it may be somebody who absolutely cannot cry.

They are changeable and they have changeable symptoms.

**AETHUSA:** Very emotional people who keep their emotions inside. They love animals very much, and they talk to them. They also talk to themselves.

**GRIEF, silent:** It means they can weep, but they prefer to suffer alone or deep down. They will not express their sorrow unless they are consoled or talked to.

Addition: *coff.*, *gels.*, *ip.*, *lyc.*, **sal-ac.**

Add stann. from Hahnemann (the boss himself).

Cross-ref: page 63. LOVE. ailments from disappointed

page 51. GRIEF, undemonstrative

**IGNATIA:** Does clearly belong to this rubric. It can be the loss of somebody precious, not only a partner, but also a child, a friend or a position. Ign. has recent grief.

**NATRIUM MURIATICUM:** Does also clearly belong to this rubric. Ninety nine per cent of the cases a disappointed love. It is grief about long past disappointments. Nat-m. can experience four or five times an ign. period. They have ign. symptoms, but the problem is not solved. Then they isolate themselves and become nat-m. They cannot get over their past grief. And they cannot express it partly because they think they will be laughed at.

**PULSATILLA:** Here they hide their grief, because they do not want to trouble other people with it.

**GRIEF, undemonstrative:** Even more closed than silent grief. No one can ever see them in sorrow. They will suffer from headache instead.

**CYCLAMEN:** You can think of cycl. when you have a patient with mental symptoms which make you think of aur. For example a stiff behaviour, conscientious about trifles, sense of duty, everything according to rules and regulation. On the other hand they make you think of puls. He has the feeling he does not do it good enough. There is also the forsaken feeling of puls. If you have aur. and puls. symptoms together, think of cycl.

When you prescribe puls. you can think of cycl., they are close. Or also when puls. does not work.

You can also say it is puls. who feels cold.

## DD CYCLAMEN - PULSATILLA

Cycl. is worse from open air. Cycl. has her menses more at night.

Puls. needs open air. Puls. has her menses during the day time.

## GRIMACES:

Addition: agar., carc., gels., ign.

**HARD for inferiors, kind for superiors :** New rubric. from Barthel.

Interesting rubric to demonstrate certain traits of character: lach. (a superficial kind of kindness)

lyc. (out of cowardice, licks boots, if I know that man, I am important too)

Plat. (superiors are the only kind of people he can respect)

verat. (to preserve his position in society, upper class)

**HATRED:** Misanthropy.

Additions: am-m., CIC., kali-c., NAT-M., nit-ac., nux-v., ph-ac.

Cross-ref: page 66

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** He can be so deeply hurt that he never forgets it. And that can change into hate. The love can be so strong it changes into hate. Normally however they are too refined and too sensitive to hate.

**ANACARDIUM:** It is in fourth degree.

It is one of the most cruel remedies, meaning able to be cruel.

They can be sensitive too (for themselves) but they have a double personality (Jekyll and Hyde).

**HATRED, absent persons, of, better on seeing them:** Think of the rubric anger, absent persons (Kent, page 2)

**HATRED, persons, of, who had offended:**

Addition: calc., merc., nux-v., sep., staph. (7)

Here are examples of people who are very sensitive to offenses.

**AURUM:** Somebody with a very strong sense of duty. His whole life he tries to do good. He tries to make the best of it. He does good for everybody. He is good at his work, does over-time, works on sundays, all out of his sense of duty. When he gets a remark that he has done something not good enough, he can be very offended. It can give him feelings of hate or suicidal disposition, or both.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** This person is very sensitive to offenses. He is easily offended. He can never forget it. First he grieves. When his grief is over, he is able to hate.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Here it is at the very end. A lot has to happen before. He loses his temper and often it will be against the furniture. He starts throwing things, or slams a door. Mostly he does not throw to people, only in extreme circumstances.

**NUX VOMICA:** Opposite to staph. nux-v. does not take long before he loses his temper, but his feelings do not last very long.

**MERCURIUS:** He also loses his temper quickly, but he expresses it in an intellectual way. He will try to offend you by terrorism or anarchy, in a very sly way.

**SEPIA:** It is more words. She can be very snappish and hateful with words. Of all the remedies, sep. can hurt you most. Because she knows where your weakness lies, she knows your soft spots. When you offend her she

knows how to hurt you. And she does it with pleasure. A little bit like nat-m., but less compassion.

**DD NATRUM MURIATICUM - SEPIA - IGNATIA**

Those remedies often overlap one another. It is not always easy to keep them separate. Attacking and hurting, you find more often with sep.

Also with nat-m., but more with sep. Nat-m. is very sensitive. She knows what it is like to be hurt and she will be careful not to hurt other people. She does not want to do to others what she does not like herself.

Nat-m. are keen people. Sep. has more dullness. Sep. is more tired, finds it difficult to understand things. Of the three, ign. is the most changeable one.

**HATRED women, of:**

Add raph. (17) from Dr. Mureau.

Cross-ref: page 11. CHILDREN, aversion to, especially little girls (a woman)

---

New rubric:

---

**HAPPY news agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 60. JOY, ailments from  
page 85. SURPRISES, affections after  
page 93. WEEPING, from joy

**HAUGHTY:** Add calc. from Barthel and bell. (8)

Add gratiola from Boericke.

**HEADLESS:** Thoughtless, careless, without regards.

Cross-ref: page 54. IMPULSIVE  
page 91. UNOBSERVING  
page 71. RASHNESS

**HELPLESSNESS, feeling of:**

Cross-ref: page 49. FORSAKEN feeling  
page 54. INCONSOLABLE

Addition: arg-n. (Vithoulkas)

**HIDE, desire to:**

Additions: *chlor.*, *eug.*, *ign.*, *Staph.*

**IGNATIA:** Here it is more hiding his feelings.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Tries to withhold the expression of his feelings, like *ign.*

**HIDE, child thinks all visitors laugh at it and hides behind furniture:**

Cross-ref: page 46. FEAR, people, in children

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** He hides for strangers. He is timid and has an inferiority complex.

**HIGH places agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 45, FEAR, high places

---

New rubric:

---

**HOLDING constantly mother's hand:**

Children who continuously hold mother's hand. It becomes a problem when you are a mother of three bism. children. The third child can be found under forsaken feeling.

**BISMUTH:** You can think of bism. in phos. patients. Patients who have stomach pains you cannot relieve with phos. They have violent stomach pains, in periods of fourteen, thirty or forty five days. They have to move. They move their limbs during the pain, arms and legs. They have cold limbs, a warm body and a warm head. They always need somebody near to them. They may faint from the pain.

It is a very severe stomachache. You can compare it with the pain of bell. With bell. it is typical that his

stomach pain goes straight across the abdomen and extends to the shoulders. In that case it is wise to look for an ulcer and to expect perforation.

**HOME, desires to go:** In old, deteriorated people: *vic.*

**BRYONIA:** A very important symptom of bry. He has the impression he is away from home. That he is in a foreign place. He can experience this in a delirium, or in a dream, or in a delusion. He thinks he is not at home, but he is. You will often find this in old people with dementia.

Also in acute circumstances when he is ill and has fever. He wants to be left alone, wants to go home, go to bed, and lie quietly. He moves as little as possible. There is agg. when moving (in third degree), not only a physical movement, also mentally. They really want to be left alone (like gels.).

And there is dryness of the membranes, dry mouth, dry stomach, they drink a lot. They are also emotionally dry.

**HOME-SICKNESS:** Nostalgia, feeling home-sick, also nostalgia for the past.

Addition: *bry.*

**CAPSICUM:** Pepper. You can give this remedy for chilly people with red faces. People who gain a lot of weight in a short time. People with little vitality. They love stimulants like coffee and spicy food. They are clumsy, clumsiness in children (like bov.).

**BRYONIA:** Desires to go home, because at home they are on their own. They feel at ease, they do whatever they like, nobody interferes, nobody disturbs.

**CAPSICUM:** Here it is a paralyzing home-sickness.

**CYCLAMEN:** Here there is aversion to going out. They cannot go out. They are afraid to go out.

**BRYONIA:** Aversion to going out is not the case here. The person is rather busy, industrious. He is occupied. He does not have this paralyzing home-sickness.

### HONOUR, effects of wounded:

Additions: cham., *staph.*, verat.

We are still surprised about the fact that nat-m. is not mentioned here. We did write it down in our own repertory. Although it is not mentioned by others either.

**HOPEFUL:** The everlasting optimist.

Addition: sang. (12)

**TUBERCULINUM:** He is always hopeful and positive. He always wants to move on. He has a desire to travel.

This optimism is often found in MS patients. Maybe think of tub.

**HORRIBLE things, sad stories, affect her profoundly:** People who cannot bear cruel stories or thrillers. Weeks after it they still have nightmares.

Additions: ars., *aur.*, *aur-m.*, **CALC.**, *carb.*, *caust.*, chin., *Cic.*, *cocc.*, *con.*, *ferr.*, *gels.*, *hep.*, *ign.*, **Iod.**, *lach.*, *lyc.*, manc. (Vithoukias), *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *nux-v.*, *phos.*, **prot.**, *puls.*, *sep.*, *sil.*, **Staph.**, *sulph.*, *teucr.*, *zinc.*

**HURRY:** People who are quick.

Cross-ref: page 70. QUICK to act

**SULPHURICUM ACIDUM:** Is quick and tired. Despite his tiredness he is still quick.

**TARENTULA:** He is fast, and also wants others to be fast. He is irritated when

others are slow. In the materia medica it is mentioned that tarent. wants everybody in the house to be occupied with something. It is not important what they do, as long as they move around and do something. Everybody must be occupied, even when idle. It is a matter of being occupied. Imagine how a large tarent. family could be.

*Sul-ac.* and tarent. are the two main remedies here.

**HURRY, movements, in, cannot do things fast enough:**

**AURUM:** Here it is out of sense of duty. It cannot be fast enough to do it good. To have it finished and to do what he wants to do. He wants to do so much, it never can be fast enough. Because he does not have the time to do all the things he wants to do.

**SULPHURICUM ACIDUM:** Here it is the urge to be occupied.

**HURRY, occupation, in:**

Addition: desire to do several things at once: petr. (8)

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** He has the illusion that he always has to do something, that there are certain things he has to finish. He always has to finish something, but he never finishes anything. He does not know very well what to do. He feels it is his duty to do something. It is an inner urge, but he does not know very well what he is doing.

In Barthel you can read: as by imperative duties. He almost obliges himself to do things. He also has the desire to do several things at once. A kind of confusion. He starts ten things at the same time, but does not finish any of them.

**HURRY, walking, while:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Because he feels better physically when he is walking fast. Arg-n. patients think about escaping in the depths of their mind. To be occupied, to move. It is somebody who walks up and down before an examination. He generally feels better when he walks around. It is the only way for him to calm down. And they feel better by physical exertion.

**DD ARGENTUM NITRICUM - TARENTULA**

Tarent. also ameliorates in the same way, but you can also calm him down with music. For example he is frightened, irritated, violent, in a hurry, you play music and he feels better. Also with children who are crying and difficult to handle. Music ameliorates, but it must be calm, relaxing music.

Tarent. can also get excited from beat music and love it.

**HURRY, writing, in:**

**PTELEA:** Is a liver remedy. You can think of this for people who have had hepatitis. They are not able to do mental work. This is impossible for them. And they like sours.

**HYDROPHOBIA:** Rabies-hydrophobia.**HYPOCRISY:**

Additions: bar-c., caust., lyc., merc., nux-v., puls., sep., sil., sulph.

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** He is behaving childish, because it suites him.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Is to be expected.

**MERCURIUS:** He is hypocritical in a sly way.

**NUX VOMICA:** To reach his ambition. He does anything for his ambition.

**PULSATILLA:** Out of indulgence and because he is yielding.

**SEPIA:** Also in a sly way.

**SILICEA:** Because he is aware of his own weakness. There is no other way. He is not really a hypocrite, but feels too weak to defend himself.

**HYSTERIA :**

Add POTHOS (3rd degree) from Bishamber Das.

It is an interesting remedy in the treatment of allergic patients. Indeed pothos is the only remedy mentioned in the naked Kent (the course book) for asthma from inhaling dust (Kent page 764).

The additions to make will be mentioned later. Notice that pothos is one of the remedies in desires to breathe deep (Kent page 766) and one may assume that it might be of some value (if this sounds too affirmative forget about it!) in the treatment of hyperventilation sdr.

**HYSTERIA, suppression of discharges, after:**

**ASAFOETIDA:** They eructate very loud (arg-n.), large quantities of wind.

**IDIOCY:** Is worse than imbecility. The I.Q. is lower.

Add carc., med., morgan pure (bowel nosode). Add the remedies from Barthel.

**IMPATIENCE :**

(8) = Boericke

Additions: ant-c. (8) Arg-n. (8), Camph. (8), cic. (8), gins. (8), phos. (Cath. Coulter), Stram. (Vithoulkas), thea. (8)

**IMPERTINENCE:** Not to the point, unbecoming in speech or in behaviour, muddling with matters in which one has no concern.



**IMPETUOUS:** Furious, violent, passionate.

**IMPULSE to run:**

Addition: Tub.

New rubric:

**IMPULSE to run at night:**

**IODIUM:** Here it is walking fast at night.  
People who go for a walk at night.

**IMPULSE to run away:** puls. (12)

**IMPULSIVE:** Add stram. and phos. (23)

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Sometimes there is a connection between the fears and impulses of a remedy. Arg-n. has fear of height and has the impulse to jump downward.

**NUX VOMICA:** Is very impatient and impulsive.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** At the very end, when there is no other way.

**STRAMONIUM:** Has the impulse to be violent. It is also a remedy for children who are afraid of violence. A stram. child will stay away from a group of children who play a violent game.

**INCONSOLABLE:**

Cross-ref: page 35. DESPAIR

**INCONSTANCY:** Situations alternate, black or white, and in contradiction with each other. This is only in connection with the mind.

Cross-ref: page 1351, CONTRADICTORY and alternating states (this rubric is not only mentally)

New rubric:

**INDEPENDENT:** People who are independent (all 17): bell., nux-v., sulph.

New rubric:

**INDECISION:** People who cannot make up their mind.

Cross-ref: page 57, IRRESOLUTION

In Kent you do not always find what you are looking for where you expect to find it. For example gallstones. You will not find it in alphabetic order or so. To save time you can write a cross-ref. on the page where you thought it would be. It is frustrating sometimes. You know it is there, but you cannot find it the moment you need it. Overcome the frustration and make a little note even in your own language.

**INDIFFERENCE:** Apathy

Additions: carc., dros., syph.

New rubric:

**INDIFFERENCE, alternating with jesting:**

**MENYANTHES:** You can think of it in flu symptoms with headaches that ameliorate when you press hard on the place where it hurts. Another symptom is no thirst.

**INDIFFERENCE, caresses, to:**

**CINA:** You can see this in children and also in adults.

Vithoulkas says cina patients are people who have absolutely no need for sexuality, like asar. and sep.

**INDIFFERENCE, company, while in:**

Cross-ref: page 55. INDIFFERENCE, relations, to  
 page 55. INDIFFERENCE, society, when in

**PLATINA:** No wonder, he is on a higher level.

**INDIFFERENCE, everything, to:**

Addition: THYR. (17)

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** For example after sorrow. The stage of being indifferent. He does not care about a thing. When asked what he would like to do, he says nothing. They do not have future plans any more. They do not wish to change the situation. They just wish to sit down and be left alone.

No emotions, no positive or negative emotions. A vegetative existence. As if in deep meditation, a state of no mind and no emotions.

**INDIFFERENCE exposure of her person:**

People to whom it does not make any difference whether they are naked or dressed. But without ulterior motives. They just do not care.

Cross-ref: page 68. NAKED, wants to be  
 page 79. SHAMELESS

**INDIFFERENCE, external things, to:**

**SULPHUR:** Old rags seem beautiful.

**INDIFFERENCE, fever, during:**

Addition: ferr-p. (20)

**FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM:** You always must think of it when you have fevers that progress slowly, fevers or infections that started a week ago, but nothing happens.

Also nose-bleeding and young people with epistaxis.

And all symptoms of ferr. and phos. In ferr-p. you have many ferr. symptoms and phos. symptoms. This remedy is not easy to find. Mainly you have inflammatory infections. There is no pus yet. And the fever is not high.

You think of ferr-p. with people who are rather weak and anemic. Anemia again, makes you think of ferr. They have rather feminine looks and weak muscles. Also the pulse is weak during the fever, fast, but weak.

You also find it in children who have grown up too fast and therefore become tired. You find it in children who wet their bed and perspire a lot at night. This again makes you think of phos.

There is never a high fever like acon., stram., bell. or bry. There are little emotions during the fever. They have a blushed cheek, or alternating red and pale cheeks. Somebody who is usually pale, and suddenly becomes red, or the other way around. There is a change of colour in the face. Mainly, they are pale around the mouth. This is something you also have with aeth. patients.

They perspire intensely, but there is no relief by perspiration. You often hear people say that they feel better when they start to perspire. That is not the case with ferr-p. It keeps dragging on. There is a tendency to bleed, not only nose-bleeding, but also expectoration with blood. Also somebody with a urinary infection, with lots of blood, that keeps dragging on. Not like tereb. where there is a great loss of blood with urinary infections, just a little bit of blood. They prefer to be left alone. See amel. when alone (page 12) It is often a cold perspiration. See clammy

perspiration (page 1296) in the third degree.

Most of the time it is a catarrhal fever, this means there is fever and at the same time catarrhal symptoms. For example nose colds or ear infections.

Like phos. they have thirst for large quantities. Sometimes no thirst. But they feel like eating sour things, juicy things, like phos-ac. Sour, acid, refreshing things. Fruit. Mostly there is aversion to milk. With phos. it is the opposite, they desire milk.

Do think of ferr-p. when there is nose-bleeding during fever. And as mentioned before mostly there is a subacute history. With a coryza, it is mostly postnasal discharge. And the postnasal catarrh is in the third degree.

Ferr-p. is also a remedy you can think of in sore throat. You can give it in low potency. Usually they have cold shivers at 1 p.m. And they have fever after sleeping. They are indifferent during the day. But in the evening there is excitement. Restlessness drives him out of bed. He tosses about in bed during the heat. So during the day indifferent, in the evening excited (med.).

The skin is warm during fever and the pulse is weak. This is a clear difference with bell. There you have a fast pulse during fever and throbbing all over the body.

**INDIFFERENCE, lies with eyes closed:**

Cross-ref: page 236, EYE, CLOSED, in melancholia

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** In the rubric on page 236, he is in third degree.

It is in melancholy that arg-n. is indifferent in society. Because nor-

mally they have a desire for company. There is fear when alone, lest he die.

**INDIFFERENCE, loved ones:**

Cross-ref: page 9, AVERSE to members of family and averse to husband

Additions: bell., carc., syph.

**PHOSPHORUS:** It seems strange, but this is a different stage. It is the final stage after many misfortunes and disasters. Phos. becomes indifferent. He has definitely not the temper of sep.. He is much more sympathetic and cares for others.

**SEPIA:** Here it is already the initial stage, also for the illness. She always has to fight a kind of indifference deep inside. She cannot help it. She tries to do something against it, but it does not work.

That is what it is all about with sep.: "Deep, deep inside I am indifferent, whether my children see me, or my husband does not see me, I do not care. It does not move me". And that provokes a struggle with herself. She tries to fight it, because she knows it should not be like that.

**PLATINA:** Their relationship is either pure platonic love or pure sex, seldom or never healthy.

**HELLEBORUS:** Here it is not so much indifference to loved ones, but indifference to everything. They become absorbed in thoughts and indifferent to everything after a disappointed love-affair.

**INDIFFERENT, music, which he loves, to:**

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** Something has happened, he is exhausted and over-

powered through illness. He is extinguished and does not care any more. Think of carb-v. when you have people who are exhausted by chronic diseases. People with little energy, cold people. They also bleed easily. Venous stasis makes you think of carb-v. and also puls. and aesc.

For example hemorrhoids, varices, blue colour of the hands, Raynaud phenomena. They are chilly and yet they like draught, wind, air. Those people are constantly in need of air. That is an important symptom.

Puls. has a need for fresh air, like carb-v., but puls. is not so chilly.

Hypoxo, people with a CARA-syn-drome, who are constantly in need of fresh air. Difficulty for the prescriber is that they do not feel worried. Even when very ill, they faint, they have a diarrhea and vomit, but they are indifferent to it.

DD: Ars. would be in panic in the same situation.

When people do not react to a suitable remedy or in situations of inertia, you can think of carb-v., sulph. or psor. But mostly you must reconsider your case and question your prescription. Most ailments ameliorate after flatulence and eructations. When he is short of breath he has the impression that there is a kind of pressure in his abdomen. He says: "It is like my intestines are blown up and press upon my lungs. With flatulence I have more air". He also has putrid discharges like ars. and sulph.

The complementary remedy is often lyc.

### **INDIFFERENCE, onanism, after:**

**STAPHISAGRIA:** He has a very healthy and early developed sex life.

### **INDIFFERENCE, personal appearance:**

**SULPHUR:** The philosopher who is not interested in the way he is dressed. He prefers to go his own way. He is not interested in fashion etc.

### **INDIFFERENCE, recovery, about his:**

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** At the end he does not care whether he gets better or not. But it is more common that they are desperate and anxious.

### **INDIFFERENCE, relations, to:**

Cross-ref: page 55, **INDIFFERENCE**, loved ones, to  
page 9, **AVERSION**, husband  
page 39, **ESTRANGED**, family, from her

### **INDIFFERENCE, religion, to his:**

Cross-ref: page 50, **GODLESS**

**ANACARDIUM:** Cruelty and feeling no respect, no morality.

**COLOCYNTHIS:** After some mortification, where he expected some help from God, and is disappointed.

**INDIFFERENCE, sex to:** You have to look for it in genitalia (pages 693, 715, and others)

### **INDIFFERENCE, society, when in:**

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** This remedy makes you think of the rubric desire for company, yet treats them outrageously. He wants to have people around him, but when they are there, he treats them as if they do not exist. He is afraid to be alone, he just wants somebody around.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** Aversion to certain persons.

---

New rubric:

---

**INDIFFERENCE, stool, after:** cycl.

**INDIFFERENCE, suffering, to:**

**OPIUM and STRAMONIUM:** Think of it when you have children who have little or no emotions with pain. For example, they fall, stand up, and rush further without crying.

**BAPTISIA:** Also important! For example, inflammation of the throat with high fever. The patient walks around like he is intoxicated, as if he had ten valiums. He has fever, his throat and face are red. But he does not suffer from any pain. (cave diphtheria)

**INDIFFERENCE, welfare of others, to:**

**SULPHUR:** Do not be mistaken. This is not the only way for sulph. because he is also mentioned under anxiety others. When he worries it is often about others. He is not completely indifferent.

**INDIGNATION:**

**COLOCYNTSIS:** They do not care much about rules and regulation. They do whatever they like. They avoid company and are easily angry. They are also angry when they have pain. They could throw things around.

First they bottle up and they try to suppress the ebullition of rage. That gives neuralgia. For example abdominal pains or shooting headaches or sciatica as a result of suppressed anger, of mortification and indignation.

Anger with indignation, coloc. in fourth degree.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** This is a completely different type. In general sensitive and romantic, but sometimes after a great deal of suppressed anger an outburst of energy.

**INDIGNATION:**

Cross-ref: page 2, ANGER, ailments after, with indignation

**INDECRETION:** Being tactless.

Cross-ref: page 75, REVEALS secrets  
page 86, TALKING, sleep, reveals secrets

Addition: bor. (17)

**INDOLENCE:** Lazy people, people who do not like to work.

Cross-ref: page 48, 63, 95

Additions: ambr., bry., cupr., dros., ham., kali-bi., NUX-V., PHOS., Pic-ac., plat., PULS., rhod., seneg., sil., syp., Tub. verat.,

**NUX VOMICA:** Do not be surprised he is mentioned here, although it is known that nux-v. is a worker, ambitious and efficient. It is a stage of this remedy. It is when he has overworked himself. He is overworked, had too much coffee, too much cigarettes, too much sex. He decompensates. He becomes a little bit mad and finally he isolates himself. He does not want to see anybody. He does not want to eat. He does not work. He thinks everybody is against him. In a rubric like this you find a stage of a remedy. Do not forget that nux-v. is under the rubric quiet disposition, desires repose and tranquillity!

**SULPHUR:** Mostly in the evening. They want to be served as kings.

**CYCLAMEN:** Mostly it is in connection with aversion to going out. Also in women during menopause.

**INDOLENCE, morning:**

Add ambr., ham., helo., merc., rhod., seneg., syph., tub., verat. (All Dr. Muray)

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Is made of the gall-bladder of a sperm-whale. It is a nosode because it is made of a pathological secretion. A sarcode is made of a healthy secretion.

**INDOLENCE, morning:**

Cross-ref: page 37, DULLNESS, morning (Maybe with excitement in the evening or thirst in the evening.)

---

New rubric from Barthel:

---

**INDOLENCE, although intelligent:** Intellectual laziness.

Alum., am-c., con., graph., petr.

**INDOLENCE, eating, after:**

Cross-ref: page 38, DULLNESS, eating, after

**INDUSTRIOUS:** Mania for work. People who exaggerate. They cannot stop working. Addition: **carc., Tub.**

Addition from Boericke: aeth., *cocain.*, coff., *eucal.*, fl-ac., *helon.*, *lacertus.*, *pedic.*, *piscid.*

**TARENTULA:** Here it means being occupied, not so much working. Diversion and moving. Vithoukas says these are people working in the control tower of an important airport.

**TUBERCULINUM:** Here it is always something different, a hundred different things. He also looks for a job whereby he has to travel a lot.

Tub. for the stewardess and med. for sailors.

---

New rubric, very useful in practice for female patients.

---

**INDUSTRIOUS, menses, before:** Women who work hard before menses.

bar-c., bell., bry., *calc.*, *calc-p.*, caust., china, cocc., coloc., com., *hyos.*, *ign.*, ip., kreos., kali-c., **Lach.**, lyc., *mag-c.*, mang., mez., mosch., mur-ac., nat-c, nux-v., *phos.*, puls., rhus-t., **Sep.**, stann., sul-ac., sulph., **Verat.**

---

New rubric:

---

**INJURIES, mental symptoms from:** cic., glon., hyp., mag-c., nat-s.**INJUSTICE, cannot support :** New rubric in Kent.

Additions: calc-p. (Candegabe), caust. (Vith.), dros. (Masi), ign. (Barthel), mag-m. (Vith.), med. (?), merc. (Vith.), nux-v. (Barthel), phos. (?), sep. (Barbancey), staph. (Barthel), verat. (Vith.)

**INQUISITIVE:** Curious, but not so innocent, more like in the medieval inquisition (hence the word).

Add hyos., lyc., puls., sep., sulph., thuj., verat.  
 Cross-ref: page 55, INDECRETION  
 page 89, TOUCH things, impelled to

**INSANITY, madness, injuries of the head, after:**

Refer to new rubric mental symptoms from injuries.

**INSANITY, madness, eats only refuse:**


---

New rubrics:

---

**INSANITY, madness, eats dung:** merc.**INSANITY, madness, eats filth:** sulph.**INSANITY, makes useless purchases:**

Addition: *nux-v.*

**CONIUM:** Usually he is economical, price-conscious, suddenly he buys things that are very expensive and that he does not need. He will act after sexual excesses but even more after frustrations or suppressed sex.

New rubric:

**INSANITY, old people, in:** From Boericke. Anac., *aur-i.*, *bar-ac.*, *bar-c.*, *calc-p.*, *con.*, *nat-i.*, *phos.*, *sec.*

**INSANITY from suppressed pneumonia (by antibiotics):**

Addition from R. Morrison: *verat-a.* and *verat-v.*

**INSOLENT:** Disregarding others, being rude and immoderate in language and in attitude.

**INTROSPECTION:** A kind of meditation. People who reflect a lot.

Cross-ref: page 64, **MEDITATION**  
page 81, **SITS** and meditates  
page 87, **TALKS** with himself

Add from Boericke : *ail.*, *calc-p.*, *cimic.*, *iberis.*, *lyc.*, *nat-m.*, *ph-ac.*

**CALCAREA SILICATA:** People who are talking with dead people, it may appear as if they are talking with themselves.

An excellent remedy in acne. Read about it in the book of Margery Blackie: "Classical Homeopathy".

**IRRESOLUTION:** Not able to decide.

Addition: **GRAPH.**, **Petr.**

Add *calc-sil.* (Boericke), *gels.* (Vithoulkas)

Cross-ref: Kent page 81, **SLOWNESS** of purpose

**GRAPHITES:** Likes to eat chicken, dislikes salt, sweet and fish. Phos. has the same aversions. Averse to meat, even the smell of it.

You can think of it with heavy cold people who are constipated, but the constipation does not trouble them. When they have eczema it is mostly a sticky, wet eczema. They are rather indolent, also clumsy. They are soft and sweet and sensitive, too good for this world. They weep from music.

## DD GRAPHITES - CALCAREA CARBONICA

Graph. is a little bit firmer. He gives a firmer impression. The skin is rough and impure. Calc. does not have this so much. Graph. has an aversion for work and mental exertion. Calc. is rather slow mentally, but will make a start. They will make efforts. They get on slowly, but steady. Calc. is irritable when idle.

Of the two, graph. thinks more about death. They may even like to think about death, or graves, or morbid things. Or they visit graveyards to take a walk.

**IRRESOLUTION, ideas, in:** People who continuously change their ideas.

**IRRESOLUTION, projects, in:** They do not really know what they want, which profession to choose, whom they will marry or whether they should marry.

**IRRESOLUTION, trifles, about:**

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** For example, he cannot make up his mind about what to wear, or which shoes to choose. He always asks somebody about it. Somebody else has to make the decision.

**LYCOPodium:** Because he is afraid of the responsibility.

**IRRITABILITY, aroused, when:**

Addition: *sil.*

**IRRITABILITY, children, in:**

Additions: bry. (8), gels. (8), ip. (8), kreos. (8), phos. (22), rum. (8), staph. (8), tub. (22)

**IRRITABILITY, coffee, after:**

Add cham. from Boericke (8)

**IRRITABILITY, consolation, after:**

People who want to be left alone. They are irritated when you want to console them.

Cross-ref: page 16, CONSOLATION, agg.

**IRRITABILITY, convulsion, before:**

Add bufo.

**ARTEMISIA VULGARIS:** An interesting remedy, not only for epilepsy, but also for absenses. Especially during puberty.

**BUFO:** Most of the time it has to do with sex here. The patient has convulsions during coitus or masturbation, or sexual fancies. He is very primitive, earthly. He seeks solitude to masturbate. For example parents who find that their child is often alone behind a locked door.

---

New rubric:

---

**IRRITABILITY, cough, from: cina.**


---

New rubric:

---

**IRRITABILITY, day and night:**

Add from Boericke (if by this moment you did not yet decide to read and study this book, then find your remedy in Kent on page 81...)

*cham., ign., ip., lac-c., psor., stram.*

**IRRITABILITY only at night:**

Add from the one and only ... right !

*ant-t., jalapa, nux-v., rheum.*

**IRRITABILITY, disease, before: caps.**

Children who first behaved difficult and later are sick.

---

New rubric:

---

**IRRITABILITY, forgetfulness, because of his: carc.**

**IRRITABILITY, hurried, when:** For people who like to work in their own tempo. You may not urge them.

*alum., Merc.*

**MERCURIUS:** When you urge him on, he will not like it, but he will work twice as fast.

**ALUMINA:** He will block. He loses his head. He is slow, but inwards he has a hurried feeling. For slow, cold people who are tired and perspired.

**IRRITABILITY, idle, while:** When they are not productive.

Additions: glon., lach., nat-m., nux-v., stann., sulph.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Calc. is on the top of this rubric. Work, work, work! The worst thing you can do with an old calc. patient is to place him in a rest home. There he cannot work or spend time in the garden. He dies. If they come to live there most likely they spend their time in the library or so. It could be that they need calc. If they spend their time with the maid then it is hyos. or bufo., or perhaps nothing!

**IRRITABILITY, menses, before:** This is very common. This rubric you can use for women who are otherwise never irritable before menses. Or women who are never irritable, but only then.

Additions: lach., puls., m-g. (morgan-gaertner).  
(lach. is from Florès)



**IRRITABILITY**, noise, from, such as even crackling of newspapers drives him to despair:

**FERRUM**: He cannot bear noise at all, especially little noises.

**IRRITABILITY**, pain, during:

Add cham.

Cross-ref: page 91, VIOLENCE, pain, from

**HEPAR**: Important is that he cannot bear pain. Those people are cold, have bad smelling perspiration. They are very sensitive towards pain. They like to eat sour, acid things. Their skin heals with difficulty.

**IRRITABILITY**, puberty: phos.

**IRRITABILITY**, questioned, when:

Cross-ref: page 59, IRRITABILITY, spoken to, when

**CHAMOMILLA**: He sends the doctor home, says he is not sick, like *arn*. With children it is out of fear, and also because they are impatient when being examined.

**ARNICA**: Here it is often the husband or the wife who calls you. When you arrive and ask: "What is wrong?", the patient will tell you: "It is nothing." He says he is well, when he is very sick.

**NUX VOMICA**: It is especially because he is angry from interruption.

**PHOSPHORIC ACIDUM**: Here it is more: "Leave me alone! I am not interested anyway."

Cross-ref: page 70, QUIET DISPOSITION

**NATRUM MURIATICUM**: "I wish to keep it for myself. I do not wish to tell you, because afterwards you might....."

**COLOCYNTHIS**: Like *nat-m.* out of fear of indignation.

**PULSATILLA**: Because she is timid. When you allure her out of her timidity, she can be irritable.

**IRRITABILITY**, reading, while:

**NATRUM CARBONICUM** and **MEDORRHINUM**: They do not want to be disturbed. They are so occupied that everything disturbs them. You have to leave them alone when they are mentally occupied. With med. it is because he has memory problems. It is already difficult for him to keep something in his mind. He has to concentrate very hard, because he forgets everything immediately. With *nat-c.* it is because he is conscientious about trifles. He is occupied with the details. He reads the whole page, every letter. That is why he is irritable when you disturb him.

**IRRITABILITY**, sitting, while:

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM**: Naturally, because sitting is being idle.

**IRRITABILITY**, stool, before:

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM**: *The* symptom of calc., especially with children. They feel better when they are constipated. He is irritable before stool. He will never take a laxative. When he is constipated and you want to prescribe laxatives, he will refuse them.

There was a patient who was constipated, but he did not mind. His explanation was, that this way he had a lot of profit from the food. With people who are complaining about constipation, you can think of ava-

rice. There might be a connection between them.

**ALOE:** Here it is the other way round. They feel better after stool.

**IRRITABILITY, takes everything in bad part:** You cannot say too much, because they take it in a negative way.  
Add alum. (12).

**IRRITABILITY, waking, on:** Especially think of lyc., nit-ac., tub.  
Add tub.

**IRRITABILITY, warm room:**

**PULSATILLA:** It always makes you think of puls. Everything aggravates when in closed space.

**JEALOUSY:**

Additions: anac., ars., calc., coc., coloc., ip., kali-ars., kali-c., lil-t., lyc., med., nat-m., plat., thuj., verat.

Cross-ref: page 70. **QUARRELSOME,**  
jealousy from  
page 35. **DELUSIONS.** wife

DD: page 39: Do not use jealousy when ENVY is the symptom. Jealousy mostly means being jealous of a partner. It is not the same as envy. With jealousy there is erotism involved. Envy is more for material things.

**JESTING:** Telling jokes, joking.

---

New rubric:

---

**JESTING, cannot take a joke:** No sense of humour.

Acon., ang., caps., Iod., lyc., merc., nat-m., nux-v., puls., sulph.

**IODUM:** It is easily offended in fourth degree.

**PULSATILLA:** Because he does not

know how to handle it. He starts to blush. He does not know what to do, to cry, or not to cry.

**SULPHUR:** Because he does not understand immediately what the joke is about. Then he starts theorizing about it and finally he does not see anything to laugh with.

He is somebody who takes himself and the world very seriously. You should not fool around too much.

**JOY, ailments from excessive:**

**COFFEA:** Important to remember!

**KICKS:** Add cham.

**KICKS, carried, and becomes stiff when:**

They kick in rage and when you lift them up, they become stiff. They resist against it.

Addition: cina

**KICKS, child is cross, kicks and scolds on waking:**

**LYCOPODIUM:** Belongs to irritability on waking.

---

New rubric:

---

**KICKS, worm affections, in:** carb-v., cina

**KILL, desire to:**

**HYOSCYAMUS:** When jealous, he is very dangerous.

---

New rubric:

---

**KILL, desire to, loved ones:** (Boericke)

Ars., cinch., merc., nux-v., plat.

**KILLED, desire to be:**

Addition: *phyt.*

**KLEPTOMANIA:**

Additions: *bell., calc., carb-v., puls., sulph.*

**KLEPTOMANIA, steals dainties:** Dainties are beautiful things like elegant objects, but also food that is a delight for the palate.

**KNEELING and praying:**

Cross-ref: page 71. RELIGIOUS affections

**LAMENTING, appreciated, because he is not:**

**CALCIUM SULPHURICUM:** Sensitive to dampness. He has chronic suppuration like hep. Hep. is also very chilly and has chronic suppuration but more irritability.  
Obstinacy and impressionability of calc.  
Impetuous like sulph.  
Fearful imaginations like calc.  
The first remedy to think of in acne of the face.

**LASCIVIOUSNESS:**

Cross-ref: pages 42, 46, 49, 52, 62, 69, 79, 88, 667, 695

**HYOSCYAMUS:** In sudden fits a little bit insane.

**LACHESIS:** Desire for amusement.

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** Alternates with religious affections.

**ORIGANUM:** Can happen with very young children. Masturbation at the age of 4, 5 years.

**PLATINA:** For masturbation of children of about 8 years old.

---

New rubric:

---

**LASCIVIOUSNESS, convulsion before:** *lach.*

**LACHESIS:** It is a remedy with many passions, many sexual passions and aggressiveness, but it is being suppressed. She experiences this as bad and wants to control it. Then you have a kind of sublimation. And that is how she has a lot of energy. Her passions are hidden and they express it through loquacity, hard working, industry, jealousy. The energy lach. has is evoked by suppressed emotions.

---

New rubric:

---

**LATE, always:** *calc., plat., puls., sil.*

Cross-ref: page 81. SLOW, always behind hand.

**LAUGHING, averse to:** People who cannot bear laughing faces.

**ALUMINA:** Somebody who never laughs, only contemptuous.

**LAUGHING, convulsions, before, during or after:**

Additions: *alum., aur-m-n., mosch.*

---

New rubric:

---

**LAUGHING, never:** *am-c., am-m., ars., hep., sulph.*

---

New rubric:

---

**LAUGHING, menopause, during:** *ferr.*  
A quick excursion about laughing remedies:

**CANNABIS INDICA:** His way of laughing is immoderate. He laughs with everything, without motive. He cannot control himself. Everything seems to be funny.

In this pathogenesis you have three

stages. The first stage is of being excited. lots of laughing. many ideas. much eating. much drinking. much sexuality.

Then the second stage is the fears and imaginations. Then you have the delusions of cann-i., out-of-the-body experiences. This is not pleasant to him. He is afraid of it. He experiences those things as frightening. They are especially afraid of not being able to control themselves. It is also the stage of theorizing. They start to discuss about everything. The sexuality is less. but they will try to keep the partner interested with educated theories about their belief. They do not notice that the partner is not interested any more. Lots of talking.

Then the third stage. when they are worn-out. They lie down and think about how pleasant the past was. (When they were still potent!)

**BELLADONNA:** They laugh like stram.. suddenly and very loud. Laughing itself is something that is not pleasant for them. They laugh very loud. in an insane way.

**IGNATIA:** Their laughing is under control as much as possible. But at a moment it goes so far that they cannot control it any more. And it becomes spasmodic laughing. They cannot stop it any more.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Their laugh is like ign. They try to control it. They also laugh when they should not. For example during funerals or in churches. They cannot help laughing and they laugh when they should not. In a way he is punishing himself. He knows that when he laughs with serious things. he will get a remark. And he cannot take remarks.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** Insane laughing. He also likes to expose himself. He has insane ideas about murdering and at that moment he is very jealous. Very important is that he uses dirty words, like anac. With anac. it is more cursing, especially inwardly.

**ANACARDIUM:** He also laughs with serious matters, contrary to his will. He does things against his will. It is like there is a devil inside him who makes him do things. And the other side of him is the angel who looks at it and is unable to do anything. When this happens to a person, that schizophrenic behaviour, you can think of anac. It is a very frightening situation. Those people are going through hell. They feel something very bad is happening with their mind.

**APIS:** This is somebody who always tries to see things in a positive way. Even with misfortune they laugh. They try to drag themselves through it.

---

Now let us continue with the rubrics in Kent's Repertory:

---

### **LAUGHING, sad, when:**

**PHOSPHORUS:** He goes through a depression with a smile. You do not notice it. They keep singing: we shall overcome.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** People who laugh through their tears. They are very sensitive and sympathetic. When they are sad, they do not want to show it. They do not like it, that you are worried about their sadness. That is the reason why they do not show it. They have a refined appearance. Blond, brown spots on the forehead. The back of their hands is rough. Like all natrum salts, they are reserved. All

sodium salts are reserved, sensitive and vulnerable. When nat-c. is hurt he will be sad. Nat-m. will be sad and embittered. Nat-s. will have revengeful feelings because he has an inferiority complex. For example when he is hurt by people with a better social position, he will like to show them what he is able to do.

With nat-c. laughing is a façade. You will notice he is also very sensitive for outside influences. For instance music or thunderstorms frighten him. He is sensitive to changes of weather, sensitive to noise, sensitive to certain people or traits of character. He feels that certain people are not his type. He is also sensitive to light. He has difficulty to assimilate some food, especially milk and farinaceous food like bread and spaghetti.

He has psychic symptoms during indigestion. A bad digestion causes him to be confused, anxious and sad. When having a foot-bath, he may have anxiety attacks. All those external influences take him off his guard.

**LEWDNESS:** The unlawful indulgence of lust. Wicked, immoral, weak.

Addition from Boericke: anac., lil-t., murx., plat., puls., staph.

**LEWDNESS, lewd talk:**

Addition: tub.

**LIBERTINISM:** Free from restraint, licentious life, no bounds.

Add fl-ac. and phos. (both 7)

**LIE, never speaks the truth, does not know what she is saying:**

Additions: arg-n., calc., morph.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** She has this for instance in connection with kleptomania. There it is in third

degree. She steals something, you ask her about it, and she denies it. She lies about it.

**LIGHT, desire for:**

Additions: cann-i., carb-an., phos., plb.

Cross-ref: page 63, LONGING sunshine, light and society, for

**GRINDELIA:** You can think of it when respiration is arrested on going to sleep or during sleep.

Also people with bronchitis who have difficulties with breathing when falling asleep. This is from Boericke. It is worse when lying down. They must sit up, like kali-c. (from Boericke).

You can also think of it when there is a combination of gastritis and asthma.

The spleen is enlarged. A rattling respiration, much mucus.

**LIGHT, shuns light:** People who do not like light. They avoid it. Those people like to have subdued light at home, no bright spotlights.

Additions: tarent., plat.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** I have experienced that nat-m. patients have the same. They do not like bright spotlights. They prefer dimmed light.

**LOATHING, general:**

Cross-ref: page 37, DISGUST

page 39, ENNUI

**LOATHING, life:**

Additions: carb-v., Nux-v., Sil., tub.

For weariness of life you have several rubrics in different stages. The first stage is loathing of life. Then follows thoughts of death, then desires to be dead and at last suicidal disposition.

**LOATHING, work, of:**

Cross-ref: page 95, AVERSE, mental work, to

**LONGING** good opinion of others:

**PALLADIUM:** People who like to be flattered.

**LONGING**, repose for tranquility:

**NUX VOMICA:** He longs for rest when he is overworked. You do not have to disturb him then.

**LOOK** behind her, constant irresistible desire to :

New rubric in Kent.

Add on page 152 from M. Tyler: brom., lach., med., sanic.

Cross-ref : Kent page 30, DELUSION people, someone is behind her

**LOOKED** at, cannot bear to be: A useful rubric for children.

Add: TUB.

Cross-ref: page 51, HIDE, desire to

**ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM:** Averse to be looked at or touched, irritable child, aggravates from sun. Many skin problems and weak nails.

**LOQUACITY:** People who are always talking.

**LACHESIS:** Exuberant way of talking on consultation. They are keen and know what they are talking about. But they talk a little bit head over heels. They talk about one thing and then change to something else. from one subject to another.

See the next rubric: changing quickly from one subject to another.

**LOQUACITY**, changing quickly from one subject to another:

Add arg-n. and tub.

**PARIS QUADRIFOLIA:** Very talkative, very cold. You find him under the generalities on page 1350 (cold sen-

sation in inner parts). You do not find this often. He has the feeling that his eyes are drawn inwards. He also has a heavy feeling in the neck, like there is a weight on it. And he has a pain in the neck on mental exertion, thinking. This pain extends to the brain.

Pain cervical region from mental exertion, extending to the brain. With par. the pain has to do with mental dysfunctioning. Then he has problems with thinking. He cannot think properly. A feeling of coldness in the inner parts, especially on the right side. There is always something wrong with the neck. They often have herpes around the mouth. He has also problems in the region of the coccyx. He has pain of the coccyx while sitting. Also a feeling of cold air in the teeth. You also find this with gamb., a remedy for diarrhea with old people in the summer. It is a key-note for gamb. Par. has it also.

Finally there is often rheumatism. It starts with a sensation of swelling in the joints (see page 1196). It is an interesting remedy. You can also think of it when there is hoarseness, preventing speech.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOQUACITY**, convulsions, during: hyos.**LOQUACITY**, heat, during: An interesting rubric.

Add *gels.*, m-arct. (magnetis polus arcticus), ph-ac.

**PODOPHYLLUM:** Children with fever and diarrhea. Diarrhea, especially in the morning. It is painless and running with prolapse of the anus. They have fever and talk a lot (loquacity).

**TUBERCULINUM:** They are cold during fever. They want blankets and heat. They are shivering, very thirsty and grind their teeth. The glands and the throat are swollen, like bar-c. He is also restless, he always wants to change places and cannot keep himself occupied with one thing. He turns on the television, and turns it off again. He takes a book, changes it for another. He eats what he should not eat. He asks for cold milk. He also likes to eat spicy sausages, smoked meat, bacon. Like kreos. and calc-p.

**LOQUACITY, makes speeches:**

Cross-ref: page 86. TALKING, pleasure in his own

**LACHESIS:** He talks well in public, but converses badly with a person.

**LOVE, ailments from disappointed:**

**ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM:** He is very romantic. He likes moonlight and is influenced by it. He is poetic, makes poems, but on the other side he cannot bear to be looked at.

They are romantic people who are very irritable when they have a disappointed love. First there is moonlight and everything that belongs to it. Then the disappointment and being irritable. They behave like a cham. child. For example after a disappointed love. He is also love-sick (like til.).

**CAUSTICUM:** They are very sensitive people. They care a lot about others. They are very vulnerable for misfortune and may become paralysed, in mind and body.

**HELLEBORUS:** He is totally speechless. Mental dullness. He does not perceive anything and does not communicate. He is completely closed

up, he talks to himself. He does not answer any more. He is unhappy when he sees others being happy.

**IGNATIA:** You must think of this remedy. He always has a big disappointment, it is always the same scheme. Disappointment because he imagines things in an idealistic way. He idealizes something, but reality does not correspond to this picture.

Then there is a conflict, emotions, and especially suppression of the emotions. Then you have ign., the emotions stay inside.

They can react this way: First a hysterical crisis, fainting, moaning. She locks herself up in a room, she frames up suicide. But she will not do it, because at the bottom she stays logical.

When she has a disappointed love, she will reproach her parents and others, because it is their fault. Or she had to be home early, or she did not have enough money to buy clothes or to go out.

An ign. patient finds it difficult to forget the loved one. It takes a long time. For example, she can phone him and cut the connection down when he answers. She will wait under his window to find out whether he is home or not. She will be jealous when he is not.

Often they are very sensitive people, very active, very lively and helpful. But the moment they have pain, also a disappointed love, then they are very difficult. Then you cannot handle them. They become suddenly upset. When they are disappointed they can lose some of their femininity. They show muscular behaviour, aggressiveness, irritability. They engage themselves in the women's liberation. Some women of those movements

joined because of disappointment or situations they could not overcome.

**CAUSTICUM:** After series of misfortunes. In some cases one serious misfortune, one overwhelming disaster, things nobody can cope with. Or a succession of moderate misfortunes, without an end. Year after year one disaster after another. Finally they lose balance.

They will keep their emotions inside for a long time. They will not easily lose their temper or lose their balance. They are more like staph. They will keep it inside out of respect and care for others, out of love and attentiveness for others. They do not want to hurt. They take care, and then suddenly it happens. For example, children who come home and tell you something that has happened three weeks ago. At school somebody was punished unfairly. They keep it to themselves for a month or so and then they tell at home what happened.

A feeling of injustice and after a while they will tell it to somebody.

**PLATINA:** Here it does not last long. He says: "One lost, three gained." He is not mentioned here because he has no disappointed love.

They often have a perverse relation, like nux-v.

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** He is completely apathetic, indifferent. He has no plans, he is paralysed, emotionally dead.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Here it is injustice and disappointment. He had idealistic plans, romantic dreams, but suddenly they are not possible. Often it takes a long time before staph. finds a partner. Not because they like to be alone, but because they find it diffi-

cult to choose somebody. They are timid. It is difficult for them to make contact. They are timid to start a relation. Not to talk in public or to do their work, but making contact with somebody of the other sex is difficult for them, there is a lot of masturbation. That is easier. The fantasy is easier than the reality for them.

**NUX MOSCHATA:** He is also completely paralysed. As in a dreamy state, like hell.

**NUX VOMICA:** He becomes very short-tempered and irritable. He is angry and cursing, he even kills his adversaries if it has to be. Hyos. is the worst.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** He bursts out with rage, curses and uses bad language.

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** Reacts hysterically, slamming doors, yells a lot, but no real danger here.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** The opposite: she secludes herself, she plays sad music and lets her tears run free, she idealizes her earlier relationship, she takes the photo album and looks at the pictures one by one. She knows she will cry then, but she almost likes it. She dwells on the past. She cannot throw the photographs away. She will put them away in a drawer or so, but not really getting rid of it. Now and then she will take them out and look at them.

Nux-v. throws the photographs against the wall, tears them in pieces, burns them and stamps on the ashes.

**AURUM:** Preferably, he will not express his emotions when the other person is with him. A little bit like kali-c. He gets furious when the person is absent. He does it after a long time of suppressing and he does it especially



because he finds that his confidence has been akened.

**SEPIA:** She becomes very snappy and has immediate aversion to sex and to her husband.

**LACHESIS:** She is very irritable in such circumstances, because she has lost her pleasure. She gave him everything and now he has left her.

**HELLEBORUS:** Here you often have amenorrhoea because of disappointed love.

**CIMICIFUGA:** He has palpitation of the heart, or has the feeling his heart had stopped, or has a pain in the heart that extends to the left hand. He has heart complaints because of a broken heart. Lots of sighing, in the third degree, like ign., continuously sighing. They feel like they were short of breath.

---

In Barthel you have more love additions, amongst others homosexuality, perversity.

About homosexuality: You have people to whom homosexuality is innate. You do not have to try with remedies there. There are other people who became homosexual because of frustration, sexual frustration. For example in jails or monasteries. For the last group of people you have nat-m., ign., staph.

There is a third group: women hunters who like to enjoy themselves. They have exaggerated and are not stimulated by women any more, so they try men. For this group of people you have arg-n., med., plat., hyos. and tarent.

---

New rubric:

**LOVE, animals:** People who like animals. aeth., Carc.

**LOVE, animals, cats:** People who love cats. Sulph.

**TUBERCULINUM:** They are afraid of cats. It can also be an allergy.

**SYPHILINUM:** Also afraid of cats.

**MAGNETIZED, desire to be:**

Cross-ref: page 65

**PHOSPHORUS:** There is no barrier between the person and the surroundings. Everything that happens outside affects him immediately. And everything that happens inside him, he expresses immediately.

For example, he is sensitive for noise, he is sensitive for atmospheric, electromagnetic changes, for thunderstorms or during a thunderstorm.

**MALICIOUS:** Rancorous, malevolent, revengeful.

Add **NAT-M.**

cham., Tub., fl-ac., kali-c., ph-ac., cinch. (8), staph. *syph.* (8), tarent. (8)

---

New rubric:

**MALICIOUS, laughing:** cupr.

**MANIA**

Additions from Boericke: agar., atrop., bap., bry., cinch., croc., cupr-a., laur., lil-t., orig., passif., pic-ac., plat., rhus-t., solan-n., spigmar., spong., ust.

**MANIA, erotomania:** New rubric in Kent.

Add from Boericke: ambr., apis., bar-m., calc-p., *cann-i.*, *canth.*, ferula., gins., grat., hyos., lil-t., manc., *murx.*, orig., *phos.*, pic-ac., plat., rob., salix-n., *stram.*, *tarent.*, verat.

**MANIA, periodical:** For example manic-depressive psychosis.

**TARENTULA:** Being in a hurry, busy and occupied.

**MANIA, property of :** new rubric in Kent. From rubrics in Kent and Barthel: washing always her hand (page 92) and rest. cannot, when things are not in proper place (page 72) anac. (Kent), ars. (Vith.), coca (P. Schmidt), curare (Kent), *lac-c.* (P. Schmidt), *med.* (P. Schmidt), merc. (Vith.), nat-m. (Vith.), psor. (Boger), sep. (Kent), sulph. (Kent), syph. (Kent)

**MANIA, puerperal:**

Cross - ref: page 57, INSANITY, puerperal

**MANIA, suppressed eruptions, after:**

**ZINCUM:** It is a remedy I have seldom found. But you can think of it with people who aggravate when an elimination stops. For example they feel better during menstruation. Agg. when it stops. Amel. when they have fever and perspiration, diarrhea, urination and eruptions. Each time there is amel. because of an elimination.

Do also think of it when you have people who are very sensitive to all kinds of noise, especially voices. They cannot drink wine. One glass of wine and they aggravate. They can be sick for one week. It makes you think of con. and zinc.

Con. is sensitive for all kinds of alcohol, zinc, especially for wine. With con. there is dullness after drinking wine.

People who become sleepy after drinking alcohol. Think of coff. and thea.

**MANIA-A-POTU:** Dipsomania. This rubric is not often used.

**MANUAL WORK, fine work:**

**IODIUM:** Agg. from manual work, because he is to restless to keep still and concentrate.

**MARRIAGE, the idea of, seemed unendurable:**

**LACHESIS:** Because she finds it difficult to be ordered by somebody else. Because she still likes amusement. Because she knows she is very jealous. She finds it difficult to be engaged.

**PICRICUM ACIDUM:** A marriage demands some efforts. They are too much worn out to sustain any effort, especially mental effort.

**PULSATILLA:** For example, this can be somebody who is still very attached to her home, somebody who cannot make the move to start her own life. She gives in too easily and is afraid that people will take advantage of this. She is also too shy to make the move or she wants to find a father figure. Often puls. marries somebody who replaces her father and gives warmth and support.

**MASSOCHISM:** New rubric in Kent from Chandegabe. lach., nat-c., nat-m., plat., tub.

**MEDDLESOME:** Obtrusive.

**MEDITATION:** Reflection, thinking about things.

Cross-ref: page 1, ABSORBED  
page 57, INTROSPECTION  
pages 101, 172, 81

---

New rubric:

---

**MEGALOMANIA:** cupr., glon., *graph.*, *hyos.*, lach., lyc., *phos.*, plat., *stram.*, sulph., syph., *verat.*, *verat-v.* (Gallavardin)

**MEMORY active, evening:**

**AGARICUS:** You also find this remedy under the rubric "theorizing, evening".

---

Those people cannot sleep at night because then all sorts of thoughts cross their minds. That is why they cannot sleep. This is mentioned in Barthel.

Agar. is a remedy for children who are slow. This is especially physical slowness. They have involuntary movements and tics.

**LACHESIS:** They have an active memory from suppressed sexual desire. The energy goes to other centres: loquacity, jealousy.

**MEMORY, weakness of:** This is one of the rubrics that is less important than feelings, desires, passions, aversions. Nevertheless it can lead to a correct prescription, for example med.

Cross-ref: page 66. MISTAKES  
page 48. FORGETFUL

Addition from Boericke: absin., anh., glyc., ichth., lec., tell., thy., zinc-p., zinc-pic.

**AGARICUS:** Like coff., cann-i. and a few others, agar. has an initial state of excitement, agitation and megalomania. There is also active memory that is followed by a stage of breaking down. Nothing works any more. They often come to consultation in this stage. You often have this state of mind in alcoholics. The person has twitchings and tics.

It is a remedy for cramps. They are very sensitive to cold. They feel the cold in certain parts of the body, for example tip of nose, fingers, toes. It is well-known for chilblained feet and hands. It goes with itching and redness, possibly with pain and extreme coldness, a feeling of cold needles in the skin.

(DD: ars.)

Agar. patients are very sensitive to touch. Similar to Hep. Also affection

of the spine. He has difficulties to lie in a comfortable way. He is also sensitive to atmospheric changes, thunderstorms.

Twitching of the eyes. It is a remedy for nystagmus (see page 246). Pendulum-like motions of eyes.

According to Vithoulkas agar. people have a ghostly appearance. They are much occupied with death. They like to help people who are dying. Or afraid to go to a funeral. They will not sleep in a bed that looks like a coffin. Or they will not have sex in the bed that looks like a coffin. They are often late at learning to walk (cfr. page 953, awkward stumbling when walking).

They have pain of the sacrum. Very sensitive to touch. There is only one way to feel better, when lying down, lying ameliorates.

---

New rubric:

---

**MEMORY, weakness of, loss of, epileptic fit, after:** absin., calc., cic., zinc.

---

New rubric:

---

**MEMORY, weakness of, things of every day:** carc.

**MEMORY, weakness of, do, for what was about to:**

Cross-ref: page 49

Add sul-ac. (Vithoulkas)

**MEMORY, weakness of, expressing oneself, for:**

**PLUMBUM:** It is very typical for plb., it is arteriosclerosis.

**MEMORY, weakness of, heard, for what has:**

**HELLEBORUS:** They do not take in. there is too much introspection and absent-mindedness.

**MEMORY, weakness of, labour, for mental:** The rubric for students. when they cannot go on studying.

According to Pierre Schmidt you can give nat-c. 10000K for brain-fag.

From other sources. kali-p. in low potencies during the whole examination period.

But in fact the only real tonic for the brain is the similitum of the patient and a sound sleep.

**MEMORY, weakness of, names, for proper:**

Add: kali-p. (12)

Add from Boericke: bar-ac., euon., xero.

**MEMORY, weakness, sexual abuse, from:** new rubric in Kent and KCR.

From Boericke's Repertory the following remedies: *agn.*, *anac.*, arg-n., aur., cinch., kali-br., nat-m., nux-v., *ph-ac.*, *staph.*

**MOANING, sleep, during:**

Additions from Boericke: alum., arag., calc., calc-p., cinch., dios., lac-c., *nux-m.*, sumb., xero.

**MENTAL symptoms alternating with physical:**

Add: PLAT. The physical symptoms of plat. are usually in the sexual sphere (vaginism). alum., sabad. (7), tub. (20)

**MESMERIZED, seem as if:** Seems to be hypnotized. (Mesmer used to practise hypnosis. hence the word)

Is not the same as absorbed or abstraction of mind. In hypnosis there is a concentration to one point (e.g. the voice of the practitioner).

**MILDNESS:** Being too tolerant. too mild.

too weak. You can do anything with them. Cross-ref: YIELDING disposition (in Barthel)

**MIRTH:** Enjoying life. The French "joie de vivre".

Cross-ref: page 10. CHEERFUL

**MIRTH, alternating, seriousness, with:**

**PLATINA:** One moment joking, the other moment serious.

**MIRTH, alternating, sadness, with:**

**CROCUS:** Sudden alternations from one situation to another, especially sudden remorse. cfr. anger. quick repentance (Kent page 2)

**MISCHIEVOUS:** malign, wanton, naughty. It is not so strong as malicious.

Cross-ref: page 71. RAGE, mischievous  
page 95. WICKED disposition  
page 57. INSANITY malignant  
page 60. JOY, misfortune of others. at

**MISTAKES:** Another symptom of a deficient memory.

**MISTAKES, localities:** People who have difficulties to orientate themselves.

**MISTAKES, time, in:**

**MEDORRHINUM:** Something that happened a short time ago and the person thinks that it happened some years ago. It can be vice versa too.

**MISTAKES, name of object seen instead of one desired:** He wants to say something, but instead of asking what he wants he asks what he sees in front of him. For example, he wants pepper and sees the salt. And he asks: "Pass me the salt, please".

**MISTAKES, writing, omitting letters:** Additions for existing rubric in Kent on page

67, from Boericke : benz-ac., cereus serpentinus, cham., lach.

**MOANING, sleep, during:**

Additions for existing rubric in Kent on page 67, from Vithoukas: Calc-p.

**MOCKING:** Refer to page 75, RIDICULE, mania to

**MONOMANIA:** People whose mind is continually obsessed with one thing.

---

New rubric:

---

**MONOMANIA of property:** sil., sulph.

**MOOD, alternating:**

**IGNATIA:** Sudden, sharp, unexpected alternations of mood, symptoms, dispositions, thoughts, feelings, etc...

**PULSATILLA:** He too has alternating moods. But here the alternation is more gentle, more gradual. Puls. who adapts to other people's wishes and thus changes his attitude. And puls. who is weeping but not really in depression, it is superficial.

**MOOD, changeable:** It is less strong than alternating. It is being changeable. For example feeling fine one day, and the other day a little bit less fine. Alternating means positive-negative, black-white, feeling fine-being angry.

---

New rubric:

---

**MONEY, ailments from loss of:** *arn., aur., calc., ign., nux-v., puls., rhus-t., verat.*

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** With fear of poverty and avarice.

**NUX VOMICA:** His ambition is hurt.

**PULSATILLA:** His support is gone.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** All the work he has done, and then losing his money!

**VERATRUM:** His social status is in danger.

**MONEY, ailments from loss of:**

Cross-ref: page 9, AVARICE  
 page 26, DELUSION he has lost his fortune  
 page 31, DELUSION, thinks he is poor  
 page 33, DELUSION his family will starve  
 page 47, FEAR of starving  
 page 57, New rubric: INSANITY after misfortune  
 page 82, SQUANDERS money  
 page 1403, STARVING agg.

---

New rubric:

---

**MORA:** People who cannot move their limbs when waking up. A kind of hysterical symptom.

Acon., lach., med., phos., sulph. (Vithoukas)

**MORAL feeling, want of:** Lack of morality.

Cross-ref: page 17, CRUELTY  
 page 71, 50, 91

**MOROSE:** Melancholy, discouragement.

---

New rubric:

---

**MOROSE, twilight, in:** *phos.†*

**MORTIFICATION, ailments after:**

Mortification means humiliation or vexation.

Cross-ref: page 52, HONOUR  
 page 55, INDIGNATION  
 page 75, RUDENESS  
 page 78, SCORN

anac. (Kent), ars. (Stauffer), calc. (Gallavardin), caust. (Boyer), *lach.* (Gallavardin), petr. (Boericke)

**STAPHISAGRIA:** He will suffer silently and will be quiet. Staph. has dullness after mortification. His sense of honour was wounded and he cannot think clearly any more. They will suffer from palpitations or painful eruptions after an undeserved vexation.

**COLOCYNTHIS:** He becomes angry, gets stomach pains. He will throw something at your head. There is also headaches, toothache, sciatica.

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** His reaction is being indifferent.

**IGNATIA:** Here you can expect an hysterical reaction. Also tiredness. Usually cramps, globus sensation, hyperventilation syndrome.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** He becomes angry inwardly, but he does not speak. He accuses himself: "What a simpleton I was. I will be more careful not to expose my feelings again next time."

**MOUTH, SPEECH stammering :** Additions: *carc.*, *lyc.*

**MOUTH, SPEECH, stammering excitement:**

Additions: *agar.*, *dys-co.* (dysenteric cocacillus: a bowel nosode)

**MOUTH, SPEECH, stammering quick:**

**MERCURIUS:** With merc. patients stammering happens fast. When the patient gradually starts talking faster, he stammers.

**MOUTH, SPEECH, stammering, exerts himself a long time before he can utter a word:**

**STRAMONIUM:** He exerts himself to the utmost and there is no speech.

**MUTILATING his body:**

Additions from Boericke: *agar.*, *bell.*, *hyos.*, *stram.*

**MUTTERING:** Muttering in a delirium.

**NAKED, wants to be:**

Cross-ref: page 55, **INDIFFERENCE** exposure

page 61, **LASCIVIOUSNESS**

page 79, **SHAMELESS**

**NARRATING her symptoms agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 16, **CONVERSATION** agg.

page 86, **TALKING** agg.

page 94, **WEEPING**, telling of her sickness

**CALCAREA:** In the third degree. Calc. avoids others being able to notice his condition. He tries to hide his illness from the outside world.

**NYMPHOMANIA:** Increased sexual urge in women. For men it is called satyriasis.

Cross-ref: page 717, **DESIRE**s increased during menses.

**GRATIOĀ:** Also a remedy for diarrhea. Green diarrhea like cham. Often at night. It is biting and running like *cro-t.*, *nat-s.* and *aloe.*

---

New rubric:

---

**NYMPHOMANIA, young girls, in:**

*Orig.*

Children who masturbate at a very early age (5-6 years). Plat. children do this at an older age.

**OBSTINATE:** Add *Bar-c.*, *calc-f.*, *carc.*, *plat.*, *syph.*, *tub.*, *verat.*

Cross-ref: PERSEVERANCE (further on).  
PERTINACITY (further on)

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** Here it is dumb obstinacy. He is stubborn because he is dumb, like a mule.

**OBSTINATE, against whatever was proposed, he had the queerest objection:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** It does not matter what you propose. He always has a counter proposal. He must always complain. Those people already complain before you have finished talking. Also because he himself has already made a plan. He has planned everything precisely and feels that he can make it, if everything works out according to that plan. Otherwise he thinks he will not be able to cope with it. He will not be able to keep up with it. If somebody else has a proposal, even if it is a good one and he knows it, he will be against it. Because it does not agree with *his* proposal. And then he has to be against it.

**OBSTINATE, children, inclined to grow fat:**

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Is fat but supple.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Here it is more capriciousness. For example he asks something to eat, but when you give it to him, he asks something else.

**NUX VOMICA:** The obstinacy here is that he resists the will of others. He has his own will and he wants that his will be stronger. It is more a struggle for power. He becomes irritated because of this.

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** This is from Paschero. The way of being obstinate is like arg-n. He has little will-power

and resolution and cannot adapt. In this way he is obstinate. He sticks to his first opinion because he is not flexible enough to make a new opinion.

**CALCIUM FLUORATA:** This remedy is difficult to find. You can think of it with deformation of the skeleton and bad dentition and brittle nails.

**CARCINOSINUM:** He is a perfectionist.

**PLATINA:** He thinks his opinion is much better than others', that he himself is much better than others.

**OBSTINATE, chilly refractory and clumsy:**

**CAPSICUM:** Those people are stubborn, cold, against the grain and clumsy. Remember them in home-sickness.

---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTINACY, children, in:** Abrot., am-c., ant-c., ars., arum-t., aur., bell., carc., cham., chin., cina., hyos., kreos., lyc., sec., sil., syph., thuj., TUB.

---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTINACY, children, in, so that they annoy their environment:** *psor.*

---

New rubric:

---

**OPTIMISTS:** People who are always positive.  
*calc., fl-ac., lyc., nux-v., puls., sil., sulph.*

**PULSATILLA:** Is optimistic, but quickly disappointed.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Here it is the opposite. Being optimistic and having his own way. Students with

normal intellect but slow in taking in, who find it difficult to grasp things.

**OCCUPATION amel.:** People who ameliorate when they are occupied. With this rubric you have to be careful. Do the people ameliorate because of occupation, or are they occupied because they feel already better?

Cross-ref: page 1. **ACTIVITY**, desires  
page 2. **AMUSEMENT**, desire for  
page 7. **ANXIETY**, motion amel.  
page 39. **ENTERTAINMENT**  
page 87. **THINKING** amel.

**OFFENDED**, easily: Add **CARC.**, **IOD.**, **TUB.**

New rubric:

**OVERACTIVE:** *hyos.*, *ip.*, *spig.*, *spong.*, *verat.*

New rubric:

**PASSIONATE:** *anac.*, *bar-c.*, *bell.*, *bry.*, *carb-v.*, *ip.*, *kali-c.*, **Kali-i.**, **Nat-c.**, **Nux-v.**, *psor.*, *sep.*, *sulph.*, *thuj.*

New rubric:

**PATIENT:** *mag-m.*, *phos.* (Barthel)

New rubric:

**PERSEVERANCE:** Not to abandon or give up easily what is undertaken. *acon.*, *bry.*, *caps.*, *dig.*, *dros.*, *guar.*, *lyc.*, *nat-c.*, *nit-ac.*, *nux-v.*, *phos.*, *sulph.*

New rubric:

**POSTPONING:** *apis.*, *med.*, *nux-v.*, *plat.*, *sil.*

**PERTINACITY:** Holding or adhering to any opinion, purpose or design with obstinacy. Obstinate, resolute, constant, perversely obstinate.

**PITIES herself:** Add: *calc.*, *staph.*

New rubric:

**PITIES herself, sick, desire to show being:** *tarent.*

**PLANS:** Cross-ref: page 41, **FANCIES** exaltation  
page 87, **THEORIZING**

Back to page 69:

**POSITIVENESS:** Always being positive, always right. Self-assured. People who think they will reach their objectives. Always affirmative.

**PRECOCITY:** Precocious, especially on the intellectual level.

Additions: *lyc.*, *phos.*, *tub.*, *carc.*, *asar.* (Vithoukias), *verat.* (Morrison), *calc.* (Barthel)

**CALCAREA CARBONICUM:** Calc. is not stupid but slow. He has a normal intelligence and lots of courage. He will do his best, but has problems when things pile up. Then he gets panicky. Also when he has to adapt too much.

Calc. knows he is slow and will start his work immediately. With the result that he easily takes too much work. He is afraid to leave work lying. He is afraid that it will pile up. So he starts working, and keeps on working. And then he gets overworked. Then you have a sudden collapse.

They are strong people. They can keep on working too much for a long time.



**PRESUMPTUOUS:** arrogant, over-confident, taking undue liberties.

Additions: *lyc.*

arn., calc., plat., staph. (by Gallavardin)

**PROPHECYING:** Prediction, tarot, etc.  
Cross-ref: page 11, CLAIRVOYANCE

Predicts the time of death: *thea.* (by P. Schmidt) is to be added.

It is through the vehemence of the especially cardiac symptoms that *acon.* thinks he will die.

**PROSTRATION of mind:** Mental exhaustion. The mind is reduced to extreme weakness.

---

New rubric:

---

**PROSTRATION of mind, children in, influenza, after :**

New rubric in Kent from M. Tyler: *abrot.*

**PROSTRATION of mind, coition, after:** *calc., sep.*

Cross-ref: page 70, PROSTRATION of mind, emission, after

**PROSTRATION of mind, menses, after:**

**ALUMINA:** An interesting symptom for alum. She is mentally and also physically exhausted after menses. It is interesting to ask this, especially because alum. has her menses scantily. If it would be that she has her menses for a long time and loses lots of blood, then it is normal. Then you can understand it that she is tired. But alum. has her menses scantily. They are watery. But still she is tired. See also *ipecac* on page 1418 (disproportionate to the loss of blood) who has the same symptom, but even worse.

**PULL, desires to pull one's hair:** Refer to page 87, tears her hair.

**PULL, one's nose in the street:**

**MERCURIUS:** You must understand it this way: Sometimes merc. feels like doing something foolish, for example pulling one's nose, it is a foolish impulse.

---

New rubric:

---

**PUNISHMENT mental symptoms, after:** *ign.* (from Boger) and *agar.* (*Vithoukas*)

**QUARRELSOME:** Apt to violent dispute with loud and angry words. Easily irritated person. Apt to contest.

**QUESTIONS, speaks continually in:** People who always ask "Don't you think so?". In fact they try to affirm something by asking. They have little strength. They are looking for support.

**QUIET disposition:** Calm, easy people.

Cross-ref: page 9, ASKS for nothing  
page 89, TRANQUILLITY

Add: *dros., tub.* (12)

**QUIET disposition, heat, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1289 (same remedies)

---

New rubric:

---

**QUIET disposition, light and noise are intolerable:** *con.*

**QUIET, wants to be:** People who want to be left at ease.

**GELSEMIUM:** They want to be quiet, because they are weak and tired. He cannot bear somebody looking at him. He fears he might want to start a

conversation and he does not like it.

He is a person who sits in a pub and looks at everybody. He keeps an eye on the people. He has also difficulties to keep his eyes open. He has heavy lidded eyes and his accomodation is defective or slow.

They are the type of people who always smile to pretend that they are calm. They pretend they are at ease to prevent that somebody might ask if anything is wrong. Everything ameliorates when he urinates. When he has a headache it ameliorates after he urinated. He urinates a lot of limpid urine. Sexually quickly excited. Fast ups and downs.

He is also dizzy on heights.

Women have diplopia during pregnancy. Also diplopia when looking sideward.

They have diarrhea when they are excited, cream coloured diarrhea and tea coloured diarrhea. When travelling, people who ask beforehand when the bus will stop, in order to go to the toilet. Or if there is a toilet in the bus, they look for a place near to it. So that they can keep an eye on it and make sure that it is vacant when they have to go.

He also has the feeling that his heart will stop beating. It will not happen, but he thinks so. To prevent that he keeps himself occupied.

**BRYONIA:** Keeps quiet when he is sick. Motion agg. But he can have so much pain that he is not able to lie quietly and therefore possible to confuse them with Rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**QUIETED, cannot be: CINA**

**QUIETED, only being carried: Cham.**

Here is a difference between the two most difficult children of the Materia Medica. (Cina and cham.)

**RAGE:** There are three degrees: You start with irritability, it goes over in anger and at last there is rage.

Cross-ref: page 91, VIOLENT

**RAGE, alternating, affectionate disposition, with:**

**CROCUS:** A remedy with many mental alternations.

---

New rubric:

---

**RAGE, biting, with: bell., camph., canth., croc., cupr., sec., stram., verat.**

---

New rubric:

---

**RAGE, consolation, from: Nat-m.**

**RAGE, contradiction, from: aur., lac-c., olnd.** (the last two remedies are mentioned in Knerr).

---

New rubric:

---

**RAGE, disappointed love, after:**

**HYOSCYAMUS:** Is extremely jealous. They have crises of violence after disappointed love.

**RAGE, kill people, tries to:**

Cross-ref: page 60, KILL

**RAGE, shining objects, from:**

Cross-ref: page 79, SHINING OBJECTS agg.

**RAGE**, trifles, at: bar-c., cann-s. from Barthel

**RAGE**, violent:

Cross-ref: page 91

Add: anac., bar-c., canth., cocc., croc., cupr., lyc., *verat.*

**RASHNESS**: Too fast, prompt, directly. A rash man is one who undergoes risks from natural impulsiveness.

Cross-ref: page 51, HEADLESS

page 54, IMPETUOUS

page 54, IMPULSIVE

**READING**, averse to: In some books you find carb-c., this must be carb-ac.

Cross-ref: page 48

---

New rubric:

**READING**, passion to: alum., carc., cocc.

New rubric:

**READING**, passion to read medical books: *calc.*, *nux-v.*, *puls.*, staph., sulph. (from Gallavardin)

---

Dr. Gallavardin Jean-Pierre (1825-1897) used to prescribe homoeopathy in psychic illnesses and wrote a book about their use. entitled: "Psychisme et Homéopathie". The book even contains a Repertory of psychic symptoms and their homoeopathic remedies.

**RECOGNIZE**, does not, his relatives:

Add kali-br. (12)

**KALIUM BROMATUM**: Especially on waking up from a nightmare.

**RECOGNIZE**, does not, well-known streets: People with a bad sense of direction. They arrive somewhere and do not know exactly where they are.

See also: page 15. CONFUSION, loses

page 49, FORGETFUL, house, streets

page 65, WEAKNESS of memory, places

page 66, MISTAKES localities

**REFUSES to take the medicine:**

The full rubric is: *arn.*, *hyos.*, *kali-p.*, **Lach.**, **Stram.**, *verat-v.*, *visc.*

See also: page 46, FEAR medicine, of taking too much

page 59, IRRITABILITY, sends the doctor home

page 86, New rubric: SUSPICIOUS, medicine, will not take: cimic.

page 95, WELL, says, when very sick

**HYOSCYAMUS**: He thinks there is poison in it.

**RELIGIOUS affections**: Addition: **STRAM.** (Is in the rubric!)

You find rubrics in connection with religion on following pages:

8, 9, 20, 22, 23, 24, 24, 25, 25, 26, 27, 27, 30, 32, 34, 34, 35, 36, 37, 41, 69, 69, 85

**RELIGIOUS affections, abdominal plethora, with:** (the well-fed missionary)

From Allen, a new rubric in Kent with one remedy: sulph.

**RELIGIOUS affections, children, in:**

Addition: *stram.* (from P. Schmidt)

**RELIGIOUS fanaticism:**

Additions: *puls.* (from Barthel) and *med.* (from Vitoulkas)

**ROBINIA**: Strangely enough you find one here. It is nowhere else in the mind rubric. You can think of it with people who have gastritis at night, chilly women who are pregnant. Heartburn at night.

You can give it in low potencies, D2, D3, a few drops in the evening.

For stomach trouble you can also try raw potato juice, one glass in the morning. It has a peculiar taste. You must get used to it. You can buy it in reform shops. It is for gastritis, pyrosis.

**RELIGIOUS horror of the opposite sex:**

People who have a horror of the opposite sex on the basis of religion. Because of their education, they have been told that it is bad. Or that it has to do with the devil.

Addition: nat-m. (no source)

**REMORSE:** Repentance, painful memory of wrong doing.

Addition: phos. (Boger)

**REMORSE, trifles:**

**SILICEA:** He has remorse about trifles.

**REPROACHES, ailments, after:**

Additions: **OP.**, *stram.*, tarent., calc-sil., *carc.*, gels., med., nux-v., bell., plat. from page 1, **ADMONITION**

page 16, **CONFUSIONS** after vexation

page 93, **WEEPS** from admonition

page 94, **WEEPS** from reprimands

Refer to page 30, **DELUSION** persecuted

page 31, **DELUSION**, pursued

page 35, **DELUSION**, watched

**AGARICUS:** Again ailments from reproaches. Children who have a nervous tic after they have been punished. Or they can have convulsions or chorea (page 1348 addition).

Sleep ameliorates is an important modality of agar., and his chilliness and chilblains are well-known.

**REPROACHES himself:** People who easily reproach themselves, thinking it was

their fault. Or they should not have done it, or they should have done it differently. Especially aur.

See also: page 2, **ANGER**, mistakes: add *carc.*

page 30, **DELUSIONS**, neglected duty

page 31, **DELUSIONS**, right, does nothing

page 35, **DELUSIONS**, wrong, fancies he has done

page 36, **DISCONTENTED** himself

**REPROACHES others:** People who easily reproach others. It is the fault of other people. Especially **Chin.** is a leader in this field, he always feels unfortunate (page 91). Additions: calc., *carc.*, gels., med., sulph.

See also: page 10, **CENSORIOUS**

page 70, **QUARRELSOME**

**ARSENICUM:** He is fastidious. Everything has to be in order, for himself, but also for others. When it is not the fact with the others, he will tell them.

**MEDORRHINUM:** He postpones everything and then it fails. He blames the failure on other people who are going too fast for him.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** He has too much self-pity. He pities himself.

**REPULSIVE mood:** Tendency to forbid familiarity, to refuse, to forbid, to repel, to be disagreeable.

**RESERVED:** Keeping back or restrain his feelings, closed up, cautious.

Cross-ref: page 12, **COMPANY**, aversion to presence of strangers

page 57, **INTROSPECTION**

page 78, **SECRETIVE**

page 88, **TIMIDITY**

The two most important remedies are nat-m. and phos.

**PHOSPHORUS:** It is out of protection.

It can go towards indifference. That is the third stage. In the first stage he is open to everything, just like caust. Here he is similar to caust. In order to protect himself a little bit against this influence he can restrain himself in the first phase. Then he is reserved. He is careful. But as soon as he sees that there is no harm, no ill feelings, he gives himself completely. Lots of sympathy and help. But he does take care. He weighs out his strength a little bit. In the third stage they gave too much, they are burnt out and then they become indifferent.

In a normal state phos. is very open, fluent and kind. Those are the people that sit immediately beside you or on your desk and they look right into your eyes. You can see it when they enter a room. You open the door, they stand up, come to you, shake hands, take a chair, sit close to you and tell you all about themselves. They look in your eyes. They are an extroverted type of people.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** He walks in, looks around, takes a chair and sits far back. When talking he looks at his shoes, or at the wall. He also sits at the back of his chair. A kind of withdrawing. He is not always uncommunicative because he is mentioned under pleasure in his own talking. He can be talking a lot, but without being involved in the matter personally, a little bit beside the point of the consultation. His arms are crossed = Self-protection.

**PULSATILLA:** He is reserved out of shyness.

New rubric:

**RESIGNATION:** Giving up, quiet submission without discontent or repining. agar., agn., alum., bry., chin-b., lyc., nat-m., nit-ac., ph-ac., pic-ac., sulph., tub.  
See also page 36, DISCOURAGED

**RESPONSIBILITY, aversion to:** med., lyc. (our addition)

**REST, cannot, when things are not in proper place:** People who are always cleaning up. For example before going to sleep they put the newspaper away, do all the dishes, clean up the place, put things in order again.

**ARSENICUM:** Especially ars. is this way. He is mentioned under fastidious. Everything has to be neat. The fastidiousness is especially about property and order. He cleans and washes. He has fear-of contagion. He imagines that everything is dirty and that he could be contaminated. He is also afraid for his health. First it has to be clean. Secondly it has to be in the proper place. Everything neat and symmetrical. He wants to obscure his inner disorder and uncertainty with having everything orderly around him. It is a must. They feel forced to do this. They cannot bear anything that is dirty or that is not in its proper place.

**CURARE:** He has the *delusion* that everything is dirty.

**RESTLESSNESS:** People who are restless, who always move from one place to another, nervous people.

**ARSENICUM:** He is also mentioned here. He thinks he will feel better if

he changes places. For example at night, when they are restless they move from one bed to another. They quickly become exhausted. They become tired because of changing places or position all the time. And despite being tired, they still go on changing. They are tired, exhausted, but still restless. A physical and mental tiredness. The tiredness is not in proportion to the cause.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** The second main remedy for restlessness. Here it is especially physical restlessness. People who change places or position to relieve muscular pain. The three modalities of the movement are: begin of motion agg., continued motion amel. and at last after the motion agg. It is especially a physical restlessness. The aggravation is especially at night and in the morning, because he is forced to lie quietly. And the pain and rheumatism are temporarily better when moving. But it does not stay this way. Because at the end there is also tiredness and pain.

**TARENTULA:** Also a main remedy. These are children who walk in the consulting room, immediately make finger marks on the window, grab your pen, pull your coat. They run up and down. They move quickly from the left to the right, because they have too much energy. Music can calm them down, but can excite them too.

**IODUM:** The metabolism is too fast. That gives enormous energy. Physical and also mentally. A flow of thoughts that are not under control. A chaotic mass of thoughts. One of the key-notes of iod. is that despite his eating a lot, he stays skinny. (On its own a pleasant symptom.) He cannot stand heat at all.

If you have a patient whom you suspect to be ars. because of the mental and local symptoms, but he does not bear the heat, think of ars-i.

Another symptom is that he is hungry because he uses all his energy. He cannot wait for his meal, he cannot fast.

---

Something you have to try to find out is whether a patient is warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Otherwise there are two thousand remedies you can prescribe. If you have found it out, there are still one thousand left. So the problem is half-solved.

Be careful not to be too radical with this. For example puls. is in most cases warm. But 10% of the cases can be cold-blooded. Phos. has both, warm and cold. Sulph. mainly warm, but not always. Psor, hep., sil. are very cold, extremely cold. Sec. has moments of coldness, but cannot bear the heat.

---

**SECALE:** For instance somebody with the Raynaud's disease. The patient tells you that he has cold. But at night he cannot bear that it is warm in bed. Because his feet and toes are hurting. Then if he leaves them uncovered, they become too cold. He is mentioned under warm bed, unendurable (Kent page 957).

---

It is important to know that some remedies can be warm-blooded when a child. (calc., sil., hep.) and become chilly as an adult.

---

**CALCIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** He is mentioned under desire to wander. Those people move continuously. Not only from house, but also inside the house. They move the furniture, etc. They are discontented. Tub. and calc-p. have in common a

desire for smoked meat. In fact it is first grease and then salt. He likes salted, greasy meat.

The average calc-p. child is less heavy than a calc. child. Usually they have affections of the bones. Exostoses, bad bone formation, bad dentition, learn to walk late, rickets, curvature of the spine, scoliosis, late closing of the fontanelles. Cryptorchism is also a symptom of calc-p. children. Those children have dark hair, fine skin, narrow face, narrow thorax and thick abdomen.

Do also think of this with affections of the glands. For example diabetes, disease of Addison, cretinism, diseases of the thyroid glands. He is also mentioned under dwarfishness. But hypertrophy of the glands is also possible. For example large tonsils, adenoids, glands in the throat. In Kent is mentioned walnut tumor in the left chest. On the right side is also possible. Nodes in the chest

Children who find it difficult to fix their mind on something. They are absent-minded. They cannot concentrate on something for a long period. Another clinical symptom is fistula, especially when there is an alternation between respiratory affections and fistula. For example people who have a pneumonia or bronchitis or a CARA syndrome after an operation of a fistula. Think of calc-p. if you see this. It is a remedy for sinusitis, but alternation with fistula here is not known.

### **RESTLESSNESS, wants to go from one bed to another:**

**FERRUM:** It is like rhus-t., a kind of physical restlessness. The restlessness of ferr. is often because of pain of the articulations. For example he has a

pain in the shoulder at night, so he has to get out of bed. Typical is the right shoulder (ferr-m. = ferrum muriaticum) or a pain in another joint. The pain forces him to move. That is typical for ferr. Slow movements ameliorate the pain. (see page 908, pain, lumbar, walking slowly amel: Ferr., puls.)

---

New rubric:

---

### **RESTLESSNESS, children, in:**

Additions: absin., ambr., ant-t., ars., bor., calc-br., carc., cham., cina. (Borland), cypr. (Boericke), hyosin., ign. (Borland), ip., jal., kali-c., mag-c. (Borland), Merc., rheum., **RHUS-T.**, sulph., tub., zinc. (Borland)

Newest additions: cypr. (Boericke), cina (borland), ign. (Borland), mag-c. (Borland), zinc. (Borland).

### **RESTLESSNESS, convulsion, before:**

Cross-ref: page 59, 1354

Add: caust., nat-m.

### **RESTLESSNESS, company, in: mez., staph.**

---

New rubric:

---

### **RESTLESSNESS, convulsion, between: arg-n., cham.**

**CHAMOMILLA:** He will be difficult, capricious. He asks something, you give it to him, and then he asks something else. Or he wants to go somewhere, and when he arrives there, he wants to be somewhere else. It is like never being contented and being impatient. There is also a physical modality, almost like rhus-t.,

moving amel., preferably fast movement.

With rhus-t. it is the same as puls., a slow movement. Here with cham. it has to be fast movement. For example cham. children in a buggy. They stay calm as long as mother walks. When she stops to watch a shop-window, the child starts crying. She has to rock the buggy.

The problem of cham. is that he cannot handle his pains. He has pain, and that makes him difficult to handle. He is mentioned under anger and irritability during pain. There is a lot of pain during dentition. When you know certain complaints start or aggravate during dentition, then think of cham. and rheum.

**RHEUM:** Everything is sour with rheum. Stool, perspiration. Agg. during the dentition.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Coloc. is also mentioned under anger about pain. (Barthel page 36) With cham. there is a second etiology. When it is not dentition, it is anger. For example he can have toothache, pain in the abdomen, stomach-pain, diarrhea, coughing or headaches after having been angry. When he is angry, it is very serious. There are a few well-known physical things, like changing colour of one cheek. With perspiration at night, the child is often warm-blooded. The parents make the remark: "You have to nail his shoes on his feet, because he always wants to walk bare-feet. You must not only think of children. It is not only a remedy for children. You can have excellent results with adults too. When you have very painful situations, for example during a parturition, cham. can be useful. If you have the same modalities, like being restless or being caressed. When

they are irritable and difficult, do also think of cham.

Also very sensitive to coffee which usually aggravates.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** It is especially fear between convulsions, apprehension for the next fit.

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, eruption, with, in children: Psor.**

**RESTLESSNESS, eyes, on closing at night, agg.:**

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** An important symptom of mag-m. People who go to bed and become restless and difficult for the moment on they close their eyes.

One of the most important remedies for unrefreshing sleep. People who feel wretched in the morning. Those people have a strong sense of duty. They take lots of work and want to carry it out perfectly. They try everything to avoid an argument. They always try to reconcile both sides. But this is a great strain on them. They decompensate and do not sleep any more.

**RESTLESSNESS, headache, during, from pain in forehead, at night:**

Cross-ref: page 135, thuj.

page 136, coloc.

**RESTLESSNESS, heat, during: During fever.**

Add: syph.

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, hysterical: asaf.**

**ASAFOETIDA:** A remedy for hysteria and flatulence.



Mental symptoms: They complain a lot. They need sympathy. They are whimsical. They start walking faster and faster.

General symptoms: Fainting, pain with numbness. Left-sided symptoms.

Local symptoms: painful arthritis, numbness. Heat of face after eating. Globus hystericus. Flatulence with explosive eructations, but no flatus. Hunger at 11 o'clock. Cold hands and feet with heat of the face.

**RESTLESSNESS, lying, on back agg., on side amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 83. STARTING. lying on back

**RESTLESSNESS, music, from:**

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** He is very sensitive to music. Especially sadness from music, like all natrium salts.

It is typical for nat-c. that he is more or less satisfied with this melancholical situation. A kind of sweet self-pity. This is something all sodiums have. They foster themselves in their own misery.

Except nat-ar.: He has more temper. He bursts out in anger at trifles.

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, nausea, from: phos.**

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, pains, with:**

acon. (12). coloc., dioscorea. kali-c., lyc., plb., syph. (1).

**RESTLESSNESS, reading, while:**

Add ph-ac. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, sexual excitement, in: staph.**

**RESTLESSNESS, sitting, while:**

**FERRUM:** Because he feels better when moving. He has pain when he sits down.

**IODUM:** First he does not like to be inside. He is better when in open air. Secondly he must be moving, he has too much energy. It can be that you have to sit when working, for mental work. That is difficult for iod. So he does not feel too well when sitting down.

**LYCOPodium:** He gets restless because sitting gives him tension in the abdomen. He has distension in the abdomen. Sitting is uncomfortable for him. So he will open his belt, or walk around for a while.

This rubric deals with something you can observe yourself on consultation.

**RESTLESSNESS, smoking, after: calad.**

Caladium 200K can be very helpful to lessen the abstinence symptoms in people who stopped smoking.

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, stupefaction, with: bapt., kali-i., rhus-t.**

**BAPTISIA:** Especially during fever. They seem unable to control their body, they have the delusion that it is scattered all over (page 22).

**KALI IODATUM:** Especially during a cold in the head, copious discharge of

greenish matter with stuffing of the head (page 330).

New rubric:

**RESTLESSNESS, thunderstorm, before:** psor.

New rubric:

**RESTLESSNESS, worries, from:** kali-br. (Clarke), page 1409, TREMBLING when something is to be done.

New rubric:

### RETARDATION:

Cross-ref: page 38, DULLNESS, children  
page 86, TALK, slow learning to  
page 1223, WALK, late learning to  
page 431, DENTITION, slow  
page 132, OPEN fontanelles

On page 69, you find the opposite.

On a separate note you can write down the rubrics that are useful for retarded children, like:

FALL, liability to, page 1005  
INVOLUNTARY stool, page 621  
URINATION, involuntary, page 659  
SHRIVELED genitalia, page 711  
WEAKNESS of the back, page 950  
EMACIATION  
PINING boys  
DWARFISHNESS

### REVEALS secrets:

Cross-ref: page 55, INDISCRETION  
page 56, INQUISITIVE

Sub-rubric:

**reveals secrets in sleep:** This is a symptom that must be cured as soon as possible.

New rubric:

**REVELRY:** Feasting, the love of a good dish, a banquet, luxury.  
agar., ambr., ang., ant-c., ip., kali-c., lach., nat-c., nux-v., sil., sulph. (from Barthel)

**REVERENCE for those around him:** Having respect, but in an exaggerated way.  
Additions: cocc., hyos., nat-m., nux-v., plat., puls., sil., sulph., verat.  
Cross-ref: page 91, VENERATION

**PLATINA:** One wonders to find plat. here. You would expect it under lack of. Plat. is very ambitious. They are people who want to achieve something. And maybe you should interpret this rubric in that way. They respect the authorities in order to achieve their target.

**REVERENCE, lack of:** Add verat.

### RIDICULE, mania to:

Cross-ref: page 60, JESTING  
page 61, MOCKING  
page 91, UNFRIENDLY humour

### RIDING in a carriage, averse to:

**PSORINUM:** Because he is afraid, anxiety riding. Like aur. and sep.

**ROCKING amel.:** For children. Rocking fast, sitting on the knee.  
Additions: Cham., carb-an., kali-c., plb., sacch., calc., pyrog., sec.  
You can also use it for children who jump from one foot to another when

telling something in front of the classroom. It is not important whether they do it themselves, or somebody else. The movement ameliorates.

Another example: a rocking horse, and in adults a rocking chair.

**RUDENESS:** Being impolite, impertinent, impudent.

Cross-ref: page 1, ABRUPT  
 page 3, ANSWER  
 page 54, IMPERTINENCE  
 page 54, IMPOLITE: *hep.*, *lyc.*,  
*merc.*, *plat.*  
 page 57, INSOLENT

**RUDENESS, ailments from:**

Add *carc.*

Cross-ref: page 52, HONOUR, effects of  
 wounded  
 page 55, INDIGNATION  
 page 79, SENSITIVE, rudeness, to

**SADNESS, alternating with physical energy:**

**AURUM:** They are people who sit in a corner at first, being sad, and the next moment they explode with anger. One moment they show an enormous energy and the next moment they are sad. They do nothing, think of suicide and then again they have energy and start working.

**SADNESS, business, when thinking of:**

Add *syph.*

**PULSATILLA:** She is no business woman. She has hazy thoughts and cannot settle down in the business world. *Puls.* is not a fighter. She is very pliable.

**SADNESS, causeless:** Add *staph.* (19)

**SADNESS, children:**

Addition: *abrot.*, *carc.*, *lyc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, climaxis, during:** From *barthel.* *arg-n.*, *ars.*, *aur-m.*, *cimic.*, *con.*, *ign.*, *kali-br.*, *lach.*, *lil-t.*, *manc.*, *nat-m.*, *psor.*, *puls.*. **Sep.**, *sulph.*, *tab.*, *verat.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, closed eyes, with:** Refer to page 236, closed eyes in melancholia

**SADNESS, cloudy weather:**

Additions: *plat.*, *sep.*

Cross-ref: page 76, SADNESS, darkness

**AMMONIUM CARBONICUM:** They are cold people. The symptoms are often on the right side. They complain about being tired and give a dirty impression. They make mistakes when speaking. They are sensitive to cold, open air and water. They get red spots, nose-bleeding, palpitations from contact with water.

Important local symptoms: At night they have nose obstruction. Sneezing in the morning on waking. Appetite diminished before menses. Thirst increased before menses. Menses are frequent with black clots. Sleeplessness from slight noise. Coldness between shoulders.

It is a useful remedy for cough after influenza (200K). One of the best remedies for emphysema. They can have a boil on top of their nose, submental glands and a ganglion on the wrist.

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, company, aversion to, with**

---

**desire of solitude:** alum., aur., con., cupr., helon., led., nat-c., nat-m., rhus-t., sep.

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, desire of company, with:** stram.

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, desire for eat, with: ign.**

**IGNATIA:** They have a kind of empty feeling in the stomach. That does not get better when they eat. Ign. has often contradictory symptoms. For example: She has an empty feeling in the stomach. She eats, but it does not get better. And she keeps on eating.

The sadness disappears by eating, but only temporary.

Ign. can also have stomach affections that aggravate when drinking milk. But they ameliorate when eating spicy food. You can expect the most unusual things.

**SADNESS, errors of diet:**

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** People who have difficulties with assimilation of food. It can also make them sad. Especially milk and farinaceous food and honey.

**SADNESS, happy, on seeing others:**

Additions: cic. (11)

**HELONIAS:** You must think of it when you want to give sep. to a patient. They are also conscious of the uterus. They feel heavy or feel movements as if the uterus is loose. It is also a remedy for prolapse. For example after a delivery. In that case, do not only think of sep., but also of helon. Also for painful nipples during preg-

nancy. In this case also think of cast-eq. They cannot bear rubbing of the clothes.

Helon. can also have itching at the genitals, for example during pregnancy. It is somebody who does not like good advice. Consolation agg. She cannot bear it (see page 85, suggestions, will not receive). And she has anger from contradiction, like sep. Also occupation amel. They are very censorious, critical.

Redness of the external genitals.

And wants to be left alone, aversion company.

**SADNESS, heat, during the:** Add calc-sil.

**CALCAREA SILICATA:** Talking with dead people. It is in the third degree. Excellent and maybe the first remedy to think of in acne (M. Blackie).

**SADNESS, hysterectomy, after :**

New clinical rubric from V. Gegas: ign.

**SADNESS, itching, from:**

**PSORINUM:** For example, they have such a bad eczema that they get depressive because of the itching. Or even insane.

You can give this remedy in 200K for this symptom.

For example senile itching. Then you first have to try to hydrate the skin with body-milk. Then you can give mez. 4CH a few times a day. Pruritus senilis. (Kent page 1328)

**SADNESS, menses, during:** Add tub.

**SADNESS, music, from:** Add ambr.

**SADNESS, pregnancy, in:** Add aur. (from Paschero) and helon. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, puerperium, in:** From Barthel. *arg-n., aur., aur-m., cimic., con., ign., kali-br., lach., lil-t., manc., nat-m., psor., puls., Sep., Sulph., tub., verat., zinc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, puberty, during:** From Barthel. *ant-c., ars., aur., calc., graph., hell., helon., lach., manc., nat-m., rhus-t., sulph.*

**SADNESS, sexual melancholia:** new rubric in Kent.

From Boericke: *agn., aur., cimic., con., lil-t., nux-v., pic-ac., plat., sep.*

**SADNESS, thunderstorm amel.:**

**SEPIA:** People who ameliorate when there is a thunderstorm, or like to watch a thunderstorm, like *carc.* Here it is especially because they feel depressive and bored, because of the darkness before the thunderstorm. The darkness, the cloudy and sultry weather have made her sad. The moment the thunderstorm bursts out, is really a relief. Also *ars., gels., carc., psor.* and *rhus-r.* feel much better at that moment.

In the generalities you can make a new rubric **THUNDERSTORM amel.**

**CARCINOSINUM:** He is moved by the beauty and force of nature. You can see him watching a stream for hours. Or airplanes that take off with noise. He can be emotional when he sees an athlete winning on television. When they sing the song of victory, it can make him very emotional. He even starts crying. That is the level of cheerfulness when watching a thunderstorm for *carc.*

---

**SADNESS, weep, cannot:** Add *nux-v., carc., am-m.* (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**SADNESS, wine amel.:** *thuj.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SARCASTIC:** *ars., cham., hyper.*

**SCORN:** Extreme disapproval, disgrace, the expression of extreme contempt, to despise, to mock.

Cross-ref: page 1, ABUSIVE  
 page 16, CONTEMPTUOUS  
 page 57, INSOLENT  
 page 67, MOCKING  
 page 81, SLANDER and others

**SCRATCHES with hands:** Symptom of a delirium.

**SEARCHING on floor:** On hands and knees.

**SEARCHING at night for thieves, after having dreamt of them:** This is a useful part of this rubric.

Refer to page 1243.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** She dreams of thieves and then starts searching the whole house. (See page 1243, *sanic.* has this also). *Nat-m.* has those dreams especially during menses.

**SECRETIVE:** Causes or promotes secretion; keeps information concealed from the knowledge of others.

Additions: *aur., bar-c., bov., caust., lyc., nit-ac., phos., plb., sep., syph., zinc.*

**DIGITALIS:** A "that is between you and me" attitude with a little bit of heart

---

trouble and prostate trouble. It is one of the remedies with a tropism (this means that it affects especially a certain target organ) for example, prostate.

About prostatism:

**CHIMAPHILA:** The other important remedy for the prostate. A key-note to find it under prostatism: Those people cannot sit down with their legs together. They feel comfortable in the bladder when they sit with their legs apart. They can only urinate with their legs apart and the body inclined forwardly (Kent page 661, right upper corner).

They also have a kind of lump sensation in the perineum. A feeling as if something is inside there (cfr. Kent page 623, lump sensation in perineum). There is thick sediment in the urine, sometimes with blood, but also gluey, like kali-bi.

**SELFISHNESS:** Devotion to one's own interests without consideration of others'.

Additions: *bell., calc., lyc., merc., nux-v., plat., sil.*

All the additions from Boericke are: *ars., bell., calc., cench., lach., lyc., merc., nux.v., pall., plat., senec., sep., sil.*

**SULPHUR:** He is selfish with his ideas or theories. For example he thinks he invented something, but keeps it for himself. Because it is *his* invention and he invented it to work for him.

**ARSENICUM:** Especially materialistic possession. He collects. He likes his comfort. It is more avarice than selfishness. It is mostly out of protection.

New rubric:

**SELFLESSNESS:** Altruism. (Like the authors of this work!)  
iod, puls., rhus-t. (the three remedies are from Gallavardin) nat-c. (20)

**SENSES, acute:** Being overallert, being aware of everything in the surroundings, but in an abnormal, disturbing way. Like when after a long time you drink a cup of strong coffee, just wait about 15 minutes and you will know what the rubric means. No wonder that coffee is in it.

Addition from Boericke: *acon., asaf., asar., atro., aur., cham., cinch., colch., ferr-m., morph., sil., stry., sulph., tarent., valer., zinc.*

**SENSES, dullness of:** It does not sink into their mind.

Add aeth. (page 104, STUPEFACTION, as if there was a barrier between his organs of sense and external objects)

**SENSITIVE, oversensitive:**

Vithoukhas has divided a large part of the remedies in five groups according to their degree of sensitiveness.

**Group 1:** They are "primitive people". They are physically attuned and materialistic. Of little intellect. Sexual, looking for immediate satisfaction. The remedies start with the most primitive of the primitives.  
*alum., bar-c., bufo., fl-ac., graph., hell., hyos., plb., tarent.*

**Group 2:** The unsensitive type.  
*arn., bell., bry., calc., chel., cocc., cupr., dulc., kali-bi., lach., stram., nit-ac., rhus-t., sulph., zinc.*  
(In this group, and also in the next groups, the remedies are not in increasing or decreasing order.)

Group 3: The medium type.  
ant-c., arg-n., ars., calc-p., china.,  
ferr., kali-c., kali-s., lyc., mag-p.,  
nux-v., plat., psor., sep., sul-ac.,  
tub.

Group 4: The sensitive type.  
aur., cham., coloc., ign., kali-p.,  
mag-c., mag-m., nat-s., ph-ac.,  
phos., puls., verat.

Group 5: The very sensitive type of people.  
asar., caust., coff., nat-c., nat-m.,  
nat-p., lil-t., sil., staph.

**SENSITIVE, cruelties, when hearing of:**  
Cross-ref: page 51, HORRIBLE things (The  
two most important  
remedies here are calc. and cic.)

**SENSITIVE, external impressions, to  
all:** Add tub. (Paschero)

**SENSITIVE, light:**

Addition: nat-m. (Vithoukias)  
Cross-ref: page 62, SHUNS light  
page 261, PHOTOPHOBIA

**SENSITIVE, moral impressions, to:**  
People who say: "It is not fair. The world is  
so bad. It should be this way, but it isn't."  
They are moralizing.

**SENSITIVE, music, to:**

Additions: aloe., bry., calc., carc., cop., croc.,  
cupr., ign., pall., puls., sulph., tab., tub., zinc-  
p.

Cross-ref: music in chapter MIND:

- page 7, ANXIETY, music, from
- page 22, DELUSIONS, choir, on hear-  
ing music thinks he is in a  
cathedral
- page 29, DELUSIONS, music, fancies  
he hears
- page 41, EXCITEMENT, music, from
- page 46, FEAR, music, from
- page 52, HYSTERIA, music amel.

- page 55, INDIFFERENCE, music,  
which he loves, to
- page 59, IRRITABILITY, music, dur-  
ing
- page 68, MUSIC amel. (addition) (cfr.  
sensitive to music page 78)
- page 74, RESTLESSNESS, music, from
- page 77, SADNESS, music, from, sad  
music amel.
- page 78, SENSITIVE, music, to, church
- page 79, SENSITIVE, noise, to, music  
amel.
- page 87, THOUGHTS, persistent, mu-  
sic, about, in the evening
- page 90, UNCONSCIOUSNESS, mu-  
sic, from
- page 94, WEEPING, music, from
- page 94, WEEPING, music, from, bells,  
of
- page 94, WEEPING, music, from, pi-  
ano, of

**GRAPHITES:** They are thinking a lot  
about death and everything concern-  
ing death. They will love church  
music and funeral hymns (like thuj.).  
Simple people who are attracted to  
music. Music makes them even more  
depressive. Operetta style.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** They prefer  
more delicate, romantic music, like  
Chopin. They let their tears run  
freely. They feel better with music,  
because they are so uncommunicative.  
They are sad, isolate themselves and  
listen to sad, classic music. And they  
find it alright this way.

**AURUM:** Also uncommunicative. He  
will not tell you that he feels better  
with music. Music may abort their  
suicidal plans.

**TARENTULA:** Takes the mood of the  
music. Slow music calms him down,  
whereas fast music excites him.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** He starts coughing because of the music, he hates dancing because of the crowd.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Has pain in the larynx because of the music.

**COFFEA:** Gets a headache from music. They cannot stand the noise it makes.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Starts dancing, is happy, may even weep.

**COPAIVA:** A remedy for urinary infections.

**SENSITIVE, music amel.:**

anh., Aur., *aur-m.*, cann-s., carc., croc., cupr., mang., merc., nat-m., sul-ac., sumb., Tarent., thuj., tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**SENSITIVE, music, aversion to:** alum., caust., hep., nit-ac.

**SENSITIVE, noise, to:**

Cross-ref: page 321, 6

**SENSITIVE, noise, to slightest:**

Additions: chin., petr., nat-c., sep.

**SENSITIVE, noise, sleep, on going to:**

Cross-ref: page 1254, 59

**SENSITIVE, noise, to slightest:** The most important are asar. and ther. So mark them.

**THERIDION:** He even feels pain because of the vibration of the music. For example a toothache. For married women with sexual frustrations or for people who are overstrained the slightest noise is already too much. They have headaches or flatulence. The headache aggravates from movement. They are very sensitive to noise. You often find tuberculosis in the family.

Or symptoms of tub., like for example-grinding teeth, fear of dogs.

**ASARUM:** Is also sensitive to other sensations. For example smell, light, touch, pain, taste. He is more irritated than ther. Is also very cold. In most cases asar. is a remedy for women.

**SENSITIVE, noise, to:** Add TUB. (P.Schmidt) and ZINC-P. (Kent)

**SENSITIVE, noise, to voices:**

Additions: bar-c., lyss. (page 144, headache from the noise of voices especially)

Cross-ref: page 321, HEARING acute to noises

**SENSITIVE, noise, to male voices:**

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** Is sensitive to authorities, to heavy male voices, to raising of the voice.

**SENSITIVE, rudeness, to:** To impolite, uncivil, rough behaviour, informed by art, no decorum.

Cross-ref: page 75

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Here it is more to impudence.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** To impoliteness. Penetrating in her privacy.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** To insulting, hurting sense of honour.

**NUX VOMICA:** To interrupting him or act against his wish.

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** Love problems.

**COCCULUS:** Rudeness committed to others. When something happened to somebody, it affects him deeply. For example he will faint. It is *the* remedy for nurses. The Florence Nightingale syndrome.



**SENSITIVE**, sensual impressions, to:  
Add *carc.*

**SENSITIVE**, want of sensitiveness: The so-called unfeeling.

**SENSITIVE**, sad stories: People who cannot read more than two pages of the booklet "The doctor and his taxes". They have to stop because it hurts too much.  
Cross-ref: page 52

**SENTIMENTAL:**

Additions: *caust.*, *nat-c.*, *nit-ac.*, *plb.*, *sabin.*  
Between brackets you can add *nat-m.* You should check whether it is right. It is a personal addition.

New rubric:

**SERIOUS**, during day, exaltation at night: *med.*

**MEDORRHINUM**: At night he is everything. During the day he is normal. He postpones a lot, and does not do too much. He is always late, and though still afraid to be late. But at night there are no limits. Then he is alive.

**SEXUAL** excesses, mental symptoms from: The word excess is relative to the person who uses it.

Add: *nat-p.* (page 49)

Cross-ref: page 87, **THOUGHTS**, intrude, sexual

**THOUGHTS**, intrude, sexual: Having sexual thoughts and not being able to get rid of them. And having those thoughts at a very improper moment.

Additions: *arund.*, *orig.*, *sel.* (7)

**ARUNDO**: Has itching of the palate when having hay-fever. (This has nothing to do with sexual thoughts.)

**SHAMELESS**: Add *anac.*, *lyc.*, *plat.* and *staph.*

New rubric:

**SHAMELESS** children: *tub.* (Dr. Lynx, Brussels)

**SHAMELESS**, exposes the person:

Add *verat.*

Cross-ref: page 55, 68

**SHINING** objects *agg.*:

Addition: *tub.*

Cross-ref: page 30, **DELUSION**, objects, bright  
page 71, **RAGE**, shining objects, from

**TUBERCULINUM**: White objects or objects that reflect too much light give him trouble (according to Paschero).

**SHRIEKING**: Add *carc.*

**SHRIEKING**, brain cry: It is a high, longdrawn monotonous noise. With children who have affections of the brains. For example before an epileptic insult.

**SHRIEKING**, children, in: Add **TUB.** (P. Schmidt)

New rubric:

**SHRIEKING**, convulsion, after: *cupr.* (?), *plb.* (Jahr), *sil.* (Hahnemann)

**SHRIEKING**, feels as though she must: You do hear about this. She has the impression that she has to shriek. You can mark this.

**SHRIEKING**, pain, with the:

Cross-ref: page 1399, **SENSITIVENESS** to pain increased

Additions: *mag-c.*, *mag-m.*, *mag-p.*

**SHRIEKING, sleep, during:** Add tub. and morg-g. (Morgan-gaertner is a Bowel Nosode, read Patterson about it.)

**SHRIEKING, urinating before:** Add thuj.

**SHRIEKING, waking, on:** Add caps. (P. Schmidt)

**SIGHING:** Refer to page 775, DESIRE to breathe deep  
page 766, SIGHING respiration

New rubric:

**SIGHING, convulsion, before:** bufo., plb.

**PLUMBUM:** A remedy especially for abdomen colics where the navel, the stomach or the abdomen is pulled back to the spine. Severe pains. Also a remedy for affections of the muscles, paralysis or contractions for instance, but especially of the extensors.

**DD PLUMBUM - CAUSTICUM**

Caust. has it more on the flexors. More often on the right side. With plb. it is different. Caust has also a more progressive paralysis, slowly. Not plb. With caust. it is more as a result of a cold, not with plb. With caust. it is more real paralysis. With plb. it is stiffness of the muscles.

**PLUMBUM:** Those people have a skinny face, hollow cheeks and deep furrows or pores. They give a self-satisfied impression. They make the most out of life and look for a last enjoyment. Guru adoration and extra-marital affairs. They are often old patients. Not so much young people. And you will find out that they have muscle sicknesses as for instance

amyotrophe lateral sclerosis, multiple sclerosis, Parkinson, after CVA, arteriosclerosis. Also affections of the tendons, carpal tunnel syndrome, Dupuytren.

Also people who have tried it before and then at last are in a state of apathy, listless. They have seen it all and there is not much more that stimulates them. They need strong things to stimulate themselves. Also the memory suffers because of it. They have a bad memory. They do not find the right word and they make a lot of effort to find it. It is amnesia that progresses slowly. It gets worse and worse.

There is also an emotional apathy, an emotional paralysis.

A type of arteriosclerotic personality. It is a bit similar to ph-ac. But there it happens suddenly. For example after sorrow or a shock or bad news. With plb. it happens slowly, but gets worse. There is one emotion he always keeps, even in his arteriosclerosis. That is paranoia, suspicion. You see this also with people who have arteriosclerosis.

New rubric:

**SIGHING, emptiness of stomach, during:**  
IGN. (personal addition)

**SIT, inclination to:**

**CHINA:** Out of weakness.

**HIPPOMANES:** Worn out.

**GRAPHITES:** Depressive, tired, little energy.

**PULSATILLA:** To retract. He sits down. He will not ask questions or so. He will sit down quietly somewhere in a corner.

**NUX VOMICA:** Because he has exhausted himself completely. (Too much work, alcohol, sex, ....)

**PHOSPHORUS:** Out of a certain reservation, but also because he is exhausted. He is also somebody who burns up. The pathology comes very quickly. A fast evolution. You can help phos. people with the advice to do art, to paint or sketch, or to learn music. In this way they can express themselves and they are not so quickly exhausted any more. When in company they exhaust themselves quickly, because of the sympathy they feel. And then there is a chance that it evolves to being indifferent when he is exhausted. Often it is somebody who is liked by others. He is often invited.

**SITS with head on hands and elbows on knees:**

Cross-ref: page 120, **HOLDS** head with hands, leans on hands  
page 127, **HOLD UP** head, unable to

**SITS wrapped in deep, sad thoughts, as if, and notices nothing:**

Cross-ref: page 64. **MEDITATION**

**PULSATILLA:** You would not expect it, but it is not always crying. He is not always extrovert and neither does he always show his emotions. With puls. it is often said that the emotions are not deep. that they are on the surface. Here you see that it can go deeper. Even to noticing nothing. He is wrapped within himself.

**ELAPS:** You find it under goes into the country. (See page 12, wants to get away into the country. away from the people.) Think of it when you have stomachaches that ameliorate when lying on the abdomen, like calc. (page 513).

**SIZE, incorrect judge of:**

Cross-ref: page 24, **DELUSION** being double  
page 32, **DELUSION** small  
page 37, **DISTANCE**, inaccurate judge of  
page 81, **SMALLER**  
page 102, **VERTIGO**, objects seem too far off  
page 283, **VISION**, small, objects seem

**SLANDER, disposition to:** Gossip. To disgrace someone's reputation.

**SMALLER, things appear:**

Cross-ref: page 81, **SIZE**, incorrect judge of

---

New rubric:

---

**SMILING, convulsion, before:** bell.

**SMILING, never:**

Cross-ref: page 61, **LAUGHING**, contemptuous

**SMILING, sardonic:**

Cross-ref: page 62, **LAUGHING**, sardonic

**SMILING, sleep, in:** Add cadm-s., croc., hyos., ph-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**SNAPPISH:** calc-p., Cham.

---

New rubric:

---

**SOCIAL POSITION:** People who are very concerned about their social status in society.

aeth., alum., agar., bell., calc., cann-i., cupr. ign., lyc., lyss., nux-v., pall., phos., plat., puls. rhus-t., sep., staph., sulph., Verat.

**SOMNABULISM:**

Additions: *kali-br.*, **OP.**, *zinc.*,  
cann-i. (Boericke), calc., cur. (Boericke)

There seems to be a connection between sleep-walking (when a child) and migraine (when being older). When you have patients who complain about migraine, you can ask them about this.

When people were sleep-walking when they were young, you can use this rubric, if you do not have another, or when you have a bad day. You try to treat the current symptoms. Those are the two main things in homoeopathy. Should we treat the whole life, the nucleus that comes above or what happens at the moment? According to Masi you can give the chronic remedy when it is an acute illness. According to Vithoulkas this does not work most of the time. When you have calc. with an acute bell. pattern, you must give him bell. He does not react to calc.

Vithoulkas goes to the centre gradually. He has the same purpose. They both do the same, but the way they treat is a little bit different. Vithoulkas is more practical, because otherwise you have to understand somebody to the core in one hour's time. And that is not so easy.

---

New rubrics:

---

**SPEECH, delirious, in sleep:** Bell. (T. Allen)

**SPEECH, delirious, on falling asleep:** phos. (T. Allen)

**PHOSPHORUS:** You must not always think that phos. is sensitive, calm and friendly. It is known that phos. children can be very impudent. They can fight with anyone, children or teachers. They can be so angry that they lock themselves up in the toilet and

stay there. They can be furious.

**SPEECH, hasty:**

**MERCURIUS:** That is the reason why merc. stammers. He wants to tell it so quickly that he starts stammering. And also because they can be very shy.

**LACHESIS:** Because he jumps from one thing to another. It is not so much that he is short of time, but he wants to say it all at once. A confused conversation. You have questioned him for about an hour, and still you are not sure what it is about. Those are the patients that make you happy when they stop talking.

**SPEECH, loud:**

Additions: cham. (Knerr), LACH. (Gallavardin)

**SPEECH, monosyllabic:**

Cross-ref: page 3, ANSWERS, monosyllabic: Yes, no, maybe, it could be, I don't know, do you think so

**SPEECH, nonsense:** Absurd, no meaning. Cross-ref: page 82, SPEECH, unintelligible: incomprehensible

**SPEECH, prattling:** To talk much and idly. To be loquacious on trifling subjects. To talk like a child.

**SPEECH, wandering:** From one subject to another.

Refer to page 63, LOQUACITY, changes quickly from one subject to another

---

New rubric:

---

**SPITTING, desire to:** aeth. (11), bell. (Jahr), calc. (Gallav.), *cann-s.* (Jahr), *carbn-s.* (11), *cocc-c.* (11), cupr. (Jahr), glon. (11), lyc.

(Gallav.), merc. (Gallav.), *nux-v.* (Gallav.), rhus-t. (11), sec. (11), *sulph.* (Gallav.), *verat.* (Knerr), *verat-v.* (Knerr)

**SPITS in faces of people:** This is literal. It does not mean people who have too much saliva when speaking. It does not mean to make a film about political figures.

**SPITS on the floor and licks it up:**

**MERCURIUS:** So you can see, even when he is impudent, he remains clean.

**SPOKEN to, averse to being:** Add kreos. (from Flores - Mexico)

Put iod. in the fourth degree according to Kent and P.Schmidt

**SPOKEN to, averse to being, wants to be left alone:**

Addition: ant-t. (P. Schmidt)

**Cross-ref:** page 12, amel. when alone, averse to company page 70, QUIET, wants to be

**SQUANDERS money:** People who throw away their money, who waste money.

Additions: agar., alum., bell., calc., caust., con., hep., Merc., *nux-v.*, stram., sulph., *syph.*

From Gallavardin mostly, *syph.* from P. Schmidt.

New rubric:

**SQUANDERS money from boasting:** calc., *nux-v.*, plat., puls. (Gallavardin)

**STARTING, evening, jerking or twitching, ceasing on falling asleep:**

**AGARICUS!** This is somebody who jerks and twitches the whole day and then when going to sleep, it ameliorates. Most symptoms of agar. ameliorate through sleep.

**STARTING, anxious, downward motion, from:**

**BORAX:** We have seen this before. There is also starting from sudden noise. Interesting clinical symptoms are: wrinkled palate, hair sticks together, anamnesia of monilia in the mouth as a nursingling.

**STARTING, called by name, when:**

**SULPHUR:** Because he is in the clouds. He is theorizing, making plans. He is a philosopher, thinking about things and not paying attention. When you call him he starts up.

**STARTING easily:**

**BORAX:** You also have to think of it with herpes infections. It is much alike to nat-m. There is some sodium in it. It is also a natrium salt.

It is mentioned by Bohrland for children who are backward in development, who are slow. With bar-c., sil. and psor.

And then there is the fear of heights. It is not really being afraid of heights. It is more the falling that frightens him, the downward motion.

He startles easily from physiological things, like sneezing and eructations.

**STARTING, electric, as if:**

**Cross-ref:** page 985, ELECTRICAL current, sensation of

**STARTING, electric shocks through the body while wide awake:**

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** It is a bad time for mag-m. when she has to go to sleep at night. In the first place because she is often alone and then there is the dark and the night. And also starting. Restlessness on closing eyes.

People with the tendency to be a pacifist. They try to avoid problems in and with their surroundings. And this goes often together with suppression of their own emotions. They have a strong sense of duty and take the many tasks they start too accurately. They become restless and have sleeping problems.

Mag-m. is one of the most important remedies for unrefreshing sleep. After the breakdown they become embittered. And this you notice. They give a sour impression. But they will not be harsh like caust. or start a revolution like merc., they will rather sing protest songs like Bob Dylan.

### **STARTING, lying on back:**

**CALCIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** You find starting, lying on back, amel. by lying on the side. That is from Phatak.

**STARTING, fright, from:** Starting is the physical action and fright is what happens inside.

### **STARTING, noise, from:**

Cross-ref: page 79, **SENSITIVE**, noise, to  
The pathogenesis of rhus-t. happened with mother tinctures in this case.

People who react slowly when they pull back because of a sting: alum. cocc.

### **STARTING, from sleep, from slightest touch:**

**RUTA:** You can mark this. He is also under starting when touched.

**STARTING, touched, when:** Add coff., ruta., stry.

**STARTING, trifles, at:** Refer to page 49, **FRIGHTENED** at trifles

### **STRANGER, sensation as if one were a:**

Sub-rubric:

**presence of strangers agg.:**

Refer to page 12 (company) and page 47 (fear of).

### **STRIKING:**

Cross-ref: page 60, **KICKS**

Additions: scut., syph., **Tub.**

Staph. may be underlined.

---

New rubric:

---

### **STRIKING, animals, at: med.**

**STRIKING, children, in:** Add chel. and lyc.

**STRIKING, desires to:** Add NUX-V.

**NUX VOMICA:** He must continuously control himself not to hit. He hits easily.

---

New rubric:

---

### **STRIKING, reprimanded, when: tub.**

**STRIKING, knocking his head against the wall:**

Additions: BELL., MILL., scut., TUB.

Cross-ref: page 129

**SCUTELLARIA:** You can use it for people whose mental capacities are lessened after a flu. They cannot think properly because of exhaustion after the influenza. Use it in mother-tincture in 20 drop doses and three times a day.

New rubric:

**STRIKING, convulsion, after:** cupr.  
(Knerr)

**STUPEFACTION:** Like being drunk, numbed, confused, bewildered. Like when you read and study this book too long.

**STUPEFACTION, suppressed exanthemata, from:**  
Refer to page 1355, CONVULSIONS from suppressed eruptions

**STUPEFACTION, reading, on:** Refer to page 38, DULLNESS while reading

**STUPEFACTION, morning, on waking:**  
Cross-ref: page 84, STUPEFACTION, rising, amel.  
page 84, STUPEFACTION, rouses with difficulty

**SUCCEEDS never:** A rubric for losers, people who never succeed. Like the bad guys, but only in a movie.

**SUICIDAL disposition:** The two main remedies here are aur. and nat-s.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** He has to control himself constantly not to do it. He thinks about doing it, but at the same time he is afraid of doing it. It can come up, for example after injuries in the head. It can also start after a series of misfortune which he is not able to cope with. Despite his sense of duty. He only decides to do it when there is no other way. And it is his sense of responsibility towards his family that stops him from doing it.

**AURUM:** He is occupied with it for some

time. He is brooding inside. It is often because he feels not useful any more. Apparently he has done his duty, but the result is not what he thought it would be. He does not feel useful any more. He feels people lost confidence in him and he wants to finish it.

He can start praying in this depression, become religious. He has pessimistic thoughts, starts praying and turns towards God.

It can also happen that he gets a sudden impulse to commit suicide, in a brutal way. He gets into a car and smashes it against a tree. So pay attention and always take them seriously.

**PSORINUM:** It can be that he thinks of it when for instance he has problems with the skin. He feels bad because of the itching. For example financial loss is a big problem. He is mentioned under fear of poverty. They usually had a miserable childhood. They did not experience much happiness in life.

**ALUMINA:** He has a whole series of strange thoughts. When he sees a knife he has thoughts about suicide and also murder. But it is as if it were not his thoughts, but somebody else has them in his place. He is confused as to his own will. He may ask you: Who am I? What kind of a person am I?

**ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM:** In connection with a broken heart. He sits in the moonlight and thinks about committing suicide. Peculiar is that it aggravates through moonlight and filtered light. They may write poetry and bring themselves in a melancholic state and then take pills and just drift away...

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He gets im-

pulsive thoughts especially when he sees depths. On one hand depths attract him, on the other hand they frighten him. He is afraid that he could be impulsive and jump. He suffers from claustrophobia and will think of death in a way that has to do with claustrophobia. For instance by drowning, hanging, or also (because he has fear of heights) by jumping, throwing himself from a height. He imagines how it happens and sees himself falling.

In a number of arg-n. cases We experienced that they had a difficult birth and maybe the claustrophobia started there.

**IGNATIA:** Often for sentimental reasons. Always as a surprise for surroundings. Hidden feelings of grief.

**KALIUM BROMATUM:** He has a kind of religious imagination that he deserves punishment from God, that there is a heavy blame on him. For example that he has done wrong towards his brother or friend. He has not done what he should have. He has done harm and that is the reason why he deserves punishment. Look for the symptoms in the rubric delusion.

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** From one extreme to another. On one side a kind of religious melancholy. Wonders about the hereafter and whether his soul will be saved or whether he deserves hell. On the other hand he thinks of sexuality and amusement, going out, fun. He is very inconstant. It is a struggle between moral feelings and sexual amusement. This struggle may lead to insanity and suicide.

**MERCURIUS:** He is always looking for

perfection. He is always looking for a world he has in his mind. And eventually he becomes violent if it has to be. Anarchy, revolution. And if this does not work, then he will possibly think of suicide.

**PULSATILLA:** Here it is often only thoughts. It is more on the surface. Thoughts that come up quickly but go away as quickly. You talk with her, you support her, and it is alright again. She imagines that she could be dead and she dreams about the beautiful flowers she will get and all those friends that would visit her...

With aur. you can try anything. It is a problem to stop him from thinking about it. Perhaps try music and tell him that you have absolute confidence in his judgement.

**SUPERSTITIOUS:** agar. (R. Morrisson), arg-n. (personal), bell. (Boger), op. (Boger), rhus-t. (P. Schmidt), stram. (Boger), syph. (Vithoukas), med. (Vithoukas)

**SURPRISES, pleasant, affection, after:** Refer to page 60, JOY, ailments from excessive

**SUSPICIOUS:** People who are on their guard.

Addition: LYC. (P. Schmidt), carc., med., verat. (Boericke)

**SYMPATHETIC:** A quality that enables a person to share another's feelings, it may be a blessing but it can be a curse if it is overdrawn.

Additions: am-c. (Boger), arg-n. (Vithoukas), bell. (Gallav.), calc-p. (Vithoukas), carc. (P. Schmidt), cocc. (Boger), graph. (Boger), tarent. (Boger)

**CAUSTICUM:** He is the most sympathetic, very sensitive. Especially sensitive when something happened to



somebody, because he realises it could also happen to him. They cry when they hear about an accident etc.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** He is also sympathetic. He is willing to listen and help. People like to come to see him. Also because he is reserved and because he gives a solid impression. One knows he will keep it for himself. He will not discuss it with somebody else.

**PULSATILLA:** Is sympathetic, especially for family and close relatives. She is sympathetic with the intention to get love and tenderness in return.

**PHOSPHORUS:** He is really sympathetic. For everybody. He will also show it immediately. Nat-m. is different. She is closed up. She will not show her emotions.

---

New rubric:

---

**SYMPATHETIC for animals only:** carc. Also aeth. loves animals very much. They are people with an intense inward emotionality.

**TALK, desires to, to someone:** People who are hanging on the phone for hours.

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM:** They talk too much, overuse their voices and suffer from hoarseness. (Kent page 760)

**TALK, indisposed to, desire to be silent, taciturn:**

Additions: carc., dros., kreos., tub.

Cross-ref: page 3, **AVERSE to answer**  
page 82, **MONOSYLLABIC**  
speech  
page 420, **SPEECH wanting**

**TALK, indisposed to, alternating with quarrelsomeness:**

**CONIUM:** He quarrels, retreats and is blocked.

**TALK of others agg.:** Refer to page 16, **CONVERSATION** agg.

**TALK, slow learning to:** Children who learn to talk late.

To get an idea: A two year old child knows about twenty words.

Additions: bell. (Gallav.), bor. (Kent), calc-c. (Boger), caust. (Boger), ph-ac. (Kent), phos. (P. Schmidt), sil. (Boger), sulph. (Boger)

**TALKING, foreign tongue, in:**

Cross-ref: Kent page 81

**TALKING, pleasure in his own:** People who like to hear themselves talking.

Addition: sulph. (Catherine Coulter)

**TALKING, sleep, in:**

Cross-ref: page 63, **LOQUACITY**, sleep, during

**TALKING, business, of:** People who talk about their business constantly.

**TALKING, excited:** Refer to page 41, **EXCITEMENT** during debate  
page 41, **EXCITEMENT**, talking, while

**TALKING, unpleasant things, of, agg.:** People who do not like to hear unpleasant things. They easily say: "Let's not talk about it. It is bad enough as it is".

Cross-ref: page 52, horrible things, *sad stories*, affect her profoundly

**TALKS to himself:** This way he knows he has an interested listener.

Addition: sul-ac. (Vithoulkas)

**TALKS, dead people, with:** Somebody died in the family and it is like the person is still there. It is normal for some time, it becomes odd after a while.

Add: **CALC-SIL.**

Cross-ref: page 1, **ABSORBED**, burried in thought

page 30, **DELUSION**, people, converses with absent

page 33, **DELUSION**, talking, as with dead people

**THEORIZING:** A supposition explaining a way of thinking, an explanation of things by hypothesis, a speculating way of thinking, only based upon a theory.

Additions: apis (Kent), cocc. (Boericke), op. (T. Allen), puls. (Kent), verat. (Gallavardin)

**THINKING, complaints of, agg.:** The moment you talk about it, it aggravates. When there is diversion it ameliorates.  
Add **MED.**

**THINKING, complaints of, amel.:** Add cocc. (Knerr)

New rubric:

**THINKING constantly of his ailments:** *ham.* (P.Schmidt)

**THOUGHTS, frightful:**

**THEA:** He has this at night. He cannot sleep and has frightful thoughts about murder, committing suicide, that he will throw his child into the fire, that he will throw himself out of the window. He wakes unrefreshed and gets exhausted.

**THOUGHTS, intrude and crowd around each other, sexual:**

Additions: arund., orig., sel. (P. Schmidt, all 3 additions), med. (Vithoulkas)

Cross-ref: page 79

**THOUGHTS, persistent:** He is not able to stop thinking. It is always the same that comes back. He would prefer not to think

about it, but still .... It haunts him. Like an "idee fixe". An obsessional way of thinking, cannot drop it.

**THOUGHTS, persistent, expressions and words heard recur to his mind:** It is something like: "I have heard this before". Expressions and words he has already heard before. It is like a "déjà vu" or a "déjà vécu" experience.

**THOUGHTS, persistent, ideas of, which appeared in his dreams:** He has dreamt about something and cannot put it out of his mind. He keeps on thinking about it.

Add: **carc.**

**THOUGHTS, persistent, homicide:** Thoughts of homicide that come up every time.

**THOUGHTS, sexual:** New rubric, expansion of existing rubric in Kent on page 87 with addition: aloe (Kent), ambr. (Boericke), arund. (P. Schmidt), ars. (Kent), aster. (Knerr), bell., canth. (M. Tyler), calc., *con.* (Knerr), *graph.* (Kent), cyna. (Julian), *hyper.* (Knerr), *kali-br.* (Knerr), *lach.* (Knerr), med. (Vith.), mur-ac. (Kent), nat-c., orig. (P. Schmidt), *phos.*, pic-ac., *plat.* (Stauffer), sel. (P. Schmidt), sep., sil., *staph.* (Boericke), *stram.*, *sulph.*, (Kent), *ust.* (Knerr)

**THOUGHTS, tormenting, night:** Add tub. (1) (Kent)

**THOUGHTS, two trains of:**

Cross-ref: page 2, **ANTAGONISM** with herself

page 91, **UNDERTAKES** things opposed to his intentions

page 95, **WILL**, contradiction of

page 95, **WILL**, two, feels as if he had two wills

**THOUGHTS, vanishing of, interrupted, when:** Add *staph.* and *mez.*

**BERBERIS:** He loses the thread of his thoughts when interrupted. (page 15, confused, interruption, from)

**NUX VOMICA:** He gets angry when you interrupt him. (page 2, anger, interruption, from)

**THOUGHTS, vanishing of, mental exertion, on:**

Refer to page 13, **CONCENTRATION** difficult, on attempting it becomes dark before the eyes, he has a vacant feeling (2 rubrics)

**THOUGHTS, vanishing of, overlifting, after:**

**PSORINUM:** After he has lifted a heavy thing, or after he has done hard labour, the next day he is confused. He cannot work well.

**THOUGHTS, wandering:** Jumps from one thing to another. His thoughts are changing continuously. He cannot hold them.

**THREATENING:** He threatens, he shows his fist, to menace, to show the intention to inflict some punishment.

Additions: agar., valer., tub.

New rubric:

**THREATENS to kill:** hep., tarent.

**THROWS things away:** People who throw things away, for instance when they are angry. Additions: acon. (Kent), lyss. (T. Allen), tub. (Boger)

Cross-ref: page 2, **ANGER**, throws things away

**THROWS things at persons:**

Additions: lil-t. (Kent), lyss. (T. Allen), tub. (P. Schmidt)

**THROWS things at persons who offend:**  
Add **STAPH.** (Kent)

**THUNDERSTORM:** Affections of the mind during a storm.

Cross-ref: page 8, **CHEERFUL** when in thunderstorm  
page 47, **FEAR** of thunderstorm  
page 1403, generalities, **STORM**

New rubric:

**THUNDERSTORM, loves to watch:**  
bell-p., carc., sep.

New rubric:

**TICS:** arg-n., hyos., laur., lyc., sep., tarent., zinc. (Boericke)

Cross-ref: page 50, **GESTURES** of the hands

page 51, **GRIMACES**

page 395, **TWITCHING** of the face

page 698, **HANDLES** genitalia

page 1035, **NAIL BITING**

**TIME passes too slowly:** It seems like ages.  
Add ambr. (8) and anh. (8)

**TIME passes too quickly:**

Refer to page 33, **DELUSION**, time, exaggeration of

**TIMIDITY:** Fearful, wanting courage to meet danger, timorous, not bold.

Additions: ambr., am-c., Bry., carc., lach., nit-ac., **PULS.**, sabad., **SIL.**, staph., tub.

Bashful means: shy, easily put to confusion, modest to the excess.

Additions to bashful, from Boericke: calc-sil., caust., graph., lil-t., meli., sil., staph.

You will find blushing on page 362, **FACE**, discolouration red, on excitement.

**TIMIDITY, about appearing in public:**

Additions: Plb. (7), Ambr. (7), lyc. (Gallav.),

ph-ac. (Gallav.), staph. (Gallav.), aeth. (7),  
dys-co (Patterson)  
7 = P. Schmidt

**TORMENTS** everyone with his complaints: He torments everybody with his complaints. Twice a day on the phone. Three times a week during consultation. And in between writing letters as well.

Add *psor.* (P. Schmidt)

Add agar. (Vithoukas): talks to everyone about his symptoms.

---

New rubric:

---

**TOUCH** things, impelled to:

Additions: bell. (Boger), carc. (P. Schmidt), hyos. (Stephenson), *merc.* (Gallavardin), sulph. (Boericke), thuj. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TOUCH** things, impelled to, children, in:  
*cina.*, carc. (P. Schmidt)

**TOUCHED**, aversion to being: People who do not like to be touched.

Additions: asar. (Julian), gels. (Stauffer), *tub.* (T. Allen)

**TOUCHED**, aversion to be caressed:

Add nit-ac. and chin.

---

New rubric:

---

**TOUCHED**, aversion to being, ticklishness:

Kali-c. (P. Schmidt), zinc. (T. Allen)

**TRANQUILLITY**: Calm, serene people. It is difficult to upset them. Serenity, calmness.

Cross-ref: page 70, QUIET

**TRANQUILLITY, incomprehensible:**

**MORPHINE**: Not too difficult to understand.

**TRAVEL**, desire to:

Additions: *merc.* (Gallav.), TUB. (Schmidt), bar-c. (Gallav.), bell. (Gallav.), carc. (Schmidt), calc. (Kent), caust. (Gallav.), goss. (Schmidt) and: arag., bry., elat., verat. from Boericke  
Cross-ref: page 92, WANDER, desires to

**TRAVEL amel.:** ign.

---

New rubric:

---

**TRUTH**, tell the plain: alum., bov., hyos., verat. (Gallavardin)

**UNATTRACTIVE**, things seem: His curiosity cannot be arisen.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS**: Not conscious, no mental perception.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS** blood, at sight of:

Cross-ref: page 1359, FAINTNESS

**NUX MOSCHATA**: He faints easily, for the least. Nux-m. is a remedy that is similar to ign., fainting, changeable mood.

Ign. has a quick, sharp mind.

Nux-m. has more confusion: Lose way in well-known streets, as if in a dream. Delusion being double. Weak memory. Sleepiness.

Some local symptoms: Constipation soft stool, flatulence, dyspepsia, grasping sensation heart.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS**, answers correctly when spoken to, but delirium and unconsciousness return at once: People who are unconscious, but when you ask them

something, they will answer. Afterwards they are again unconscious.

Add phos.

**ARNICA:** It happens often after an injury, surgery, or a traumatism.

**BAPTISIA:** Here it happens during fever.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** After jealousy.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, conduct, automatic:** He does everything he normally does automatically, but unconsciously. A kind of absence situation.

Additions: anac. (Stauffer), bufo. (Schmidt), hell. (Kent)

**BUFO:** Has this especially after a convulsion.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, convulsions, after:**

Additions: atro. (Knerr), bell. (Knerr), plb. (T. Allen)

Cross-ref: page 90, UNCONSCIOUSNESS, epilepsy, after

New rubric:

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, cough and stiffness, with:** cupr., ip.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, crowded room, in a:** Fainting, getting unconscious in crowded places.

Cross-ref: page 1359, FAINTNESS in crowded room

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, dream, as in a, does not know where he is:**

**GLONIN:** When he has a sun-stroke or a severe headache.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, emotion, after:**

Addition: phos. (Catherine Coulter)

**PULSATILLA:** It is strange puls. is not mentioned here, but you find him under fainting.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, epilepsy, after:** Add *kali-bi.* (Knerr)

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, erect, if he remained:** Do not look for it in the rubric male genitalia, it is a mental symptom!  
Cross-ref: page 1361, FAINTNESS, standing, when

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, frequent spells:** A kind of drop-attacks, arteriosclerosis or spasms of the A. Basilaris, remember?  
Cross-ref: page 91, TRIFLES, at

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, pain, from:** Add aloe. (12) (Clarke)

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, parturition, during:**  
Additions: chin-s., gels., lach. (all 3 from Knerr)

**CIMICIFUGA:** Mark this one.

Women who are deeply worried about how it will end or whether the child will be healthy. Will I be able to cope with it? They frighten themselves beforehand and sigh a lot. They have a kind of neuralgia and palpitations of the heart.

**UNCONSCIOUSNESS, rising up, on:**

**BRYONIA:** All movements aggravate, also this one.

**UNDERTAKES, lacks will power to undertake anything:** People who have too little will-power to undertake something, no stamina.

**PICRICUM ACIDUM:** It is especially mental tiredness. He has headaches when he studies too much, and

burning pain in the neck and the whole back from mental exertion (page 920).

**UNDERTAKES many things, perseveres in nothing:** People who start many things, but do not continue with them.

Addition: sulph. (Paschero), canth. (Clarke), phos. (Catherine Coulter), petr. (Boericke), sanic. (M. Tyler)

Cross-ref: page 54, IMPETUOUS  
page 69, PLANS, making many

**UNDERTAKES nothing, lest he fail:** He does not start it, because he knows beforehand that he will fail, he anticipates too much and he is blocked.

**UNDERTAKES things opposed to his intentions:** He does something, but he did not have the intention to do it. The inner urge, the impulse of the moment is stronger than his mental intention.

Add. phos. (Hahnemann)

**UNFEELING:** Pitiless, rudeness.

**ANACARDIUM:** He is able to be cruel and can enjoy it as well. It is in fact sadism. Anac. is a remedy for young delinquents. Alternations of inferiority and aggressive feelings. Easily offended, contradiction-intolerant, cursing, violent fantasies, cruelty in the fourth degree.

**UNFORTUNATE, feels:** Somebody who finds himself unlucky. It always comes down on his head.

Additions: carb-v., carc., graph., sulph., staph. (Gallavardin)

New rubric:

**UNHAPPINESS prolonged, due to other people's influence:** People who are unhappy

due to other people. For instance because of bad marriage.

carc., foll., lyc., sep.

You can also apply it for people who for example had a strict father. If their father was a policeman, at home it was like in the army. Discipline.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Here you have an idea why carc. is under perfectionism, under fastidious. He cannot be otherwise. That is the way he was brought up at home. He was educated very strictly. It was never good enough. And he goes on in this way and so becomes a perfectionist.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Lyc. children often have a lyc. father or mother. That is why you find so much lyc., because it continues. They take over the behaviour and the sickness as well.

**UNOBSERVING:** You have two explanations of the translation. First you have the people who are inattentive. Secondly you have people who do not live according to the normal regimen. They do things in a different way.

**UNREAL, everything seems:**

Additions: cocc., Med.

Cross-ref: page 33, DELUSION, strange

New rubric:

**UNRELIABLE in promises:** bell., calc., con., lyc., merc., op., phos. (C. Coulter), sil., sulph.

**UNSYMPATHETIC:** Merciless, no scruples.

**UNTRUTHFUL:** Insincere.

Additions: arg-n., morph., Verat.

Cross-ref: page 62, LIE, never speaks the truth

**UNWORTHY, objects seem:** Objects seem unworthy. They have no value.

New rubric:

**USURER:** Loan-sharks (Gallavardin).  
lyc., puls., sulph.

New rubric:

**VANITY:** *bell.*, lyc., *merc.*, *nux-v.*, *plat.*,  
*puls.* (Gallav.)

**VENERATION:** Worship.  
Cross-ref: page 75, REVERENCE

**VIOLENT:** Vehement.  
Add Tub.

**STRAMONIUM:** Especially this one.  
Continuous violence. Three crosses.

**BELLADONNA:** He stirs up violence.  
Two crosses.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** Because of jealousy.  
One cross.

**TARENTULA:** With paroxysms (no  
crosses left).

**VIOLENT deeds, rage, leading to:**  
Additions: *Hep.*, *bry.*, *calc.*, *phos.*

**HEPAR:** This is the only place that shows  
that hep. can be violent. It can happen  
because of pain. Then it bursts out  
suddenly. But in general he is not  
violent.

**BRYONIA:** Often when he has pain or  
when he is disturbed by something.  
For example he loses lots of money,  
or has made a blunder in his business,  
or when he has pain.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Often the  
same circumstances as above, concern-  
ing money.

**PHOSPHORUS:** They can be very an-  
gry. Not so easy to handle.

**VIOLENT, pain, from:**  
Additions: *aloe.* (12), *ant-t.*, *lyc.*  
Cross-ref: page 59

**VIOLENT deeds, rage, leading to:** Refer  
to page 70.

**VIVACIOUS:**  
Cross-ref: page 70, **QUICK** to act  
page 88, **THOUGHTS**, rapid

**WALKING rapidly from anxiety:** Add *fl-*  
*ac.* and *sep.*

New rubric:

**WANDER, desires to, at night:** *calc.*, *elat.*

**WASHING, always, her hands:**  
Additions: *Syph.*, *coca.* (P. Schmidt), *lac-c.*  
(P. Schmidt), *med.* (P. Schmidt), *nat-m.*  
(Vithoukas), *psor.* (Knerr)

**WEARISOME:** An annoying, tiresome  
person.

**WEEPING:** Weeping during consultation  
is a good sign. It means that there is contact.  
But it should not be too exaggerated. There  
must be some time left. Women's Lib often  
says: "Don't cry! Be hard!" Be careful!

**WEEPING, admonitions, cause:**  
Cross-ref: page 1, **ADMONITION** agg.  
page 71, **REPROACHES**, ail-  
ments after  
page 94, **WEEPING**, remon-  
strated with, when

**WEEPING agg.:** *cham.* (2nd degree)

**WEEPING aloud:** *cham.* (2nd degree)

**WEEPING ameliorates symptoms:** Add  
**Puls.**, **LACH.** and **Hell.**

**WEEPING, anger, after:** Add lil-t. and sph. (Paschero)

**WEEPING causeless:** Nat-m. (3rd degree)

**WEEPING, consolation agg.:** She starts crying harder when she is consoled or pitied. Cross-ref: page 16, CONSOLATION agg. page 94, WEEPING, pitied

**WEEPING, disturbed at work, when:**

**PULSATILLA:** She cries when she is interrupted with her work. Nux-v. gets angry. And berb. loses the thread, gets confused.

---

New rubric:

**WEEPING, controlled:** People who control their tears. ign., nat-m.

**WEEPING, future, about the:**

**LYCOPODIUM:** He is afraid for the future. cfr. Kent page 44, fear of being unable to reach his destination. (left lower corner)

**WEEPING, slight emotion, after:**

Cross-ref: page 94, WEEPING, trifles at page 93, WEEPING, anecdotes, from

**WEEPING, headache, with:**

Refer to pages 77, SADNESS, headache during  
246, LACHRYMITION, headache during

**WEEPING, involuntary:** They are not able to control their weeping. They cry when they do not want to cry.

Addition: kali-br. (12) (Clarke)

**WEEPING, joy, from:** Refer to page 246, LACHRYMATION, laughing, when

**WEEPING, cough, during:**

Cross-ref: page 67, MOANING, cough during page 76, SADNESS, coughing after page 785, COUGH, painful

---

New rubric:

**WEEPING, men, in:** med., staph. (P. Schmidt)

**WEEPING, looked at, when:**

**NATRIUM MURIATICUM:** When she is consoled, but also when you see her crying. She does not like this. When you see it, it gets worse. She starts crying harder. And she gets more irritated. You can better go and wait until it is over.

**WEEPING, micturition, during:**

**SARSAPARILLA:** He also has chill during urination. It starts at the bladder and rises up over the spine. (See page 1275, urination, after, chill begins in the neck of the bladder and spreads upwards.) Especially people who have pain in the bladder at the end of the urination. The last drops are the worst. The last drops cause violent burning. This is especially the case with women, med. has this too (Kent page 647).

**WEEPING, menses, during:** Add tub.

**WEEPING, menses, during, which does her no good:**

**CYCLAMEN:** Silent grief. Undemonstrative grief. She does not like to show it.

**WEEPING, mortification, after:** After humiliation, annoyance.

**WEEPING, music, from:**

Additions: *nux-v.*, *acon.* (Boericke), *ambr.*



(Boericke), *carc.*, *ign.*, *nat-m.*, *sabin.*

(Boericke), *tarent.* (Boericke)

Cross-ref: page 77, *SADNESS*, music, from  
page 78, *SENSITIVE* to music

New rubric:

**WEEPING**, music, from organ: graph.

**WEEPING**, need, about a fancied: He thinks he needs something and cries for it.

**CHINA**: The world seems unattractive as it is by daylight, unworthy also, chin. feels unfortunate and forsaken. Is only cheerful in the evening.

**WEEPING**, nervous, feels so, she would scream unless she held on to something: She needs to grip something, otherwise she would scream because she is so nervous.

**WEEPING**, nervous, all day, feels like crying all the time, but it makes her worse:

**STANNUM**: Because of weakness. It is one of the weakest persons. Similar to *mur-ac.* But with *mur-ac.* it is often as a result of infectious diseases or after an infection like for instance hepatitis. The person himself is not aware of his weakness. He is so weak that when he goes to bed, he is sliding down. Weakness, sliding down in bed. (See page 1418, weakness, paralytic. sliding down in bed)

**WEEPING**, nightmare, after:

**GUAJACUM**: A remedy for rheumatism. It has the characteristics of *bry.* They like to be alone, left in peace. But here it goes together with a certain aggressiveness. They attack you and challenge a person. Suitable for rheumatism of wrist and ankle. They are already looking old at an early age.

They have lots of tonsillitis. Rheumatism after tonsillectomy and tonsillitis with reaction in the kidneys. (This information is not to be found in Kent).

Alternation from pain in the throat and in the joints.

Also growing pains and a kind of pleuritis. Pain of the thorax, like *ran-b.* during breathing.

A short description of some patients who cry during consultation.

**STAPHISAGRIA**: Starts sobbing: "My husband is the cause of my stomach ulcer, how it is possible that such a bad thing is happening to a person as good as I am."

**PULSATILLA**: Complaining, trying to make you feel sorry for her, looking for support.

**SEPIA**: When you ask about her family or start talking about her sexuality or her feelings. She may weep from nervousness.

**IGNATIA**: Will start suddenly, when she cannot control it any more. She will cry loud. Afterwards she starts laughing and continues the conversation. She tries to control it. Then when it is too much, she cries a little bit, stops, and goes on with the conversation. She will stop weeping when you tell her to go on crying. They will not cry for strongly upsetting things, but for small things they will (a movie).

**NATRUM MURIATICUM**: When you remind her of her problem. In the beginning she tries to hide it, but when you go on asking about her symptoms, she will cry piercingly and spasmodically.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Weeps very easily, even without provocation.

**WEEPING, remonstrated with, when:**  
Add carc.

**WEEPING, sympathy with others:**

**CAUSTICUM:** They cry easily. They will also cry when they hear sad news on the television or read about it in the newspaper. They are very sensitive people.

**WEEPING, telling of her sickness, when:**  
Additions: bry., carc. (P.Schmidt), kali-p. (Flores), sil. (Candegabe)

---

A rubric about sensitive children:

---

**SENSITIVE CHILDREN:** Little children who cry easily. They react immediately to a remark or a reprimand. acon., agar., ant-c., ant-t., bell., bor., calc., carc., calc-sil., caust., cham., china., croc., coloc., ign., gels., kali-c., kali-p., lyc., med., nat-m., nux-v., op., ph-ac., phos., plat., puls., stann., staph., stram., tarent., teucr.

---

New rubric:

---

**WELL, feels, before becoming worse:**  
Expanded rubric in Barthel page 287.

**WELL, says he is, when very sick:** He is sick and will tell you that everything is all right with him.

Cross-ref: page 11, **CHEERFUL** with all pains  
page 52, **HOPEFUL**

**WHISTLING:** Add calc.

**WICKED disposition:** Evil in principle or practice. Bad, wrong, mischievous, roguish.

**WILD feeling in head:**

**MEDORRHINUM:** Especially him. He is violent. When he enters a room you will notice he is there. Everything happens suddenly. Suddenly up and suddenly down. Mentally he can be very strong. He can be clairvoyant. He can be vehement emotionally. He is very aggressive, jealous, sexual, a macho. He is also physically vehement. He is active, restlessness of hands and feet. This is one extreme. Within the same patient you can have the other extreme. You can have it also in different patients. Some med. patients are always as mentioned above, others are exactly the opposite. What has been mentioned now is called the centrifugal med.

Now the centripetal med. Mental symptoms: dullness, for example when he wants to say something, he forgets it. The ideas, the words are gone. He does not find the right word. Emotionally: indifference. Physically: emaciation. The latter symptom you can have when the discharges are suppressed. Med. has many discharges that amel. When those discharges are suppressed, a reaction follows. And the first symptoms will appear: on the mucus membranes. For example hay fever. Med. is an important remedy for hay fever. Green discharges. Secondly also affections of the joints. Finger joints that swell, etc. In the third place affections of the heart. From the membranes to the joints, from the joints to the heart or lungs. It is an important remedy for asthma and heart diseases. Think of it when heart diseases appear at an early age in the family. For example, a father

who died of a heart disease at the age of twenty.

With heart diseases, do not prescribe it in too high potencies, because otherwise you may get fatal aggravation. So 30K, or maximum 200K.

Important physical symptoms which you will always find in med. are: Attempt to clear his throat. There is always mucus. Also the soles of the feet are sensitive. For example, they cannot walk on warm sand.

Wild feeling in the head you can find in the centrifugal med. Somebody who has too many thoughts, too many disorderly thoughts.

**WILL, contradiction of:** First he wants it this way, then again he wants it the other way.

**ANACARDIUM:** He cannot make a choice. He chooses white. And the moment he does it, he thinks he should have taken black.

**WILL, muscles refuse to obey the will when attention is turned away:**

**HELLEBORUS:** His muscles refuse to obey him when his attention is turned away. Hell. is somebody who is very tired. He has a little bit of energy left to hold something. But when somebody enters the room or when he hears something, this little bit of energy shifts and his attention is gone. Whatever he was holding, will drop on the floor.

**WITTY:** Akin to humour, but depending more on point or brilliancy of language.

**WORK, aversion to mental:**

Cross-ref: page 87, THINKING

Addition: *tub.*

**WORK, mental, complaints from:** Refer to page 41.

**WORK, aversion to mental:** KCR page 203.

A follow-up with some extra additions was necessary as there were not enough remedies in the rubric as it is in Kent.

Additions from Boericke: *alf.* (not a famous Belgian homoeopath, but a remedy!), *arag.*, *caps.*, *caust.*, *cinch.*, *coca.*, *glon.*, *hell.*, *indo.*, *kali-p.*, *nat-c.*, *nicc.*, *oxyt.*, *rham-cal.*, *sel.*, *stry-p.*, *tanac.*, *thymol.*, *zinc-m.*

**WORK, seems to drive him crazy, owing to the impotency of his mind:** He wants to do it, but he is not able mentally.

**WRONG, everything seems:** The pessimists.

---

New rubric:

---

**YIELDING disposition:** Indulgent, pliable. The opposite of obstinacy.  
*calc-sil.*, *cann-s.*, *cocc.*, *croc.*, *ign.*, *lyc.*, *nux-v.*, *petr.*, **Puls.**, *sil.*, *staph.*

**PULSATILLA:** He is easy to convince. When you are convinced, he too is. When you say it is black, he will believe it.

**SILICEA:** Inwardly he sticks to his opinion. He will tell you that you are right. But that is because he does not feel strong enough for arguing. He does keep his opinion.

**NUX VOMICA:** He aims at efficiency. When he sees somebody is right, he will admit it. Same thing concerning his ambition and his dealing with his superiors. He is similar to *plat.* and *lyc.* At home he is brutal and dictatorial. At his work he can be submissive.

To give you an idea at first we have noted down some of the most important remedies.

**ACONITUM:** The vertigo is attended by panic or can result from panic. It is a sudden and intense vertigo. It also stops suddenly.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Here it is especially older people. They have it especially after sleep. We already know that they cannot bear conversation very well. This might be asking for vertigo.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He has it when looking at high things. He walks in a street, looks up at a flat and becomes dizzy. The same can happen when he watches a movie about mountain-climbing. Also when he walks over a bridge.

**BELLADONNA:** He can also have it because of a sun-stroke. And there is a kind of beating. He feels his arteries beating in his head. When you look at him, you can see very clearly the pulsation of the arteries in his neck. He looks red. Acon. looks red too, but acon. becomes pale when he stands up. He can look red when lying down, but he becomes pale when rising up. With bell. this is not the case.

**BORAX:** He has it especially because of downward motion.

**BROMIUM:** Somebody who walks over a bridge and sees the running water

beneath him. When he has a vertigo he also has the tendency to fall backwards.

**BRYONIA:** The main modality here is movement agg. It does not matter what kind of movement: moving of the head, standing up, lying down, moving of the eyes, looking left or right.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Has it especially when ascending and standing on high places. Calc. has problems when the lift goes up, bor. when it goes down, bry. when it stops suddenly. Calc. can have vertigo even by looking at somebody who is standing on a higher platform. This is also the case with sulph.

**CHININUM SULPHURICUM:** You can think of this remedy in connection with Ménière's disease. There is vertigo as a result of an affection of the nervus statoacusticus. There is organic pathology involved. With this vertigo there is also a kind of rustle in the ears and deafness, or hardness of hearing.

When you have good results with treating the disease of Ménière, you should not be too proud, because sixty to eighty per cent of it heals spontaneously.

**COCCULUS:** He has vertigo mainly because of lack of sleep. When for example he has been watching someone who is sick. He has also anxiety

for others, like nurses have. The vertigo aggravates when sitting up. He also has the vertigo when driving a car, like ther. With cocc. it can go as far as causing vomiting.

**CONIUM:** The vertigo ameliorates when closing the eyes. Here it is the sensation of spinning. He feels as though the whole room were spinning around. When he closes his eyes, it stops.

The vertigo aggravates when he turns his head, or when he turns around in bed.

**FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM:** You do not often find this remedy. When ferr-p. has vertigo he changes colour. Or he becomes extremely red, or very pale. He changes colour. It is often attended by epistaxis. He can have vertigo as a result of loss of blood, not necessary a lot of blood. For instance during menses. It can be that those persons have anaemia.

They often have weak muscles.

During the vertigo they can also have palpitation of the heart, especially on rising, coming out of bed. Ferr. has this too.

**GELSEMIUM:** The most important symptoms are dullness, dizziness, drowsiness. Dullness: mentally not being keen. Drowsiness: feeling tired, without strength, weak, sleepy. Here the vertigo is in connection with the malfunctioning of the eyes. For example: diplopia, bad accommodation when looking at moving objects. There is also a tendency for staggering.

**GLONOINUM:** Has vertigo as a result of a sun-stroke.

**GRATIOLA:** You can place him next to nux-v. because the stomach is in-

involved here too. It always happens during or after a meal.

**LACHESIS:** Has it especially in the morning or when waking up.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Here too the eyes are involved, but especially when there is exertion of the eyes, like ruta. But with ruta there is pain because of the exertion and with nat-m. you have a hazy sight and vertigo. He usually has a one-sided headache, a kind of migraine that can be attended by vertigo. The aggravation is often in the late morning, till the beginning of the afternoon. When the sun is at its zenith the aggravation is at its worst. They cannot bear the sun.

**NUX VOMICA:** The vertigo is often in connection with his stomach. Gastric vertigo. The stomach can be upset because of too much alcohol, too much coffee, being out too late at night.

Stomach symptoms of nux-v. are often the beginning of other complaints. You find him in the rubric disordered stomach with asthma and also with urticaria.

The vertigo complaints often start after eating. Or in the morning when he gets up after having been out at night. He also wakes up at night with vertigo. Vertigo waking him from sleep.

He can also have it from smoking too much, and from certain smells, like flowers.

**PHOSPHORUS:** When looking upwards and downwards. Also when he is in open air, and more in the evening.

**PULSATILLA:** Here the vertigo can arise because of eating. Especially heavy, fat food. It is often in the

evening. Agg. in the evening. It ameliorates when in open air.

**THERIDION:** When there is car-sickness. He can also have vertigo as a result of noise. He has it especially when closing the eyes.

There are more vertigo remedies, those were just a few of them.

**MORNING, rising, on:**

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He ameliorates after a while. The vertigo stops when he is up and doing.

**MORNING, waking, on:** Add med. (21)

---

New rubric:

---

**MORNING, breakfast, diarrhea before or after:** Lyc. (17)

**EVENING:**

**PULSATILLA:** The aggravation of puls.

**ARSENICUM:** Much more at night.

**NIGHT, waking him from sleep:**

Cross-ref: page 104, SLEEP, during

**AIR, open, in, amel.:**

**TABACUM:** One of the most important characteristics is that he can be very sick, but when you bring him in open air, the symptoms ameliorate. When sitting in a car the window has to be open. With cocc. that does not satisfy him, he must stop moving.

Tab. can stand on deck of a ship in the wind. He does not get sick. Cocc. does get sick.

**ASCENDING an eminence - stairs:**

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** As said before, mainly calc. (also sulph.).

**BALANCING sensation:**

Refer to page 107, BALANCING sensation.

**BEER, after:**

Cross-ref: page 97, ALCOHOLIC liquors

**BENDING head forwards:**

Cross-ref: page 100, LEANING head and LOOKING downward (2 rubrics)

**CHILD grasps the nurse when carried:**

Refer to pages 5, 12, 44, 10

**CHRONIC:**

**SECALE:** With arteriosclerosis.

**CLOSING eyes, on:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Because then he starts to imagine things and becomes frightened.

**CLOSING eyes, amel.:** Especially con.

**GELSEMIUM:** Because the vertigo arises from a deviation of the eye. When he closes the eyes, it ameliorates.

**COITION, after:** Especially sep.

---

New rubric:

---

**COLD hands, with:**

Cross-ref: page 959, COLD hands with vertigo: merc.

**COLOURED glass, light shining through, from:**

**ARTEMISIA VULGARIS:** It has to do with epilepsy.

**CONCUSSION of brain, from:** After a concussion of the brain.

**ACONITUM:** The accident has happened and the vertigo begins immediately. Then you give acon.

**ARNICA:** The accident has happened one or two weeks ago and the vertigo stays. In that case you can give *arn.*

**CONCUSSION of brain, from:**

Cross-ref: page 100, INJURIES

**CONTINUOUS:**

Cross-ref: page 98, CHRONIC

New rubric:

**CONVULSION, before:**

*ars., calc-ar., caust., Hyos., indg., lach., plb., sil., sulph., tarent., visc.* (Schmid, 7).

**CROSSING running water:**

Cross-ref: page 106, WALKING over running water

**DINNER, after:**

**NUX VOMICA:** The meal has been too heavy.

**PULSATILLA:** Too fat, too rich, milk, ice-cream afterwards, pork, ...

**FERRUM:** There must have been eggs, because he cannot bear them.

**THUJA:** There must have been too many onions, flatulent food.

**ZINCUM:** After drinking wine, too much wine.

**ALOE:** Because of sitting too long and eating too much. Like sulph. Sedentary habits.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Probably too much sweet, sugar, salt and cheese.

**DIPLOPIA:** Refer to page 277. Here is the large rubric DIPLOPIA.

New rubric:

**DRINKING cold water amel.:** *pacon.* (12)

New rubric:

**DRINKING, drunkards, in:** *phos.*

**EATING, after:** Add *sars.* (17)

**NUX VOMICA - PULSATILLA:**

It depends on what they have eaten and how much.

**GRATIOLA:** Is a good remedy for diarrhea, especially at night. He has goose-flesh afterwards. He sleeps badly, a semi-conscious sleep, hears everything (see page 1247). Waking frequently after midnight (page 1256). Excruciating pain, burning anus after stool. And maybe one of the most important symptoms in the DD: there is pain of the coccyx after stool.

New rubric:

**EMOTION, after:** *acon.*

**EPILEPTIC:** Because of epilepsy, but without epileptic element on the EEG.

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, with:** *bell., bry., carb-an., ferr-p.*

**EXERTION vision:**

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** For example, because of knitting too long. She has a vertigo because of sewing, knitting, doing crossword puzzles. Those are the favourite occupations of *nat-m.* Because she is occupied with herself then. Because then nobody sees what is going on in her head. They knit, sew, do crossword

puzzles, listen to music, read and close their eyes.

**FALL, tendency to, looking down, on:**

**SPIGELIA:** He has the tendency to fall on looking down.

Those who cannot bear looking down are: phos., spig. and sulph.

**FALL, tendency to, fever, during:** They have some colour as a result of the fever.

**FALL, tendency to, backward:**

Addition: absin.

Mark agar. as to draw the attention.

**FALL, tendency to, forwards:**

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He falls forwards and backwards at the same time.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Falls forwards and left.

**FALL, tendency to, as if high walls would fall on him:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He has it especially when it seems that everything falls on him and he cannot breathe any more, he cannot escape. Important for arg-n. are those sensations of fear when he cannot escape. The literal as well as the figurative meaning of the word are meant here.

**FLOATING, as if:**

Addition: stict.

Cross-ref: page 106

**FRIGHT, after:**

**OPIUM:** He is paralyzed. He has a vertigo. He can fall, become unconscious.

**FULLNESS, and aching in vertex:**

**CIMICIFUGA:** With shooting headaches. Afterwards he sighs.

**GARGLING, while:**

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** You must not give him something to gargle when he has pain in the throat, because then he has a vertigo.

**HEADACHE, during:**

**BELLADONNA:** Of course! Fifty per cent of the bell. patients have a headache (according to Vithoulkas).

**APIS:** He ameliorates when in open air. He has a swollen head, a swollen sensation and swollen eyes and oedema. Attended by urticaria.

**NUX VOMICA:** After nightly excesses.

**HEADACHE, during:** Add lyc.

**HEAT of room:**

Cross-ref: page 106, WARM room

**HEAT of sun:**

Cross-ref: page 105, SUNLIGHT

**NATRUM CARBONICUM -  
GLONINUM:**

It is known that they cannot bear the sun.

**HEAT, during the:** During fever.

**HIGH places:** When standing on high places. You must ask whether they have vertigo when standing there or just when looking down. In the latter case you should consult the rubric LOOKING downward.

Cross-ref: page 97, ASCENDING on eminence

page 107, STANDING on a height

**HOUSE, in:** People who aggravate when they are inside the house.



**LYCOPODIUM:** He ameliorates when in open air.

**PARIS:** With a pain in the neck that extends to the head. Also with vertigo. Pain in the coccyx when sitting.

**HOUSE, in, amel.:**

**SULPHUR:** He can sit down and take a nap, anywhere, at any time.

**HOUSE, on entering:**

**PLATINA:** This is very special for plat. Because he finds it too narrow.

**TABACUM:** Because he ameliorates in open air.

**HUNGRY, when:**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** Here everything is situated around the stomach region. Also the fear and vertigo. He cannot bear to wait for his meals. He gets a headache, gets tired, has dizziness and becomes irritated. Usually he is not a difficult person, but at those moments he is.

**DULCAMARA:** This remedy should be described more often in our regions. You do not have a clear physical picture of it.

They are dictatorial people. People who are motherly. They trace out their territory and make sure everything goes all right. They are concerned about their husband. They are concerned about the health of the family. People who tell their husband what to say at meetings. They are quarrelsome without being angry, and abusive without being angry. They try to force their opinion upon the family members. When this opinion is not followed they feel as if they were not understood.

Chel. has the same, but when his opinion is not followed, he tells you the truth. Dulc. withdraws. It is an important remedy for all kinds of suppressions. Not only phos., psor. and others like them, but also dulc. For example suppressed eruptions. They are very sensitive to dampness, cold dampness, like rhus-t.

**INJURIES, on head, after:**

**CICUTA:** It must be very serious. The head must almost be hanging off.

---

**New rubric:**

---

**LIVER DISTURBANCE:** bry., card-m., chel. (8)

**LOOKING, large plain, at a:** A kind of agoraphobia, but without the phobia and with vertigo. A kind of agoravertigo. Looking at a plain like for instance the sea, something wide.

**LOOKING, moving object, at:** Like at an amusement park.

Addition: prot. (proteus)

**LOOKING, revolving objects, at:** Objects that rotate around an axis.

---

**New rubric:**

---

**LOOKING, moving objects, at, with nausea:** jab.

**LOOKING steadily:** When you fix something.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Over-exertion of the eyes, fixing something, staring at something.

**LOOKING steadily amel.:** Add con.

---

**CONIUM:** He has the impression the room spins around. When he can fix on something it ameliorates, also when he closes his eyes. It happens especially after drinking alcohol. He is very quickly intoxicated. Half a pint is already enough. One week afterwards it still gives him trouble.

**LOOKING straight ahead amel.:** Those people look rigidly forward. They cannot look sideways or the attack goes on.

**LOOKING upwards:** Add syph. (12)

**LOOKING, window, out of a:**

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** That could be because it is light outside. He prefers dimmed light.

**LOSS of fluids:** Especially chin.

**LYING down necessary:**

**COCCULUS:** He must lie down whereas ther. has to go outside.

**CONIUM:** He ameliorates when sitting down. He cannot lie down. Preferably sitting down with the eyes closed or fixed on something.

**LYING, side, right, agg.:**

Additions: eup-per., hell., rhus-t., tub.

**LYING left, agg.:**

Additions: lac-d., onos.

**ONOSMODIUM:** It is somebody who misses his footing on a staircase. He thinks the step is too high or too low. His appetite increases after a siesta.

**MEDITATING:**

Cross-ref: page 64, MEDITATION

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** That stimulates him. He starts to imagine all kinds of things and then gets vertigo.

**MEDITATING, thinking of something else amel.:**

**PIPER METHYSTICUM:** He prefers to think of amusing things. You can find him under desire for amusement (page 2) together with lach.

**MENSES, suppressed:** An important rubric!

**CYCLAMEN:** You find it for instance in the menopause. A Ménière in the menopause. Especially when there are visual disturbances, like dim sight.

---

Suppression can result from sorrow, or shock, fright, irritation, illness, weakness, bleeding, etc.

New rubric:

---

**MENOPAUSE, after:** con (17)

**MENOPAUSE, during:** con., crot-h., glon., sang., ust.

**MENTAL EXERTION:**

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** Especially nat-c., more than nat-m. With nat-m. it comes from exertion of the eyes. With nat-c. it is more mental exertion.

**NUX VOMICA:** Especially of stress situations.

**PICRICUM ACIDUM:** With students. They have a burning sensation in the neck or between the shoulder blades.

**MOTION, from:** Bry. of course.

**MOTION, from, vomiting and nausea:** When his face looks green, it is sea-sickness. Cross-ref: page 101, NAUSEA, with

**MOVING the head:**

Cross-ref: page 105 (You will find the same remedies there.)

New rubric:

**NERVOUS** origin: From Boericke, page 713.

ambr., arg-n., cocc., nux-v., *phos.*, rhus-t., ther.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Being nervous during a conversation. You find this often with business people who are exhausted. People who have lots of business-meetings and have to listen to many different people. They must always keep on with the conversation and keep on discussing. They get exhausted. It is not the case with only old people.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Here it is more because of anticipation. There is fear, stage-fright, fear of failure, being excited to go somewhere.

**COCCULUS:** Because of being worried.

**NUX VOMICA:** Under stress. They go to bed too late and have to get up too early. Then they take two or three aspirins.

They are irritated and take it out on the partner.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** A workaholic.

**THERIDION:** When he is overstrained, when he is very tense.

**NOISE, from:**

Additions: asar. (17), nux-v. (8)

**OCCIPITAL:** It is as though the vertigo comes from the occiput.

Addition: iber. (8)

**GELSEMIUM:** Here there is always something wrong at the height of the seventh cervical vertebra. You can almost always notice this. It hurts, or there is a warm or cold feeling, or it sticks out too much. The vertebra prominens (for those who do not recall latin: the 7th cervical vertebra). From there the pain starts and turns out into a headache. It cracks too.

**OBJECTS seem to turn in a circle:** You find the opposite on page 105, turning as if in a circle.

**OBJECTS seem to turn in a circle on looking at running water:**

Cross-ref: page 106

**OLD PEOPLE, in:**

Additions: ars-i., bell-p., con., dig., galph., (VSM) *iod.*, *op.*, *phos.*, sulph. (all 8, except galph.)

**GALPHIMIA:** A remedy for hay-fever, like luffa operculata, sin-n. and ars-i. The last two are also mentioned in this rubric.

**BELLIS PERENNIS:** You can think of this with pains after surgery, especially abdominal surgery, gynaecological abdominal surgery.

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, with: aeth., bell., cact., dig., spig. (all 8)**

**CACTUS:** He has the impression that the vertigo gets worse when he takes a deep breath. He is almost afraid to breathe, because each time he does breathe his vertigo aggravates. (See page 97, deep breath agg.) With the characteristics of cact. pain in the

heart region, as if around his heart were an iron belt that becomes tighter and tighter, constriction.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION** head, with: From page 225.

glon., sec.

**PAROXYSMAL:**

Addition: asar. (17)

Cross-ref: page 105, SUDDEN

---

New rubric:

---

**PERSISTENT vertigo:** granatum (8)

**GRANATUM:** A remedy in worm affections with ravenous appetite and salivation and persistent vertigo.

---

New rubric:

---

**RAISING head on waking, from bed:**

When he wakes up and raises his head. spig. (17)

**REELING:**

Cross-ref: page 99, FALL, tendency to page 104, STAGGERING page 1005, FALL, liability page 1223, WALKING awkwardly page 1017, INCOORDINATION

If you take all these rubrics together, they are of no use, because there are far too many remedies in it.

---

New rubric:

---

**RED face, with:**

Cross-ref: page 363, DISCOLORATION red, with vertigo: anan., bell., cact., cocc., stram.

**REST amel.:**

Additions: arn., colch., cycl. spig. (Boericke).

---

New rubric:

---

**RIDING, while, boat, in:** petr.

---

New rubric:

---

**RIDING, while, railway:** kali-i. (12)

**RISING, on:** An important rubric.

**RISING from stooping:** Do not confuse with vertigo *on* stooping (page 104) You are stooped and have no vertigo, but when you rise up you do have a vertigo. Additions: carc., op., petr., tub. (17)

**RISING from supine position:** Supine position means on the back with the face upwards. (cfr. supination = position with handpalms upwards)

**SHAKING the head:** Refer to page 101.

**SINKING, as if:**

Addition: bry. (17)

**SLEEP, during:** Refer to page 97.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEP, loss of, from:**

Cross-ref: page 106, WATCHING

---

New rubric:

---

**SPASMS, convulsion before:** ars., calc.

First vertigo and then an epileptic stroke.

**STAGGERING:** Swaying helplessly from one side to another when standing or walking, as if drunk.

Addition: *teucr.* (12)

**STANDING on a height:**

Cross-ref: page 100, HIGH places, looking downward

**STOOPING, on:** I get vertigo when I stoop.

Additions: *kali-br.* (12), *tub.*, *syph.*

**SUDDEN:** Add *asar.* (17) and *tub.*

Cross-ref: page 102, PAROXYSMAL

**SUNLIGHT and heat:** Refer to pages 99 and 100.

**SUPPORTING head amel.:** A peculiar symptom.

---

New rubric:

---

**SUPPRESSED footsweat, from:** *zinc.* (12)

**SWINGING, like:** Like a weight hanging at a thread.

**TALKING, after animated talking:** After an animated conversation.

**TURNING on looking at revolving objects:** For example at the amusement park, the fancy-fair.

**TURNING or moving head:**

Cross-ref: page 101

Addition: *lac-d.* (17)

**TURNING or moving the head quickly:**

Cross-ref: page 101

Addition: *sulph.*

**VISION, obscuration of, with:** Like people say: It becomes all black before my eyes.

Additions: *glon.*, *valer.*, *vinc.* (Boericke), *mur-ac.* (17)

Cross-ref: page 277, an identical rubric

**VOMITING after, amel.:**

Addition: *tab.* (8, Boericke)

**TABACUM:** One of the most important symptoms of *tab.* - open air ameliorates the vertigo. With *cocc.* it is the opposite. And *tab.* ameliorates after vomiting. He also feels better when he opens his trousers (page 541, clothing, wants to uncover).

**WALKING across an open place:** One of the rubrics in Kent you can use for agoraphobia (cfr. Barthel, page 485).

**WALKING over a high bridge:**

Cross-ref: page 98

page 106, **WALKING**, water, over and **WALKING**, running water, over (although this is not always the same)

page 106, **WATER**, crossing running

You could make one large rubric of them.

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM:** It is not so much fear of height, it is more fear of the running water. He is also afraid that he will have a CVA, a stroke.

**WALKING in open air amel.:**

Additions: *am-m.*, *mag-p.*, *rhus-t.*, *tab.* (all Boericke).

**WALKING**, sensation gliding in the air, as if feet did not touch the ground, while:

Cross-ref: page 99

**WARMTH** rose from chest to throat, sensation as if:

Cross-ref: page 834

**WATER**, crossing running: Add bar-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**WORMS**: *cina.*, *spig.* (in worm affections)  
(both Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**WEAKNESS**, with: From Barthel.  
*acet-ac.*, *crot-t.*, *cupr-s.*, *dulc.*, *graph.*, *hell.*,  
*sil.*

**CROTON TIGLIUM**: Mostly in connection with diarrhea and/or skin eruptions.

## 3

## HEAD

**ABSCCESS:** Abscess of the skin and subcutaneous connective tissue of the head.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** Painful and pale abscesses. You can give high dynamizations, 200K.

**HEPAR:** The beginning of suppuration and very painful abscesses. Amel. from wet weather. With sil. it is the opposite. Wet weather agg.

**SILICEA:** Watery abscesses and wet weather agg.

**MERCURIUS:** Inflammation, redness with shooting pain.

**AIR OR WIND, sensitive to draft:**

Cross-ref: pages 109, 152, 135, 233

**AIR OR WIND, passing through head, sensation as if:**

Cross-ref: pages 108 and 109

---

New rubric:

---

**AIR in head sensation:** benz-ac., lyss.

**PETROLEUM:** For more explanation see page 26.

**ANAEMIA of the brain:** Vascular insufficiency, arteria basilaris insufficiency or arteria carotis insufficiency.

**FERRUM:** With vertigo.

---

New rubric:

---

**AURA:** The aura that starts in the head. caust., lach., stram., sulph.

**ASLEEP, sensation as if:** Refer to page 132.

**BALANCING, sensation in:**

Cross-ref: pages 120, 127, 129, 129, 131

**BEATS against the bed:**

Cross-ref: page 129 and 231

Additions: ars., prot., scut., stram., tarent., tub. Following rubrics deal with change of position of the head, something you can observe in an objective way.

page 107, **BEND** head backwards, must

page 114, **DRAWN**

page 127, **HOLD** up

page 136, **PAIN**, bending

page 108, **BORES**

page 131, **MOTIONS**

page 125, **HEAVINESS**, fall etc.

page 117, **FALLING**

page 120, **HANDS**, holds head with

page 229, **RAISES** the head of the pillow with difficulty

page 946, **SPASMODIC** drawing of cervical region

page 1246, **POSITION** of the head during sleep

**BEND**, walks with head thrown backwards:

Addition: ars. (18)

---

New rubric:

---

**BEND**, walks with head erect: nux-m.  
(from page 151)

**BOILING** sensation, seething on left side  
of vertex:

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM**: A key-  
note is: boiling sensation occiput,  
lying agg.

**BORES** head in pillow:

Cross-ref: page 1246

One of my patients did this because he had  
nasal polypi and his breathing was better when  
he bent his head backwards. That was tub.  
Also the headache ameliorates with tub.

**HELLEBORUS - BELLADONNA**: With  
unconsciousness.

---

New rubric:

---

**BRAIN** disease, suppressed eruptions,  
after: cic. (12)

**CARIES**: The most important is sil., then  
phos.

**CEREBRAL HAEMORRHAGE**:

No differentiation is made between the various  
types of bleeding (epidural, arachnoidal, ...) Thrombosis can be found in generalities. No  
rubric exists on embolism. In case of a sudden  
cerebro-vascular accident with subsequent  
vertigo this rubric can be used.

Additions: ferr-f., glon. helon.

**ACONITUM**: For acute cases. After  
fright or coldness.

**ARNICA**: With injuries, warm head and  
cold limbs.

**BELLADONNA**: For acute cases.

**LACHESIS**: He has absent-mindedness.

**LAUROCERASUS**: It appears suddenly.  
Much palpitation and twitching of the  
facial muscles.

**NUX VOMICA**: After alcohol, debauch.

**OPIUM**: The most important of this  
rubric. The face is dark red, slow  
pulse, dilated pupils, open mouth.

**PULSATILLA**: When he has eaten too  
fast or too much.

**COLDNESS, headache, during**:

Addition: phel.

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, occiput, as if frozen, in a  
spot: gels.**

Cross-ref: page 108, **COLDNESS, spot, as  
of a cold**

page 109, **COLDNESS, forehead,  
spots, in small, as of  
cold finger**

page 109, **COLDNESS, sides,  
spots in**

page 109, **COLDNESS, vertex,  
spots in**

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, alternating congestion,  
with**:

Cross-ref: page 110

**LAUROCERASUS**: A remedy for termi-  
nal situations. People who are coma-  
tose or precomatose, in shock. They  
are icy cold, but cannot bear heat.  
(See page 1266, chill, warm stove,  
cold and gets sick near a stove.)  
There is often an anuria or an oliguria  
and usually an ovarian problem, a  
cyst or bleeding or a tumour. Is also  
mentioned under coldness head warm  
room, he cannot heat up.



**CONCUSSION of brain:**

Cross-ref: page 109, COMMOTION  
pages 15, 77, 98, 126, 56, 1399

**CONGESTION:** Add lac-d. (17)

It is always interesting when in Kent or the materia medica you find a running chapter about a remedy, in which different things are discussed at the same time. It is mostly a keynote-like description.

For example:

**CONGESTION, noon, agg., toward, gradually ceasing toward evening, with terrible pain, would press head against wall, fears going mad:**

Another example:

**CONGESTION, night, a stream from chest to head like a gust of wind with epistaxis:**

Cross-ref: page 336

page 111, CONGESTION, stream, as if blood from below upwards or within outwards

New rubric:

**CONGESTION, convulsions, before:**

Additions: calc-ar., op., sulph.  
Cross-ref: CONGESTIONS, epilepsy, before

**CONGESTION, eating, high living:**

People with a red head which tells you they often go to a restaurant, eat too much fat, drink too much wine. Think of sulph., but do not forget about *verat-v.*

Cross-ref: page 362

**CONGESTION, heart, as if blood rushed from heart to head:**

Cross-ref: page 111, CONGESTION, strea-

med as if blood from below upwards or within outwards

**CONGESTION, pale face, with:** This is exceptional, contrary to red face.

New rubric:

**CONGESTION, stupefaction, with: kali-c.**

New rubric:

**CONGESTION, stupefaction, from: bell.**

New rubric:

**CONGESTION, suppressed: verat-v. (17)****CONGESTION, warm room:**

Cross-ref: page 111, CONGESTION, room, on entering

**CONGESTION, wine, after:**

Cross-ref: page 110, CONGESTION, alcoholic liquors agg.

**ZINCUM:** Here it will also be after wine, because one of the keynotes of zinc. is wine agg.

**CONSTRICTION:**

Additions: carc., antipyrine (17)

**CONSTRICTION, band or hoop:**

Cross-ref: page 107

page 112, CONSTRICTION, string, as if by

page 192, PAIN, pressing, as if in a vice

page 189, PAIN, pressing, as by a band

page 189, PAIN, pressing, as by a cap

Additions, when you take all these rubrics together:

apis., berb., cann-i., cedr., coca., coc-c., con., *crot-t.*, hell., helon., kali-p., *lac-c.*, *lil-t.*, mill., *mosch.*, *pyrog.*, strych., tarent., tub., zinc.  
Change in the rubric: *aeth.*, *ant-t.*, **Carb-v.**, **Chel.**, *stann.*

### CONSTRICITION, heated, when:

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** Here it is getting warm when wearing a hat. They are very cold-like, but contrary to sil. they do not wear a hat, because it gives them a kind of constrictive headache.

### DANDRUFF:

**ARSENICUM:** With dry scales, itching and a burning sensation, especially at night. Offensive discharges.

**CALCAREA SULPHURICUM:** He has thick yellow crusts, abscesses, persistent suppurations of all kinds.

**CARBONEUM SULPHURATUM:** Painful boils, especially in alcoholics.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** Dry scales. Loss of hair and sensitive skin. One of the hottest remedies, uncovers feet; caries, crippled nails.

**GRAPHITES:** Itching and wet eruptions. Chilly, constipated, moist after scratching, honey-like sticky discharges. cracks behind ears, thick and hard skin.

**MEZEREUM:** Fierce itching. Desire for fats. Fear arises from the stomach. Cold to the bone, very chilly, parts sensitive to cold. Deep cracks oozing yellow or green serum.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** The colour is white, but sometimes the scales alternate with a running nose and loss of smell.

**PHOSPHORUS:** Flakes are coming off his head. He loses hair in flakes.

**PSORINUM:** Bad smelling scales. Like lyc.

**SANICULA:** Also smelling bad, of fish. He has scales a bit all over, like on the eyebrows and the genitals.

**THUJA:** Also white scales with dry hair that falls out.

**DANDRUFF:** Add fl-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**DANDRUFF, berg:** crusta lactea, milk-crusts.

*ant-t.*, *graph.*, *kali-m.* (12), *olnd.* (12), *rhus-t.*, *mez.* (12), *viol-t.*, sulph. (12), tub. (11), *vinc.* (12), *nat-p.* (12), *calc-i.* (8), *astac.* (12), *melit.*, *sep.* (22)

**DISTENTION, bloodvessels:**

Cross-ref: page 396

**EMPTY, hollow sensation:**

**PHOSPHORUS:** We once had a patient, who was phos. He had this symptom. He could not explain it, but he had the sensation as if his head were hollow.

**EMPTY, hollow sensation:**

Addition: *phel.* (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**EMPTY, hollow sensation, stooping, on:** ign. (8)

**ENLARGED sensation:** Mark *lachn.* and add bad.

**LACHNANTHES:** People with a stiff neck, mostly drawn to the left.

**BADIAGA:** Especially during menses.

**ENLARGED sensation, menses, during:** Addition: bad.

**LACHNANTHES:** The vertex seems enlarged, extended upwards.

**ERUPTIONS, margins of hair:**

Additions: olnd. (8), hydr., (8), m-p.

**OLEANDER:** Especially at the occiput.

**ERUPTION, crusts, scabs:**

**OLEANDER:** Also thick crusts on top of the skull. Psoriasis of scalp, margins of hair or occiput. Trembles from hunger, empty sensation in stomach which does not ameliorate from eating.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTION, erysipelas:** Refer to page 117, because you might be looking for it in eruptions and, not finding it there, forget to look for it directly under erysipelas (after all an *eruptive disease*).

**ERUPTION, impetigo:** Think of viol-t., especially if located in the face and forehead (page 369).

**ERUPTION, itching:** Add sel.

**ERUPTION, moist:** Add tub. (11)

**ERUPTION, moist, that eats the hair:**

Cross-ref: page 1311

**ERUPTION, offensive:**

Addition: tub. (11)

**TUBERCULINUM:** The smell is musty, mouldy.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTION, plica polonica:** tub. (11),

vinca (8)

Crusty eruptions on the head, sometimes with

lice. Hair sticks together.

**ERUPTION, scales, white:**

Addition: kali-m. (12)

---

Seborrhoic eczema: You must describe exactly what you see and search in Kent for this description, whether there are scales, whether it is oily or greasy.

---

**ERUPTION, sensitive, extremely:**

**STAPHISAGRIA:** We have once had a person with very painful eruptions on the head. It happened after her boss had accused her unfairly. He had done this in presence of the staff. She did not reply or react. Days afterwards the eczema appeared on her head, scaly and itching. She felt very much humiliated. The eruption was so painful she was not able to comb her hair.

**ERUPTION, urticaria:**

**AGARICUS:** He has a cold sensation after scratching. Also coldness of the nates.

**ERYSIPELAS:**

**GRAPHITES:** For chronic reoccurring diseases.

If it is on the face consider ailanthus (*ail.*)

Passiflora  $\phi$  should be particular for erysipelas of the head. Five drops four times a day.

**EXOSTOSES:** Add syph.

**SYPHILINUM:** Has also painful exostoses, like merc. Also especially painful at night.

**EXPANDED, sensation:**

Additions: bov. (8), par. (8)

**PARIS:** He has this especially with mental concentration. He has difficulties to concentrate. He has a burning sensation in the spinal column, like pic-ac. He is extremely tired and has a coldness that comes from the inside. Coldness inner parts. Loquacity is as bad as lach. Changing quickly from one subject to another.

**FALLING:** Falling forward

Cross-ref: page 124, HEAVINESS  
page 127, HOLD up  
page 129, LOOSENESS

---

New rubric:

---

**FAVUS:** Mycose, large yellow crusts which cause definitive loss of hair on those places. Cross-ref: page 120, FUNGUS (the favus smells of a mouse)

Boericke page 710. PORRIGO. SCALDHEAD: 18 remedies!

**FUNGUS:** Add bac. and calc-i. (8)

**BACILLINUM:** Bac. may be considered as the acute tub. Interesting with ringworm, blepharitis, etc.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATUS, amel. head symptoms:** Like for instance epilepsy.  
cic.

**FULLNESS, burst, as if would:** He feels as if his head might burst.

Cross-ref: page 178, BURSTING headache  
page 179, BRAIN would burst, as if

---

New rubric:

---

**FULLNESS, coryza, with:**

Cross-ref: page 330 (kali-i.)

**FULLNESS, mental exertion, from:**

Cross-ref: page 125, HEAVINESS, mental exertion, from

**HELONIAS:** He finds it difficult to do tasks, for example counting or learning something by heart. Occupation amel., watching television or a movie. This remedy is very similar to with sep. Think of it especially with pregnant women. When you think of sep., read helon. and maybe you can differentiate a bit from sep.

**FULLNESS, urine, copious flow amel.:**

Add fl-ac. (from page 126, heaviness profuse discharge of urine amel.)

**HAIR, baldness:**

Additions: m-p., syc-co., med. (12), pix-l. (8)

**HAIR, baldness, patches:** Alopecia areata.

Additions: ars., calc-p., carb-an., fl-ac., kali-p. (12), m-g., psor.

**HAIR, baldness, young people:** Especially sil.

Addition: tub.

**HAIR, bristling:** You are not able to comb the hair in shape.

**HAIR, falling:**

Additions: anan., calc-i (8), ign. puls., rhus-t., sphing., vinc., wies.

Cross-ref: Boericke page 711

**ALUMINA:** When whole parts become suddenly bald. Also loss of hair on the whole body.

**AMMONIUM MURIATICUM:** With lots of scales.

**ANANTHERUM:** Also loss of hair of the beard and eyebrows.

**CALCIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Losing tufts of hair and bald patches.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** After syphilis. Dry, splitting hair.

**GRAPHITES:** Beard and eyebrows.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** Also the eyebrows.

**LACHESIS:** During pregnancy.

**LYCOPODIUM:** After abdominal diseases.

**MANCINELLA:** For serious acute diseases.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Also during pregnancy and after chronic headaches.

**PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM:** After sorrow. Also the eyebrows, the eyelashes and on the genitals.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Loss of eyelashes.

**SPHINGURUS:** With loss of beard and whiskers.

**SELENIUM:** Completely bald.

**SULPHUR:** His hair grows in all directions.

**USTILAGO:** With syphilis.

**VINCA MINOR:** The hair sticks, eruption with moisty secretion.

**WIESBADEN:** This seems to be a big remedy for having the hair grow faster. Something you can prescribe when you do not know what to do anymore.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAIR, falling, eruptions, after:** Refer to page 1311.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAIR, falling, children, in:** bar-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAIR, falling, young people:** tub., sil.

**TUBERCULINUM:** It is always thin hair. Very light, thin hair that is difficult to handle. Almost like lanugo-hair. Those children often have hair on their back, very fine, fluffy hair.

**HAIR, greasy:**

Additions: benz-nit. (8), calc. (17), caust. (17), med. (17), merc. (8), nat-m. (17), thuj. (17), tub. (17)

**HAIR, lustreless:**

Addition: calc. (17)

Thuj. is the most important here.

**HAIR, painful when touched:**

Additions: Apis., Ars., arund-d., carb-n-s., ferr-p., lach., m-g., dys-co., verat.

Cross-ref: page 204, SORE headache combing the hair

page 229, SENSITIVENESS of the scalp

page 350, SNEEZING on combing

page 137, HEADACHE, binding the hair up amel.

page 163, HEADPAIN, occipital, binding the hair amel.

page 167, HEADPAIN, sides, combing the hair

---

New rubric:

---

**HAIR, red:** lach., phos., sep., sulph.

**HAIR, sticks together:**

Additions: jac., sars., sep., sulph., tub.

**HAIR, tangles easily:**

Additions: med., tub. (8), lyc. (8)

**HANDS, holds head with:**

Cross-ref: page 127. **HOLD** up, unable to  
page 129. **LEANS**

**HAT, aversion to:**

Cross-ref: pages 112, 140, 229

Additions: calc-p., carb-v., crot-c., mez., nit-  
ac., sil.

New rubric:

**HEAT, bending the head backwards amel.: fago. (8)**

**FAGOPYRUM:** You can use this for students. Concentration difficult on attempting to study. The head is warm and they cannot bear being hungry. There is also tiredness and weakness.

**HEAT, coldness of body, with: Do especially keep in mind arn.****HEAT, coldness of extremities, with:**

Cross-ref: pages 957, 959, 963

**BELLADONNA:** You must remember this. It is especially the feet.

**HEAT, coldness of face, with: Refer to page 376.****HEAT, coldness of feet, with: Refer to page 963.****HEAT, coryza, during: An important rubric.****HEAT, descending to toes:**

Emotions: contradiction, fright, grief, mental exertion.

New rubric:

**HEAT, menopause: sulph. (17)**

New rubric:

**HEAT, menopause, prolapsus with: sep.****HEAT, pale face, with: Add thuj. (17) (20)****HEAT, temples: Add med.****HEAT, vertex, menopause, during:**

Additions: carb-an., croc., cimic., sulph. (all 17)

**HEAVINESS, mental exertion, from:**

Cross-ref: page 119, **FULLNESS**, mental exertion, from

**HEAVINESS, forehead: Add carc.****HEAVINESS, occiput, draws eyes together: Refer to page 238.**

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** When he has a headache, which happens a lot, he feels as if his eyes were drawn together. I have heard this often. Also that it ameliorates when they look cross-eyed.

**HOLD up head, unable to:**

Additions: *cocc.* (17) (18) (19), *fago.*, *ign.* (8)

**HYDROCEPHALUS:**

**APIS:** For hydrocephalus after scarlet fever.

**BELLADONNA:** The most important remedy in acute cases.

**APOCYNUM:** For children whose forehead is sticking out forwards.

**MERCURIUS:** Also after scarlatina.

**HELLEBORUS:** He rolls his head, like merc. and zinc.

### INFLAMMATION of brain:

**GLONOINUM:** The pain aggravates when he bends his head backwards. It ameliorates when uncovering and when in motion.

**BELLADONNA:** Pain ameliorates when bending the head backwards. It aggravates when in motion and when uncovering.

### INFLAMMATION, meninges:

**BELLADONNA:** For the acute stage. like acon. Bell. has fierce delirium. High temperature, fighting and gnashing of teeth.

**BRYONIA:** Here you also find the dullness that is typical for the acute stage of bry.

**CICUTA:** Fierce convulsions.

**CUPRUM:** Screaming loud during meningitis.

**GELSEMIUM:** Weakness.

**GLONOINUM:** Brain-cry and spastic vomiting.

**HELLEBORUS:** Wrinkles on the forehead. Mydriasis and the lower cheek is hanging.

### INFLAMMATION, meninges:

Additions: cic., crot-h., tub., verat-v.

**CROTALUS HORRIDUS:** For meningitis after scarlatina.

**TUBERCULINUM:** Could be used in the beginning of the treatment.

**INJURIES of the head, after:** The complete new rubric is:

acon., Arn., bell., bell-p., calc., calc-p., calc-s., calen., *carc.*, chin., cocc., *cic.*, con., cupr., dulc., ferr-p., glon., hell. (17), hep., hyos., hyper., kali-p., lac-c., lach., *led.*, lob., mang., merc., *nat-m.*, **Nat-s.**, nit-ac., nux-v., petr., phos., ph-ac., puls., pyrog., rhus-t., sep., staph., sulph., sul-ac., tell., *teucr.*, verat. zinc., (all 23)

**ITCHING, bleeds, must scratch until:** Interesting.

**ITCHING, warm from exercise, when:** Interesting, for instance with hay-fever (sabad.)

**LICE:** Additions: bac., bell-p., graph., staph., cocc. (12)

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Originally this was a remedy for parasites.

When somebody has lice the best thing you can do is give him something to cure him from it. At the same time you must keep in mind that his constitution is more sensitive to lice than other people.

When the whole population suffers from lice, then everybody has lice. But certain persons are more susceptible to lice than others. And they will be found somewhere in those remedies.

It might be possible, but I do not believe you can cure somebody from lice with homeopathy. The same like worms. They are too material.

I think that if you are able to change the constitution in such a way that the matrix is not appetizing anymore for the lice, they will go away. But you

cannot permit it to wait as long, because otherwise your practice will expand enormously.

**LOOSENESS of brain, sensation of:** A feeling of looseness. A vague, indefinite sensation, not joined together, not compact.

**CHINA:** When he has a headache he can shake the pain from one side to the other.

**LOOSENESS, stooping, on:** Add dig. (12)

**MOTIONS, movements in head:** Is different from motions *of* head on page 131.

New rubric:

**MOTIONS of head, talking, while:** puls.

**MOTIONS of head, pains, moves head to relieve:**

Cross-ref: pages 147, 156  
page 131, MOTIONS of head sideways, rocks head from side to side

New rubric:

**NODES, scalp, in:** kali-i., coloc. (both 17)

New rubric:

**NOISES in head:** chin-s., dig., kali-i., nat-s., phos. (from Vithoukias) Many local additions from Vithoukias are in fact from Boericke. The mind additions are from Vithoukias himself.

New rubric:

**NOISES in head, chronic:** kali-i.

New rubric:

**NOISES in head, deafness, with:** carb-n-s., graph.

New rubric:

**NUMBNESS, siesta, after:** lyss. (12)

New rubric:

**NUMBNESS, brain, convulsion, before:** bufo.

**OPEN fontanelles:** Normally the fontanelles are closed at about 15 months.  
Additions: apoc. (8), zinc. (8), tub. (11)

New rubric:

**OPEN fontanelles, posterior:** calc-p., sil.

**HEAD PAIN:** This rubric goes from page 132 until page 221.

Should you suffer from headache after studying these few pages (89), please consult the rubric on page 143 and do not take an aspirin!

Times of agg.	are to be found on	page 132
General modalities	" "	page 135
Extensions	" "	page 152
The different localizations		
Forehead	" "	page 153
Occiput	" "	page 161
Parietal	" "	page 166
Temples	" "	page 168
Vertex	" "	page 171
The different kinds of pain		
Boring	" "	page 173
Burning	" "	page 176
Bursting	" "	page 178
Dull	" "	page 185
Lancinating	" "	page 187
Pressing inward,		
outward	" "	page 188
Stitching	" "	page 206



**MAGNESIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** He has especially right-sided headache. It aggravates from cold and ameliorates with warm applications, the warmer the better. It ameliorates from hard pressure.

**BELLADONNA:** Also more often a right-sided headache. It ameliorates when closing the eyes, or when lying in a dark room, when not moving. It usually happens with a head-cold, for example after having visited the hairdresser. The pain gets worse from shaking. It ameliorates from hard pressure, like mag-p. But bell. has more a pulsating headache. Usually the face is red and hot. Cold extremities, a bit like meli. Most of the time it is attended by vomiting and diarrhea. Typical is that the headache aggravates when moving the eyes or the eyelids. The same as bry.

**SANGUINARIA:** The pain is also right-sided. But specific for sang. is that the pain begins in the right shoulder. A pain starting from the right shoulder, extending to the right arm, or going up along the m-trapezius to the side of the head. So right-sided from the side of the head along the neck, the shoulder and the arm. He also gets sick. And the headache ameliorates after vomiting. But not the nausea. It is notable that his feet and the palms of his hands are warm. Every seven days. Often he flushes, there is often a climacterical problem too. And there is the painful shoulder on the right side, periarthritis humero-scapularis.

He will uncover his warm feet, like puls., med., sanic., arg-n., sulph. It is a climacteric headache, the headache is worse during the climax, like lach. He feels better when in a dark room, like bell., bry., sil. Those four

have this most. It aggravates when fasting.

**IRIS:** Also a right-sided headache with continuous vomiting. At long last even bile, or they just have to keck, without anything coming out. Specific are the vision problems before the headache.

**SILICEA:** Typical is that the pain starts in the neck and extends over the head above the eyes. It is not mentioned in Kent, but it is often the left eye with sil. Those people often do lots of mental work, like for instance students, lawyers. They are chilly people. The headache can come up after coition. But it is at its worst in cold weather, or when the head is not covered. Those people need to cover their head at night.

It ameliorates in the dark. It aggravates when fasting. But also the modality amel. from light is possible, like lac-c.

**GELSEMIUM:** This is also a remedy with headache starting from the neck. Almost every time there is a problem with the seventh cervical vertebra, the vertebra prominens. Around this place there is pain or tiredness, pressure or heaviness and from there the headache starts. The headache is often of nervous origin, like arg-n. and is often attended by dizziness. It ameliorates when urinating. The urine is like clear water. And they are large quantities of water. The general modalities are trembling, tiredness, weakness, sleepiness, mental dullness and agg. from wine.

**BRYONIA:** It is mainly a left-sided headache, mostly above the left eye. Sil. has this also, but with bry. the extension is the other way round. With sil. it starts from the neck, along

the neck, eventually till the eyes. With bry. it starts from the eyes, over the head, along the occiput, and eventually further over the body, for example over the back.

The classical modalities are agg. from the slightest movement, moving the eyes, lifting the eyebrows, and amel. from pressure, holding the head. They usually hold their head between their hands. They also lie down on the left side. He faces the wall, he does not want to be disturbed, he turns away from company.

**SPIGELIA:** Left-sided headache, almost pointed. Often a stitching headache. Like bry. there is agg. from all kinds of movement, coughing, sneezing, moving the eyes, etc. Typical is that they do not complain of this. They will not talk too much about it. They will not bother others with their problem. They keep it to themselves and are as cheerful as possible. There is also a kind of fear of heights, they get a vertigo when looking down. They often have heart troubles too.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** The headache starts especially in summer, when the weather is warm, and under the influence of the sun. Or also students who study too hard. Also the digestion is involved. Nat-c. has an assimilation problem.

**LAC CANINUM:** Typical for lac-c. is that the headache starts on one side, stops, and begins on the other side. There are only two remedies who have this: lac-c. and nat-m.

**LACHESIS:** Mostly left-sided. The pain is worse in the morning, he wakes up with a headache. It can also be a climacterical headache, often the menses are involved. Meli. suffers most from the latter symptom.

On one hand they drink too much alcohol, on the other hand they cannot bear it very well. He can have a headache after a night out. He cannot bear the sun. First his feet are warm, then again cold. He goes to bed, gets warm feet, uncovers them, but then they are too cold again. The headache ameliorates from pressure. Usually his head burns like fire and he has an icy cold body. It is a headache with an enlarged sensation, as if the head would split open. He cannot warm up and is very thirsty and complains.

**DULCAMARA - RHUS TOXICODENDRON - CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** They have a kind of rheumatic headache. It has to do with muscular rheumatism or articular rheumatism. It clearly aggravates when the weather is cold and damp. Rhus-t. cannot sit still during the headache. He must move his neck all the time.

**FERRUM:** There is clearly periodicity of the headache. For instance a week-end headache. Often it does not disappear after one day, it can last a few days. It is mostly on the left side. He has to lie down. He becomes weak and pale. He can look very red. In fact he looks very healthy, but when he feels the pain, he becomes pale. It ameliorates when walking slowly, like puls.

It is a pulsating headache. Be careful: the pain is left, but his periarthritus humeroscapularis is right. With sang. it was a right-sided headache, and also the PHS was right.

There is often epistaxis during the headache. And he is very sensitive to noises, for example rustling of paper. When it is because of indigestion it is from eggs, like chin-ar.

**NUX VOMICA:** Chilly people. They suffer from headache because of the cold. Also because of anger and being excited. When doing mental work or because of nervousness. On the other hand, also because of indigestion. He drinks too much coffee. Unhealthy eating.

He is very irritable during the headache. He cannot stand the slightest noise. He does not want to be disturbed.

**BROMIUM:** Left-sided headache, like bry. But bry. has a left-sided headache that ameliorates when lying on the left side. Brom. has a left-sided headache that ameliorates when lying on the right side.

The pains are rather fierce and his glands may be swollen.

Brom. has the typical obstinate coryza with soreness beneath the nose, and the asthma which ameliorates when at the seaside.

**SEPIA:** The laterality is not so clear.

Typical is that the pain goes in waves. And usually it aggravates during the menses. Sep. has her menses mostly with little loss of blood. In Boericke is mentioned: terrible pain at nissus of menses, which means at the maximum, at the top.

There is also a sensation of heat that rises up to the head, a kind of congestion upwards. On the other hand a bearing down. You must leave him alone when he has a headache. When you try to comfort him it aggravates.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** It aggravates when reading or using the eyes. Nat-m. likes to be occupied with things like sewing, knitting, reading, doing crossword puzzles. The result is a headache.

Sun exposure aggravates.

Nat-m. can have a headache that is so bad it can make him loose consciousness, or can make him faint.

Nat-m., like stram., has a headache that comes and goes with the sun. Starting from about 10 a.m., during the afternoon, and it ameliorates at about 3 p.m.

The headache is often the result of an emotional happening, disappointment, or after a disappointed love affair. Everything, also the headache, ameliorates when fasting and aggravates when eating. With sep. it is the other way round. Sep. ameliorates when eating.

They have the sensation as if their eyes were drawn together (page 238).

**PULSATILLA:** It is a headache that aggravates in the heat, in closed spaces with little fresh air. They like to be comforted. He will cry when having a headache.

It is in the third degree for headache after eating an ice-cream. Ars. is also mentioned there. He also has pain when blowing his nose.

**PICRICUM ACIDUM:** Occipital headache with pain in the neck. After studying or teaching, or doing business. They often have weak nerves, and are also physically weak. All acidums (ph-ac., mur-ac., pic-ac.) have a weakness.

Nightly ejaculations, priapism, masturbation.

A burning pain in the spine.

**STRAMONIUM:** We have seen this under congestion, agg. towards noon, ceases gradually toward evening, etc. (page 110)

**PSORINIUM:** Peculiar is that he has a headache after an increase of appetite. He starts eating more and gets an

insatiable appetite. And then he has a headache. He has often vision problems before and/or during the headache. This means seeing black spots. With iris. and cycl. this means having a hazy sight. Kali-bi. has blind spots before the headache.

The headache is with spots like spig., small spots with a headache. For example, he can have a pointed headache at the height of the vertex. Another remedy who has this too is kali-bi. But with kali-bi. they are often wandering pains. like puls.

**SABADILLA:** Usually right-sided. It aggravates inside, ameliorates outside. They have strange thoughts about themselves. like: "Don't you think my head is bigger?" or "that my nose is wry?" or "that my one eye is higher than the other?" It is not so, but they have the delusion. Delusions, erroneous ideas about the state of his body. I have once heard somebody saying that when she had a headache, she felt as if a part of her body were gone. The headache was at the height of the right eye. At that moment she felt as if the space around her eye were gone, as if her eye were hanging loose in her skull. That kind of descriptions are possible with sabad.

You must also look for worms, or better, let the patient look for them.

**CEDRON:** An important remedy for headache, which is not mentioned in the main rubric. For periodical headaches, always at the same hour. And especially fierce headaches at 6 p.m.

**GLONOINUM:** The headache aggravates when sleeping a short time. It ameliorates when sleeping for a long time.

**COCCULUS:** He has occipital headaches. To lessen the pain he will place his hands in his neck.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** He suffers from headache when he waits too long to urinate.

**LYCOPERSICUM:** The tomato. Her headaches ameliorate when smoking tobacco.

**OLEANDER:** Amelioration when looking cross-eyed or when looking sideways.

**PHYTOLACCA:** Has a very sharp keenness of hearing during the headache.

**SANGUINARIA:** A remedy you must keep in mind with a headache that starts from the neck, like gels.

**MELILOTUS:** A remedy for headaches, especially during the menses, with a feeling of cold extremities.

**PAIN, headache in general:**

Additions: carc., Cedr., lycpr., olnd., syph.

**PAIN, air, draft of, from:** Add *psor.* (20)

**PAIN, alternating with:** This could be interesting. You should once read through it, there are very interesting remedies in it.

Additions: alternation with diarrhea: aloe (8)  
alternation with heartburn: rob. (8)  
(a new rubric)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, altitude, from:** coca. (8)

**PAIN, anger, from:** Mark the most important remedies:

ign., mez., nat-m., nux-v., staph.

Cross-ref: page 150, VEXATION, after

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, autumn agg.:** aloe. (12): alternates with lumbago and hemorrhoids.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, beef, after:** staph. (17)

**PAIN, blindness, followed by violent headache, sight, returns as headache becomes worse:**

Cross-ref: page 282. LOSS of vision at beginning of headache

**KALIUM CARBONICUM:** He has the same thing. When his nose is blocked he has a headache. It ameliorates when his nose starts running.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, breakfast, missing:** calc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, business man:**

Cross-ref: page 156: *arg-m.*

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM:** Business people who have headaches. They also have inflammation of the cartilage. And he is afraid to have CVA. This is typical for *arg-m.*, stress (like his little brother *arg-n.*)

**PAIN, catarrhal:** Headache with at the same time a catarrh, like for example sinusitis, coryza.

**PAIN, chronic:** Add *psor.* (20)

**PAIN, chilliness, with:**

Addition: *ign.*

Cross-ref: page 1265

page 190, PAIN with coldness

**PAIN, climaxis, during the:** Mark this one.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, head, closing eyes amel.:**

This rubric is a combination of the rubrics on following pages:

137(3), 156(2), 160, 174, 180, 190, 193(2), 195(2), 204

The remedies are: *acon., agar., aloe., arn., Bell., brom., bry., calc., carb-v., chel., chin., chin-s., cocc., coff., con., euph., ferr-p., hell., hyos., ign., iod., ip., kali-p., lac-d., mez., nat-m., Nat-s., nux-v., phys., plan., plat., pod., rhus-t., sang. sep., Sil., spig., sulph., til., zinc.*  
New rubric:

**PAIN, head, closing eyes agg.:**

This rubric is a combination of the rubrics on following pages:

137, 163, 178, 182, 185, 196

The remedies are: *All-c., aloe., alum., ant-t., apis., ars., calc., chin., ferr., ferr-p., grat., hep., ip., lac-c., lach., nux-v., op., ph-ac., sabad., sabin., sil., stram., ther., thuj.*

**PAIN, coffee amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 125, HEAVINESS

**PAIN, coition:**

Cross-ref: pages 119, 119, 160, 160, 163

Addition: *calc-p.* (20)

**CALCIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** The typical headache of *calc-p.* follows the sutures of the head (cfr. page 168).

**PAIN, cold applications amel.:** Mark following remedies: *aloe.* (especially this one!), *bell., glon., lach., phos., puls., sulph.*

**ALOE:** He has hemorrhoids that ameliorate from cold applications too. Everything is better through coldness. Also dullness ameliorates when in open air.

---

It has a strong similarity with sulph., but these people have more fear. Sulph. has little fears. When you have a sulph. with fear, think of aloë. The fear is sudden, paroxysmal anxiety. They like a beer, do little sport and are slightly too heavy. They have lots of headache. They do not like to exert themselves much. They cannot control their anal sphincter.

**HEADACHE, constant, continued:** Day after day.

Addition: med.

**TEREBINTHINA:** For weeks, months, even years, with strange intervals. This together with kidney problems.

**PAIN, constipated, while:**

Additions: hydr., nicc. (both 8)

Cross-ref: pages 190, 110

New rubric:

**PAIN, convulsions:**

Cross-ref: page 139, PAIN, epileptic attacks

**PAIN, coryza, with:**

Additions: coc-c., med., tub.

**PAIN, diarrhea, with:**

Additions: cham., podo. (both 8)

New rubric:

**PAIN, drinking, aversion: Ferr.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, drinking cold drinks, from, when heated:** bry.

**PAIN, drinking:**

Cross-ref: pages 143, 190, 224

New rubric:

**PAIN, drinking, hot:**

Cross-ref: page 141, HOT drinks, from

**PAIN, eating, after, overeating, after:**

Additions: nux-v., sang.

**PAIN, epileptic attacks, after:**

Additions: bufo. (19), kali-br. (12), calc.

**PAIN, epistaxis, amel.:**

Additions: tub. (11), brom., raph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, eruptions suppressed, after:** From Vitoulkas.

ant-c., bry., mez., nux-m., psor., sulph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, faintness, with:** ars., calc., carb-v., gels., glon., graph., hippos., lyc., mosch., nat-m., sil., stram., sulph., verat., zing.

**ZINGIBER:** Has also pain in the back that ameliorates when leaning against a chair. Like sarr. and eupi. is cheerful during asthma attacks.

New rubric:

**PAIN, fever:**

Cross-ref: page 140, PAIN during the heat  
Refer to following pages: 156, 163, 172, 178, 190, 193, 197, 199

Remedies to add from those pages are: ferr-i., glon., sul-i., verat-v.

**PAIN, fright, after:**

Cross-ref: pages 110, 122, 207, 211

**PAIN, grief, from:**

Additions: *calc.*, *phos.*

**PAIN, hat, pressure of:**

Cross-ref: pages 112, 119, 121, 233  
pages 156, 158, 161, 164, 165, 182, 190, 195,  
205

Additions (from the 2nd series of pages): *lob.*,  
*petr.*, *phys.*, *selen.*

**PAIN, heat, amel., hot applications:** Add  
*ign.*

**PAIN, hot drinks agg.:** Add *ther.*

**PAIN, increasing gradually:** An important  
rubric.

Addition: *sep.*

Cross-ref: pages 149, 185, 167

**PAIN, increasing gradually and decreasing  
gradually:**

Cross-ref: pages 178, 190, 199, 201

**PAIN, laughing, from:**

Cross-ref: pages 112, 156, 163, 210, 218, 218

**PAIN, leaning against something, while:**

Cross-ref: page 174

**PAIN, lies with head low:** Add *laur.*

**PAIN, light amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 163, DARK agg.: *carb-an.*,  
*carb-v.*, *lac-c.*, *onos.*

**PAIN, light in general, from:**

Additions: *med.* (12). *glon.*, *syph.*

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, limbs crossing agg.:** *bell.*

**PAIN, looking fixedly amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 125

**PAIN, looking downward, from:**

Cross-ref: page 160

**PAIN, looking sideways, from:**

Cross-ref: pages 125, 112

Addition: *merc.*

**PAIN, looking upward, from:**

Cross-ref: pages 211, 197

**PAIN, menses, during, amel.:** Add *lil-t.*

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** Known for his  
wild feeling in the occiput, hurry for  
no reason, bearing down, alternating  
moods.

**PAIN, mental exertion, from:**

Additions from Schmidt (7): *aster.*, *bor.*,  
**Cact.**, *cham.*, *cob.*, *ferr-i.*, *ferr-pic.*, *gent-c.*,  
*helon.*, *hyper.*, *hydr.*, *ind.*, *kali-c.*, *kali-n.*, *lob.*,  
*manc.*, *meli.*, *meph.*, *mez.*, *pip-n.*, *plb.*, *ran-b.*,  
*rhus-t.*, *rhus-v.*

Addition from Allen: *tub.*

**PAIN, nervous:** Add *tub.*

**PAIN, noise, footsteps:** Add *ther.* (Kner)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, odours, oversensitive to, during:**  
*sabad.* (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, onanism, old people in:** *bry.*, *calc.*,  
*sulph.*

**PAIN, old people, of:** Add *cypr.*

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, odours, eggs, of:** *sulph.* (17)

**PAIN, periodic headache:**

Cross-ref: pages 161, 160, 169, 203, 214

**PAIN, periodic, every seven days:**

Additions: rhus-t., m-p., dys-co., syc-co.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Ameliorates when working, aggravates when resting. He will have headaches during the week-end.

New rubric:

**PAIN, periodic, every sunday: tub. (11)**

**PAIN, periodic, every six weeks:** Refer to page 179

New rubric:

**PAIN, periodic, every year before winter:** aloc. (12)

New rubric:

**PAIN, perspiration, cold, with: GELS., graph., VERAT.**

**PAIN, pressure, external, agg.:** Add tub.

New rubric:

**PAIN, pressure, abdomen:** Agg. from pressure on the abdomen.  
Ars.

**PAIN, pressure, hard, amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 137, binding up the hair amel.  
Addition: cact.

**PAIN, pulsating:** Add carc.

**CARCINOSINUM:** He has a pulsating sensation deep in the head, as though the brain itself were pulsating.

New rubric:

**PAIN, pulsations, external, with: lach.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, pulsation stomach: kali-c. (page 525)**

New rubric:

**PAIN, rain agg.: phyt.**

**PAIN, school girls:**

Additions: mag-p. (12), tub.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Especially before physical exertion.

**CALCIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Especially before mental exertion.

**PHOSPHORIC ACIDUM:** After a disappointed love.

**PAIN, sleep, after, amel.:** Add tub.

**PAIN, sleep, siesta, after:** Add calc-p. (17)

**PAIN, sneezing amel.:**

Additions: lyc., mag-m.

New rubric:

**PAIN, spitting, with: epiph.**

**EPIPHEGUS:** The headache is preceded by hunger.

**PAIN, stepping, false step:**

**SILICEA:** As a result of a wrong move. There is curvature of the spine and that causes a headache.



**PAIN, sudden pains:**

Cross-ref: page 161, 198, 230, 231  
page 141. for gradual pains

**PAIN, sun, from exposure to:**

The most important are: ant-c., glon., lach., nat-c., nat-m.

**ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM:** In fact it is because of working in the sun.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sutures, follows:** Refer to page 168.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, suppressed itch:** calc. (21)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sweets, after eating:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** I have many experiences here. All patients had a headache that aggravated when eating sweet stuff.

**PAIN, talking, others, of:** Add cact. and syp.**PAIN, talking, while:** Add ther.**PAIN, thunderstorm, before:** Add carc.**PAIN, thunderstorm, during:**

Additions: carc., m-b. (morgan bach)

**PAIN, tobacco, smoking amel.:** Refer to page 1407.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, trembling, with:** arg-n.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, trembling hands:** calc-p. (page 1212)**PAIN, urination, profuse, amel.:**

Cross-ref: pages 658, 686  
pages 119, 126, 164 (those are less important)  
page 150, PAIN, urination after amel.

**PAIN, violent pains, with red face, vomiting and diarrhea:** A beautiful symptom.**PAIN, vomiting amel.:** Add m-b.**PAIN, wandering pains:**

Additions: arg-n., carb-v., mang., phos., sulph., ign.

**PAIN, warm food, agg.:**

Cross-ref: pages 1364, 165

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, warm applications amel.:** ign.

Cross-ref: pages 140, 152

**PAIN, wind, from exposure to:** All kinds of rubrics, as riding in the wind, windy and stormy weather are joined together.

acon., ars-i., asar., aur., bry., calc-i., carb-v., cham., china., glon., ham., Hep., ign., kali-c., kali-i., lac-c., lach., lyc., mez., mur-ac., nux-m., Nux-v., phos., puls., rhod., Rhus-t., sanic., sep., Sil., spig.

**PAIN, yawning amel.:** The general modalities of headache end here.**PAIN, extending nose, root of nose:** Refer to page 344.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending chin: hyper.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending, epigastrium: thuj.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending, eye, left: ign.**

**PAIN, extending, eyes: Add sil.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending, heart: thuj.**

**PAIN, extending neck:**

Additions: cocc., kalm., lil-t., onos., phel.

**PAIN, extending, nose:**

Additions: calc., cimic., lachn., ph-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending, scapula, right: chel.**

**PAIN, extending, spine, down:**

Additions: nux-v., syph.

**PAIN, extending, teeth:**

Additions: mag-c., psor.

**PAIN, extending, zygoma: Add kali-chl.**

Hereafter the different localizations start.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, brain, eating, after amel.: lach.**

Every time the same classification is used: first left or right, then the time indication, then the modalities and at last the extensions.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, forehead, forenoon, 10 a.m. till 3 p.m.: nat-m and tub. (both 17)**

**PAIN, forehead, pulsating:**

Addition: carc.

Cross-ref: page 226

**PAIN, forehead, extending eyes: Add carc.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, forehead, extending nose, one half of: ign.**

After extending whole head, the subdivisions of the forehead follow.

**PAIN, forehead, eyes, above: Mark phys.**

**PHYSOSTIGMA:** A characteristic of phys. is that he cannot raise his eyelids from the pain. You must think of it with somebody who has a quickly developing myopia. You must think of it with eye diseases in general.

**PAIN, forehead, eye, above right:**

Additions: GELS. (12), carc., tub., aran., mag-c. (if it is not already in it)

**CARCINOSINUM:** He has a pulsating headache above the right eye that extends to the eyes.

**TUBERCULINUM:** He has a headache above the right eye that extends to the occiput.

Sep. has pain above the left eye, extending to the occiput.

**PAIN, forehead, eyes above, mental exertion, during:** You will come across this rather often.

**PAIN, forehead, eyes, behind:** Add *carc.*

**PAIN, forehead, middle, frontal sinuses:**  
Refer to page 325.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** You find it under middle forehead. Think of the glabella here, it is often swollen.

**PAIN, forehead, nose, above root of:**  
Additions: *CUPR.* (7), *ther.* (17)

**PAIN, occiput:**

**JUGLANS CINEREA:** A remedy for migraine at the height of the occiput.

**PAIN, occiput, anger, from:** Refer to page 164.

**PAIN, occiput, coughing, on:** Add *ign.* and *puls.*

**PAIN, occiput, eating, after:** Add *kali-p.* (12)

---

Some emotions: *anger, chagrin, emotions, grief.*

---

**PAIN, occiput, hot applications amel.:**  
Refer to page 165.

**PAIN, occiput, lying back of head, on:** Add *carb-v.*

**PAIN, occiput, light amel.:**  
Cross-ref: page 163, *PAIN, occiput, dark agg.*

**PAIN, occiput, vexation, after:** Refer to page 162.

**PAIN, occiput, warm wrapping up amel.:**  
Cross-ref: pages 140, 163

**PAIN, occiput, extending, nose, to:**  
Additions: *acon., lach.*

**PAIN, occiput, extending neck, down back of neck:**

Addition: *gels.*

Cross-ref: page 184

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, occiput, extending, scapula, to: hep.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, occiput, extending, teeth, to: zinc.**

**PAIN, occiput, extending throat, to:** Add *hep.*

**PAIN, occiput, extending upward:**  
Additions: *bell., cimic., onos., verat-v.*

---

After the extensions you find the subdivisions of the occiput.

---

**PAIN, occiput, sides, right:**  
Additions: *carb-v., sang., sil.*

**PAIN, occiput, sides, right to left:**  
Additions: *arg-n., bry., onos., rhus-t., sep.*  
New rubric:

**PAIN, occiput, sides, alternating: sep.**

**PAIN, sides, one side:** Interesting, just like alternating from one to the other and ceases on one side, becomes more violent on the other, and the extensions.

**PAIN, sides, right:**  
Additions: *carc., kalm.*  
The most important are: *bell., calc., chel., iris., lyc., nat-m., sabad., sang.*  
Cross-ref: page 159

**PAIN, sides, right then left:**

Additions: anac., ign., phos.

**SANGUINARIA:** Do remember that the pain starts from the shoulder to the neck, along the sides of the head, to the right ear or right eye.

**PAIN, sides, left:**

The most important are: brom., bry., lach., ran-b., sep., spig.

Cross-ref: page 159 (for ran-b.)

**BROMIUM:** Left-sided headache that ameliorates when lying on the right side.

**BRYONIA:** Left-sided headache that ameliorates when lying on the left side, the painful side. The pain extends over the head to the occiput and eventually further over the body.

**LACHESIS:** Especially in the morning. He cannot bear lying on the left side.

**RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS:** The thoracic pain is right-sided and the headache mainly left-sided. For instance pleurodynia or herpes zoster is right. For more explanation about ran-b. see page 159.

**SPIGELIA:** A headache in a spot, a pointed headache. With spig. it extends to the eyes, to the teeth or to the face.

But the same modalities as bell., as bad. He is sensitive to every shock. Also coition, walking, moving, eating, driving a car. Also sensitive to noise.

**SEPIA:** As much on the right side as on the left side. At the same time, there is also a feeling of congestion to the head. A sensation of heat extending to the head. This happens in waves, not continuously.

**SPIGELIA:** Is not a continuous pain. It

is a stitching and lancinating headache, not in waves like with sep.

**PAIN, sides, air, open, in:** You must always look under walking, because often there is a rubric walking in open air. And for open air amel. you must also look under in a room agg. Cross-ref: page 168

**PAIN, sides, hammering:**

**IRIS:** A right-sided headache preceded by vision disturbances and continuously being sick and vomiting.

**PAIN, sides, mental exertion:** Add lyc.

**PAIN, sides, sound of talking:** When others talk.

Cross-ref: page 149

page 168, PAIN, sides, talking (when he himself talks)

**PAIN, sutures:** Add glon.

**PAIN, temples, right, alternating with pain in right knee:** A peculiar symptom.

**PAIN, temples, right:** Add med.

**MELILOTUS:** Alternating headache and pain in lumbosacral region.

**PAIN, temples, extending backwards over ears:** Add iris and syph.

**SYPHILINUM:** It goes in straight lines.

For example a headache that runs in a line to the back and in a line downwards. Or in a line from temple to temple and in the middle of this line there is another one going downwards.

**PAIN, temples, extending to ear:**

Additions: atro., gymno., lach., stry.

**PAIN, temple, extending teeth:** Add nat-m. and rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, temple, extending to parietal bone:** bry.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, temple, extending to throat:** croc.

**PAIN, temple, extending to temple:** Add syph.

**PAIN, temple, extending upwards:** Add bry.

**PAIN, temple, extending to vertex:** Add berb.

**PAIN, vertex, lying, when:** Pain on the top of the head.

Additions: calc-p., glon., mur-ac.

**PAIN, vertex, noise, from:** Add tub.

**PAIN, vertex, pressure agg.:** Add ther.

**PAIN, vertex, pressure amel.:** Add nat-m., zinc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertex, extending to eyebrow:** am-c., ox-ac., sumb.

**PAIN, vertex, extending to forehead:** Add sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertex, extending to face:** sacch.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertex, extending to centre of the head:** bar-c., bov., lach., petr.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertex, extending to the sides of the head:** hyper., nit-ac., pall.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertex, extending to the neck:** dios., gels.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertex, extending to scapula:** lil-t.

**PAIN, vertex, extending to temples:** Add hell.

After pain, vertex and forehead you find the different kinds of pain.

**PAIN, b. ws, as from:** Refer to page 204.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, band, as from:** Refer to page 112.

**PAIN, boring, heat of the face, with:** Refer to page 377.

**PAIN, boring, laying head on table amel.:** Refer to page 141.

---

Again subdivisions according to the localization of the pain. Forehead goes till page 175, extending to nose, then again subdivisions of the forehead. Then occiput, sides and temples and vertex. It ends in the middle of page 176.

---

**PAIN, bursting, fly to pieces, as if would:** Interesting. Like on coughing and influenza. press with hands. must. You should read on.

**PAIN, come off, pain as if top of head would:**

Additions: cinnb., iris., kali-bi., syph.

**PAIN, nail, as from a:** Add lyc.

Of course the pages that are not mentioned here should also be read, but they are less used.

**PAIN, plug, peg, wedge, as from a:**

Cross-ref: PAIN, nail, as from a

**LACHNANTHES:** Split wide open by a wedge. The body is cold, the head burns, he cannot get warm. He whines. Like lach. a burning head, but lachn. is at the same time coldlike, often with torticollis.

**PAIN, pressing:** A very important rubric.

**PAIN, pressing, ascending steps, on:** MENY.

**PAIN, pressing, armour, as if in:**

**PAIN, pressing, wants to press his head upon the floor:** sang.

**PAIN, pressing, on motion, muscles of face:** spig.

**PAIN, pressing, nosebleed:** Refer to page 139.

**PAIN, pressing, forehead, alternating with stitching:** valer.

**PAIN, pressing, forehead, crowded room:** Cross-ref: page 193. PAIN, pressing, forehead, company agg. page 190

**PAIN, pressing, forehead, riding:** cocc.

**PAIN, pressing, over eyes, closed the eyes, compelled to:** nux-v.  
Headache above the eyes. He must close his eyes.

**PAIN, pressing, forehead, nose, above:**

Addition: nat-p.

Cross-ref: page 346

**PAIN, pressing, temples, right:** Add carc.

**PAIN, pressing, temples, thinking of the pain agg.:** cham.

**PAIN, pressing, vertex, touching the hair, on:** Add kreos.

**PAIN, pressing, vertex, wrinkling forehead, compels:** Refer to page 396.

End of pressing headache before pulled, sensation as if hair were.

Pressing headache is, together with the main rubric, the most interesting rubric. You find the finest modalities in it. In the other rubrics you will find more commonplace modalities, but in this rubric you might find modalities which are not mentioned in the main rubric.

**PAIN, shooting, clinching teeth amel.:** sulph.

**PAIN, shooting, forehead, right:** Mark three third-degree remedies.

**FAIN, shooting, forehead, extending occiput, to:** The same remedies here.

**PAIN, shooting, forehead, over eyes: kali-bi.**

Violent shooting pains from root of nose along left orbital arch to external angle of eye. with dim sight. Begins in the morning, increases till noon, and ceases towards evening.

**PAIN, sore bruised, sensitive to pressure:**  
Refer to page 173.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sore bruised, ascending steps: nat-s.**

**PAIN, sore bruised, combing hair:** Refer to page 138.

**PAIN, sore bruised, pressure from, on pillow:** Add *sil.*

---

Emotion: vexation.

---

**PAIN, sore bruised, sides, spots, in:** Refer to page 148.

**PAIN, stitching, forehead, eyes, over, left:**  
Two third-degree remedies.

**PAIN, stitching, temple, extending temple to temple:** (Headache during pilgrimage.)

**PAIN, stitching, vertex, extending to palate:** You do not often find this.

**PAIN, stupefying, eating, after:** *nux-v.*

---

Here the "little" rubric headache ends (at last).

---

**PERSPIRATION, except the head:**

**SAMBUCUS:** He perspires all over ex-

*cept* on the head (see page 222), like rhus-t.

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, night:**

Additions: *ars., calc-p., cham., cic., lyc., podo., sanic., sep., sulph.*

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** It starts quickly during sleep. With children the perspiration extends over the head and the shoulder. With adults it extends further. So with children the perspiration goes over the upper part of the body, and with adults it goes more downwards.

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, cold:** Add *tub.*

---

The smells are: fetid, honey-like, musk-like, sour, musty.

Most of the perspiration smells can be found on page 1298.

---

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, eating, while:**

Additions: *CALC., sil.*

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, headache, with:**

Add *SULPH. (20)*

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, mental exertion:** Add *berb.*

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, one-sided:**

Cross-ref: pages 391, 1300

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, only on the head:** Important!

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, sleep, during:**

Additions: *bov., carb-an., chin., nat-m., rhus-t., dys-co., syc-co.*

The most important are: *calc., cham., merc., sil.*

And do not forget the rubric on falling asleep (graph.).

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** The perspiration can be clammy and cold.

**SILICEA:** Perspiration smells sour, like rheum.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Always warm, hot.

**MERCURIUS:** He smells bad. All excretions smell bad. A metal taste in the mouth is typical for merc.

**PERSPIRATION, scalp, sour:** Add **SIL.**  
Mark rheum.

**RHEUM:** Everything smells sour, diarrhea, vomit, perspiration.

As for his temper he is a super-chamomilla. It is the most obvious remedy for dentition. Perspiration especially when eating (hot) soup, or also afterwards.

**PERSPIRATION, forehead, greasy:**

Addition: hydr.

Cross-ref: page 223, **PERSPIRATION**, sticky

**PERSPIRATION, forehead, cold:** Add **VERAT.** and tub.

**PERSPIRATION, occiput, sleep, during:**

Additions: calc., sil.

Cross-ref: page 944

**SANICULA:** On page 222 he is also mentioned under sleep, during. You know now that it is especially the occiput. In the rubrics you often see sanic. together with calc. Except in heat, feet, uncovers them. Calc. is not mentioned there, he has cold feet.

When you have a calc. with warm feet, think of sanic. Skinny, atrophic children. Indigestion of milk, like sil., Obstinate and irritable children. Desires salt and fat ham. Constipated like sil. and receding stools.

**PULSATING, beating, throbbing:** Add carc. (23)

When you have patients with pulsating headaches and certain modalities of the throbbing you can use this rubric.

**PULSATING, ascending, on:**

Addition: par.

Cross-ref: page 226

**PULSATING, deep-seated:** Add carc.

**PULSATING, brain, hammers, like little:**

Cross-ref: page 227, **PULSATING**, occiput, hammer

**PULSATING, occiput:** Add carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESSNESS, when too weak to move body, will roll head from side to side:**

ars.

He is exhausted, but even then he cannot lie still.

Cross-ref: page 131, **HEAD**, motion, rolling...

**SENSITIVENESS of brain:** Add med.

**SENSITIVENESS, brushing hair, from:**

Following cross-ref. have been made under combing: pages 120, 138, 204.

Additions: lachn. (8), par. (8), dys-co., vib.

---

New rubric:

---

**SENSITIVENESS hat:** nit-ac., sil.

**SENSITIVENESS, touch, to gentlest, after anger:** mez.

He has problems with his head after having been angry.



**SEPARATED**, from body, were, as if:

Additions: ant-t., cann-i., nat-c., nat-m.

Each time a rubric deals with a "sensation as if" you could consult the books of James W. Ward. There are more remedies in it and the descriptions are more precise.

New rubric:

**SHOCKS**, convulsions before: hell.

**SHOCKS**, electric, like, falling asleep, while sitting:

Cross-ref: page 230, SHOCKS, siesta, while sitting

**SHOCKS**, extending from elbow to head:

The opposite should normally be found under extremities. This is the case (see page 1190).

**SKULL-CAP**: He feels as if on his head were a tight cap.

Additions: acon., con., helon., kali-s.

**CARB-V., GRAPH.** (these two are in the rubric)

New rubric:

**STRIKING** the head, headache amel. when: tub.

**SURGING** sensation: Undulating.

**SWOLLEN** glabella: bar-c., fl-ac.

New rubric:

**SWOLLEN** veins, forehead:

abrot., calad., camph., cann-i., chin., pilo. sulph.

New rubric:

**SWOLLEN** veins, temples: ars., glon., sang.

New rubric:

**TENSION**, sensation tension of scalp: med. (1)

New rubric:

**TUMOURS**: Brain-tumours.

calc., hyper., kali-i., merc-i., merc., thuj., tub.

**TUBERCULINUM**: The most important.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA**: With confusion. As though the head were too full.

**HYPERICUM**: Slowly developing symptoms.

**KALIUM IODATUM**: With flushing pains. Coldness at the height of the painful place.

**THUJA**: Very intense pains, especially at night. He wakes up at night because of the pain.

**MERCURIUS IODATUS**: It is more for tumours of the skull.

In this case you could also think of calc-p. and calc-f.

**TIED**, feels as though: As if his head were tied up.

**TINGLING**, vertex, menses omitting: amenorrhoea.

---

New rubric:

---

**TURNED** to the right in convulsions:  
stram.

---

New rubric:

---

**TWITCHING**, vexation from: mag-c.

**UNCOVERING**, head agg.:

The most important remedies are: bell., hep.,  
rhus-t., sil.

Addition: tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**VEINS**, swollen:

Cross-ref: pages 114, 396, 232

**WATER**, sensation dripping on head: Add  
verat.

---

New rubric:

---

**WAVING** sensation, convulsions, before:  
cimic.

**WENS**: Atheromatose cysts.

Addition: kali-br.

---

## 4

## EYE

The symptoms of the eye are important. They are part of the central nervous system. They are highly considered in the hierarchy of the symptoms.

---

New rubric:

---

**ABSCESSSES** cornea: calc-m.

**ASTIGMATISM:**

Additions: gels., lil-t., phys. (all 8), pic-ac.

**ATROPHY** of optic nerve: Add syph. and agar.

**PHOSPHORUS:** It is attended by cataract.

---

New rubric:

---

**ATROPHY** of retina: nux-v.

**NUX VOMICA:** It is attended by fierce pain when using the eyes. Photophobia, especially in the morning.

**ATROPHY, tobacco, from:** Both, smoking and chewing tobacco are meant here.

**BLINKING:** Blinking, but slowly, like a priest. Closing and opening the eyes. Winking is also blinking, but faster. Additions: bell., euphr., kali-bi., lyc.

---

New rubric:

---

**BLINKING, reading, during and after:** calc. croc.,

**BLEEDING, retinal haemorrhage:**

Cross-ref: page 237, DETACHMENT of retina

---

New rubric:

---

**BLUENESS, sclera:** carc., tub.

**BRILLIANT:**

Cross-ref: page 240, GLASSY appearance

**CANCER:** For instance retinoblastomas, epitheliomas, gliomas.

**CATARACT:**

**CALCIUM FLUORICUM:** The most important remedy of this rubric. One of the tricks to confirm this remedy is to do an otoscopy and look at the membrana tympani, you will find calcareous deposits on the ear-drum. You will also find exostoses and osteoporoses, bad teeth, brittle nails and often tumours (e.g. fibroid of the uterus) and also scoliosis.

**CATARACT:** Add santonin (20), valuable in treatment of worm-affections (cfr. 8). It should be added in Kent on page 634.

**CATARACT, contusion, from:**

Cross-ref: page 236, CATARACT, operation, after  
 page 244, INJURIES  
 page 242, INFLAMMATION, injuries, after

**CATARACT, operation, after:** Refer to page 253.

**CATARACT, viridis:** Add con.

**CHEMOSIS:** Oedematic conjunctiva.

**CHEMOSIS, operation, for cataract,**  
after: Another operation.

**PAIN, burning, operations, after:**

Addition: asar. (12)

Cross-ref: page 236

**ASARUM:** Over-sensitiveness of most sensations, especially to noise. It is as bad as with ther. Especially the noise of scratching of chalk or nails on a blackboard.

According to Vithoulkas it is one of the worst what concerns aversion to coition. This is not mentioned in Kent.

For example also children who do not like to be kissed or hugged.

---

This excursion to page 253 could be interesting after the rubric chemosis after operations.

---

**CLOSE, desire to:** Refer to page 240.

**CLOSE, spasmodic closure:** Refer to page 247.

**COLDNESS, cold air blew in, as if:** This is a useful rubric. We have heard this said before. One patient was med., another thuj. A sensation as if cold wind blew in their eyes.

**COLOUR BLINDNESS:** The rubric is to be found on page 272 and as you can see santon. is one of the remedies.

**DETACHMENT of retina:**

Cross-ref: page 235, BLEEDING, retinal haemorrhage

**DISCHARGES of mucus or pus:**

Cross-ref: page 240, EYEGUM

**DISCHARGES, purulent:** Add syph.

Under yellow you find the localizations of the discharges, the canthi (angles) and lachrymal sac.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION, sclerae blue:** A porcelain blue colour. Useful as a confirmation for carc. and tub.

carc., tub., calc. (8), puls. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION, sclerae, yellow:**  
chin.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION, pale, margin of lids:** graph. (12)

---

Do always look under discoloration of face, around the eyes, etc. In the face you will find some discoloration around the eyes.

---

**DRAWN together, sensation of:** Add zinc. (from page 255).

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** It is caused by the heaviness in the head, in the occipital region. This obliges him to contract his eyes (see page 127). I have once heard a nat-m. patient tell that when having headache he was obliged to look at his nose.

**DRYNESS:** Add meny. (20)

**DULLNESS:** Without expression.

**ECCHYMOSIS:** The blue eye.

One of the remedies for pain after a blow on the eye is not mentioned namely: symph. (8)

**ENLARGEMENT, sensation of:**

**PARIS:** He has the sensation his eyes are pulled inwards with a rope. Trouble with the spine of the neck with mental exertion. Also coldness inner parts and loquacity.

It is a small remedy, but you do come across it.

**ENLARGEMENT, right feels larger than left:** Add phos.

New rubric:

**ENTROPION:**

Cross-ref: page 244, **INVERSION** of lids

**ERUPTIONS, herpes cornea:**

Cross-ref: page 269, **ULCERATION**, cornea

The division begins with about the eyes, with the different kinds of eruptions about the eyes. Then you have above the eyes, below the eyes, canthi and about the eyebrows with a few types. The last part is on lids, with the different kinds of eruptions on lids.

**ERUPTIONS, eyebrows, about:** Add m-p.**ERUPTIONS, eyebrows, about, itching:**  
Add m-p.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** He often loses hair on those places.

**ERUPTIONS, lids, on:** If inflamed look at page 243 for the remedies of blepharitis. Additions: dys-co., m-g., med., petr., tub.

**ERUPTIONS, lids, on, crusts:** Add tub.

**ERUPTIONS, lids, on eczema:**  
Additions: bacc., kali-m. med., tub.

**TUBERCULINUM:** When it is especially the margins, like bacc.

**ERUPTIONS, lids, on, herpes:** Add tub.**ERUPTIONS, lids, on, scaly margins:**

Additions: kali-m., med.,

Cross-ref: page 243

**EVERSION of lids, after nitrate of silver:** After nitrate of silver has been dripped in at birth.

**EXORIATION of lids:** Refer to pages 243 and 254.

**EXOPHTHALMUS:**

Cross-ref: page 262, **PROTRUSION**, exophthalmus

page 472, **GOITRE**, exophthalmic

**EYEGUM:** The sticky stuff that comes out of your eyes, for instance in the morning.

**FALLING of lids:**

**GELSEMIUM:** He does not have the strength to keep his eyes open.

**SEPIA:** Has this during headache.

**FRINGE, sensation as if a, were falling over the eyes:**

Cross-ref: pages 237, 246, 280, 283

**FIRE, looking into agg.:**

**MERCURIUS:** Typical for merc. He has problems with his eyes when looking into a fire.

**GLAUCOMA:** There are a lot of additions in "Les Cahiers Hahnemanniens de Lyon" of Pierre Schmidt.

The most important seems to be phos., then lyc. and sil.

These are the remedies in the second degree from this rubric in "Les Cahiers": asaf., atro., bell., bry., cedr., cinnb., colch., coloc., gels., lac-c., op., osm., phos., phys., rhus-t., spig., sulph.

**BELLADONNA:** Fierce pains, like spig. and also like spig., worse from jarring.

**ATROPINUM:** Has strong mydriasis with it.

**BRYONIA:** Agg. from the slightest movement.

**CEDRON:** Periodical.

**GELSEMIUM:** Tiredness and falling of the eyelids.

**LAC CANINUM:** One time left, the other time right.

**OPIUM:** Completely painless.

**PHOSPHORUS:** Like sulph., a burning sensation.

**PHYSOSTIGMA:** With myopia.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Amel. from movement. Agg. in the morning.

**GREEN ring around:**

Cross-ref: page 359

Addition: *verat.*

**HAIR, falling from eyebrows:** Add med. (from Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**HAIR, eyelashes of, is long and silken:** tub. (11)

**HAIR, sensation of, in eye:** Refer to page 256.

**HARDNESS, sense of marble:** A subjective symptom.

**HEAT in:** A feeling of heat in the eye.  
Addition: staph. (8)

**HEAT in, exertion, during:**

Cross-ref: page 241, HEAT in, using eyes

**HORDEOLA:** Refer to page 266.

---

New rubric:

---

**HYPOPYON:**

Cross-ref: page 243, INFLAMMATION iris with hypopyon

**INFLAMMATION:**

Cross-ref: page 264, REDNESS

Addition: calen. (8)

**INFLAMMATION, conjunctiva:**

**EUPHRASIA:** The first remedy to give in the first stages of measles.

Margins of lids are swollen. Burning tears. The discharge is watery. Usually at the same time they have a running nose, bland. Contrary to all-c.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** A very important remedy for conjunctivitis. A purulent discharge with sticking together of the eyes. The pain gets better in cold air. Near the iris you find a red spot, the colour of raw flesh.

**APIS:** Swelling. The typical swelling of apis is an oedematic swelling of both eyelids and under the eyelids, bags under the eyes. Everything ameliorates from cold applications.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Especially think of med. with conjunctivitis of new-born babies. Usually left-sided, like most of the complaints of med. There is often blepharitis as well.

He has also a cold sensation in the eyes.

Keep in mind that med. has localized

cold spots. Usually he is warm-blooded and will uncover his feet. He will perspire quickly. But his nose will be ice-cold. Or he will have a sensation of coldness in his eyes or in the lumbar region.

**ACONITUM:** Or because of rough, cold weather, or because of a strange object.

**BELLADONNA:** The redness of bell. strikes you immediately. The conjunctiva looks red. There is sparkling of the eyes with mydriasis. A pulsating pain that aggravates when jerked.

**CANTHARIS:** With burns of the eyes. Conjunctivitis caused by chemical or other burning of the eyes. Also because of sitting in the sun.

### **INFLAMMATION, lids:**

**Additions:** alum., calc., calc-i., chrys-ac., morb., tub.

**ALUMINA:** For chronic cases, when the eyelashes have fallen out.

**CALCIUM IODATUM:** With swollen glands, especially the tonsils.

**CHRYSOPHANICUM ACIDUM:** With thick crusts.

**CONIUM:** With hardened, thick eyelids.

**GRAPHITES:** Crusts, cracks that bleed.

**HEPAR:** You can prescribe hep. after the acute stage, when pus starts to form.

**MORBILLINUM:** Before or after measles, blepharitis.

**PETROLEUM:** Falling out of the eyelashes.

**PULSATILLA:** Has styes, hordeola, abundant soft secretion.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Has abundant lachrymation.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Also styes, recurrent hard styes or tarsal tumours.

**INFLAMMATION, arthritic:** Iritis for instance, with form.

---

New rubric:

---

### **INFLAMMATION, bites, from:**

**Cross-ref:** page 242, INFLAMMATION, erysipelatous, from bites of insects

**INFLAMMATION, burns, from:** Add kali-bi. (24)

---

New rubric:

---

### **INFLAMMATION, dust, from:** acon.

**Cross-ref:** page 242, INFLAMMATION, sand and dust, from

**INFLAMMATION, foreign bodies:** Corpora aliena.

**INFLAMMATION, gonorrhoeal:** Add ant-c.

**INFLAMMATION, headache, with:** Add med.

**INFLAMMATION, recurrent:** Symptom of a latent psora.

**INFLAMMATION, conjunctiva:** Locally you can give chamomile tea in compresses on the eye. Also rose-water is good. Do boil it well and strain it.

**INFLAMMATION, iris, night agg.:** Add syph. The most important is merc-c., then nit-ac.

**INFLAMMATION, iris, hypopion, with:** Add rhus-t.

**INFLAMMATION, iris, rheumatic:**

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Is also prescribed for inflammation of the iris after a cataract operation.

**INFLAMMATION, lachrymal canal:**

Cross-ref: pages 240, 266 for fistulas and strictures.

The most important is petr.

**INFLAMMATION, lids, margins:**

Blepharitis marginalis.

Additions: med., tub., bacillin., ant-c. (8)

**INFLAMMATION, retina: Add apis.**

**APIS:** In case of kidney affections.

**ARSENICUM:** Also in case of kidney affection.

**LACHESIS:** You must think of lach. when there is resorption of a haemorrhage in the back chamber of the eye. It is the most important remedy for retinitis.

**INJURIES, from:**

Additions: hyper., asar. (20), calad., seneg., zinc., hep., puls.

In the rubric: Acon., Sil., calc., staph.

Cross-ref: page 236, 236

page 282, VISION loss

page 253, PAIN

page 242, INFLAMMATION

**SYMPHYTUM:** Is prescribed by Lynx in XMK.

**ARNICA:** Is prescribed in MK by Bishambar Das.

**HYPERICUM:** In low potencies, 30K. Also from B. Das.

---

Rai Bahadur Bishambar Das was somebody with a lot of clinical experience. He wrote a book consisting the differential diagnosis of different affections. He discussed the most

markable remedies and the way you can differentiate them. He follows the classification of Kent (mind, vertigo, etc.).

“Select your Remedy” by B. Das. He wrote the book to share his knowledge. There is no copyright. Neither did he ask a fee for his treatments. He lived on donations. He had a hospital not far from New Delhi: Free Homoeo Dispensary. A few more like him would not harm our cause!

---

New rubric:

**INJURIES, complications of the eyes after operations:**

arn., asar., bry., croc., ign., led., rhus-t., senn.

**ARNICA:** In MK, is the most important.

**LEDUM:** For bleeding in the anterior eye-chamber.

**SENNA:** For absorption of the lense-rest (what is left of the lense after surgical removal of it).

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** With shooting pains.

**ITCHING, canthi:** Add succ-ac.

**ITCHING, coryza, during:** Refer to pages 328 and 345.

**AMBROSIA:** Is not mentioned here, but you must read it. It is an interesting remedy for hay-fever. But then in a certain period with the characteristic that there is an intense itching of the eye.

**ITCHING, lids:**

Additions: ambro., succ-ac.

**ITCHING, eyebrows:** Add med. (21)

**LACHRYMATION:**

Additions: ambro., med., glon. (17)



**LACHRYMATION, coryza, during:**  
Add ambro. (8)

**LACHRYMATION, cold air, in:** Refer to pages 253 and 246.

**LACHRYMATION, cough, with:** Add tub.

**LACHRYMATION, headache, during:**  
Addition: NAT-M. (18)  
Cross-ref: page 93

**LACHRYMATION, laughing, when:**  
Refer to page 93.

**LACHRYMATION, pain, with other parts of body:**  
Cross-ref: page 94

**FERRUM:** He becomes pale because of the pain. He gets tears in his eyes.

---

New rubric:

---

**LACHRYMATION, stool, during:**  
Phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**LACHRYMATION, urination, during:**  
Phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**LINE:** A horizontal line in the middle of the lower eyelid.  
(With young girls or hysterical children).  
asaf., lil-t., mosch., nat-m. (all 20)

**LACHRYMATION, yawning, when:**  
Add tub.

**MOVEMENT, eyeballs, constant:**

Cross-ref: page 265, RESTLESS

**MOVEMENT, pendulum like, from side to side:** Nystagmus.

**MOVEMENT, upward:**

Cross-ref: page 268, TURNED upward

**NODULES in lids:** Refer to page 268.

**ONYX:** An hypopion with the colour of an onyx-stone, dark.

Cross-ref: page 243

---

New rubric:

---

**NYCTITATION, convulsion, during:**

Blinking of the eyes during epilepsy.

agar., anac., bell., cham., hyos., kali-bi., lyss., nat-m., stram.

**OPACITY of cornea:** Something like arcus senilis, but also after a trauma or herpes on the cornea.

Addition: naphth.

**OPACITY, vitreous:**

Addition: syc-co., morg-g. (Paterson)

**OPEN, unable to, headache, during:**

Cross-ref: page 137, PAIN head, close eyes, compelled to

page 247, OPEN, dislikes to open them, fears it will agg. headache: phys.

**OPEN, sleep, during:**

**OPIUM:** Open during unconsciousness, for instance during a coma or epilepsy.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, right, extending to occiput:** tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, right, protruding tongue:** syph.

**PAIN, afternoon, 3 p.m.:** Add bad. (8)

There are various rubrics dealing with light and the eyes. Some of them are:

HEAT, evening, by candlelight: graph. (page 241)

HEAVINESS eyes, evening, reading by lamplight: nat-c. (page 241)

INFLAMMATION eyes from gaslight: merc. (page 242)

IRRITATION eyes, evening, from candlelight: lyc. (page 244)

IRRITATION reading by lamplight: apis (page 244)

ITCHING, gaslight agg.: phyt. (page 244)

ITCHING light produces: anan. (page 244)

PAIN, looking at candlelight: euphr., staph. (page 250)

PAIN, looking at light: amph., plat. (new rubric page 250)

PAIN, reading by candlelight

PAIN, burning, evening, by candlelight (page 253)

PAIN, burning, evening, by gaslight: phyt. (page 253)

PAIN, burning, by candlelight: *calc.*, cor-r., graph., mag-s., ol-an., ph-ac., pic-ac., sulph.

PHOTOPHOBIA by gaslight: asc-t., *calc-p.*, *graph.*, *med.*, **Merc.**, *sulph.* (page 262)

QUIVERING lids reading by candlelight: berb. (page 264)

TWITCHING reading by a lamp: berb. (page 269)

WEAKNESS eyes, evening, by light: lyc., sep. (page 270)

WEAKNESS, light, by candlelight: bell. (page 270)

**PAIN, air, cold, agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 265, sensitive to cold air page 253, cold wind: SEPIA

**PAIN, air, open air agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning, open air

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, alternating sides:**

Cross-ref: page 253 (2x): CHINA, nat-c.

**PAIN, bathing the eye agg.:** Add mur-ac. from page 253.

**PAIN, closing eyes agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning, closing lids

**PAIN, close, must:**

Cross-ref: page 249, PAIN, closing amel. page 249, PAIN, covering the eyes with hand amel. page 249, PAIN, dark amel.

**PAIN, coition, after:** Add cedr.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, cold water agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 265, SENSITIVE to cold water

**PAIN, cold water amel.:**

Additions: sep. (from page 253), syph. (1)

**PAIN, dinner, after:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning, dinner, after

**PAIN, exertion of vision:** Add petr. (from Boericke)

**PAIN, exertion of vision, fine work:**

Cross-ref: page 254, WORK

**PAIN, fire, glare of:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning, fire, looking at the

**PAIN, headache, during:**

Additions: ail., aran., carb-n-s., *coff.*, eug., hep., hipp., thuj., *sel.*, cimic. (12)

Additions from Kent:

page 253, burning pain during headache

page 257, pressing pain during headache

page 259, stitching pain during headache

**PAIN, headache, during, in occiput:** Add carb-v. (12)

New rubric:

**PAIN, headache, after headache stitching pain in the eyes:** gels.

New rubric:

**PAIN, itching:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning, itching

**PAIN, light:** Add ery-a. (*eryngium aquaticum*)

Think about it in urging to urinate every five minutes due to enlarged prostate gland or enlarged uterus pressing on the bladder.

**PAIN, menses, during:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning, menses, during

page 253, PAIN, burning, menses, before: nicc. (new rubric)

**PAIN, motion of eyes, on:**

Cross-ref: page 258, PAIN, sore, motion eyes

**PAIN, opening lids, on:** Add mag-m.

Cross-ref: page 250, PAIN, rising lids  
page 247, UNABLE to open  
page 253, PAIN, burning, opening the eyes, on

New rubric:

**PAIN, operation, after:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, burning: staph., zinc. Add asar. (12)

page 244, INJURIES

**PAIN, periodic:** Add asaf. (page 253): burning pain

**PAIN, ring, as from a: sep.**

It is a separate rubric beginning with ring; in some books it is printed as a subrubric of rheumatic pain.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rub, must:** Refer to page 254.

New rubric:

**PAIN, sand as if in:**

Cross-ref: page 257, PAIN, sand, as from

**PAIN, sleep, after:** Add alum.

New rubric:

**PAIN, smoke, as from:**

Cross-ref: page 254, PAIN, burning, smoke, as from

**PAIN, sunlight agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 262, PHOTOPHOBIA, sunlight and daylight

**PAIN, touch agg.:** Add tub. (1')

New rubric:

**PAIN, warm application amel.:** tub. (Allen T.F.)

**PAIN, warm room agg.:** Add aeth.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cold wind agg.:** SEP. (page 253)

New rubric:

**PAIN, work, during:**

Cross-ref: page 254, PAIN, burning, working, during

**PAIN, writing, while:**

Cross-ref: page 254, PAIN, burning, writing, while  
page 249, PAIN, evening, writing, while

**PAIN, extending to ear:** Add tub. (Allen T.F.)

New rubric:

**PAIN, extending to nose:**

Cross-ref: page 255, PAIN, contractive, eyes

**PAIN, extending to occiput:** Add tub. and syph.

The extensions stop after vertex, specific localizations begin on page 251 with: around the eyes.

**PAIN, around the eyes:**

Cross-ref: page 254, PAIN, burning, around the eyes

Then follows behind the eyes, between the eyes, canthi, eyebrows, eye and nose, between, lachrymal duct., lids.

New rubric:

**PAIN, center of eyeballs:** cimic. (page 249) and vib. (8)

**PAIN, eyebrows:**

Cross-ref: page 258, PAIN, sore  
page 260, PAIN, stitching  
page 261, PAIN, tearing

New rubric:

**PAIN, eyebrows, right, inner side, extending around the eyes:** ign.

New rubric:

**PAIN, margin of lids:** thuj., zinc.

Cross-ref: page 254, PAIN, burning, margin of lids (is a larger rubric)

Pain, lids, evening with thuj. and zinc. marks the end of the extensions and the start of the different kinds of pain (page 251).

**PAIN, burning, alternately:**

Cross-ref: page 253, PAIN, one then the other

**PAIN, burning, cold wind:**

Cross-ref: page 246, LACHRYMATION, wind

**PAIN, burning, dinner, after:**

Cross-ref: page 249, PAIN, dinner, after

**PAIN, burning, headache during:**

Cross-ref: PAIN, headache, during

**PAIN, burning, heat, during:**

Cross-ref: page 249, PAIN, heat, during

**PAIN, burning, looking sharply, when:**

Cross-ref: page 250, PAIN, looking

**PAIN, burning, lying down agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 250, PAIN, lying

**PAIN, burning, menses, during:**

Cross-ref: page 250, PAIN, menses, during

**PAIN, opening the eyes, on:**

Cross-ref: page 250, PAIN, opening lids

**PAIN, operation, after:**

Cross-ref: page 236, CATARACT, operation, after

Addition: asar.

**PAIN, burning, sand, as if, in:**

Cross-ref: page 258, PAIN, sand, as from

**PAIN, burning, smoke, as from:** Mark this rubric, it is interesting.

**PAIN, burning, work, during:**

**GRAPHITES:** In the mind is mentioned manual work, fine work agg. Here is one of the reasons why there is aggravation, it hurts the eyes of a graphites patient, especially in women, during the menses. Because they have dim vision during menses (page 276).

**PAIN, burning, writing, while:**

Cross-ref: page 251, PAIN, writing, while

After yawning you find the localizations. They go until bursting. Around the eye, back of the eyes, canthi, margins of lids.

**PAIN, drawing backward the eyeball:**

Cross-ref: page 257, PAIN, pressing, extending to head

page 257, PAIN, pressing, inward head

**PARIS:** Drawing, string, as with a, to back of head or into the brain. It is in the third degree, like in drawing backward the eyeball. Remember paris in patients with headache, heavy feeling in the neck, loquacity, coldness in inner parts, ... It has a great resemblance with lach.

**PAIN, drawing, string, as with a, to back of head or into the brain:**

Addition: olnd. (8)

New rubric:

**PAIN, foreign body, as from hair: coc-c., sang.**

Cross-ref: page 240, HAIR, sensation as if, in eye

**PAIN, pressing, inward:**

Cross-ref: page 255, PAIN, drawing backward the eyeball

**PAIN, pressing, outward:**

Cross-ref: page 262, PAIN, pulling sensation  
page 257, PAIN, pulled out, as if being

Addition: med.

**PAIN, sore, moving eyes:** Interesting rubric, mark it.

**PAIN, sore, lids, margins of:** Add carc. and med. (from Hering)

**PAIN, stitching, writing, while:** Add canth. (Allen T.F.)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, stitching, extending cervical region:**  
ign. (Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, stitching, upper lids: carc.**

**PANNUS:** The cornea is covered with bloodvessels coming from the conjunctiva.

**PARALYSIS of lids, upper:**

Additions: kalm., sulph.

**PARALYSIS, optic nerve, amaurosis:**

Absolute and permanent blindness. It is not mentioned under vision, because loss of vision means temporary blindness.

**PHOTOMANIA:** He must have light.

**PHOTOPHOBIA:**

Additions: dys-co., sars., syph.

Cross-ref: page 78, SENSITIVE, light

The most important remedies are graph., nat-m. and nat-s.

**PHOTOPHOBIA, artificial light:** Mark nat-m.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** According to Vithoukas nat-m. likes dim light.

**PHOTOPHOBIA, headache, during:**

Cross-ref: page 137, PAIN, head, closing eyes amel.

**PHOTOPHOBIA, snow, from:**

Cross-ref: page 274, COLOURS, white, blindness for

**PHOTOPHOBIA, sunlight:**

Cross-ref: page 262, PHOTOPHOBIA, daylight

---

New rubric:

---

**PHOTOPHOBIA, white objects, from:**  
apis (page 246, LACHRYMATION, light)

**PHOTOPHOBIA, sunlight:**

Cross-ref: page 249, PAIN, light (+ subrubrics)  
page 250, PAIN, sunlight agg.

**PROTRUSION:**

Cross-ref: page 472, GOITRE, exophthalmic  
page 247, OPENNESS, spasmodic

**PUPILS, contracted:** Mark phys., it may be put in capitals.

---

New rubric:

---

**PUPILS, contracted, convulsions, during:**  
cic., op., phyt.

**PUPILS, dilated:** Add tub. (Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**PUPILS, dilated, epilepsy, during:** aeth., bell., calc., carb-an., cic., cina., cocc., croc., cycl., hyos., ign., lac-ac., laur., led., oena., op., plb., stram., verat., verat-v. (from 7 = P. Schmidt)

---

New rubric:

---

**PUPILS, dilated, vertigo, with:** bell., hell., teucr.

**PUPILS, unequal:** Anisocoria. New rubric.

From different places:

- PUPILS, contracted, right
- PUPILS, contracted, left
- PUPILS, contracted, left, right dilated
- PUPILS, contracted one, the other dilated
- PUPILS, dilated, right more than left
- PUPILS, dilated, left more than right
- PUPILS, unequal

*arg-m.*, *arg-n.*, bell., cadm., cann-i., chlor., colch., dig., hell. (13), lyss., mang., merc-c., morph., nat-ar., nat-p., onos., *ph-ac.*, plb., rhod., sil., sulph., *tarent.*, urt-u., verat-v.

**QUIVERING lids:**

Quivering: You must be a good observer to see the motion of or in the eyelids.

Twitching: Little jerky movements of lips, eyelids, fingers or other small parts of the body. They are easy to observe.

Winking: To close one eyelid briefly as a signal to someone else or as a greeting or as an invitation.

Blinking: To shut the eyes in reflection and then suddenly open them again, some teachers do that frequently.

Additions: *kreos.* (19), *dys-co.*

**RESTLESS eyes:**

Cross-ref: page 246, MOVEMENT, eyeballs  
page 269, TWITCHING

**SENSITIVE, brilliant objects:**

Cross-ref: page 79, SHINING objects agg.

**SENSITIVE, cold air:**

Cross-ref: page 249, PAIN, cold air agg.

**SICKLY look around the eyes:**

Cross-ref: page 270, YELLOWNESS, yellow

brown rings around the eyes  
page 364, DISCOLORATION face, yellow about the eyes

**SPOTS, yellow, marked by a network of bloodvessels on cornea:**

Cross-ref: page 261, PANNUS

**STAPHYLOMA:** A grapelike tumour, red-blue, protrudes out of the cornea due to high pressure in the eye.

Addition: *ilex aquifolium* (Boericke), R/ low potencies or mother-tincture

**STARING, morning, in open air:**

Cross-ref: page 84, STUPEFACTION open air

---

New rubric:

---

**STARING, convulsions, during:**

*aeth.*, *ars.*, bell., canth., hydr-ac., cham., cupr.

**STARING, headache, during:**

Cross-ref: page 266, STARING, pain in forehead  
page 266, STARING, pain in occiput

**STARING, sensation as though:** Mark it.

**STRABISMUS:** Add *syph.* and *diphtherotoxinum*

---

New rubric:

---

**STRABISMUS, fever, with:** bell. (7), cycl. (12)

**STRABISMUS:** The most important remedy is *gels.* in the second place comes *cycl.*

---

New rubric:

---

**STRABISMUS, chorea, with:** *stram.*

---

Strabismus could be cured when acute. In case of congenital or progressive strabismus, do not make too many illusions.

---

**STRABISMUS, convergent:** Add syph.

**CYCLAMEN:** She has a convergent strabismus and irregular menses. This can for instance start during the menopause or go together with the changes of the menstrual cycles. Most of the time the two are related.

You must think of it when you think of puls. But she is a puls. who is very much aware of her duty and who thinks she has not done it well, like aur.

Much more than puls. she has the tendency to stay in her safe house, aversion to going out. Headache is preceded or attended by vision disturbances.

**STYES:** "Orgelet" in French.

It is an infection at the roots of some eyelashes which makes the eyelid swollen and red at the edge.

Additions: carc., m-p., m-g., dys-co., pyrog., tub., calc-f. (8), lappa (8)

**STYES, recurrent:**

Additions: apis., calc-f. (7), staph. (8), tub. (Paschero)

**STYES, upper lid:** Add tub. (Allen T.F.)

---

New rubric:

---

**SUNKEN, convulsions, before:** ars., bufo., stram., staph.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWOLLEN lids, morning, with headache:** tub.

**SWOLLEN lids, upper the lids:** Add syc-co.

**TEARS, burning:** Add syph.

**TUMOURS on lids:**

Cross-ref: page 247, TUMOURS, nodules

---

New rubric:

---

**TUMOURS on lids, cystic:**

Additions: calc-f., morg-p., nit-ac.

**TUMOURS on lids, tarsal tumours, repeated styes after:**

Cross-ref: page 266, STYES, recurrent

**TUMOURS on lids, meibomian glands:**

Add prot.

**TUMOURS nodules in the lids:** Add sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**TURNED, downward, during convulsion:** aeth.

**TURNED, upward:**

Additions: acon., amyg., apis., laur., lact., plat., ter.

---

New rubric:

---

**TURNED, upward, convulsion, during:** acon., cupr., glon., lach., oena., plat. (8)

**TWITCHING:**

Cross-ref: page 265, SPASMS  
page 264, QUIVERING  
page 270, WINKING



**TWITCHING** eyebrows: Add carc.

**TWITCHING** lids: Add carc., aran., dys-  
co., codein (8)

**TWITCHING** lids, left: Add carc.

**TWITCHING** lids, lower: Add carc.

**ULCERATION**, cornea:

Additions: m-g. (Pat.), med., tub., syph. (Allen  
T.F.)

**ULCERATION**, cornea, scars, from:  
Scars due to ulceration.

**UNSTEADY** look:

Cross-ref: page 265, RESTLESS eyes

**VESICLES** on the cornea:

Cross-ref: page 239, VESICLES, lids

**WEAK**: Add carc.

**WINKING**: Add carc.

**WIPE**, inclination to:

Cross-ref: page 265, RUB, desire to

---

New rubric:

---

**YELLOWNESS**, white of eyes is dirty  
yellow: nat-p. (8)

---

## 5

## VISION

**ACCOMODATION:**

**PHYSOSTIGMA:** His accomodation is defecive. An important symptom of phys. It is short-sightedness. He can only see clearly when something is directly under his eyes.

**ACCOMODATION, slow:**

**CONIUM:** For the same reason con. is in the rubric shuns the light. Like zinc. and nat-m.

**APPROACH, objects seem to approach and to recede:**

Cross-ref: page 279, FOCAL  
page 271, CHANGING  
page 278, DISTANT

**BLURRED:** Add meli.

There are different types of disturbances that appear before or during headache. For example: dim sight, flashes, sparks, spots, etc. The following rubric is from Boericke (page 706), completed with the remedies of Kent.

**VISUAL DISTURBANCES, precede or attend the headache:** anh., ars., asar., aster., bell., caust., Cycl., dys-co., epiph., ferr-p., gels., hyos., ign., Iris., kali-bi., kali-c., lac-c., lac-d., nat-m., nicc., nux-v., petr., phos., pic-ac., podo., psor., sang., sep., sil., spig., stram., Sulph., ther., tub., zinc., zinc-s., verat-v.

**CHANGING:** People who have to change the reading distance to see clear, within a short time, more or less after one hour of reading.

**COLOURS, blindness, colour:**

Rubbing, after, is followed by the different colours in the rubric vision.

**COLOURS, black, floating:** "Mouches volantes" in French.

Cross-ref: page 272, COLOURS, black, spots, floating

Addition: dys-co.

**COLOURS, black, spots:**

Cross-ref: page 284, SPOTS

**COLOURS, black, spots, floating:** Add dys-co.

**COLOURS, black, stripes:**

Additions: Con., sulph., thuj.

New rubric:

**COLOUR-BLINDNESS:**

Cross-ref: page 272, COLOURS, blindness

New rubric:

**COLOURS, brown: med.**

**COLOURS, dark, objects seem dark:**

Cross-ref: page 273, COLOURS, grey, objects seem

**COLOURS, halo of colours around the light:**

Addition: anh. (8)

New rubric:

**COLOURS**, red, night, black, instead of:  
stram.

He sees things red instead of black.

**COLOURS**, variegated: Add anh.

**DAZZLING**, snow:

Cross-ref: page 262, PHOTOPHOBIA, snow,  
from

**DIM**: Add meli. (8)

**DIM**, better at night than by day:

Cross-ref: page 277, DIM, twilight amel.  
page 277, DIM, sunlight agg.

New rubric:

**DIM**, low spirits, with: petr. (8)

New rubric:

**DIM**, nausea, with: tub.

New rubric:

**DIM**, masturbation, from: gels.

New rubric:

**DIM**, pregnancy, during: ran-b.

New rubric:

**DIM**, standing long time: sil.

New rubric:

**DIM**, sudden: iod.

New rubric:

**DIM**, suppressed discharge or eruption,  
after: cupr.

New rubric:

**DIM**, suppressed itch, after: cycl.

**DIM**, vertigo, during: Refer to page 105.

New rubric:

**DIM**, vexation, on: iris.

**DIPLOPIA**:

Cross-ref: pag 98, DIPLOPIA, with  
Additions: anag. (17), tub.

New rubric:

**DIPLOPIA**, candlelight, by: alumn.

New rubric:

**DIPLOPIA**, bending head backwards  
amel.: seneg.

New rubric:

**DIPLOPIA**, ptosis, with: syph.

**HYOSCYAMUS**: He sees two clearly  
separated objects. Every person is a  
twin.

New rubric:

**DISTURBED**, convulsion, before: bell.,  
calc., hyos., lach., sulph.

**DISTANT**, objects seem:

Cross-ref: page 102, OBJECTS seem to be too  
far off

**FADE away, then reappear, objects:** Think of this rubric with flu.

Cross-ref: page 279, FOCAL.

---

New rubric:

---

**FIXED, eyes in one spot:**

Cross-ref: page 84, STUPEFACTION  
page 266, STARING

**FLICKERING:** The intensity of the light is not constant.

**FLICKERING, headache, before:** Add ther.

---

New rubric:

---

**FOCAL distance change during headache:** aster., *cycl.*, sulph.

Cross-ref: page 278, DISTANT  
page 271, CHANGING

**FOGGY, fever, during:**

Cross-ref: page 276, VISION, dim, heat

**HAIR, as if a, hung before the sight and must be wiped out:**

Cross-ref page 240, FRINGE, sensation as if

**IMAGES too long retained:** People who look at something, turn the head away and still see the same object for a while. Similar to a worn out tv-camera.

**LARGE, objects seem, raises his foot unnecessarily high in stepping over small objects when walking:**

Cross-ref: page 1033, MISSING steps

**HEMIOPIA, horizontal:**

Additions: lyc., lith-c. (both 17)

**INVERTED, objects seem:**

**LIGHTNINGS:** Flashes of light.

**LOSS OF VISION:** A temporary blindness.

Cross-ref: page 261, AMAUROSIS: from amauros = obscure, in Greek.

A partial or complete loss of sight from loss of power in the optic nerve or retina, without any visible defect in the eye, except an immovable pupil.

**LOSS OF SIGHT, night:** The most important remedy is lyc., the second is chin.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOSS OF VISION, grief, after:** gels.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOSS OF VISION, hysteria, in:** ferr., gels.

**LOSS OF VISION, injuries to eye, from:**

Cross-ref: page 244, INJURIES, from

---

New rubric:

---

**LOSS OF VISION, inflammation, from:** manc.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOSS OF VISION, pregnancy, during:** ran-b.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOSS OF VISION, swelling eyes, with:** petros.

**LOSS OF VISION, snow, by:** Add kali-m.

**LOSS OF VISION**, vanishing of sight,  
menses, during:

Cross-ref: page 282, **LOSS OF VISION**,  
menses, during

---

New rubric:

---

**LOSS OF VISION**, heart disease, in:  
tub.

**LOSS OF VISION**, loss of fluids, after:  
nat-m. (7)

**MYOPIA:**

**PHYSOSTIGMA:** A progressive myo-  
pia. There is also muscular rheuma-  
tism.

**SMALL**, objects seem: Add *staph.*

**SPOTS:**

Cross-ref: page 272, **COLOURS**, spots

---

New rubric:

---

**SPOTS**, wooly: *dys-co.*

---

New rubric:

---

**STARS**, drowsy feeling in head, with: *ign.*

---

New rubric:

---

**ZIGZAGS**, headache, during: *ign.*

---

## 6

## EAR

**ADHESIONS, in middle ear:**

Additions: iris., thiosin. (17)

**AIR, open, sensitive to, about ears:** Children whose ears are sensitive to open air. Interesting rubric.

---

New rubric:

---

**ALIVE sensation in ear:** sil.

**BREATH, sensation as if it came from ear:**

Cross-ref: page 303. OPENING, sensation of

**CALCAREOUS deposit on tympanum:**  
We already dealt with this.

**CARIES mastoid process:** Add CAPS. and syph.

**STRAMONIUM:** When there is danger for meningitis.

**CATARRH Eustachian tube:**

Additions: PULS., Kali-m., ferr-p.  
The most important remedies are hydr., kaff-s., kali-m. and puls.

**KALI SULPHURICUM:** Has a strong similarity to puls. so far as the general modalities are concerned. But the temper is more malignant.

**COLDNESS:** Add chin.

**COLDNESS, sensation of, in external ear:**

Cross-ref: page 285, COLDNESS

**COLDNESS, meatus, in, as from wind:**

Cross-ref: page 285, COLDNESS

**DILATATION of meatus, sensation of:**

Cross-ref: page 287, DISTENTION

**DISCHARGES:** Add dys-co.

**DISCHARGES, right:** Add merc-i-f. (17)

**DISCHARGES, left:** Add merc-i-r. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGES, chronic:** caust., sil., tub.

**DISCHARGES, caries threatening:** Add stram.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGES, cold, exposure to agg.:**  
graph.

**DISCHARGES, ear-wax:**

Cross-ref: page 320, WAX increased

**DISCHARGES, measles, after:** Add PULS.

**DISCHARGES, gluey, sticky:** Add kali-bi., hydr.

**DISCHARGES, offensive, fish-brine, like:** Smells of fish.

Additions: TELL., sanic. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGES, offensive, horse-urine, like:** nit-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGES, offensive, persistent:** tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGES, purulent, putrid:** aur., carb-an., psor.  
The most stinking.

---

**DISCHARGES, thick:** Add kali-m. (12)

**DISCHARGES, white:** Add kali-m. (12)

**DISCHARGES, yellow:** Add nit-ac.

**DISCOLORATION, redness, chil-blains:**

Cross-ref: page 289, FREEZING  
page 289, FROZEN

**DISTENTION, sensation of, in:**

Cross-ref: page 319, TENSION

**ERUPTIONS, blisters:**

**ERUPTIONS, blotches:**

Additions: bry., calc., carb-an., caust. (Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, boils, inside, alternately one ear, then the other:** carc.

**ERUPTIONS, eczema:**

Cross-ref: page 287, DISCHARGES, purulent, eczema, with

**ERUPTIONS, vesicles, coalescing:**

**ERUPTIONS, behind ears:** Add tub. and mag-p. mark olnd.

**ERUPTIONS, behind ears, blotches:**

Additions: anac., chin., mur-ac., nit-ac., sabad. (all 17)

**ERUPTIONS, eczema:** Add tub. (Allen T.F.)

**ERUPTIONS, moist:** Add tub. (Allen T.F.) and m-p.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, below ears, cracks:** Add syc-co.

**ERUPTIONS, meatus, in, boils:** Add morg-p. and calc-sil. (Blackie)

**FORMICATION, meatus:** Mark med.

---

New rubric:

---

**GLUE-EAR:** kali-m. (12)

**INFLAMMATION, Eustachian tube:**

Cross-ref: page 285, CATARRH, Eustachian tube

**INFLAMMATION, media:** Add *aur.*, tub. (Allen) and *myris.* (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, media, chronic:** caust., calc-f. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, media, recurrent:** psor.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, media, chronic discharge, with: caust., sil. tub.,**

Media means otitis media, outside is otitis externa.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, right lobe: carc.**

**INFLAMMATION, petrous portion temporal bone:**

Cross-ref: page 285, CRIES

**ITCHING:**

Additions: arund., syc-co.

Cross-ref: page 289, FORMICATION

**ITCHING, left: Add petr.**

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, alternating ear to ear: chel.**

**ITCHING, boring with finger does not amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 291, ITCHING, rubbing does not amel.

page 291, ITCHING, scratching, does not amel.

**ITCHING, swallowing compelling: Interesting rubric.**

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, extending to the mouth: coc-c.**

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, Eustachian tube, right ear: nat-p. (12 = Clarke)**

---



---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, lobes, right: nat-p. (12)**

---

New rubric:

---

**MENIERE, disease of:**

Cross-ref: page 294, NOISES, vertigo with

**NODES on ears, copper-coloured:**

Cross-ref: page 319, TUMOURS

**NODES behind:**

Cross-ref: page 285, ABSCESS behind

**NOISES in:** The most important is kali-i. Clarke prescribed it in 30K.

**NOISES, anxiety agg.:**

**ACTAEA SPICATA:** With rheumatic affections of the wrist joint. Especially with swelling of the joint after exertion and paralytic weakness.

**NOISES, convulsions, after: Add caust.**

Cross-ref: page 293, NOISES, epilepsy, after

Again you could use colours for fever, headache, chill, etc.

---

**NOISES, menses, before: Add phys. (17)**

---

New rubric:

---

**NOISES, reading agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 300, NOISES, roaring, reading

**NOISES, synchronous, with pulse:**

Additions: ars., benz-ac., med., hydrobr-ac. (8)

Cross-ref: page 874, PALPITATIONS, audible

---



---

New rubric:

---

**NOISES, teething, while:** From 17.  
aloe., caust., mang., nit-ac., phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**NOISES, stooping, when:** Add graph. and mang. (both 17)

**NOISES, vertigo, with:** Menière.

Cross-ref: page 132, NOISES

Boericke page 713

Additions: acid-hydrobrom. (8), asar., chen-a. (8), **CHIN-S.**, chin-sal. (12), morg-p., jab. (8) P.S. If you cannot find jab. (jaborandi), look for piloc-muriat.

**NOISES, yawning:**

Cross-ref: page 296, **CRACKING**, yawning  
page 300, **ROARING**, yawning

---

Hereafter follow the different kinds of noises.

---

**NOISES, reverberating:** A kind of echo.

Cross-ref: page 321, **SOUND** of a hammer,  
long retained

Addition: med. (18)

**NOISES, reverberating, own voice:**

Additions: spig., zinc. (both 17)

---

New rubric:

---

**NOISES, ringing, heart disease, with:** tub.

**NOISES, roaring, headache, with:** Add aur. (17)

**NOISES, roaring, lying on the ear:**

Cross-ref: page 293, **LYING** upon the ear

**NOISES, rushing, right:** Add mag-c. (17)

---

**NOISES, steam escaping, like:**

Cross-ref: page 301, **RUSHING** steam escaping

**NOISES, water, boiling, sound:**

Cross-ref: page 297, **HISSING**

---

New rubric:

---

**NOISES, whistling, left:** caust.

**OPENING and closing, sensation like a valve:**

Cross-ref: page 285, **AIR**

---

New rubric:

---

**NUMBNESS, behind ear:** ox-ac. (17)

**PAIN, right:** Add echi-p.

For local application you could give plan. in mother-tincture.

---

A few remedies for otitis media:

---

**ACONITUM:** A sudden start. A dry and warm skin.

**BELLADONNA:** It easily extends to the face. The jaw, the head and the temple are aching (see page 304, **PAIN**, face-ache, with).

They look very red, have high fever with pulsating pain.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Sometimes one ear is cold whereas the other is warm. The most important pain modality is the paroxysmal pain. For example a child sitting quietly or sleeping when it suddenly gets a terrible stinging pain. He screams because of it. He wants to be carried, be comforted, he wants to have everything, but nothing seems good. He is irritated. Then it stops.

---

It often happens that the Eustachian tube opens because of the screaming so that the pressure problem is solved. The pain in the ear is especially the result of pressure.

Cham. is the first remedy you think of with children. Cham. and bell. are the most painful.

**MERCURIUS:** Also screaming with perspiration.

**PULSATILLA:** With compassionate crying.

**PAIN, night:** Add caps.

**CAPSICUM:** The pain is at the height of the mastoid and extending to the throat.

**PAIN, air, draft:**

Cross-ref: page 326, CORYZA from a draft of air  
page 458, PAIN, throat from a draft of air

**PAIN, blowing nose, on:** Add osm.

You should ask for this symptom with ear inflammation.

**PAIN, cold, from taking:** Interesting rubric.

**PAIN, damp weather:** Interesting rubric.

Additions: nux-m., petr.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cracking noises, with, when swallowing:** kali-m.

New rubric:

**PAIN, ear-wax, from:** spig.

**PAIN, face-ache, with:** Add puls.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heat, during, with cracking in the ear:** tarent.

New rubric:

**PAIN, putting finger in ear amel.:** aeth.

New rubric:

**PAIN, menopause, during:** gels.

**PAIN, sore throat, with:**

Cross-ref: page 460, PAIN, throat, extending to ear

**PAIN, toothache, with:**

Cross-ref: page 440, PAIN, teeth, extending to ear

**PAIN, warmth of bed agg.:** An important differential diagnosis, together with wrapping up amel. Amel. or agg. from heat.

New rubric:

**PAIN, extending from Eustachian tube to ear:** med.

**PAIN, extending to face:** Add puls. (4)

**PAIN, extending to forehead:**

Additions: bell., spig. (both 17)

**PAIN, extending to neck:** (from 17)

Additions: ars., coc-c., crot-h., haem., kreos., lyc., nat-m., ther., zinc.

**PAIN, extending to occiput:**

Additions: bell., mur-ac. (both 17)

**PAIN, extending other ear:** Add thuj. (17)

New rubric:

**PAIN, extending to palate:** kali-bi.

**PAIN, extending to shoulder:**

Additions: ars., kreos.

**PAIN, extending to teeth:** Add mang. (Bish. Das)

Cross-ref: page 305, toothache, during  
page 306, above the ear, extending to upper back teeth:  
chel.

**PAIN, extending to vertex:**

Additions: ol-an., psor., sars.

**PAIN behind ear:** Add carb-ac., form. (12),  
mag-p. (8)

New rubric: to be added on page 307 just  
above concha:

**PAIN, cartilago of ear, worse lying on it:**  
med.

**PAIN, aching:** Severe pains.

Addition: calc-p.

**PAIN, soreness, concha:** Add med.

The types of pains are not used much.

**PAIN, stitching:** Add tub. and syph.

**PAIN, stitching, inward:** Add med.

New rubric:

**PERFORATION:** Perforation of the tympanum.

aur., calc., caps., kali-bi., merc., sil., tell., tub.,

When you give it, it is with the intention of closing the perforation.

**PERSPIRATION:** Add zinc. and act-sp.

**STEATOMA:** Cholesteatoma.

**TUMOURS, steatoma:**

Cross-ref: page 285, ABSCESS

page 292, NODES

page 1214, STEATOMA elbow

page 1409, TUMOUR, steatoma,  
suppurating

New rubric:

**SENSATION of wind in the ear:** All rubrics with this feeling.

ail., bell., carb-n-s., caust., chel., eupi., led.,  
mag-c., mang., merc., mez., mosch., plat.,  
puls., rhus-t., sanic., sel., stann., staph., stram.,  
vinc.

Cross-ref: pages 320, 285, 285, 286, 304

**SENSIBILITY increased:** The ears have become more sensitive.

New rubric:

**SENSITIVE, cold air about ear:** People who are sensitive to cold.

Composed of the different rubrics: Acon.,  
caust., Cham., cinnb., clem., hep., lac-c.,  
Lach., lyc., merc., mez., sil., thuj.

Cross-ref: page 285, AIR

page 320, WIND

**STOPPED sensation:** Add carc.

Cross-ref: page 286, EAR-WAX discharges

New rubric:

**SWELLING, about the ear, sudden:** dys-co.

**SWELLING, about the ear, of glands:**

Add tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWELLING, sensation of:**

Cross-ref: page 286, DILATATION  
page 287, DISTENTION  
page 289, FULLNESS, sensation of

---

New rubric:

---

**TUBAR CATARRH:**

Cross-ref: page 285, CATARRH, Eustachian tube

**TENSION, inside:**

Cross-ref: page 287, DISTENTION

---

New rubric:

---

**TUMOURS, horny, over helix: sil.**

Chondrodermatitis.

**ULCERATION, lobe, in hole for ear-**

**rings:** Not to be given when the holes are just pierced. It is for ulceration that arises when you have been wearing earrings for a while.

**WAX, increased:** Add syc-co.

**WIND, passing out of ears: (Vithoulkas)**

Additions: aeth., calc., mill., psor.

**ACUTE:** Add med.

## 7

## HEARING

---

New rubric:

---

**ACUTE, headache, during:** (Vithoukias)  
acon., coff., phyt.

**ACUTE, noises, to:**  
Cross-ref: page 79, SENSITIVE, noises, to

---

New rubric:

---

**ACUTE, worry agg.:** ign.

**DISTANT voices, his own voice:**  
Cross-ref: page 298, VOICE, own, reverberating

---

New rubric:

---

**ECHO:** Cross-ref: page 298, NOISES,  
reverberating

---

New rubric:

---

**ILLUSIONS, sounds seem double, whistling:** med.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, adenoids from:** (8)  
agra., calc-i., sul-i.

**IMPAIRED, catarrh of Eustachian tube:**  
Additions: KALI-M. (12), *hydr.* (8), *dulc.* (20), *mez.*, *m-p.*

**PULSATILLA:** Should be differentiated

from kali-s. (page 323, warm room  
agg. and amel.)

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, birth, from:** For the child.  
meph., tub.

**IMPAIRED, enlarged tonsils:**  
Additions: *bar-c.*, *calc-p.*, *hep.*, *lyc.*, *plb.*, *psor.*  
Cross-ref: page 452, ENLARGEMENT of  
tonsils

**IMPAIRED, damp weather agg.:** calend.  
(17), puls. (25), sil. (25)

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, membrane retracted and thickened:** mez.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, menses suppressed:** cub.

**IMPAIRED, noise amel.:** Add *pilo.*, *chena.*,  
*nit-ac.*

**CHENOPODIUM ANTHELMINTICUM:** He hears very good high  
tunes, but not the human voice.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, suppressed coryza or otorrhoea, after:** led.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, suppressed discharge, after:** lob.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, suppressed eczema, after:** lob.

---

**IMPAIRED, warm room amel.:**

**PULSATILLA:** This is one of the very rare symptoms of puls. who ameliorate in a warm room. It is an exception to the following rule: puls. = warm room agg. very much.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, lost, from one ear to the other:** med.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, lost, meningitis, from:** cic., hydr-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPAIRED, lost, headache, with:** chin-s., verb.

---

## 8

## NOSE

**ABSCESS:** Intranasal abscess.

New rubric:

**ADENOIDS:** Adenoid vegetations.  
tub. (Hering)

**TUBERCULINUM:** A remedy for adenoids. For instance a 10,000K may be tried according to Kent's Lesser Writings.

**AGGLUTINATION** of nostrils:

Cross-ref: page 341, OBSTRUCTION, as from a leaflet

**AIR, sensitive to inhaled:**

Additions: cimic., fago., ign., kali-bi., kali-i., rumx. (all Vithoulkas), syph.

**BLOW** the nose, constant inclination to:

Cross-ref: page 335, DRYNESS, blowing nose compelled, but no discharge

New rubric:

**BLOW** the nose, inability in children: aur., bar-c.

**TEUCRIUM:** This is because of the polyps. He has the sensation of a large body in the nose. When you look, you do indeed see something.

**BORING** in, with fingers: Add nat-c.

Cross-ref: page 339, ITCHING, rubs constantly  
page 348, NOSE, picking

New rubric:

**CANCER, epithelioma nose-wing:** med. (1)

**CARIES:** Add syph.

Cross-ref: page 343, OZAENA

**CARIES septum:** An osteomyelitis of the nose septum.

**HEKLA LAVA:** A remedy for osteitis.

For example a chronic tooth-abscess or a chronic sinusitis with bone affection. In low potencies -- D-potencies.

**CATARRH:** Secretion of the mucus membrane.

New rubric:

**CATARRH, constant:** med.

**CATARRH, extends to frontal sinuses:**

Add mag-p.

The most important rubrics that deal with sinuses:

page 127, HEAVINESS forehead, stooping, when

page 161, PAIN forehead, middle, frontal sinuses, from chronic coryza

page 329, SINUSES, coryza, extending to frontal

page 338, NOSE, fullness, sense of, from inflammation frontal sinuses

---

New rubric:

---

**CATARRH, extends to antrum, left:** mez.

**CATARRH, extends to chest:**

Cross-ref: page 329, CORYZA, extending to the chest

**CATARRH, post nasal:** Add m-p. and syph. (One of the few rubrics with ferr-p.)

**COLDNESS:** Cold nose.

Additions: apis., laur., polyg-pe.

**COLDNESS, tip of:**

Cross-ref: page 1305, COLDNESS in spots  
Additions: anac., ant-c., meny., polyg-pe. (all 17)

**CORYZA, morning:**

Cross-ref: page 350, SNEEZING, morning pages 329, 330, 331, 332, and 333, DISCHARGE, morning

**CORYZA, night:**

**MERCURIUS:** With a bad smelling breath and of salivation.

**CORYZA, air, from a draft of:** Add kali-ar. (12)

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** People with the character of the kali-salts. Very much aware of their duty. Doing everything according to the rules. With an ars. component they do not like to be alone. They are restless, with a pathology that concentrates on the heart region. People who have fear for heart diseases. They sleep with their hand on their heart.

**NUX VOMICA:** The nose is blocked and there is no discharge, except in the morning. It is easier to blow his nose in the morning. It is a real alternation.

Also alternating of the sides, when the nose is obstructed. In a warm environment, a room, it is easier to blow his nose.

**CORYZA, air, open and air, open air amel:** Important for the DD. Where is your cold the less inconvenient, inside or outside?

**CORYZA, air, open:** Add NIT-AC. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, spring, in:** sang.

**SANGUINARIA:** He has also a rose cold, people who have a cold because of flowers, especially roses. It is a kind of hay-fever (see page 328).

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, alternating with cutting pain in abdomen:** calc.

**CORYZA, warm agg., yet dreads cold:** A nice rubric.

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, amel.:** thuj.

The general state ameliorates from the cold.

**CORYZA, annual:**

Additions: ambro. (8), aral. (8), aspar. (8), galph., dys-co. (Pat.), syc-co. (Patt.), sul-i. (Pat.), med., phel. (8), phle. (8), senec. (8), sul-ac. (20)

**AMBROSIA:** He has especially itching of the eyelids. Ambr. is a tree. The hay-fever starts when the tree is flowering.

**CORYZA, annual, asthmatic breathing:**  
This means *with* asthmatic breathing.

---



Cross-ref: page 328, CORYZA, flowers, rose cold, spring, summer  
 page 351, SNEEZING, hay asthma, with  
 page 765, RESPIRATION, asthmatic: hay asthma

Additions: nat-c., sulph.

**MEDORRHINUM:** The most important remedy of coryza, annual.

New rubric:

**CORYZA, copious urine, with:**

Cross-ref: page 686, URINE, copious, coryza, with

**CORYZA, cough, with:**

Cross-ref: page 788, COUGH, dry during coryza: as to know which remedies have dry cough

Mark in the rubric the remedies with dry cough:

bell., graph., merc., nat-m., nit-ac., sep.

Add sel. (and mark it)

**CORYZA, croup, with:** First you think of acn., secondly of hep. and at last of spong. You give the remedy in 200K.

**ACONITUM:** If you give this in 200K and it is not better in 5 minutes, change the remedy. Either it works very fast, or it does not work at all.

**CORYZA, diarrhea, followed by:**

Additions: carb-v., chin., psor., sulph., rumx. (12), tub.

Cross-ref: page 610, DIARRHEA, acute diseases, after

**CORYZA, flowers:**

Cross-ref: page 328, CORYZA, rose cold

**WYETHIA:** One of the remedies you will hardly find, except with hay-fever. It is like arundo., well-known because of

the itching of the palate. A key-note of arundo. and wye. is itching at the back of the throat. Wye. is specific for irritation of the epiglottis.

New rubric:

**CORYZA, hot head, with:**

Cross-ref: page 122, HEAT head, coryza, during

**ARUM TRIPHYLLUM:** With hoarseness and an irritated nose.

New rubric:

**CORYZA, hoarseness, with:**

Cross-ref: page 759, VOICE, hoarseness, coryza, during

New rubric:

**CORYZA, headache, with:**

Cross-ref: page 138, PAIN head, coryza, with  
 page 207, PAIN head, stitching, coryza, during

New rubric:

**CORYZA, lachrymation, with:**

Cross-ref: page 242, INFLAMMATION from catarrhal cold  
 page 245, LACHRYMATION, coryza, during

**CORYZA, eating, after:**

Additions: cann-i., clem., fl-ac., plb., sanic., sulph. (all 17)

New rubric:

**CORYZA, exhausting: arg-n.**

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, newborns:** cham., nux-v., samb.

**SAMBUCUS:** It aggravates around mid-night or shortly afterwards. Also agg. in cold dry air.

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, old people:** am-c., sul-i.

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, epistaxis, with:** ant-t., ars., graph., kali-bi., puls. (all 17)

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, oppression of chest, with:**

Cross-ref: page 839, OPPRESSION of chest, coryza, with

---

**CORYZA, overheated, from becoming:**

Cross-ref: page 326, CORYZA, chilled, from becoming overheated

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, recurrent:** bac., carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, stiff neck, with:**

Cross-ref: page 947, STIFFNESS, cervical region, coryza, during

---

**CORYZA, sore throat, with:** An interesting rubric.

Addition: dulc.

Cross-ref: page 458. PAIN throat, from a cold

---



---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, pain hip, with:** sep. (to be found on page 1108)

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, pain chest, raw, with:**

Cross-ref: page 860, RAWNESS chest, coryza, during

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, stuffed colds:** Stuffed head.

Cross-ref: page 330, DISCHARGE with stuffing of head

You could possibly add sapo. and hep., but prescribe them in low potencies, for instance D1.

---

**CORYZA, suppressed:**

Cross-ref: page 332, DISCHARGE, suppressed

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, wanting of taste, with:** With loss of taste.

Cross-ref: page 427, TASTE wanting, coryza, in

---

New rubric:

---

**CORYZA, voice, nasal:**

Cross-ref: page 761, VOICE, nasal, coryza, with: ip. (Boericke)

---

**CORYZA, extending to the chest:**

Cross-ref: page 325, CATARRH, extending to frontal sinuses

Symptomatic treatment of sinusitis: *Teucrium scorodonia* D1, *sanguinaria* D2, *phytolacca* D3, up to 30 ml., 15 drops in a glass of water

---

3 x dd. When the treatment is finished you can use the rubric on page 328, at the bottom.

**CRACKS** in nostrils: Add fago. (8)

**CRACKS** in corners: Add mag-p.

**CRACKS** in wings: Add lac-c.

**DESQUAMATION**: Add samb. (17)

**DILATED** nostrils, inspiration, each:  
Cross-ref: page 340, MOTION, alae of nose

**DISCHARGE**, bland:

**EUPHRASIA**: When he has a cold, he has bland discharge of the nose and a biting secretion of the eyes.

**ALLIUM CEPA**: The opposite of euphr.

**DISCHARGE**, albuminous:

**NATRUM MURIATICUM**: The most important remedy of the rubric. The discharge makes the handkerchief stiff.

**HIPPOZAENIN**: Think of it with a one-sided cold. Also a remedy for mucus in the trachea, respiration difficult. People who say they are having difficulties with breathing because they feel that the bronchia are filled with mucus.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGE**, blood-streaked: phos. (17)

**DISCHARGE**, constant:

Addition: med. (20)

Cross-ref: page 326, CORYZA, constant

**DISCHARGE**, copious, in open air:

Cross-ref: page 333, DISCHARGE, watery,  
in open air

page 331, DISCHARGE, excoriating, in open air

**DISCHARGE**, copious, from post-nares:

Cross-ref: page 325, CATARRH, post-nasal

**DISCHARGE**, copious: Add lem-m.

**LEMNA MINOR**: You can think of this remedy when there is nose-obstruction, but where there is nothing to see. You do not find enough modalities. Also loss of smell.

**DISCHARGE**, copious, with stuffing of head: The head is stuffed.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGE**, coughing agg.:

agar., caps., lach., nit-ac., sul-ac., sulph., thuj.  
(all 17)

**DISCHARGE**, crusts, scabs, inside, bloody: Add hydr. and thuj. (both 17)

**KALM BICHROMICUM**: He has a photophobia problem. There are always crusts. The headache ameliorates when pressing on the root of the nose. With amel. from pressure, think also of bry.

Kali-bi. is an important remedy for sinusitis maxillaris.

**DISCHARGE**, glue-like: Add hep.

**DISCHARGE**, greenish: Add tub. (Allen)

**DISCHARGE**, excoriating: Add carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCHARGE**, gushing: bacc.

**DISCHARGE, hard, dry discharge:** Add syph.

New rubric:

**DISCHARGE, hard plugs in nose:** mur-ac.

**DISCHARGE, hot:** Add kali-i.

**DISCHARGE, offensive, fetid, putrid:** It stinks terribly.

**DISCHARGE, purulent:** Add lem-m. (12)

**DISCHARGE, tallow, like, leaving grease spots on linen:** Tallow is the harder and less fusible fat of animals.

**DISCHARGE, suppressed:**  
Cross-ref. page 328, CORYZA, suppressed

**DISCHARGE, thick, clear, headache if it ceases:**

**DISCHARGE, viscid:** Add kali-m. (12)

**DISCHARGE, white:** Add kali-m. (12)

New rubric:

**DISCHARGE, yellow, alternating watery:** kali-s.

**DISCHARGE, yellow, posterior nares, from:**

Cross-ref. page 333, DISCHARGE, posterior nares

**DISCHARGE, whey-like:** The watery part of milk, separated from the more coagulable part in the process of making cheese.

**DISCOLORATION, redness:**  
Additions: agar., chel., Nit-ac. (all 17)

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, eating on:** sil.

**DISCOLORATION, red saddle:** Add poth. (8)

**DISCOLORATION, yellow saddle:**

**SEPIA:** It does not appear too frequently.

**DRYNESS, night:** Add kali-ar.

**DRYNESS, night, wakes her:** An interesting rubric.  
Add stict.

**AMMONIACUM:** An interesting remedy for old CARA-patients (CARA is an abbreviation for chronic aspecific respiratory affections).

A bronchitis that does not easily go away. In that case you can give ammoniacum dorema. This is mentioned in Boericke. Give it in a low potency and repeatedly.

**MAGNESIUM CARBONICUM:** His nose is blocked, especially at night. It wakes him up. Stict. has this too. It may be added.

**DRYNESS, blowing nose, compelled, but no discharge:** An important rubric.

**KALI BICHROMICUM:** Because it goes the other way.

**STICTA PULMONARIA:** Because his nose is dry, there is no discharge. But he has the sensation that there is discharge inside.

**TEUCRIUM:** Because of a polypus.

**DRYNESS, alternating sides:**

**SINAPIS NIGRA:** A very important remedy for hay-fever. With the char-

acteristics of perspiration on the upper-lip and of the rubric above. It could possibly help constitutionally.

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS, outside:** carb-an., caust. (from page 365)

**DRYNESS, posterior nares:** Add tub. (19)

**EPISTAXIS:**

Additions: ambro. (8), lycps., m-p., meny., paull.

The two most important are med. and tub.

**PAULLINIA:** When they cough they have the impression that the chest is open. They are afraid of tbc. (fear of consumption)

**EPISTAXIS, night:**

Cross-ref: page 338, EPISTAXIS, sleep during  
Additions: bov., nux-v., sulph., caps. (17),  
crot-c.

**EPISTAXIS, left:** Add ferr. and kali-n.

**EPISTAXIS, morning:** Add meny. and petr. (both 17)

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, morning, 6 a.m.:** china. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, morning, 8 a.m.:** bry. (17)

**EPISTAXIS, afternoon:** Add sulph. and ant-t. (both 17)

**EPISTAXIS, evening:** Add coff. (17)

**EPISTAXIS, night:** Do not forget the remedies under epistaxis, sleep, during. You can make one rubric out of it.  
Addition: caps. (Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, night, 3 till 4 a.m.:** bry. (17)

**EPISTAXIS, amenorrhoea, with:** Add sep.

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, anemia, with:** bry., chin., ferr., hydr., kali-c., puls.

**EPISTAXIS, night:** Refer to page 110.

**MILLEFOLIUM:** Head, congestion night, a stream from chest to head like a gust of wind with epistaxis.

**EPISTAXIS, blood, clotted:** Add lach.

**EPISTAXIS, blood, clotted quickly:**  
Additions: croc., puls., rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, blood, clotted slowly:** ham., lach.

**EPISTAXIS, blood, dark:** Add mill.

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, blood, hot:** acon., bell.

**EPISTAXIS, blood, pale:**  
Additions: carb-an., ferr., kreos., sabad., sulph.

**EPISTAXIS, blood, stringy:**

Additions: kreos., lach., naja., verat.

**EPISTAXIS, blood, warm:**

Cross-ref: page 336, blood, hot

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, blowing the nose, wind instruments, from: rhus-t.**

This is for trumpeters, flutists, etc.

Concerning the age categories, you can mark in different colours the age of children, climaxis, old people, young women.

Concerning the look of people, you find this in drunkards and plethoric patients.

**EPISTAXIS, children:**

Additions: abrot., calc., ferr-pic., tub., sil. (all 17)

**EPISTAXIS, chill, after: Add eup-per.****EPISTAXIS, climaxis:**

Additions: bell., bry., ham., nux-v., puls., sep.

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, convulsions, during: caust., lach.****EPISTAXIS, cough, with: Add lach.**

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, coffee: nux-v.**

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, congestion of head, with:**

Refer to page 110.

**EPISTAXIS, drunkards, in: Add nux-v. and hyos.**

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, easily, which amel.: tub. (11)****EPISTAXIS, eating, after:**

Additions: arg-n., kali-c., zinc.

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, eating amel.: tarax.**

It is easy to find taraxacum dandelionis: there is constipation and a mapped tongue.

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, ear noises, with: chin. (8)**

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, flushes, after: ferr.****EPISTAXIS, headache, during:**

Additions: cham., chin., crot-h., dig., kreos., mag-c., mill., tub.

**EPISTAXIS, headache, after:**

Additions: am-c., bell., nux-v., rhus-t.

New rubric:

**EPISTAXIS, haemoptysis, with: ham.****EPISTAXIS, hemorrhoids, flow of, suppressed: Add sulph.****EPISTAXIS, menses, before:**

Additions: thea. (12), ip., nux-v.

**EPISTAXIS, menses, during: Add nat-c. and verat. (both 17)**

**EPISTAXIS, menses, during, profuse:**

Additions: calc., croc., sabin. (all 17)

**EPISTAXIS, menses, during, scanty:**

Additions: bry., graph., puls., sec., sep. (all 17)

**EPISTAXIS, old people:**

Additions: chin., ferr., lach., phos.

**EPISTAXIS, persistent: camph. (8)****EPISTAXIS, oozing:****EPISTAXIS, vicarious:** It is like an outlet.

One bleeding stops and instead there comes a nose-bleeding.

Refer to page 336.

**EPISTAXIS, sleep, during:** Add bell. and merc-c. (12)**EPISTAXIS, sneezing:**

Additions: am-c.: mostly in the morning

mag-c.: the obstruction of the nose wakes him, he blows the nose vigorously to open it, sneezes and bleeds

sabad.: the sneezing is in brutal paroxysms

---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, spasms, with: mosch.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, standing agg.: sul-ac.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, swallowing: lac-c.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, perspiration on forehead, with: crot-h.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, vertigo, with: bell., lach.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, vomiting, with: sars.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, warm becoming: carb-v.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, washing the feet: carb-v.**


---

New rubric:

---

**EPISTAXIS, weakened by: chin., ferr., sec., verat.****FRECKLES:**

Cross-ref: page 375, FRECKLES, face

**HEAT, breath seems hot:**

Cross-ref: page 338, HEAT, air expired feels hot

**HEAVINESS:** Add indg. and phyt. (both 17)

**INFLAMMATION, inside:** This is only the inside. The main rubric is for the whole nose.

**ITCHING, right:** Add nux-m. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, night:** am-m., arg-n., gamb.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, lying on the right side:** carb-v.

**ITCHING, rubs constantly:**

Additions: bor., med.

Cross-ref: page 324, BORING  
page 348, PICKING

**KNOBBY tip:**

**LIQUIDS** come out through the nose on attempting to swallow: A kind of perpetuum mobile.

Cross-ref: page 338, FOOD, sensation on swallowing  
page 454, LIQUIDS taken, are forced in nose

Addition: KALI-BI. (it is in the rubric)

Mark the most important: arum-t., canth., carb-ac., kali-bi., lac-c., lach., lyc., merc., merc-cy. phyt., sul-ac.,

**MERCURIUS CYANATUS:** It has to do with diphtheria. It is one of the remedies for diphtheria.

**MOTION of wings, constant:**

Additions: bapt., chlor., ol-j.

**MOTION of wings, fan-like:**

Additions: ars., ferr., hell., phys.

**HELLEBORUS:** In a comatose situation.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Is the most important. He has this especially with affection of the lungs, for example a pneumonia. The motion of the wings of the nose can also be asynchronous with the respiration.

**MOTION of wings, fan-like:**

Cross-ref: page 329, DILATED nostrils expiration, inspiration during

You cannot use this symptom with babies, because it is more or less pathognomonic in pneumonia. We are talking about older children and adults.

**MOTION of wings in pneumonia:** In the rubric is mentioned amm-c., this should be ammc.

**NUMBNESS:**

Additions: kali-bi., nat-c., spig. (all 17)

**NUMBNESS of bones:** Add asaf. (17)

**OBSTRUCTION, right:** Add merc. and sulph.

**OBSTRUCTION, alternating sides:**

Additions: mez., plat., rhus-t.

**LAC CANINUM:** The main remedy of the alternations. Dog milk. This remedy deserves place in the polychrests, it is not used enough.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** When he lies on his left side the left nostril is obstructed. When he lies on his right side, his left nostril is clear and the right one is obstructed.

**OBSTRUCTION, one-sided, alternately:**

Cross-ref: page 341, OBSTRUCTION, alternating sides  
Additions: gels., kali-bi., manc., nux-m., phyt., sabad., sin-n.

**OBSTRUCTION, one-sided:**

Additions: coc-c., hep., lach., pyrog., sin-n.

**TEUCRIUM:** The obstruction is situated on the side of the popylus.



---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTRUCTION, air, open, agg.:** arg-n., nat-m., rhod., rhus-t., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTRUCTION, children, obstinate:** med. (20)

**OBSTRUCTION, nursing infants:** Add teucr.

**OBSTRUCTION, chronic:** Add teucr. and lem-m.

**LEMNA MINOR:** Obstruction of the nose with loss of smell. It agg. in damp weather.

**OBSTRUCTION, night:**  
Additions: cheir., cist., syph.

**OBSTRUCTION, night, wakes him:**  
Add ammc.  
Cross-ref: page 335

**CHEIRANTHUS CHEIRI:** Is to be used for people who also have trouble with wisdom tooth during the obstruction. It is possible that the obstruction is a reaction to the pain in the wisdom tooth (see page 447, wisdom teeth, ailments from eruption of. Cheir. could be added there).

**MAGNESIUM CARBONICUM:** He wakes up with nose obstruction and has also problems with his teeth.

**CISTUS CANADENSIS:** One of the very coldlike, more or less the same as sil.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Put this between brackets. This means you have to test it yourself, but the speakers have already met this several times.

---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTRUCTION, cold air, in, agg.:** dulc. (12)

**OBSTRUCTION, children:** The last remedy there should be asc-t.

**OBSTRUCTION, damp weather, in:** lem-m.

**OBSTRUCTION, lying, while, agg.:**  
Add mag-m.; and rhus-t. (both 17)

**CHININUM ARSENICOSUM:** He cannot bear eggs.

---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTRUCTION, rainy weather, in:** lem-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**OBSTRUCTION, epistaxis, with:** acon., calc., puls. (all 17)

**OBSTRUCTION, sensation of, with watery discharge:**  
Additions: nux-v. (can be put between brackets because he hardly has discharge, only in the morning) (12), cham. (12), am-m., calc., nit-ac., mag-m. (these 4 are 17)

**OBSTRUCTION, walking in open air amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 341, OBSTRUCTION, air, in the open, amel.  
page 341, OBSTRUCTION, warm room

**OBSTRUCTION, root, at:**  
Cross-ref: page 338, FULLNESS, sense of

**ODOURS:** Is subjective. It is imagination. He imagines he smells certain odours.

**OILY:** In the face is mentioned greasy face.

New rubric:

**PAIN in, epistaxis, with:** mill., rumx.

New rubric:

**PAIN in, spectacles agg.:** cinnb., lyc.

New rubric:

**PAIN in, talking agg.:** canth.

**PAIN in, extending to ears on swallowing:**  
Additions: berb., fago., psor.

**PAIN in, extending to malar bone:** Add thuj.

**PAIN in, extending to occiput:** Add acon. and agar.

**PAIN in, extending to root of nose:**  
Additions: ferr-p., kali-i., lach.

**PAIN in root:**

Additions: dys-co., nicc. (8)

Cross-ref: page 153

New rubric:

**PAIN in root, extending to vertex and through the temples:** nicc.

**PAIN in root, headache, with:** A nice little rubric.

After aching follow the different modalities of pain.

**PAIN, burning, coryza, during:**

Cross-ref: page 346, RAWNESS, coryza, during

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, epistaxis, with:** hydr., led.

Between brackets, it is a good habit to note down cross-references in both directions. This means: you refer on page 161 (pain, forehead, middle, from chronic coryza) to page 344 (pain, nose root, headache, with).

By the way it is also good that when you have such a rubric like pain in the nose extending to the head, or with headache, you check the rubric headache. Maybe you will find there headache, extending to the nose. And you will often find other remedies.

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, wings, edge of:** sulph.

**PAIN, contracting:** Add fago.

**PAIN, rawness, coryza, during:**

Cross-ref: page 345, PAIN, nose, burning, coryza during

**PAIN, pressing, root:** Add aster. (12)

**KALIUM BICHROMICUM:** He has a pressing pain at the height of the nose root. It ameliorates when pressing on it. This is a kind of key-note.

New rubric:

**PAIN, pressing, root, followed by epistaxis:** bry., dulc., kali-bi., ruta.

**PAIN, stitching, root, before he falls with vertigo:** A peculiar symptom.

**PAIN, tearing bone, with nausea:**

Cross-ref: page 509, NAUSEA with pain in nose: Kalm. (Boericke)

**PERSPIRATION on:** A practical rubric. Mark it.

**PICKING nose:** Refer to page 324.  
Additions: LYC. (17)

**PICKING nose, until it bleeds:** Picking the nose, for people who are waiting at the red light. It is mentioned under boring.  
Additions: phos., sil.

**PINCHED:** The muscles on the top of the nose are tight so that the nose looks sharp. There is often pain involved.

**POLYPUS:** Mark lcm-m.  
Additions: kali-s., syc-co., tub.

**FORMICA:** Here it is gout. It is attended with attacks of gout. People with gouty arthritic pains and nose obstructions.

**POLYPUS, right:** Add caust.

**TUBERCULINUM:** We had a patient who was constitutionally tub. In Kent's Lesser Writings is mentioned that you have to give it in high potencies, e.g. 10MK or 50MK. The polypus did not disappear completely. Then we gave teucr. in nose-drops and it disappeared. A dilution of teucr. in nose-drops.

**TEUCRIUM:** His nose is also blocked at the side he is lying on, like rhus-t., but especially at the side where the polypus is. When there are polypi at both sides the obstruction is at the side he is lying on. Rhus-t. does not have polypi.

**SCURVY nostrils:**

**SHINY:** Add calc., hydr., iris. and mez.

**IRIS:** You can use this for pancreatitis. Fat diarrhea, terrible pains in the abdomen, vomiting, etc.  
Of course it is *the* remedy for migraine with dim vision before the migraine.

**SMELL, acute:** Add sang.

**SMELL, acute, sensitive to the odour of broth:** Broth is a soup with boiled flesh and vegetables.

**SMELL, acute, sensitive to the odour of food:**

Cross-ref: page 1364, SMELL of food agg. page 349. SMELL, acute, sensitive to the odour of cooking food

---

The four rubrics at the bottom should be put more in the middle. The rubric strong ends with stool.

---

**SMELL, wanting, lost:** Add syc-co. and m-p.

**SNEEZING, morning:**

Cross-ref: page 326, CORYZA, morning  
The most important is am-c.

**SNEEZING, morning, rising, after:** Add bov.

**SNEEZING, morning, waking, on:** Add hydr.

---

New rubric:

---

**SNEEZING, morning, waking on and evening:** nit-ac., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**SNEEZING, ascending:** sol-t-ae.

**SNEEZING, combing or brushing the hair, from:**

Cross-ref: page 204. PAIN, head sore, combing hair

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, coughing, before: ip.**

**SNEEZING, coughing, after:**

Cross-ref: page 804. COUGH, sneezing, ends in

**SNEEZING, dust causes: Add benz-ac.**

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, eating agg.: kali-p., zinc.**

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, eructations, with: calc., ham., phos.**

**DD AMMONIUM CARBONICUM - AMMONIUM MURIATICUM**

Am-m. wakes up because of it. He has it during sleep, like the epistaxis.

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, itching, with: stry.**

**STRYCHNINE:** This is a remedy that has many similarities with nux-v.

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, lying agg.: kali-bi.**

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, nose-bleeding agg.: carb-v.**

**SNEEZING, opening eyes: Add am-c. and sang.**

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, rising from bed agg.: staph.**

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, sleepiness, with: petr.**

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, strong odours, from: gamb.**

**SNEEZING, sunshine, in:**

Additions: hydr., merc., sang.

**SNEEZING, uncovering, from:** An important rubric to differentiate sneezing.

Additions: nat-m. (17)

**HEPAR:** Starts sneezing when there is wind or cold air between his sheets. Also when he turns around in bed and fresh air comes between his sheets, then he starts sneezing.

New rubric:

**SNEEZING, vertigo, with:**

Cross-ref: page 104. VERTIGO, sneezing, from

**SNEEZING, yawning, with: Add cycl. and lob.**

**LYSSINUM:** Do not add it, but when somebody has to sneeze because of looking at the sun, think of it. When somebody has complaints because of looking at the sun, or when the sun shines too brightly. Because of the brightness of the sun or a light, or a

mirror or the surface of water. Do not forget lyss. It is also mentioned under shining objects. Like stram. Those two are difficult to separate. They both have hydrophobia.

**STRAMONIUM:** He fears being alone or in the dark. The severity is the same as with lyss.

*STRAM.*  
**SNUFFLES:**

Additions: ars., cupr., kali-i., med., merc., nat-m., sep. (all 17), syph.

**SNUFFLES in new-born infants:** Add merc.

**SUNKEN nose:** Add merc. and syph.

**SWELLING of:** Add med. (21)

**SWELLING, knotty on ridge:**

**SWELLING, touch, painful to:** An interesting rubric.

**TINGLING inside, sudden, sharp, followed by sneezing:** A nice symptom.

**TWITCHING:** A kind of fasciculation of the muscles.  
Additions: ambr., glon., lyc., zinc.

**ULCERS, painful:** SIL. only in the third degree.

**ULCERS, nostrils:** Add staph. (12)

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Do remember all ulcers of staph. are very sensitive.

**ULCERS inside:** Add tub.

**ULCERS, septum, round ulcers:** Add nit-ac. and alum.

New rubric:

**WARTS, tip:** caust.

**CAUSTICUM:** The warts are not sensitive.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** They are inside the nose. They are very sensitive. It feels like a splinter when you touch them.

**THUJA:** The warts are itching or bleeding. They are rather smooth and big.

**VEINS, varicose:** A nice clinical symptom.

## 9

## FACE

---

The forehead is to be found under the head (in the Repertory that is) and not here.

---

**AIR, cool, seems blowing upon:**

Additions: oind., thuj. (both 17)

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGIOMA:** abrot. (12)

---

**APHTHAE on lips:** Refer to page 397.

---

**BLEEDING lips:**

**ARUM TRIPHYLLUM:** In typhoid fever.

**BROMIUM:** In cases of whooping cough.

---

**BLOATED:**

Additions: aeth., both., tax., xero. (all 8)

---

**CANCER:** Add syph.

---

New rubric:

---

**CANCER, left jaw:** ars., merc., phos., sil.

---

New rubric:

---

**CANCER, right jaw:**

ant-c., arg-n., ars., aur., calc., fl-ac., graph., rhus-t.

---

**CANCER, noli-me-tangere on nose:** A kind of ulcus rodens.

---

**CANCER, lupus:** Add syph.

**CANCER, epithelioma:** Add rumx. (8)

**CANCER, epithelioma, on lips:** Add med. (1)

**CANCER, epithelioma, lips, lower:**

**SEPIA:** This is one of the remedies you can think of people who are smoking and have cancer on the lower lip.

**CARIES of bone:** Add hecla.

**HECLA:** A good remedy for caries, especially caries of the teeth, and with fistula and exostoses. In low potencies.

**CHAPPED lips:**

**CHEWING motion of the jaw:** A motion from the left to the right.

**CALCIUM CARBONICUM:** Chewing, sleep, during. This is a key-note.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHEWING motion of the jaw, convulsion, during:** hell.

**CHLOROTIC:** Add MED.

**CLENCHED jaw:**

Additions: act-sp., mag-p.

Cross-ref: page 379, LOCKJAW

---

**COBWEBS**, sensation of:

Cross-ref: page 394, TENSION of skin, white of egg were dried on the face, as if

Additions: arg-n. (8), sang-n. (17)

This appears often with people who have eczema in the face. Their skin is so dry and tense that it seems as if something were sticking on it.

**COLDNESS**, chin cold: chin.

In this rubric you could mark the subjective coldness: cold wind, as from; drops, sensation as if, were spurting on the face when going into open air; sense of; sense of, on one side: chin cold, sense of.

The others are objective.

**COLDNESS**, burning, with sensation of:

Refer to page 377.

**COLDNESS**, one side cold and red, the other hot and pale: Very strange.

Addition: ip. (7)

New rubric:

**CONGESTION**, eating, after: alum.

**IGNATIA**: She has this when in a hurry.

**CONVULSIONS** masseters: Refer to page 386. You will find something about masseter there, but not about convulsions. It is pain, drawing jaw. masseter.

**VERBASCUM**: He suffers from the pain at the left side. as everything is left with verb.

**CRACKED** lips:

Additions: dys-co., mag-p. (12), mang. (17), syph., tub. (12)

**CRACKED** lips, lower lip: Add anag. (17)**CRACKED** lips, lower lip, middle of:

Additions: calc., chin., nat-c., nux-v., ph-ac., phos., sep. (all 17)

**CRACKED** lips, upper lip: Add calc. (17)**CRACKS**, corners of mouth:

Additions: bursa., lac-c., lyc. (all 17), m-g., prot., mag-p. (12)

The two most important here are cund. and nit-ac.

Cross-ref: page 396, ULCERS, corner of mouth

page 374, EXCORIATES corners of mouth

**LYCOPODIUM**: At the right side.

**CUNDURANGO**: Together with stomach disturbances and cancer.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM**: Very painful and bleeding.

**CRACKING** in jaw, when chewing:

Additions: cor-r., gamb., strych. (all three 17), gran. (8)

According to B. Das rhus-t. is the most important and then follows nit-ac.

**DISCOLORATION**, bluish:

Additions: absin., am-c., cinnb., cupr-a., ferr., oena. (all 8)

Cross-ref: page 359, DISCOLORATION, cyanotic

**DISCOLORATION**, bluish, angry, when:

Cross-ref: page 358, DISCOLORATION, bluish, maniacal rage  
page 34 in Barthel

**DISCOLORATION**, bluish, menses, before: Add tub.

**DISCOLORATION**, bluish, cough, whooping cough: Add cupr.

**DISCOLORATION, bluish, cough, during:** Add cupr.

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, freckles:**

Cross-ref: page 375, FACE, freckles  
page 1325, SKIN, freckles

**DISCOLORATION, bluish, eyes, circles around:**

Additions: manc., santin., spig., tub.

**DISCOLORATION, bluish, lips: Add carc.**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, bluish, pain in abdomen, with: chin., fil.**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, bluish, eyes, circles around, menses before: tub.**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, bluish, eyes, circles around, menses after: phos.**

**DISCOLORATION, brown: Add carc.**

**CARCINOSINUM:** It is coffee-coloured, coffee with lots of milk.

**DISCOLORATION, bronzed:**

Additions: ant-c., nit-ac., sec., spig. (all 8)  
Cross-ref: page 359, DISCOLORATION, brown

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, brown, eyes around: lach. (17)**

**DISCOLORATION, brown, spots: Add caul.**

**DISCOLORATION, copper coloured: Add nit-ac.**

**DISCOLORATION, copper coloured, spots:**  
Additions: carb-an., lyc., nit-ac. (all 8)

**DISCOLORATION, dark: Add phos. and thuj. (both 17)**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, dark, around eyes: cemic.**

**DISCOLORATION, greenish, about the eyes: Refer to page 265.**

**DISCOLORATION, ghastly: This should probably be ghostly.**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, mottled, epistaxis, with:**  
carb-v., chin., ferr., ip., puls., verat. (all 17)

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, mottled, about the eyes: ptel. (17)**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, mottled, heat, during: hep. (17)**

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, pale, heated, when: hep.**



**DISCOLORATION**, pale, menses, before:

Additions: cycl., ip., verat.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION**, pale, pain in abdomen, with: filix-mas. (fil.) and cina

These two remedies are worm-remedies: think about worms with pains about the umbilicus, itching of anus and nose, paleness, emaciation, increased appetite.

**DISCOLORATION**, pale, sleep, after:

Add tub.

**DISCOLORATION**, pale, heat, during:

This is peculiar, being pale during fever.

Addition: tub.

**TUBERCULINUM**: The face is pale with a few red spots.

**DISCOLORATION**, pale, headache,

with: Add sec. (8)

**DISCOLORATION**, pale, anger, after:

Cross-ref: page 34 in Barthel

**DISCOLORATION**, one-sided: Important!

Cross-ref: page 362, **DISCOLORATION**, red one-sided, one pale, the other red

New rubric: all remedies with one-sided discoloration, one side red, the other side pale.

**DISCOLORATION**, one-sided: acet-

ac., acon., ant-t., *arn.*, bell., cann-s., caps., Cham., *chel.*, cina., coloc., *ign.* Ip., *lach.*, *mosch.*, *nux-v.*, *puls.*, rheum., sang., sulph., tab., tub., verat.

**DISCOLORATION**, pale, mouth,

round: Important!

Additions: aeth., ferr-p.

**DISCOLORATION**, red, alternating with paleness:

Additions: aml-ns., aur., cimic., sep. (all 17)

**DISCOLORATION**, red, anger, after:

Cross-ref: page 34 in Barthel

**DISCOLORATION**, red: Mark verat-v.

You forget this one easily, but it is actually one of the most important remedies.

**VERATRUM VIRIDE**: Think of it with people who live a high living. They often go to the restaurant, eat and drink a lot. They often go out and rest little. They have a high red face. See page 110, congestion head after eating.

**DISCOLORATION**, red, afternoon:

Mark tub. It is a key-note.

**DISCOLORATION**, red, evening: Add

tub.

**DISCOLORATION**, red, circumscribed: Mark tub.

**TUBERCULINUM**: He is red in the afternoon and the redness is circumscribed. He also has discoloration, pale during heat, but there are red spots in the afternoon.

**DISCOLORATION**, red, climaxis, during:

Additions: phys., sang. (both 17)

**DISCOLORATION**, red, cold and:

Additions: asaf., chin., mosch. (from page 356)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION**, red, epistaxis amel:

bapt., bell., erig., ferr., meli., nux-m. (all 17)

**DISCOLORATION, red, excitement:**

Additions: ign. (page 111), asaf. (page 110)  
 Cross-ref: page 110, CONGESTION head,  
 anger, anxiety, excitement, fright, grief, rage  
 page 111, CONGESTION head  
 when spoken to harsh  
 page 377, HEAT face, mental  
 exertion, vexation from  
 page 1366, HEAT sensation dur-  
 ing emotion  
 page 1377, ORGASM of blood  
 from emotions

---

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, red, flushes, men-  
ses, before:**

*bell.*, *calc-p.*, *ferr.*, *ferr-p.* gels., *sang.* (all 8)

**DISCOLORATION, red, lying while,  
becomes pale on rising:**

**ACONITUM:** This is one of the ways to  
differentiate *bell.* and *acon.*

**DISCOLORATION, red, pain, when in:**

Additions: *acon.*, *ign.*, *meli.* (all 17)

**FERRUM:** This is one of the key-notes  
of *ferr.* He is well-known because of  
the changing colour of the face.  
Usually he is pale, but after excite-  
ment or pain he becomes red.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Especially during pain  
in the abdomen.

---

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, red, pain, before:**  
graph. (17)

---

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, red, purple: syph.,  
tub.**

Cross-ref: page 358, DISCOLORATION,  
bluish

**DISCOLORATION, red, spots:**

Additions: *berb-a.*, *euphr.*, *kali-c.*, *oena.*, *petr.*,  
*tub.*

**BERBERIS AQUIFOLIUM:** A good  
remedy for acne, in low potencies.

**DISCOLORATION, red, spots, wash-  
ing after:** Add *bell.***DISCOLORATION, red, sudden:**

Additions: *calc.*, *ferr.*, *phos.*

---

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, red, eyes, about:**  
*elaps.*, *maland.*, *puls.*, *sil.***DISCOLORATION, yellow, saddle  
across cheeks:**

Additions: *carb-an.*, *poth.*, *sanic.* (all 1)

**POTHOS:** With asthma caused by dust.

**CARBO ANIMALIS:** He bleeds easily  
and is coldlike. Everything smells  
bad.

**SANICULA:** Perspiration on the head,  
warm feet and eczema.

---

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, yellow, chloasma  
gravidarum:**

*lyc.*, *nux-v.sep.*, (all Phatak)

**DISCOLORATION, yellow, eyes,  
around:**

Additions: *coll.*, *mag-c.*, *med.*

---

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, yellow, spots: nat-  
c., sep.**

**DISCOLORATION of jaws, easy:** This should be **DISLOCATION**. It is wrong in some repertories.

Additions: caust., ign., petr., rhus-t.

New rubric:

**DISTORTION, one side:** tell. (17)

**DISTORTION, mouth, talking, when:**

**CAUSTICUM:** It does not have to be facial paralysis. If this is the case, you will think of caust. even more.

**DROPPING of jaw:** Refer to page 409.

**DRAWN, upper lip drawn up, exposing teeth:** You can see this symptom sometimes with horses in cartoons.

Additions: acon., ant-t., *phyt.* (all 17)

Here you also find eruptions of the nose. They are not mentioned in the rubric nose.

You could mark the localities with a different colour: cheeks, chin, forehead, lips, around mouth, nose, temples.

You could use another colour to mark the kinds of eruptions. The most important are: acne, blotches, boils, burning, carbuncles, comedones, crusty, scabby, eczema, fissures, herpes, impetigo, itching, moist, painful, papular, pimples, psoriasis, pustules, rash, scurfy, spots, vesicles.

**ERUPTIONS, cheeks:**

Addition: syc-co. (Paterson)

**ERUPTIONS, chin:**

Addition: prot. (Paterson)

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, eyes about:** Refer to the main rubric on page 239.

**ERUPTIONS, forehead:** Add chin.

**ERUPTIONS, acne:** The original remedies of Kent are put within symbols.

<ant-c.>, ant-s. (8), <ant-t.>, anthracin. (8), <ars.>, *ars-br.* (8), <ars-i.>, ars-s-r. (8), asin. (8), *aster.* (8), <Aur.>, <bar-c.>, <bell.>, bell-p. (8), *berb-a.* (8), *bov.* (8), <calc.>, calc-p. (20), <Calc-sil.>, <Calc-s.>, carb-ac. (8), <Carb-an.>, <Carb-s.>, <Carb-v.>, carc., <Caust>, <chel.>, cic. (8), cob. (8), <con.>, <cop.>, <crot-h.>, dulc. (8), echi. (8), <eug.>, gran. (8), graph. (8), <Hep.>, hydrc. (8), <iod.>, *jug-c.* (8), *jug-r.* (8), kali-bi. (8), <Kali-br.>, *kali-i.* (8), kali-m. (8), <kreos.>, <lach.>, lappa. (8), <led.>, *lyc.* (8), <med.>, merc. (20), morg-p., nat-br. (8), <nat-m.>, <nit-ac.>, <Nux-v.>, olnd. (8), <ph-ac.>, proteus, <psor.>, <puls.>, rad. (8), rhus-t. (8), rob. (8), <sabin.>, sang. (8), <sanic.>, <sel.>, <Sep.>, <Sil.>, staph. (20), <sulph.>, <sul-i.>, sumb. (8), <thuj.>, <tub.>, uran. (8), <uran-n.>

Additions: 8 = Boericke

20 = Vithoulkas

carc. = De Groote Ph.

morgan-p. = Paterson

proteus = Paterson

**BOVISTA:** According to Boericke the acne of *bov.* is often the result of make-up. Because of using too much make-up, or it is worse in summertime.

**ASTERIAS:** Here it is mainly adolescence.

**MEDORRHINUM:** The acne is worse during the menses.

**CALCAREA SILICATA:** They have small pimples even when the pustule is gone. The scars make pimples. Often it appears on places with little flesh. Not on the cheeks, but on the chin, nose and forehead.

**SILICEA:** Depressed cicatrices afterwards (see Kent page 1304).

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, acne, menstrual irregularities,, with:** From Boericke.

aur-m-n., bell., bell-p., *berb-a.*, *berb.*, *calc.*, *cimic.*, *con.*, *eug.*, *graph.*, *kali-br.*, *kali-c.*, *kreos.*, *nat-m.*, *psor.*, *puls.*, *sang.*, *sars.*, *thuj.*, *verat.*

**KALI BROMATUM:** This is an important remedy for acne. You read in books that it is prescribed once a day 30K during two weeks. Another dilution you will find is D6, 2dd 2 granules.

**ERUPTIONS, acne rosacea:**

Additions: *ars-i.* (Clarke), *morg-p.*, *syc-c.* (both from Paterson)

**ERUPTIONS, acne rosacea, on nose:**

Add: *calc-pic.* (Vithoukas)

**CALCAREA PICRICATA:** You can think of this with eruptions on a place where there is little space. For instance on the top of the nose or near the eyebrow. There is tension because of the eruption. It is always very painful.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, acne, on the back:**

Cross-ref: page 887. **ERUPTIONS** of the back, acne, with a sub-rubric: cervical region

**ERUPTIONS, acne, chin:** Add *prot.* (Paterson)

**ERUPTIONS, acne, forehead:** Add *calc-pic.* (Vithoukas)

You could use Calendula cream to accelerate the healing.

For acne with infection there is a herbal remedy: *arctium lappa.*

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, blisters:** *clem.*, *manc.* (from Boericke)

**ERUPTIONS, blotches:**

Addition: *med.* (Boericke): blotches of a reddish colour

**ERUPTIONS, boils:**

Addition: *med.* (Boericke): small boils break out during menses

**ERUPTIONS, boils, nose, inside:**

Cross-ref: page 371, **PUSTULES**, nose, inside

page 373, **VESICLES**, nose, inside, right

**ERUPTIONS, burning, scratched, when:**

An interesting rubric for the homoeopath, a bit less for his patient.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, chilblains:** *agar.*

**ERUPTIONS, crusty, lips:** page 368.

Add: *arum-t.* and *sanic.* from M. Tyler

**ERUPTIONS, herpes:**

Additions: *med.* (Clarke): dry herpes in the face

*canth.* (Boericke): itching vesicles burning when touched

*dys-co.* (Paterson), *maland.* (Clarke), *mez.* (M.Tyler)

**ERUPTIONS, herpes circinatus:**

Cross-ref: page 1312, **ERUPTIONS**, herpetic circinate

Addition: *med.* (Kent's Lesser Writings)

Mark tub.

Herpes means a vesicular eruption. It is one of the vesicular eruptions, but there are more. Look for vesicles. Herpes is caused by the herpes virus.

**ERUPTIONS, herpes, lips, about:**

Additions: syc-co., dys-co. (Paterson)

**ERUPTIONS, impetigo:** Add syc-co. (Paterson)

**VIOLA TRICOLOR:** You can give this in mother-tincture. Also think of it when you have eczema with yellow crusts. Do not only think of graph., but especially of viol-t.

With viol-t. you should always ask what the urine smells like. You often have a strongly smelling urine, like benz-ac., *not* a odour like violets.

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, itching, forehead, menses, during:**

eug., psor., sang., sars. (from Boericke page 744)

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, lupus:**

Cross-ref: page 355, FACE, cancer, lupus

**ERUPTIONS, painful, touched, when:**  
Add calc-pic. (Vithoukaskas)

**ERUPTIONS, patches:** Not protuberant coloring of the skin.

**ERUPTIONS, papular:** Protuberant coloring of the skin.

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, pemphigus: manc.** (Boericke)

**ERUPTIONS, pimples:** Pimples are sharper, more pointed.

**ERUPTIONS, pustules:** These are pimples with a yellow top.  
Mark cic.

**ERUPTIONS, pustules, forehead:** Add chin. (from Vithoukaskas)

**ERUPTIONS, rash:** Add kali-i. (from Vithoukaskas)

**ERUPTIONS, scurfy:** Small portions of the upper layers of the skin are continually detached and adhere to the surface.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, winter in:** Refer to Kent page 1321, urticaria in cold air. The most important remedy is rumx.

**DULCAMARA:** Has vesicles in cold air.

**ERYSIPELAS:** Add bell-p. (Boericke)  
Acute skin infection caused by streptococci symptoms: redness, swelling, pain, high fever.

**ERYSIPELAS, phlegmonous:** With pus and inclination to extend.

So much for eruptions of the face.

**EXPRESSION, astonished:** Surprised, amazed, struck by the thunder.

**EXPRESSION, besotted:** As if drunk, as if drugged.  
Cross-ref: stupid

**EXPRESSION, bewildered:** Perplexed, puzzled.

Addition: ph-ac.

Cross-ref: confused

**EXPRESSION, cold, distant:**

**PULSATILLA:** One should not expect a puls. to be cold and distant but perhaps it is only the expression of his face and not his inside that is cold or distant.

**EXPRESSION, distressed:** Suffering, in pain, anguished.

Cross-ref: suffering, sickly

**EXPRESSION, fierce:** Ferocious, wild, like an animal, enraged.

**EXPRESSION, haggard:** A face marked by want or suffering, worn and pale, wasted.

Cross-ref: suffering, sickly

**EXPRESSION, old looking:**

Cross-ref: page 396, WRINKLED

---

New rubric:

---

**EXPRESSION, mask-like:** mang.  
(Boericke page 742: expression stolid)

**EXPRESSION, pinched:** Squeezed, oppressed, tense.

**EXPRESSION, sullen:** Morose, sour, gloomy, sombve, silent.

**EXPRESSION, vacant:** Without content, empty, free from thought, not intelligent.

Additions: arn., phos., sul-ac. (all from Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**EXPRESSION, youth:** tub., puls.  
Looking young.

---

New rubric:

---

**FALLING of moustache, left:** tub. (T. Allen)

---

New rubric:

---

**FISSURES:** Refer to page 368.

**FRECKLES:** Add med. (from Boericke)

**GREASY:**

Cross-ref: page 392, SKINNY

page 396, WAZY

Addition: sanic. (8)

**HAIR, growth of, child's face:**

Additions: thyr., thuj. (page 1326, hair on unusual parts), tarent., tub. (like lanugo hair on face and back)

**OLEUM JECORIS:** With atrophic children. You find the remedy in the rubric emaciation children.

**HEAT, flashes:**

Additions: tub. (T. Allen), carc., sang. (Clarke)

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAT, flashes, afternoon, 3 p.m.:** meli. (Clarke)

**HEAT, climaxis, during:**

Additions: bell. (Clarke), carc., glon. (Clarke)

**HEAT, headache, with:**

Additions: bell., lac-ac. sang. (all Clarke)

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAT, coldness legs:**

Cross-ref: page 962, COLDNESS, leg, heat face, with

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAT, symptoms, other before:** bell. (Clarke), graph. (Vithoukaskas)

**HEAT, mental exertion:**

Additions: berb., tub. (T. Allen)

Cross-ref: page 122, **HEAT, head, mental exertion, from**  
page 1288, **FEVER, mental exertion, after**

**HEAT, one-sided:**

Additions: lac-c., lac-d. (both Vithoukas)

**LAC CANINUM:** He has this feeling especially when he enters from the cold into a warm room. With a feeling of faintness.

**HEAT, sensation of, when cold to touch:**

Add nat-m. from page 356: coldness of face, burning sensation, with

**HIPPOCRATIC:**

Cross-ref: page 365, **EMACIATION** of face page 392, **SUNKEN** face

**INDURATIONS, parotid gland:** Add tub. (from T. Allen)

**INDURATIONS, submaxillary gland:** Add tub. (from T. Allen)

**INFLAMMATION, parotid gland:**

Addition: jab. (in rubric metastasis to testis)

**INFLAMMATION, parotid gland, metastasis to testes:**

Additions: aur., *clem.*, *ham.* (Boericke page 961)

Cross-ref: page 701, **GENITALIA** male, metastasis  
page 713, **SWELLING** testis from mumps

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, metastasis to brain:** hyos. (Clarke), apis., bell. (both Boericke page 961)

**LOCKJAW:** In the rubric: *podo.*, *sil.*

Additions from Boericke's Repertory page 745: acet-ac., act-sp., ambro., anan., ars., bufo., cann-i., cocc., dig., iod., mang., ox-ac., merc-i-f., **Phyt.**, staph., vip.

---

New rubric:

---

**LUPUS:** Refer to page 355, **CANCER, lupus**

---

New rubric:

---

**NODOSITIES, forehead:** still. (Clarke)

The lymphatics are swollen due to chronic eruptions or suppuration.

**NUMBNESS:**

Additions: rumx., ruta., tab. (all Vithoukas)  
Cross-ref: page 132, **NUMBNESS** of head

**NUMBNESS, cheek:** Add acon. (from Boericke)

**NUMBNESS, lips:** Add caust. and phos. (both from Vithoukas)

**NUMBNESS, lips, upper:** Add phos. (Vithoukas)

**NUMBNESS, zygoma:** Add fl-ac. (Vithoukas)

**PAIN:** The most important remedies seem to be: mag-p., spig., verb.

**MAGNESIUM PHOSPHORICUM:**

Often right-sided. Better from pressure and warm applications.

**SPIGELIA:** Mostly left-sided, like verb.

But spig. is worse during daytime, verb. is worse from sleep and usually with catarrh (cfr. Boericke page 747).

**PAIN, right:** Add rhus-t. and med. (both Vithoukas)

**PAIN, opening the mouth:**

**COCCULUS:** Pain of the jaw muscles.  
Pain when opening the mouth.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, menses, suppressed:** lob. (?)

**PAIN, motion, of lower jaw agg.:** Add coloc. (from Vithoukaskas)

**PAIN, paralysis, with:** Add acon.

When there is acute paralysis think at first of acon., for example for the first days or the first weeks. Afterwards when the situation is more stable think about the other remedies, especially caust. (usually right-sided) and nat-m.

**PAIN, paroxysmal:** Mark acon.

**PAIN, rheumatic:** In rheumatic subjects.  
Add med. (Kent)

**PAIN, shaving, after:**

Additions: carb-an. (from Kent page 392): shaving agg. all complaints  
ox-ac. (from Kent page 391): face sensitive when shaving cic. (from Phatak)

**PAIN, sun, come and go with:** This rubric should be on page 380 as a sub-rubric of daytime.

**PAIN, touch agg.:**

**BELLADONNA:** It is mainly jar agg. when running, hitting or banging.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, warm applications agg.:** Boericke page 747.

cedr. (Clarke), cham., glon., kali-s., merc-s., mez., puls.

**PAIN, walking agg.:** Add coca and coloc. (both Vithoukaskas)

**PAIN, walking amel.:** Add sil. (from Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to teeth:** merc. (Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, bones, malar bones:** maxilla.  
Add tub. (Phatak)

**PAIN, condyle:** A key-note of psor.!

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, upper jaw, extending to temple:**  
med. (from M. Tyler)

After zygoma you find the different kinds of pain.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, bursting:** On page 385.  
bov., thuj. (both Vithoukaskas)

**PAIN, cutting:** Add ars. (from Vithoukaskas)

**PAIN, cramp-like:**

Cross-ref: page 357, CRAMP face

**MAGNESIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Has lancinating pain on the right side.

**VERBASCUM:** A pressing pain on the left side, near the cheek bones.

**PARALYSIS:** Add carc. and plat. (from Vithoukaskas)

**PARALYSIS, one-sided:** Add syph.



---

New rubric:

---

**PARALYSIS, pain, with:**

Cross-ref: page 382, PAIN, face, with paralysis

**PARALYSIS, lower jaw:**

Additions: bapt., carb-v., colch., hell., hyos., lyc., mur-ac., phos., sec., stram., sulph., zinc.  
(all Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**PARALYSIS, lip, upper, after prolonged conversation:** gels. (Clarke)

**PERSPIRATION, face only:**

Additions: con., phos. (both Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**PERSPIRATION, face, except the:** rhus-t., sec.

Cross-ref: page 1297, PERSPIRATION, face, of the whole body, except

---

New rubric:

---

**PERSPIRATION, nose:**

Cross-ref: page 348, PERSPIRATION on or around nose

---

New rubric:

---

**PERSPIRATION, eyebrows and eyelids:** calc-p. (M. Tyler)

**PERSPIRATION, upper lip:** Add med. (Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**PERSPIRATION, stool, during:** These are the constipated ones!

---

Cross-ref: page 1301, PERSPIRATION, stool, during

**PICKING, lips:** Add sanic. (from M. Tyler)

Cross-ref: page 19, DELIRIUM, picking at nose or lips, with  
page 348, NOSE, picking nose  
page 390, PEELING lips

---

New rubric:

---

**QUINCKES oedema:**

Cross-ref: page 393, SWELLING, face, oedematous

---

New rubric:

---

**ROUGH:** berb-a., kali-c., petr., sulph. (Boericke page 744)

---

New rubric:

---

**ROUND:** op. (Vithoukaskas)

**OPIUM:** He has a round face with thick lips, without wrinkles. The face is red, especially during convulsions. The face looks sleepy, without expression.

**SADDLE across the nose:** syph., tril. (both Vithoukaskas)

**SORDES:** Dirty matter.

This can be an interesting rubric in acute fevers or chronically ill people, just observe!

**ARSENICUM:** Brown sordes.

**STIFFNESS, lower jaw:**

Additions: carc., cic., ign., phyt. (the last three from Vithoukaskas)

**STRYCHNINE:** A remedy much alike to nux-v.

---

**STIFFNESS, lips:** Add med. (Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**SWELLING, eating, after:** merc.  
(Vithoulkas)

**SWELLING, menses, before:** Add apis.  
(from Vithoulkas)

**APIS:** Like graph., with swollen feet.

**SWELLING, oedematous:** In some books oedematous is placed too far to the middle, it must be in one line with nodular and one-sided!

Additions: prot. (Paterson) and cocc. (M. Tyler)

**SWELLING, one-sided:** Add phos.  
(Clarke)

---

Just below washing after (page 393) Kent mentions the different localities of swelling. Use the same colour to indicate the localities: cheeks, eyes, jaw, lips, mouth, parotid, sub-maxillary.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWELLING, cervical glands:**

Cross-ref: page 474, EXTERNAL throat, swelling, cervical glands

**SWELLING, submaxillary glands:** Kent means *submandibular* glands.

**TENSION of skin, white of egg were dried on the face, as if:**

Addition: petr. (Boericke)

Cross-ref: page 356. COBWEBS sensation

**TENSION of skin, forehead:** Add com.  
(Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

---

**THICK lips:** bufo. (Morrisson)

**TREMBLING jaw:**

Additions: alum., ant-t., cadm-s., gels., ign.  
(Boericke page 745)

---

New rubric:

---

**TUMOUR, cysts, sebaceous cysts:** kali-br.  
(Clarke)

**TWITCHING:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groot)

**TWITCHING, lips:**

Additions: ol-an. (from Clarke)  
*agar.*, *art-v.*, *cim.*, *gels.*, *ign.*, *myg.*, *nicc.*, *op.*,  
*stry.* (from Boericke page 750)

---

New rubric:

---

**VEINS, distended, headache, during:** syph.  
(Kent)

---

New rubric:

---

**VEINS, distended, forehead:**

abrot., calad., camph., chin., cub., pilo., sulph.  
(all Vithoulkas)

**VEINS, distended:**

Cross-ref: page 114, HEAD, dilatation of  
blood-vessels

---

New rubric:

---

**VEINS, distended, temples:** ars., glon.,  
sang. (all Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

---

**WENS:** A skin-tumour without a change of colour or any inflammation at all.

Cross-ref: page 234, HEAD, wens  
page 1340, SKIN, wens

**WRINKLED:**

Cross-ref: page 50. FROWN, disposition to  
Additions: *arg-n.*, *bor.*, *calc-p.*, *con.*, *fl-ac.*,  
*sec.*, *iod.*, *kreos.*, *psor.*, *sanic.*, *sil.*, *sulph.*  
(from Boericke page 743)

---

New rubric:

---

**WRINKLED, deep:** *lyc.*, *phos.* (?)

---

New rubric:

---

**WRINKLED, fine:** *calc.* (?)

**WRINKLED, forehead:** Add *plb.*  
(Morrison)

---

New rubric:

---

**WRINKLED, lips:** *am-c.* (?)

---

New rubric:

---

**ZONA, herpes zoster, with facial neuralgia:** *kalm.* (Vithoukas)

---

New rubric:

---

**ZONA, herpes zoster, burning and itching, with:** *mez.* (Vithoukas)

---

## 10

## MOUTH

**APHTHAE:**

Additions: from Boericke page 750 (trush):  
ant-t., eup-a., *hydrastis muriaticum*,  
kali-m., nat-p., rhus-g., *semp.* from  
Paschero: med.

Mark sul-ac.

**SEMPERVIVUM:** In this case you can  
give 200K. With warts you can put  
mother-tincture on it locally.

---

New rubric:

**APHTHAE, lips, on:**

Cross-ref: page 355, FACE, aphthae, lips, on

**APHTHAE, palate:**

Additions: agave., sul-ac., *semp.* (Boericke)

**BITING nails:** New rubric already given in  
KCR page 49 ~~CROSS-REF - P - 397~~

**BITING, tongue:**

Cross-ref: page 406, INDENTED tongue  
" " 397

**BLEEDING, easily:** Add tub. (T. Allen)

**BLEEDING, extraction of teeth, profuse, after:** calen. (Clarke)

**BLEEDING, touch, on:** Add tub. (T. Allen)

**BOILS, gums:**

Add from Boericke: bor. and calc-f.

**COATED white:** Add bor. within brackets  
(personal observation).

**COLDNESS, sensation of:**

Additions: lac-c., lach., cist., coccinel., sin-n.  
(from Boericke)

**COLDNESS, tongue:**

Additions: iris., acet-ac., sec. (Boericke page  
754 and Materia Medica)

**COLDNESS, tongue like after peppermint:** Add *verat.* (from Boericke)

---

New rubric:

**COLDNESS, tongue, left side:** aloe.  
(Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

**CONVULSIONS, mouth:**

Cross-ref: page 357, FACE, convulsions,  
mouth

**CRACKED, tongue, fissured:**

Additions: hydr. (Boericke), syc-co. (Pater-  
son), syph. (Kent), kali-i. (Boericke), calc-f.  
(Boericke)

Mark: ail., anan., bapt., lyc.

**CRACKED, tongue, fissured, edges:** Add  
hydr. (Boericke)

**DISCOLORATION, blueness:**

Additions: ambr., gymn. (both Vithoukaskas)

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, brown:**

Add sanic. (M. Tyler)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, brown base:** pyrog., tor., lyss. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, cyanotic:**  
Cross-ref: page 401, PURPLE

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, dirty:**  
New sub-rubric: **headache during:** card-m. (Boericke)

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, red, fiery-red tip:** Add sulph. (Kent)

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, red, glistering:**  
Cross-ref: page 419, SMOOTH tongue

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, red, stripe down centre:**  
Additions: arn. (Boericke), bapt. (Boericke), colch. (?), iris. (?), lach. (?), mur-ac. (Boericke), plb. (?), pyrog. (?), rhus-t. (Boericke)

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He has a red triangular tip of the tongue (see top of page 402). Another key-note is discoloration, tongue, white, one side (page 402 right side).

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, white, sides, one:**  
Additions: daphn., irid., lob., rhus-t. (Boericke page 754)

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, white:**

**DD ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM - ARSENICUM - TARAXACUM**

A key-note of ant-c. is the white milk-like fur on the tongue. It is white and dull.

With ars. the tongue is white as if painted. It is shiny white.  
Think of tarax. with a mapped tongue.  
See white patches. Especially when it is attended with liver affections.

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, white, centre, red stripe down centre:**  
Addition: tub. (T. Allen)

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, white, root:**  
Addition: tub. (T. Allen)

**DISCOLORATION, tongue, yellow, white:**  
Addition: kali-m. (Clarke)

**DRYNESS, night:** Add sulph. (Vithoukas)

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS, chewing food agg.:** ferr.

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS, headache during and NO thirst:** nux-m. (M. Tyler)

**DRYNESS, sensation of:** Add kali-bi. (Vithoukas)

**DRYNESS, sensation of, with moist mouth:** Also contradictory and alternating state.  
Cross-ref: page 418, SALIVATION with sense of dryness

**DRYNESS, thirstless:**  
Cross-ref: page 530, THIRST, without desire to drink  
page 530, THIRSTLESS, with desire to drink  
Additions: aloe. (Künzli), ars. (Künzli), apis.

(Boericke), carb-an. (Künzli), caust. (Künzli), kali-n. (Künzli), *lach.* (Boericke), mez. (Künzli), nat-m. (Künzli), phos. (Künzli), rheum. (Künzli), sep. (Künzli), spig. (Künzli), thuj. (Künzli), **Tub.** (Künzli)

P.S. The addition Künzli points to the Repertorium Generale of Dr. J. Künzli published by Barthel & Barthel. The authors of the additions are given with numbers as in the synthetic repertory from the same editors.

**BRYONIA:** He has one or the other. Or he is thirsty or thirstless. One of the most important characteristics are that he has dry mucosae, which is also the feeling of being thirsty.

**DRYNESS, palate, morning on waking:**  
Add tub. (T. Allen)

**DRYNESS, palate, night:** Add tub. (T. Allen)

**TUBERCULINUM:** Often as a result of nasal polypi. They often sleep with open mouth, because of the polypi. They have the habit to bend their head backwards. This way they breathe more easily. You also find them under bores the head into the pillow (Kent page 108).

**DRYNESS, tongue:** Add gamb. (Boericke)

**GAMBOGIA:** Think of it with greenish diarrhea in old people. They have a dry tongue and a sensation of cold teeth (page 431).

**ENLARGED, tongue:**

Cross-ref: page 427, **BROAD**, tongue seems too page 398, **THICK** tongue, sensation

**FINGERS in the mouth, children put:**

Additions: med., tarent., lyc., sil. (P. Schmidt)  
About the age of 7 it is pathological.

**FROTH, foam, from:**

During convulsions: add lyc. (Künzli) and cic. (Clarke)

New sub-rubric: **after convulsions:** sil. (Künzli)

**HAIR, sensation of, on tongue:** Interesting!

New sub-rubric: **back part of tongue:** kali-bi. (M. Tyler)

New rubric:

**HERPES, in the mouth, on the tonsils, in the throat:** syph. (P. Schmidt)

**INDENTED tongue:**

Additions: bap. (Vithoukcas), calc-c. (Vithoukcas), crot-c. (Vithoukcas), crot-t. (Vithoukcas), hydr. (Boericke), kali-br. (Boericke), mag-m. (Duprat), nat-p. (Boericke), pip-m. (Vithoukcas), pyrog. (Boericke), sanic. (Boericke), yucca (Boericke)

**ITCHING, palate:**

Additions: polyg. (Boericke), sabad. (Künzli)

**ARUNDO:** Think of it when there is itching of the roof of the mouth and lumbar pain when sneezing. Those are the characteristics of the hay-fever of arund. (see page 907, pain lumbar region on sneezing).

New rubrics:

**ITCHING, cheek inside:** mag-c. (Künzli)

**ITCHING, upper lip, inside:** thuj. (Künzli)

**ITCHING, tongue, tip:** alum. and ph-ac. (both Künzli)

New rubric:

**LUMP, sensation of, on palate:** carc. (Ph. De Groote)

**MAPPED tongue:**

Additions: petr. (3). dulc. (Boger), kali-m. (Boger), sep. (Boger), tub. (Schmidt), ox-ac. (Boericke), phyt. (Boericke)

**ODOUR of mouth, offensive:** A herbal remedy for people with smelling breath: drinking absinthe tea.

**ODOUR, cresses, like:** Like watercress.

**ODOUR, offensive, morning:**

Additions: med. (Paschero), tub. (Paschero), rheum. (Künzli), verb. (Künzli)  
Cross-ref: page 409. ODOUR, putrid, morning

**OPEN:** Additions: am-c. (Clarke), ail. (Vithoukias), BAR-C. (Vithoukias), bar-m. (Boericke), carb-an. (Künzli), med. (Boericke), nat-c. (Boericke), sil. (Künzli), ther. (Kent), tub. (T. Allen)

New rubric:

**OPEN, coryza, during:** mag-c., mag-m., nat-c., zinc. (all Künzli)

**OPEN, sleep, during:**

Additions: am-c. (Boericke), CALC. (Künzli), hep. (Künzli), zinc. (Künzli)

**PAIN, gums:**

Additions: carc. (Ph. De Groote), act-sp. (Boericke), arg-m. (Künzli), kali-n. (Künzli)

Correct a mistake in your book! On page 410: pain, gums, touched, when.

The first remedy should be arg-m. (*not* arg-n.) according to Künzli's personal experience.

**PAIN, palate, in:** Add act-sp. and carc.

**CARCINOSINUM:** The pain is worse in the morning and in the evening. It ameliorates when drinking cold drinks and aggravates from warm drinks.

The pain in the gums is worse from pressure.

New rubric:

**PAIN, tongue, sides, chewing, when:** sep. and calc. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**PAIN, warmth and cold agg.:** osm. (Boericke)

**PAIN, tip:**

New sub-rubric: *touch, on:* thuj. (Künzli)

**PAIN, aching, gums, teething children:**

Cross-ref: page 431, DENTITION, difficult Barthel Synthetic Repertory II, page 154

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, spots:** ph-ac. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, tongue, across:** asar.

**PAIN, burning, tongue, tip:**

Additions from Boericke: ars., caps., iris., lath., phys., rhus-r., rhus-t., rhus-v.

**PAIN, burning, tongue, pepper, as from:**

Add caps. (Phatak)

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, tongue, waking, on:** nat-m. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, tongue, tip, night:** hep. (Vithoukias)

**PAIN, burnt, as if, tongue, tip:**

Additions: caps., lath. (both from Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, cutting, tongue, asthma before:** bov.  
(Phatak)

**PAIN, sore, palate:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groot)

**PAIN, sore, tongue, tip:** Add rhus-r.  
(Boericke)

**PRICKLING tongue, tip of:** Add acon.  
(Boericke)

**PROTRUDED, tongue:**

Add sil. (from page 407: motion, tongue, hanging out)

**PROTRUDED, tongue, cannot be:** Add gels. (Clarke)

---

New rubric:

---

**PROTRUDED, tongue, snake-like:** absin.  
(Boericke), crot-h. (Boericke), cupr-ac.  
(Boericke), cupr. (Kent), lach. (Boericke), lyc.  
(Boericke), merc. (Boericke), sanic. (Boericke),  
*vipera* (Boericke)

**SALIVA, acrid:**

Additions: ars. (Boericke), asar. (Kent), arum.  
(Boericke), bor. (Boericke), daph. (Kent), *kali-chl.*  
(Boericke), kreos. (Kent), manc. (Kent), mosch.  
(Kent), sabad. (Kent), tax. (Boericke), lobelia  
(Boericke), zing. (Clarke)

**ZINGIBER:** People who stay cheerful during an asthma-attack. The pain in

the back ameliorates when leaning against a chair. Aversion of melons.

**SALIVA, bitter:** Add ptel. (Boericke)

**PTELFA:** Liver affections, desire for sour food and aversion to fat food.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVA, viscid, drinking beer or lemonade, after:** SIL. (?)

**SALIVATION, night:**

Additions: culx., merc-c., syph., med., verat.

**CULEX:** You will not find it often. They are people who get dizzy when blowing the nose (see page 97).

---

All new rubrics of salivation are from P. Schmidt and are quoted from "Les Cahiers Hahnemanniens de Lyon".

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, angina, in:** bar-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, apthae, in:** *hell.*, Merc., Merc-c., nat-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, apoplexy, in:** *anac.*, Nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, asthma, in:** *carb-v.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, cardialgia, in:** puls.



---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, children: camph.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, coryza, in: Arund., calc-p., cupr-ac.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, dentition, in: hell., merc., nat-m., Sil.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, dribbling: stram.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, fetid breath, with: kali-br.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, fever, during: sulph.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, measles, during: nat-m.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, mumps: nat-m.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, nausea, with:**  
**Camph., carb-n-s., chin., ip., lach., lob., sulph., verat.**  
 sub-rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, nausea, causes: colch.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, nervous causes, from: jab. (Clarke)**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, odour, offensive, with mouth: bar-m.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, paralysis, after: agar., op., zinc.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, periodical: culx.**

---

**SALIVATION, pregnancy, during:**  
 Additions: jab. (Clarke), Goss., ip.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, profuse, with constant desire to spit:**  
 bry., cadm-s., coc-c., graph., grat., lac-c., lyss., puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, profuse, with constant desire to spit, during headache:**  
 cinnb. epiph.,

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, scarlatina, during:**  
 Arum-t., caps., Lach., merc., sulph.

---

**SALIVATION, sleep, during:**

Additions: cham. (Boericke), cinch-b. (Schmidt), coccinel. (Boericke), cupr. (Schmidt), dios. (Schmidt), *ip.* (Schmidt), lac-ac. (Boericke), lach (Boger), lyc. (Künzli), med. (M. Tyler), phos. (Künzli), rheum (Boericke), sul-ac. (Künzli), sulph. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, speaking, while constantly:** lach., graph.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, stomach, disorders, with:** ars.**SALIVATION, stool, after:** Add crot-t. (Vithoukas)

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, toothache, with:**

bell., Cham., daphn., *dulc.*, kali-m., Merc., nat-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**SALIVATION, causes nausea:** colch.**SPEECH, difficult:**

Cross-ref: page 81  
Addition: guaj. (Vithoukas)

---

New rubric:

---

**SPEECH, difficult, anger, from:** kali-p. (Clarke)**SPEECH, difficult, swelling of tongue, from:** Add lyc. and mez. (Künzli)**SPEECH, indistinct, dryness of throat, from:** Add merc. (from page 451)**SPEECH, stammering:**

Additions: carc., lyc. (cfr. Kent: last words of a sentence), agar. (Boericke), dys-co. (Patterson), vip. (Boericke)

The most important according to Das is *stram.*, then *hyos.*

**MERCURIUS:** It is because he wants to speak too fast. It is not really stammering. He wants to say too many things at once. He is also mentioned under quick.

**STRAMONIUM:** With lots of difficulties hanging on a consonant. He also twitches his face, like *ign.*

**DIGITALIS:** He stammers especially when talking to strangers (see page 41). It is one of the remedies that is under secretive (see reserved, in the mind section). Secretiveness. He stammers also because of excitement.

**SPEECH, stammering, exerts himself a long time before he can utter a word:**

*stram.*

You can add: with distortion of face.

---

New rubric:

---

**SPEECH, stammering, certain letters, for x, s, v, t, a, p:**  
lach. (Morrison)

**CAUSTICUM:** He usually stammers from excitement.

**AGARICUS:** Also after emotions. For example he has a chorea after punishment.

**LYCOPODIUM:** He stammers when saying the last words of a sentence.

**SPEECH, stammering, excitement:**

Additions: agar. (Boericke), dys-co (Paterson), dig. (Schmidt)

**SPEECH, wanting:** Being unable to speak, to be mute.

Cross-ref: page 9, MIND, APHASIA

One says aphasia if the cause lies in the brain, the C.N.S.

There are different kinds of aphasia as f.i. auditory, motorical, amnesic, optical. ... But as we all studied neurology no need to mention it (?)

**SPEECH, wanting, fright, after:**

Cross-ref: page 761, VOICE lost, fright, from

**STOMACACE:** Cancrum oris.

Addition: med. (Boericke)

**SWELLING, gums:** Add tub. (T. Allen)**SWELLING, tongue, sting of insects, after:**

**CARBOLICUM ACIDUM:** Use it for a sting of a wasp.

**SWELLING, tongue, sensation of:**

Cross-ref: page 398, BROAD  
page 404, ENLARGED

**TASTE, bad:** Add kali-n. and mez. (Künzli)**TASTE, bad, morning:**

Add from Künzli: carb-an., phos.  
Add from Boericke: fago., graph.

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bad, bread tastes bad:** phos. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bad, coughing:** caps. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bad, eating amel.:** sil. (Künzli)**TASTE, bad, eating, after:** Add sil. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bad, eating too much:** sulf. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bad, menses, during:** kali-c. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bad, teeth, from hollow:** mez. (Künzli)**TASTE, bad, water tastes:** aran., ars., chin., chin-a., coloc., kali-bi., puls., sumb. (Boericke)**TASTE, bad, at the base of the tongue:** nat-c. (Künzli)**TASTE, bitter:**

Add from Boericke: *atham.*, *cinch.*, *hydr.*  
Add from T. Allen: tub.

**TASTE, bitter, morning:**

Add from Künzli: alum., mang., mur-ac., petr., ph-ac.

**TASTE, bitter, morning, on waking:**

Add from Künzli: mang., nat-c.

**TASTE, bitter, morning, better after rising:** Add nat-c. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, forenoon:** nit-ac. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, noon:** bell. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, afternoon:** nat-c., nit-ac. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, evening:**

Add bell., petr. from Künzli

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, apples taste:** bell. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, apples, after eating:** alum. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, beer tastes:** alum., ars., chin., stann. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, beer, after:** Add coloc., euph. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, bread tastes:** Add anac., bell., sars., sul-ac. from Künzli

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, breakfast tastes:** phos. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, breakfast, after:** petr. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, breakfast amel.:** Add mag-m. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, chill, during:** Add ars. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, eating, during:** Add sep. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, eating, amel.:** nat-c., sep., sulph. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, food tastes:**

Add lyc., rheum., sep., stann., staph., stram., sulph. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, food tastes, in the morning:** mang. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, food tastes, hawking, when:** sep. (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, bitter, food tastes, hawking, when, mucus, amel.:** sulph. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitter, food tastes, periodic, every 2nd day:** ars. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitter, smoking, from tobacco:** asar., euphr., puls. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitter, sour things taste:** rhus-t. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitter, supper, after:** zinc. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitter, throat, in, not in mouth:** ars., calc., dros., phos., podo., ptel., sep., sil. spong. (Künzli)  
podo. and ptel. are from Vithoulkas

**TASTE, bitter, water tastes:** Add sil. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitter, water, except:** stann. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitterish-putrid:** carb-an., euph. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitterish-saltish, bread tastes:** chin. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bitterish-sour:** Add bism., caust., con., lyc., stann. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bitterish-sour, milk tastes:** bell. (Künzli)

**TASTE, bloody:**

Add from Boericke: *alum.*, *nit-ac.*, *triph.*  
Add from T. Allen: *tub.*

**TASTE, bloody, morning:** bism. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bloody, expiration:** nat-c. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, bread tastes like dough:** phos. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, catarrhal:** mez., sep. (Künzli)

**TASTE, cheesy:** Add chin. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, changeable:** Add coff., puls. (from Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, diminished:** cic. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, disordered stomach, as from:** asaf., asar., caust., ign., nux-v., olnd., puls., rhus-t. (Künzli)

**TASTE, fatty, greasy:**

Add from Boericke: *arn.*, *carb-v.*, *euonym.*,  
*iris.*, *lach.*, *sulph.*, *tril-c.*

**TASTE, food, of, eaten, a long time before:**

*caust.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *phos.*, *ph-ac.*, *sil.*, *sulph.*  
(Künzli)

**TASTE, fishy:** Add *graph.*, *lach.* from Boericke**TASTE, herby:** Add *nat-m.* (Künzli)**TASTE, insipid, flat, straw-like:**

Add from Boericke: *cinch.*, *glycerin.*  
Add from Künzli: *carb-v.*, *con.*, *mez.*, *sars.*

**TASTE, insipid, morning:**

Add *alum.*, *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *phos.*, *sul-ac.*  
(Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, breakfast, after:** *euph.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, rising amel.:** *nat-c.*, *sul-ac.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, night:** *nat-c.* (Künzli)**TASTE, insipid, beer tastes:** Add *ip.*, *nat-m.*, *stann.* (Künzli)**TASTE, insipid, beer, after:** Add *nat-c.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, butter tastes:** *caps.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, drinking, after:** *chin.*, *coloc.*, *mang.* (Künzli)**TASTE, insipid, eating, after:** Add *mang.*, *petr.*, *verb.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, eating amel.:** *nat-c.*, *phos.* (Künzli)**TASTE, food tastes:** Add *cupr.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, insipid, menses, during:** *mag-c.* (Künzli)**TASTE, metallic:**

Put *cupr.* in the 3<sup>rd</sup> degree from M. Tyler  
Add from Boericke: *lob.*, *nit-mur-ac.*

**TASTE, metallic, morning:** Add *calc.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, metallic, afternoon:** *nat-c.* (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, metallic, convulsions, with:** *cupr.* (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, metallic, cough, during:** cocc. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, metallic, tobacco tastes:** kali-c. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, mouldy:** rhus-t. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, musty, tobacco tastes:** thuj. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, nauseous:** Add kali-n. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, nauseous, smoking, on:** ip. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, pappy:** Add hep., mag-c., sul-ac. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, pappy, forenoon:** mag-c. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, purulent:**

Eliminate merc., *nat-c.* from Künzli  
Add tub. from T. Allen

---

**TASTE, purulent, throat, in:** merc., *nat-c.* (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, putrid:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groot) and tub. (T. Allen)

---

**TASTE, putrid, morning:** Add mag-m., nat-m., sil. (Künzli) *କଟା | ଅମିଷ*

---

**TASTE, putrid, beer, after drinking:**  
Replace euphr. by euph. and add sep. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, putrid, eating, while:** Add con. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, putrid, eating, after:** Add bell. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, putrid, epileptic fit, after:** caust. (Clarke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, putrid, meat, spoiled, as from:** ars., petr. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, putrid, sleep, after:** rheum. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, putrid, swallowing:** con. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, putrid, throat, in:** coloc. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, rancid:** Add caust. (Künzli) and tub. (T. Allen)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, rancid, throat, in:** phos., sulph. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, saltish:**

Additions: *con.* (Künzli), *tub.* (T. Allen), *prot.* (Paterson), *cadm-s.* (Boericke), *cinch.* (Boericke)

New rubric:

**TASTE, saltish, tip of tongue: cupr. (?)**

**TASTE, saltish-sour:** Add *alum.*, *bell.*, *sulph.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, saltish-sour, butter tastes:** *tarax.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, saltish-sweet:** Add *mez.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, scratchy:** *ars.*, *nat-c.*, *staph.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, slimy, morning:** Add *hep.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, slimy, eating, after:** Add *thuj.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, soapy:**

Replace *merl.* by *merc.*  
Add *rhus-t.* (Künzli) and *arg-n.*, *chlor.* (Boericke)

**TASTE, sour:**

Add from Boericke: *carb-v.*, *cinch.*, *euph.*, *hydr.*, *iris.*, *lob.*

**TASTE, sour, morning:**

Add from Künzli: *bar-c.*, *carb-an.*, *kali-n.*, *nit-ac.*, *phos.*, *sars.*

Add from Boericke: *merc.*, *valer.*, *zinc.*

**TASTE, sour, morning, breakfast, after:**

Add *con.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, sour, morning, breakfast amel.:**

*mang.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, sour, afternoon:** *mag-m.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, sour, evening:** Add *bar-c.*, *sulph.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, sour, night:** *kali-c.*, *mag-m.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, sour, beer tastes:** *stann.* (Künzli)

New rubric:

**TASTE, sour, broth tastes:** *caps.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, sour, drinking, after:** *graph.*, *lyc.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, sour, eating, after:** *am-m.*, *con.*, *mag-m.*, *nit-ac.* (Boericke)

New rubric:

**TASTE, sour, eating amel.:** *phos.* (Künzli)

**TASTE, sour, food tastes:** Add *scilla* (Künzli) and *lappa* (Boericke)

**TASTE, sour, milk tastes:** Add *calc.* (Künzli)



---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sour, sweets, after:** lach. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sour, throat, in:** alum. (Boericke)

---

**TASTE, sour-bitter:** Add mang. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, spoiled food:** stram. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, spoiled meat:** bell. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, straw-like, tobacco tastes:** mez. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, sweetish:**

Add from Boericke: apoc-andr., glycer., nit-ac., sel.

Add from Künzli: verat-v.

Add from T. Allen: tub.

---

**TASTE, sweetish, morning:** Add lyc. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sweetish, night:** fl-ac. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sweetish, beer, after:** nat-c. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, sweetish, bread tastes:** Add scilla (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, sweetish, butter tastes:** Add scilla (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, sweetish, smoking, when:** Add chin., sars. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sweetish, water tastes:** lyc. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sweetish, throat, in:** phos., sulph., zinc. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sweetish, tongue, tip:** plat. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, sweetish, tongue, under:** zinc. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, tobacco, juice, as from:** nat-c. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, wanting, loss of taste:** Add morg-p., syc-co. (Paterson),

tub. (T. Allen) and bar-c., ph-ac., and zinc. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, wanting, tastelessness of food:** Add carb-v., ph-ac., sep. (Künzli)

---

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, wanting, cough, with:** anac. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, wanting, influenza, in:** mag-m. (?)

---

**TASTE, wanting, meat:** scill. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, wanting, milk:** Add mosch. (Künzli)

---

**TASTE, wanting, tobacco:** Add scill. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, water, like putrid:** caps., phos. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, wood, like:** ars. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TASTE, wood, foul, like:** sulph. (Künzli)

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, tongue, tip of:** nat-m. (Boericke)

---

**ULCERS:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groote), prot. and syc-co. (Paterson)

---

New rubric:

---

**ULCERS, bleeding, menses, before:** phos. (Boericke)

---

**ULCERS, spreading:** Add alumn. (Clarke)

---

**ULCERS, tongue:** Add med. (Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**VESICLES, tongue, herpetic:**  
nat-m., zinc. (Kent page 406: herpes on tongue)

---

**WARTS, tongue, tip of:** No remedies yet known, but it is a rubric to remember when you think of AIDS; it is one of the signs! P.S. Don't worry, be happy!

## 11

## TEETH

**ABSCESS of roots:**

Additions: bell-p. (Boericke), **Pyrog.** (P. Schmidt), zinc. (Künzli)

**BITE, wants to, on something hard, which relieves pain, dentition:** Interesting! Phyt. will also clinch the teeth with rheumatic pains.

**CARIES, premature:**

Additions: cocc., fl-ac., hekla., merc., mez., phos., *plan.*, sil. *staph.*, tub. (Boericke)  
Cross-ref: page 431, **CARIES**, rapid

---

New rubric:

---

**CARIES, crown, at:** merc., *staph.* (Boericke)

**CARIES, roots, at:**

Additions from Boericke: *merc.*, sil., syph.  
Addition from Vithoukas: fl-ac.

**CHATTERING:** Making a quick rattling sound like a printer-machine.

**CLINCH together, constant inclination to:** Add syph. (Allen)

**COLDNESS:** Add ox-ac. (Clarke)

**GAMBOGIA:** He has the sensation that his teeth are cold. Remember it in diarrhea when stools are shooting out all at once (page 641).

**CRUMBLING:**

Add from Boericke: ant-c., kreos., syph.

**CUPPED:** Teeth that are only stumps, like you see with people who have congenital syphilis. The teeth are brown, small and irregular.

Cross-ref: page 431, **DWARFED**  
Addition: *staph.* (Boericke)

**DENTITION, difficult:**

Cross-ref: Barthel, part II, page 154

**DENTITION, slow:**

Cross-ref: Barthel, part II, page 155  
Additions: mag-p. (Boericke), zinc. (Clarke)

**DISCOLOURED, black:**

Cross-ref: page 431, **DISCOLOURED**, dark

**EDGE, feel as if on:** Teeth feel sharp like the sharp side of the blade of a knife. It is not as if in the expression: "it sets my teeth on edge", which means that something was very unpleasant.

**ELONGATION:** A feeling of having long teeth.

**ENAMEL, deficient:** The hard substance that forms the outer part of a tooth (French: émail - Dutch: glazuur).

---

New rubric:

---

**FISTULA dentalis:**

From Boericke page 758: calc-f., caust., fl-ac., nat-m., sil., *staph.*, sulph.

**GRINDING:** An important rubric, especially during sleep.

Addition: glon. (?),

Additions from Boericke: myg., *physt.*, plan., sant., spig.

**GRINDING, sleep, during:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groot)

New rubric:

**GRINDING, convulsion, before:** *sulph.*

**HEAVINESS:** Add fl-ac. (?)

New rubric:

**FILLED:**

Cross-ref: page 437, PAIN in a filled tooth  
page 437, PAIN after filling  
page 444, PAIN, pressing of the filling  
page 447, SENSITIVE to cold water, filled tooth

New rubric:

**IRREGULAR, in order:** tub. (T. Allen)

**LOOSENESS of teeth:** Add calc. (Boericke)

**PAIN, children:** Add mag-p. (Clarke)

**MAGNESIUM PHOSPHORICUM:**

They always ameliorate from warmth and pressure.

**CHAMOMILLA:** He has paroxysmal pain. He will be perfectly all right and suddenly suffer from a very bad toothache. He screams and becomes angry.

**PAIN, cold water, from:** Can be found on page 447: sensitive to cold water.

**PAIN, filling, after:** A lancinating pain after having a tooth filled.

Addition: hyper. (P. Schmidt - he prescribed XMK)

**PAIN, masticating, from:** Add med. (Kent)

Cross-ref: rubrics with masticating or chewing:

page 432, ELONGATION, chewing, when

page 432, LOOSENESS, sensation, when masticating

page 437, PAIN, masticating, from

page 439, PAIN, tobacco, chewing

page 442, PAIN, drawing, biting, only when

page 444, PAIN, pricking, masticating agg.

page 444, PAIN, sore, masticating, when

page 446, PAIN, ulcerative, roots at, when chewing

page 446, SENSITIVE, chewing

**PAIN, excitement, from:**

Cross-ref: page 437, PAIN, nervous patients

**PAIN, menses, before:** Add zinc. (Künzli)

**PAIN, saliva, with involuntary flow of:**

Add kali-m. (Clarke)

**PAIN, sound teeth, in:** Add staph. (Clarke)

**PAIN, sour things, from:**

Additions: cimic., cupr., dulc. (?)

**PAIN, swelling of cheek, with:** Interesting!

Cross-ref: page 393, SWELLING, toothache

Additions: all-c., *ant-c.*, calc-f. (Boericke), calc-s., Cham., colch., euph., hep., kali-c., mag-c., samb., Sep., Sil., spig., stront., verat.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN**, drawing, roots of sound teeth, in:  
ther. (T. Allen)

**SENSITIVE**, air, to: Add tub. (Phatak)

**SENSITIVE**, cold water, to: Add ox-ac.  
(Boericke)

**STICKY**: Add syph. and tub. (Boericke)

**TENSION in**: Add merc-i-f. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**WARM**, teeth feel: chel. (?). fl-ac.  
(Boericke)

**WISDOM** teeth, ailments from eruption  
of: Add cheir.

**CHEIRANTHUS**: This goes together  
with nose obstruction, especially at  
night. Cheir. is prescribed in low  
dynamizations.

P. Schmidt wrote about the remedy in  
one of his periodical reports: Les  
Cahiers Hahnemanniens. If you want  
to check it, look for the 3<sup>rd</sup> year, page  
267.

---

New rubric:

---

**ABSCCESS, predisposition to:**

Cross-ref: Boericke page 762

---

New rubric:

---

**ABSCCESS, retropharyngeal:**

Cross-ref: Boericke page 762

Additions: calc-s. (Boericke page 766: tonsils, abscess)

---

New rubric:

---

**ADHESIVE, as if, sticky:** caust., kali-n.

---

**ANAESTHESIA:** Refer to page 458.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANXIETY in throat:** cann-s.

---

You could mark the different kinds of sensations in the throat in a different colour. For instance apple core, bone, bread crumbs.

---

**BONE, in, sensation of:** Add bapt.

---

**CHOKING:**

Additions: abies-n. (Vithoulkas), sil., syph., ter., tub. (T. Allen)

---

**CHOKING, evening:** Add mag-c. and ol-an. (both Vithoulkas)

---



---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, convulsions, before:** mosch.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, convulsions, during:** crot-h., lach.

---

**CHOKING, drinking, when:**

Addition: phos. (Vithoulkas)

Cross-ref: page 769, RESPIRATION, difficult, drinking, when

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, drinking, when, but not for solids:** kali-br.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, distortion of face, with:** nit-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, heart trouble, with:** cact.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, injuries of pharynx, after:** cic.

---

**CHOKING, palpitations, from:** Add iber. (Boericke)

---

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, swallowing, liquids, warm:**  
lach.

**CHOKING, swallowing, solids:** Add kali-bi. (M. Blackie)

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOKING, vomiting, after:** thuj.

**COLDNESS, sensation of:**

Additions: chel., mang., mez., ol-an., rhus-t., sulph. (all Vithoulkas)

**COLDNESS, peppermint, as from:** Add agar.

**CRAWLING, causing cough:** Interesting!

**CRAWLING, worm, as if:** We had a patient with exactly that symptom who was cured with lach. (for hypertension). In addition to the cure of the hypertension she lost the crawling sensation in her throat. (G.K.)

**DISCOLORATION, purple:** Add sanic.

**DISCOLORATION, redness, dark red:**  
Additions from Boericke: brom., merc.

**DISCOLORATION, redness, tonsils:**  
Addition: Carb-ac. (Vithoulkas)

**DISCOLORATION, white spots:**

Cross-ref: page 456, MEMBRANE, white  
page 467, SPOTS in the pharynx  
page 449, COATED tonsils

**DRYNESS:**

Additions: gamb. (Boericke), sin-n. (Boericke), m-p. (Paterson), tub. (T. Allen)

**DRYNESS, morning, waking, while:**

Cross-ref: same page right side: waking, on DD: can be after a siesta too!

**ALUMINA:** Especially when people have a dry throat in the evening. The dryness of alum. is a dry throat, a dry skin, no perspiration, dry vagina.

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS, roughness:** ang., DROS.

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS, excitement, with:** prot. (Paterson)

**DRYNESS, drinking does not amel.:**  
sars., sang., sil. (Boericke)

**DRYNESS, thirst, without:** Interesting rubric because of peculiarity.

Cross-ref: page 748, DRYNESS, larynx, aversion to drinking

Additions: kali-c., lyc., sep. (Boericke)

**DRYNESS, talking, from:** Add merc-ac. (?)

**ENLARGEMENT of tonsils:** This is a chronic long lasting condition.

Cross-ref: page 469, SWELLING of tonsils  
DD: subacute or acute problem.

Additions: am-c. (Boericke), kali-m. (Clarke), tub. (Hering), syc-co. (Paterson)

---

New rubric:

---

**ENLARGEMENT of tonsils, hardness of hearing, with:** Entirely from Boericke, page 729.

bar-c., calc-p., hep., lyc., plb., psor.

Cross-ref: page 322, HEARING, impaired from enlargement of tonsils

**FOOD lodges in the throat:**

Cross-ref: page 467, SPASMS, swallowing, on

**FOOD passes into choanae:**

Cross-ref: page 340, LIQUIDS come through the nose on attempting to swallow

page 338, FOOD, sensation of, in nose, swallowing

**FOOD, sensation as if food lodged in oesophagus:**

Add lac-ac. (Boericke): Think of this remedy in morning sickness during pregnancy.

**FOOD, food is felt until it enters the stomach:**

Put alum. in the 2<sup>nd</sup> degree.

**FOREIGN body, sensation of, skin hanging loose in, and he must swallow over it:**  
Add alum.

Cross-ref: page 466, SKIN, sensation of a, hanging in the throat

New rubric:

**FOREIGN body, sensation of, skin hanging loose in rhinopharynx:**

YUCC. (Boericke)

**GURGLING, drinking, when, oesophagus:** Mark cupr.

Cross-ref: page 499, GURGLING in stomach

New rubric:

**GURGLING, drinking, after: Phos.** (comes from page 499: gurgling in stomach, drinking after)

**PHOSPHORUS:** He also has a sensation of constriction at the height of the cardia of the stomach, like abies-n. He also feels the food sink in the stomach.

**HAIR, sensation of:** Add arg-n. and cocain.  
DD: Typical for arg-n. is a splinter sensation.

**HAWK, disposition to:** Making an effort to turn up mucus without succeeding. With noise. The effort to cough up phlegm with a noise. More wet than scraping.

New rubric:

**HAWK, morning, mucus, retronasal:**  
MED. (from Vitthoulkas)

This symptom has been confirmed frequently in daily practice.

New rubric:

**HAWK, eating, after: hep., olnd., tub. (?)**

New rubric:

**HAWKING, dryness in larynx, from:**  
Refer to page 748.

**HAWKS up cheesy lumps:**

Additions: arg-n. (T.F. Allen), bell. (Boericke), bry. (T.F. Allen), calc-f. (Boericke), coc-c. (?), ign. (?), lyc. (T.F. Allen), merc-i-r. (Boericke), nit-ac. (?), syc-co. (Paterson), tub. (?), vip. (page 448)

Cross-ref: page 448, CASEOUS deposits

(?) means that the author is unknown.

**INFLAMMATION throat:** Tell your patient to rinse with phytolacca or calendula mother-tincture. 25 drops in a little water.

**INFLAMMATION, follicular:** People who say they take little balls from the tonsils. That is follicular.

In Boericke chronic follicular inflammation of the throat is also called clergymen's sore throat (see Boericke page 764).



**INFLAMMATION, tonsils:**

**GUAJACUM:** Think of it with repercussion on the kidneys. A glomerulonephritis after angina. Also rheumatic complications after angina.

**INFLAMMATION, tonsils, painless:**

**BAPTISIA:** The throat is blood-red, they have high fever, but no pain. They look intoxicated.

**INFLAMMATION, recurrent:** People who suffer from angina three or four times a year.

Additions: bry., calc-f. (Boericke), calc-p. (Boericke), carc. (Ph. De Groote), m-p. (Paterson), m-g. (Paterson), dys-co. (Paterson), syc-co. (Paterson), fuc. (Boericke page 767), graph. (Boericke page 764), tub., syph.

New rubric:

**TONSILLECTOMY, ailments after:** calc., streptoc., sulph. (B.Das page 214)

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** For permanent post-nasal catarrh and bronchitis.

**STREPTOCOCCINUM:** For instance MK. Pale children with dark circles around the eyes. They have no appetite.

**SULPHUR:** With gastric acids. No appetite during the day, but very hungry in the evening.

**LUMP, sensation of:**

Additions: carc. (Ph. De Groote), puls. (Boericke), wye. (Boericke), tub. (T.Allen)

New rubric:

**LUMP, sensation of, right: sil. (?)**

New rubric:

**LUMP, sensation of, left: bar-c., calc., kali-c. (?)**

New rubric:

**LUMP, sensation of, menopause, during: lach., valer., zinc. (?)**

New rubric:

**LUMP, sensation of, preventing speech: nat-p. (Clarke)**

**LUMP, sensation of, swallowing, not amel. by:**

Cross-ref: page 455, LUMP, sensation of, swallowing, returns after

**LUMPS, sensation of, oesophagus, eating after:**

Cross-ref: page 504, STOMACH, lump sensation, eating after

DD: con.: as if a round body were ascending from the stomach (M. Tyler)

**MEMBRANE, right, extending to left: Add ferr-p. (Boericke)**

**MEMBRANE, left, extending to right: Add xan. (Boericke)**

**XANTHOXYLUM:** A remedy for painful menses. They have a red face (cfr. Kent page 362: red face, dysmenorrhoea, during).

**MEMBRANE, patches, small: Add ars. and lach. (Boericke)**

New rubric:

**MEMBRANE, patches, small, white: lach.**

**MUCUS, albuminous:**

Additions: all-c., coca., spig. (Boericke)

**MUCUS, bitter:** Add nat-m. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**MUCUS, black:** elaps., sulph.

New rubric:

**MUCUS, cool:** phos.**MUCUS, drawn from posterior nares:**

Additions: med., syph. (Hering)

**MUCUS, old cheese, tasting like:**

Cross-ref: page 448, CASEOUS deposits

**MUCUS, sensation of:** Add tub.**PAIN, right:**

Additions: bar-c. (Hering: especially when symptoms went from right to left, page 341), bell. (Hering: right side, page 388), guaj. (Clarke page 855), nicc. (Clarke page 582), podo. (Boericke), mag-p. (Clarke: red and sore throat with sore muscles of right side of neck), sang. (Clarke page 1082), sulph. (Clarke page 1313: soreness begins on right side and goes to left)

**PAIN, left:** Add merc-i-r. (Boericke), sabad. (Boericke) and tub. (?)

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternate days:** lach.

**PAIN, evening:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groot)

**PAIN, night:** Add lac-c. and Bar-c. (cfr. burning pain, night, page 460)

**PAIN, air, cold:** Add diph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating with sore eyes:** par. (page 454)

New rubric:

**PAIN, bed, in:** merc., merc-i-f.

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating with anal pain:** sin-a. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating with headache and pain in limbs:**  
alum., lac-d. (Boericke)

**PAIN, cold, from a :**

Cross-ref: page 328, CORYZA with sore throat

**PAIN, cold drinks:**

Additions: calc-f. (Boericke), cist. (Boericke), fl-ac. (Boericke), Hep. (Kent), syph. (Kent)

**PAIN, coughing, after:**

Cross-ref: page 460, PAIN, burning, cough, after

**PAIN, cold drinks amel.:** Add carc. and diph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cold things from:** From Vitthoukas. ars., Hep., Lyc., sabad., sulph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, drinkers, of:** caps. (Phatak)

**PAIN, damp weather:** Add lach.

New rubric:

**PAIN, footsweat suppressed:** *bar-c.*, *psor.*, *sil.* (Boericke)

New rubric:

**PAIN, inhaling air, cold:** *cist.* (Clarke)  
Cross-ref: page 465, PAIN, tearing, inspiration cold air

New rubric:

**PAIN, laughing:** *nat-m.*

**PAIN, lifting, on:** Add *caust.*

**PAIN, lying amel.:** Add *calc.*, *lach.*

New rubric:

**PAIN, opening mouth:** *kali-c.*

**PAIN, menses, before:** Add *nat-s.* and *canth.*

**PAIN, menses, during:**  
Additions: *dulc.*, *gels.*, *nat-s.*, *nux-v.*

New rubric:

**PAIN, pressure agg.:** *lach.*, *merc-c.* (Boericke)

**PAIN, rheumatic:** Add *guaj.* (Boericke)

New rubric:

**PAIN, salt water amel.:** *med.* (Clarke)

New rubric:

**PAIN, smokers sore throat:**  
*aesc.*, *arg-n.*, *caps.*, *nat-m.*, *nux-v.* (Boericke)

**PAIN, sneezing, on:**

Additions: *lyc.*, *mag-c.* (page 464, stitching pain)

New rubric:

**PAIN, spirituous liquors, after:** *nux-v.*

**PAIN, swallowing, EMPTY, ON:**

Additions: *carc.*, *dol.* (Boericke), *just.* (Boericke), *phyt.* (Boericke), *sabad.* (Boericke)

**JUSTICIA:** It is a remedy that is as important as *all-c.* for the treatment of coryza.

New rubric:

**PAIN, swallowing solids amel.:** *nat-p.* (Clarke), *lach.* (M. Tyler), *ign.*

**PAIN, swallowing, liquid:**  
Additions: *nat-p.* (Clarke), *bry.* (Boericke)

**PAIN, swallowing, after, amel.:**  
Additions: *Caps.*, *Ign.* (Kent's Lesser Writings) *gels.* (Boericke)  
Mark *lach.* and *lac-c.*

**PAIN, swallowing, when not:** Add *carc.* and *cocc.*

New rubric:

**PAIN, stiffness neck, with:** *lachn.*

**PAIN, sweet agg.:** Add *lach.*  
A personal addition: *arg-n.* (G.K.)

**PAIN, talking:** Add *ambr.*  
Cross-ref: page 459, PAIN, speaking, on

**AMBRA GRISEA:** He can also have this when others speak. Sleeplessness, not feeling well and pain in the throat.

**PAIN, touched, when:** Add *Phyt.* and *bar-c.*  
Mark: *apis.*, *brom.*, *bry.*, *lac-c.*, *lach.*

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, urine, scanty, with:**

apis., ars., canth., lac-c., merc-cy., naja.  
(Boericke)

**PAIN, warm drinks:** Add carc. (Ph. De Groot)

**PAIN, warm drinks amel.:** Add lac-c. and morph. (Boericke)

**PAIN, warm room:** Add sapon.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, warm food:** gels.

**PAIN, warmth in general:** Add iod. (Boericke)

---

Phytotherapy: gargling with thyme tea or molkosan 50% in aqua.

---

**PAIN, extending to ear:**

Additions: tub. (Clarke), apis., berb., ip., kali-bi., kali-p., mag-c., mag-m., staph., sulph., thuj. (all Vithoukaskas)

Cross-ref: page 305, PAIN, ear, sorethroat, with  
page 306, PAIN, ear, extending to  
throat

**PAIN, extending to ear on swallowing:**

Additions: agar., arg-n., alum., ferr-i., guaj., hep., psor., sil., staph. (all Boericke), ign., petr. (both Vithoukaskas)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to the eyes:** merc-c., tarent.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to the head:** hep., merc-c., plat.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to the nares:** phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sore, cold, from every:** lach.

**PAIN, sore, coughing, on:** Add ant-t. and ars.

**REVERSED peristaltic action of oesophagus:**

**ASAFOETIDA:** One of the reasons of his belching loud.

**SCRAPING:** Scraping is dry, hawking is more wet.

---

New rubric:

---

**SCRAPING, speaking, before able to:** carc.

It has something to do with nervous tension when about to speak in public.

**SWALLOW, constant disposition to, excitement agg.:**

**STAPHISAGRIA:** He has the inclination to swallow when excited. He tries to smuggle everything away. He swallows it. Figuratively he swallows his anger, his sorrow. When talking he does the same. He has complaints because of suppressing his emotions. The complaints are especially at the level of the head, throat and heart. Palpitations of the heart or constriction of the throat.

**SWALLOW, fullness, in throat, from:**

Cross-ref: page 467, SWALLOW, lump in throat, from

page 452, GLOBUS hystericus (no remedies)

page 454, LUMP sensation in throat

---

---

New rubric:

---

**SWALLOW**, lump, larynx, behind: ust. (page 750)

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, drink must, in order to swallow:

Additions: calad. and bar-c.

Cross-ref: page 468. **SWALLOWING**, must drink at every mouthful to wash down the food (an identical rubric)

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, fluids only, can swallow, but solid food gags:

Cross-ref: page 468. **SWALLOWING**, difficult, solids  
page 468. **SWALLOWING**, impeded, liquids only, can swallow, least food gags

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, liquids, more difficult than solids: Add stram.

A remarkable rubric.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, nervous, when: cocc., gels., nux-v., phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, press, must with hands, the neck: acon.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, scarlatina, smallpox: rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**SWALLOWING**, difficult, stiffness of muscles: hyos.

---

**SWALLOWING**, impossible, constriction of oesophagus: Important rubric.

**SWALLOWING**, impossible, cardiac opening: Add bapt. (Boericke)

**SWALLOWING**, impossible, even a teaspoonful of: Add *lvc.*

P.S. In some books *lvc.* is already there; in that case, first eliminate it carefully and then add it again.

---

New rubric:

---

**TENSION**, pit of throat: cham., puls., sulph.

**VARICOSIS**, pharynx: Add nat-ar. and phyt.

---

New rubric:

---

**VARICOSIS**, oesophagus: ham. (Knerr), aesc. (R. Morisson)

---

New rubric:

---

**WATER**, full of, as if: hep.

---

New rubric:

---

**WEAKNESS**, exertion agg.: lac-c. (Boericke)

---

## 13

## EXTERNAL THROAT

External throat is the neck. The neck is to be found under the back, cervical region. Larynx and trachea are mentioned under respiration.

**CLOTHING, agg.:**

Additions: carc. (Ph. De Groote), cocc., lac-c., nicc., sulph. (Boericke)

**GOITRE:** Add fuc. (B. Das), dys-co. (Paterson), m-p. (Paterson), syc-co. (Paterson), adren. (B. Das), thyr. (B. Das)

**GOITRE, exophthalmic:** Add thyr. (8) and ferr-p.

New rubric:

**GOITRE, exophthalmic, with the history:** dros. (M. Tyler)

New rubric:

**GOITRE, obese patients:** fuc. (Boericke)

**GOITRE, indurated:**

Additions: aeth., berb., nit-ac.

New rubric:

**GOITRE, pregnancy, in:** hydr. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**GOITRE, puberty, in:** calc-i., hydr. (both Boericke)

**INDURATION of glands:**

Additions: carc. (Ph. De Groote), syc-co. (Paterson), bac. (Boericke)

**INDURATION of glands, like knotted cords:**

Cross-ref: page 1368, INDURATION, glands, knotty

New rubric:

**PAIN, extending to m. sternocleido-mastoid, upper part:** gels.

**PULSATION, carotids:** Interesting.

Add tub. (T. Allen)

New rubric:

**SPASMS, head bent forward:** med. (Clarke)

**SWELLING, cervical glands:**

Additions: dros. (M. Tyler), kali-m. (Clarke), bac. (Boericke)

**TORTICOLLIS:**

Additions: guaj. (Boericke), ign. (Vithoukaskas),

syc-co. (Paterson), chel. (Boericke), ran-b.  
(Boericke), cimic. (M. Tyler)

The most important is lachn.

---

New rubric:

---

**TOUCHING** agg.: apis., brom., lac-c.,  
**Lach.**, Phyt., bry. (Vithoukas)

**UNCOVERING** throat agg.: They wear  
a scarf.

Additions: *merc.*, *nat-m.* (they are in the  
rubric)

---

New rubric:

---

**WRINKLED**, external throat: sanic.  
(M. Tyler)

## 14

## STOMACH

**AIR**, as if was forcing through:

Additions: cob., coc-c., crot-c.

**ALIVE**, sensation as if something, in:

Additions: sang., anac., cocc. (M. Tyler)

**ANACARDIUM**: The symptom arrives as a result of suppressed eruption.

**ANXIETY**: Add carc. (Ph. De Groote) and merc.

---

New rubric:

**ANXIETY**, asthma, in: ferr. (Boericke)

**ANXIETY**, excitement, after:

Additions: calc., dig., kali-c., mez.

**ANXIETY**, people, on approach of:

**LYCOPODIUM**: He feels the fear in his stomach when people approach him. He has also perspiration when there are strangers around him.

**APPETITE**, capricious:

Cross-ref: Boericke page 237

Additions: arn., cham., lach., meli., rheum., sil., staph., sulph., symph. (from Boericke and Clarke)

**APPETITE**, changeable:

Additions: am-m., coc-c., cocc., cycl., gels., grat., iod., merc., nat-m., op. (all Vithoukas), syph.

**APPETITE**, increased:

Cross-ref: page 488, EMPTINESS, not relieved by eating

Additions: med. (Paschero)

Mark iod.

**APPETITE**, forenoon, 10 a.m.: These are important little rubrics.

Additions: meli. (Clarke), tub. (T. Allen)

**APPETITE**, increased, 11 a.m.:

Additions: tub. (T. Allen), kali-n. (Künzli)

**APPETITE**, increased, evening:

Additions: ambr., calc-p., lac-c., olnd., phos. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

**APPETITE**, increased, 8 p.m.: pip-m.

**APPETITE**, increased, night:

Additions: aeth., alum., am-m., ant-c., cina., lyss., petr., sep., sil., teucr., tub. The additional remedies are from analogue rubrics on the following pages:

page 478, RAVENOUS

page 1253, SLEEPLESS from hunger

page 1256, WAKING from hunger

page 1253, SLEEP disturbed by hunger

---

New rubric:

**APPETITE**, increased, 12 p.m.: med. (Paschero)



**APPETITE, increased, alternating with loss of appetite:**

Additions: ars., caps., chin., dros., nat-m., nux-v., op. (Clarke), puls., sil., sulph., thuj., tub.

**BERBERIS:** Most of his complaints are changeable.

A classical pain starting from the back around the abdomen, extending to the groin. Then alternating thirst and appetite.

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, coryza, with: all-c., hep., sul-ac.**

Cross-ref: page 328, CORYZA, hunger with

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, diarrhea, with: PETR. (see page 478)**

**APPETITE, increased, eating, after:**

Additions: all-c. (Vithoukaskas), syc-co. (paterson), syph.

These rubrics are almost as important as generalities, aversions and desires.

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, fainting, with: iod.**

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, fever, before:**

Cross-ref: page 478, APPETITE, ravenous before ache, apyrexia during

**APPETITE, increased, fever, during: An important rubric.**

**APPETITE, increased, headache, with: Additions: agn., nux-v., syph., dulc.**

**APPETITE, increased, headache, before:**

Additions: calc., dulc., epiph., sep., tub.

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, neuralgia, during: dulc., Psor.**

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, fullness of stomach, with:**

Cross-ref: page 499

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, pregnancy, during: verat.**

New rubric:

**APPETITE, increased, stool, during: aloec., ferr., sec.**

**ALOE:** He has an empty feeling after diarrhoea. An empty feeling in the abdomen and stomach. This is logical, but it is bothering him.

**APPETITE, increased, siesta, after: Add ang. (from page 489)**

**APPETITE, increased, vanishing on attempting to eat:**

Cross-ref: page 479, APPETITE, wanting at sight or smell of food page 481, AVERSION to food, eating a little, after

**APPETITE, increased, vomiting, after: Add aeth. (Clarke)**

---

New rubric:

---

**APPETITE**, increased, weakness with, in limbs: zinc.

---

New rubric:

---

**APPETITE**, increased, worms, with: cina.

**APPETITE**, insatiable, evening:

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM**: Somebody who is always hungry in the evening.

---

New rubric:

---

**APPETITE**, ravenous, forenoon, 5 a.m.: nat-c.

**APPETITE**, ravenous, forenoon, 10 p.m.:  
Add meli. (Clarke)

---

New rubric:

---

**APPETITE**, ravenous, night, 11 p.m.: nat-c.

**APPETITE**, ravenous, eating, after, soon:  
Cross-ref: page 488, EMPTINESS, eating, after

**APPETITE**, ravenous, emaciation, with:  
Additions: acet-ac., ars-i., bar-c., chin., con., lyc., sanic., sil., uran-n., thyr., gran. (mostly from Boericke)

**ABROTANUM**: Here the legs are skinny. The top part can be reasonably thick.

**ACETICUM ACIDUM**: Often alcoholics. Despite a good appetite they stay skinny.

**ARSENICUM IODATUM**: Because of the iod. element the burning is too strong. The warm-blooded ars.

**BARYTA CARBONICA**: With a big abdomen, like calc.

**CHINA**: Because of exhausting illnesses, perspiration and loss of blood.

**CONIUM**: Because of the lascivious sexual fantasies and abundant perspiration.

**IODUM**: This is known. Fast pulse, warm-blooded.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM**: Assimilation problems. He does not give himself the pleasure of enjoying his food. He eats, but does not enjoy it. On top he becomes skinny. Especially the clavicles and the neck. Emaciation spreading downwards.

**SANICULA**: Very similar to calc., but with hot feet and perspiration.

---

New rubric:

---

**APPETITE**, ravenous, emaciation with, children, in: abrot., ars-i., bar-c., bar-i., calc., calc-p., caust., chin., cina., iod., lyc., mag-c., nat-m., nux-v., ol-j., petr., sil., sulph., tub.

**OLEUM JECORIS**: Striking are the warm hands.

**MAGNESIUM CARBONICUM**: Irritated children who have fear to go to bed at night.

**APPETITE**, ravenous, marasmus, with:  
Add kali-i. (Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

---

**APPETITE**, ravenous, menopause, at: sulph.

**APPETITE**, ravenous, neuralgia, with:  
Add Psor.

**PSORINUM**: This is during and before the neuralgia.

New rubric:

**APPETITE, ravenous, sadness, with:**

nat-m. and ign. (personal additions G.K.)

They will eat their sorrow away. Ign. will try to swallow the lump away and will not succeed. Nat-m. will feel that life is not sweet enough for her and will therefore eat sweets.

New rubric:

**APPETITE, ravenous, thirst, with: carb-v. (Clarke)**

**APPETITE, relish, without:** You have a desire to eat but you do not experience any pleasure by eating.

**RHEUM:** He is irritated like cham., with bad teeth or difficult dentition, or problems with the teeth. Diarrhea and perspiration. Everything smells sour.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He is too much in a hurry to enjoy it.

**APPETITE, wanting:**

Additions: alet. (Boericke), carc. (Ph. De Groote)

You could try to stimulate the appetite with herb remedies, for example Gentiana D3 or Avena sativa  $\phi$  or Menyanthes  $\phi$ . You can also give a mixture of these, 15 drops half an hour before the meal.

**APPETITE, wanting, food, at sight of:**

Refer to pages 478. 1364. 481

**APPETITE, wanting, hunger, with:** Remarkable. Being hungry, but not feeling like eating. You have the same with thirst.

**APPETITE, wanting, returns after eating a mouthful:** It means there is no real

desire for food, the person feels quite neutral about it, but the moment he begins his appetite comes back.

Cross-ref: page 477, APPETITE, increased, eating, returns only while

New rubric:

**APPETITE, wanting, uterine disorders, with: alet. (Clarke)**

**APPETITE, wanting, thirst, with:**

Additions: lac-d., calc-ar., dig. (kent), dulc. (Boericke), sanic. (M.Tyler), bapt. (Boericke), lec. (Boericke)

**AVERSION TO FOOD:** Most homoeopaths will regard food symptoms as important information correlated to the patients subconscious ego. In the hierarchy of symptoms aversions are even more important than desires.

Therefore the additions given are as complete as possible. Additions from Boericke, Barthel, Vithoukas, Morisson, Candegabe and Paschero.

The numbers correspond to the following authors:

1 = Kent's Repertory

When no number is mentioned the remedy is already in the repertory or the author is unknown.

1' = Kent's lectures, new remedies, lesser writings

2 = Knerr's Repertory

3 = Boger's Additions

4 = Jahr

5 = Gallavardin "Psychisme et homoeopathie"

6 = Stauffer

7 = Pierre Schmidt's notes

8 = Boericke's Repertory and Materia Medica

- 9 = Stephenson's Repertory and Materia Medica  
 10 = Metzger  
 11 = Allen T.F.  
 12 = Clarke  
 13 = W. Klunker, A. Lodispoto, R. Seror  
 14 = Julian  
 16 = Hahnemann

All other known authors will be mentioned by their names.

To avoid confusion take part II of Barthel's Synthetic Repertory under food, aversions and add the remedies that are not yet mentioned in your addition.

**AVERSION to acids, sour things:** abies-c., arund. (13), bell., chin. (13), clem. (13), cocc., con. (13), dros. (8), elaps. (13), ferr., ferr-m., fl-ac. (13), ign., kali-bi. (3), lyc. (13), mand. (10), nat-m. (13), nat-p. (3), nux-v., ph-ac., sabad., sulph.

**AVERSION to alcoholic beverages:** ail. (Knerr), alco. (11), ang. (3), ant-t., ars-met. (Knerr), bell., bry. (6), calc. (13), calc-ar. (13), carb-v. (13), cham. (6), chin. (6), cocc. (6), hyos., ign., lec. (13), manc., mand. (10), merc., nux-v., ph-ac., phos. (13), phyt. (7), psor. (13), rhus-t., sil. (8), spig. (6), spong. (6), stram., sul-ac. (13), sulph. (6), zinc. (6)

**AVERSION to ale:** ferr., Nux-v.

**AVERSION to apples:** ant-t. (13), guaj. (14), lyss.

**AVERSION to artisjok:**

abies-c. (Boericke), acon. (R. Morisson), mag-c. (Vithoulkas)

**AVERSION to bacon:** rad-br. (Clarke)

**AVERSION to bananas:** bar-c. (Knerr), elaps (Vithoulkas)

**AVERSION to beans:**

med. (R. Morisson), kali-ars., lyc., nat-m. (Vithoulkas)

**AVERSION to beef:** crot-c., merc. (7), ptel. (7)

**AVERSION to beer:** alum., alum-p. (1'), asaf., atro., bell., bry., calc., carb-n-s. (11), cham., Chin., clem., cocc., crot-t., cycl., kali-bi. (13), med. (1), merc. (1'), nat-m., nat-s., Nux-v., pall., ph-ac., phos., puls. (2), rhus-t., sang. (3), sep., spig., spong., stann., sulph.

**AVERSION to beer, morning:** nux-v.

**AVERSION to beer, evening:** bry., nat-m., sulph.

**AVERSION to beer, smell:** cham. (11)

**AVERSION to boiled food:** calc-c. (Boericke)

**AVERSION to brandy, whisky:** ant-t. (2), carb-ac. (2), ign., lob. (13), lob-e. (8), merc., ph-ac. (3), rhus-t., stram. (13), zinc.

**AVERSION to brandy, whisky, brandy drinkers, in:** arn.

**AVERSION to bread:** agar., aphis. (8), calc. (Vithoulkas), chen-gl. (8), CHIN., con., corn. (11), cur., cycl., elaps., ferr-ar. (12), hydr. (13), ign., kali-ars. (Vithoulkas), kali-c., kali-p., kali-s., laeh. (7), lyc. (8), manc., meny., Nat-m., nat-p., nat-s., nit-ac., nux-m. (11), nux-v., ol-an., ph-ac., phos., puls., rhus-t. (7), sep., sulph. (7), tarent.

**AVERSION to bread, black, brown, dark:** kali-c., lyc., merc. (6), nat-m. (3), nux-v. (7), ph-ac. (3), puls., sulph.

**AVERSION to bread and butter:**  
*cycl.* (7), *mag-c.* (7), *meny.*, *nat-p.*, *sang.* (3)

**AVERSION to bread, pregnancy, during:** *ant-t.* (16), *laur.* (16), *sep.* (7)

**AVERSION to bread, rye bread:** *lyc.*, *nux-v.*

**AVERSION to breakfast:** *con.*, *lyc.*, *mag-s.*

**AVERSION to broth, bouillon:** *arn.* (3), *ars.* (3), *bell.* (3), *cham.* (2), *Colch.*, *graph.* (3), *kali-i.* (11), *rhus-t.*, *sil.* (7)

**AVERSION to butter:** *ars.*, *carb-an.* (13), *carb-v.*, *Chin.*, *cycl.*, *hep.* (8), *mag-c.*, *meny.*, *merc.*, *morgan gaertner (Paterson)* (14), *nat-m.* (13), *petr.*, *phos.*, *prot.* (14), *ptel.* (1), *Puls.*, *sang.*

**AVERSION to buttermilk:** *cina.* (13)

**AVERSION to cabbage:** (13) *bry.*, *carb-v.*, *cocc.*, *kali-c.*, *lyc.*, *petr.*

**AVERSION to cereals:** *ars.*, *phos.*

**AVERSION to cheese:** *arg-n.* (7), *chel.*, *chin.* (3), *cocc.* (*Vithoukas*), *nit-ac.* (7), *olnd.* (7), *sil.* (*Vithoukas*), *staph.* (7), *tub.* (personal observation)

**AVERSION to cheese, gryère:** (7) *merc.*, *sulph.*

**AVERSION to cheese, roquefort:** *hep.* (7)

**AVERSION to strong:** (7) *hep.*, *nit-ac.*, *merc.*, *sulph.* (*Vithoukas*)

**AVERSION to chicken:** *bac.* (7), *nat-m.* (*Vithoukas*), *sulph.* (*Vithoukas*)

**AVERSION to chocolate:** *osm.*, *prot.* (14), *tarent.*

**AVERSION to coffee:** *acon.* (13), *alum-sil.* (1'), *bell.*, *bry.*, *Calc.*, *calc-s.*, *carb-v.*, *caust.* (13), *cham.*, *chel.*, *chin.*, *cinnb.* (3), *coc-c.*, *coff.*, *con.* (13), *dulc.*, *fl-ac.*, *kali-bi.* (2), *kali-br.*, *kali-i.* (13), *kali-n.*, *lec.* (13), *lil-t.*, *lol.* (3), *lyc.*, *mag-p.*, *mand.* (9), *merc.*, *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, *osm.*, *ox-ac.*, *ph-ac.*, *phos.*, *phys.*, *puls.* (7), *rheum.*, *rhus-t.*, *sabad.* *spig.*, *sul-ac.*, *sulph.* (13)

**AVERSION to coffee, morning:** *lyc.* (11)

**AVERSION to coffee, noon:** *ox-ac.* (11)

**AVERSION to coffee, smell:** *sul-ac.* (16)

**AVERSION to coffee, sweetened:** *aur-m.* (2)

**AVERSION to cold drinks:** *acon.* (3), *alum-p.* (1'), *ant-t.* (13), *arn.* (13), *ars.* (13), *bram.* (6), *calad.*, *calc-ar.* (13), *carb-an.* (11), *chel.* (3), *dig.* (13), *elaps.* (13), *kali-i.* (13), *mag-c.* (7), *nat-m.* (13), *nat-s.* (13), *nux-v.* (13), *onos.* (13), *phel.* (13), *phos.* (13), *phys.*, *stram.* (13), *verat.* (13)

**AVERSION to cold water:** *bell.*, *brom.*, *bry.*, *calad.*, *canth.*, *caust.*, *chel.*, *chin.*, *china.*, *lyss.* (1), *nat-m.*, *nux-v.*, *phel.*, *phos.* (13), *phys.*, *puls.* (13), *rhus-t.* (13), *Sabad.* (13), *stram.*, *sulph.* (13), *tab.*

**AVERSION to cold food:**  
*acet-ac.*, *alum-p.* (1'), *chel.*, *cycl.*, *kali-i.* (13), *phos.* (13)

**AVERSION to cooked food:** *am-c.* (16), *asar.* (14), *bell.*, *bov.*, *calc.*, *chel.*, *cupr.* *graph.*, *guar.*, *ign.*, *kreos.* (2), *lach.*, *lyc.*, *mag-c.*, *merc.*, *petr.*, *phos.*, *psor.*, *sil.*, *verat.*, *zinc.*, *zinc-p.* (1')

**AVERSION to cucumbers:** *prot.* (14), *mag-m.*

**AVERSION** to dinner: carb-an., coc-c., verat.

**AVERSION** to drinks: agar., agn., aloe., ang., apis., arn., bell., berb., bor. (3), bov. (3), bry. (3), bufo., calad. (3), calc. (7), camph. (3), canth., carb-an., caust. (3), cham. (3), chin., chin-s. (3), chlor. (11), coc-c., cocc., coff., colch. (3), coloc. (13), corn., cupr., dros. (13), Ferr., graph. (1'), hell. (3), Hyos., ign., kali-bi. (8), lac-d., lach., lyc. (3), lyss., merc., nat-m. (3), nit-ac., Nux-v., phys., plb., plb-chr. (11), puls., rat., sabin. (3), samb., sec., staph. (13), stram., verat. (3)

**AVERSION** to drinks, children, in: (3) bor., bry.

**AVERSION** to drinks, headache, during: Ferr.

**AVERSION** to drinks, heat, during: con.

**AVERSION** to drinks, hot: caust. (13), cham. (6), chin. (1'), ferr., graph. (13), kali-s., lyc. (13), mang. (16), oena. (11), ptel. (3), puls. (13)

**AVERSION** to drinks warm: cham., kali-s. (8), Phos., Puls.

**AVERSION** to dry food: merc. (3), phos. (personal observation)

**AVERSION** to eggplant: med. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION** to eggs: anthraci. (7), bell. (3), calc-f. (9), carc. (7), colch. (7), ferr., ferr-m. (8), kali-s., morgan pure, nit-ac., prot. (14), puls. (7), saroth. (14), sulph. (50%), syc-co. (14), tub. (personal observation)

**AVERSION** to eggs, children, in: phos. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION** to eggs, hard boiled: bry. (3), prot. (14)

**AVERSION** to eggs, smell of: colch.

**AVERSION** to everything: alum., am-m., bov., caps., cupr., grat., hyos., ip., lyc., merc., mez., nux-v., plat., puls., rheum., rhod., sars., sep., sulph., thea., ther., thuj.

**AVERSION** to everything, daytime: sep.

**AVERSION** to everything, morning: lyc., plb.

**AVERSION** to everything, forenoon: sars.

**AVERSION** to everything, afternoon, 1 p.m.: grat.

**AVERSION** to farinaceous food: ars., kali-ars. (Vithoukas), nat-m. (3), ph-ac. (13), phos., plan. (13), ptel. (3)

**AVERSION** to fats and rich food: acon-l. (7), ang., ars., ars-s-f. (1'), bell., bry., calc., calc-f. (10), carb-an., carb-v., carbn-s., carc. (7), Chin., chin-ar., colch., convo-s. (9), croc., cycl., dros., erig. (10), ferr. (3), grat., guare., hell., hep., ip. (7), lyc. (13), lyss., mag-s. (9), mand. (14), meny., merc., nat-ar., nat-c., nat-m., nit-ac. (13), nux-v. (13), Petr., phos., Ptel., Puls., rheum., rhus-t., rib-ac. (14), sang., sec., sep., sulph., tarent. (3), thyr. (14)

**AVERSION** to fats and rich food, fat meat: carb-v., hell., phos.

**AVERSION** to fish: carb-v. (13), colch., Graph., grat. (7), guare., kali-i. (13), nat-m., phos., sulph., zinc.

**AVERSION** to fish, salt: phos.

**AVERSION to flour:** ars., ph-ac. *phos.*

**AVERSION to food:** acet-ac., *acon.*, agar., all-c., *alum.*, anac., ang., ant-c., ant-t., apis., arg-m., arg-n., arn., **Ars.**, ars-i., asaf., asar., aur., bapt., bar-c., bar-i., bar-m., bell., bry., bufo., *cact.*, calc., *canth.*, carb-an., carb-s., cast-eq., cham., chel., **Chin.**, *chin-a.*, *chin-s.*, cimic., cinnb., **Cocc.**, coc-c., coff., **Colch.**, *coloc.*, con., crot-c., *cycl.*, dig., dios., *dulc.*, elaps., eup-per., **Ferr.**, *ferr-ar.*, ferr-i., ferr-m. (8), ferr-p., gamb., *glon.*, graph., *grat.*, *guaj.*, hell., hep., hysr., hyper., *ign.*, *iod.*, **Ip.**, kali-ar., kali-bi., *kali-c.*, kali-i., kali-p., kali-s., lach., *laur.*, lepi., **Lil-t.**, lyc., *mag-c.*, *mag-s.*, mang., merc., merc-c., *merc-i-f.*, mosch., mur-ac., nat-m., nat-p., nat-s., **Nux-v.**, ol-an., olnd., *op.*, ph-ac., *phos.*, *pic-ac.*, *plat.*, plb., *pod.*, prun., ptel., *puls.*, raph., rat., rheum., *rhus-t.*, *ruta.*, *sabad.*, sec., *sep.*, sil., *staph.*, stront., sul-ac., sulph., *tarent.*, thea., thuj., til., tub., verat., zinc.

**AVERSION to food, daytime:** mag-s.

**AVERSION to food, morning:** con., lyc., mag-s.

**AVERSION to food, noon:** verat.

**AVERSION to food, evening:** ars., mag-c., sil.

**AVERSION to food, appetite returns only while eating:**  
anac., calc., **Chin.**, mag-c., *sabad.*

**AVERSION to food, attempting to eat, on:** ant-t. (1'), petros. (7), *sil.*

**AVERSION to food, cold:** cfr. cold

**AVERSION to food, cooked:** cfr. cooked

**AVERSION to food, dinner, during:** carb-an., coc-c., ol-an., verat.

**AVERSION to food, eating a little, after:** am-c. (12), bar-c., bry. (3), caust. (3), cham. (3), cina. (3), *cycl.*, ign. (3), lyc. (3), *nux-v.*, prun. (3), *rheum.*, rhus-t. (3), *ruta.* (7), sil., *sulph.*

**AVERSION to food, hot:** cfr. warm food calc. (7), **Chin.**, ferr., kali-s., *merc-c.*, petr., pyrog. (13), sil. (1'), verat. (13)

**AVERSION to food, hunger, with:** act-sp., agar., all-s. (2), *alum.*, ars., bar-c., bry., carb-v., *carbn-s.*, chin., chin-ar. (13), *chin-s.*, **Cocc.**, *dulc.*, *grat.* (2), hell., *hydr.*, kali-n., lach., **Nat-m.**, nicc., **Nux-v.**, olnd., *op.*, *phos.*, psor., *rhus-t.*, *ruta.* (13), *sabad.*, sil., stann. (2), *sul-ac.*, *sulph.*, tax., tub., verb.

**AVERSION to food, pregnancy, in:** ant-t. (7), *laur.* (7), nat-m. (2), *sep.* (16)

**AVERSION to food, seen, if (at sight of it):** alum., caust., *colch.*, *crot-c.*, kali-p., merc-i-f., *phos.*, sil., squil., *Sulph.*

**AVERSION to food, smell of:** ant-c. (8), arg-n., **ARS.**, bell. (12), carb-an., caust., **Cocc.**, **Colch.**, dig. (8), eup-per., **IP.**, lach., lyc. (13), *nux-v.* (13), *pod.*, **Sep.**, stann. (8), sym-r. (8)

**AVERSION to food, sudden, while eating:** bar-c., *ruta.*

**AVERSION to food, supper, during:** sulph.

**AVERSION to food, tastes it, until he, then he is ravenous:** **Lyc.**

**AVERSION to food, thinking of eating, when:**

arg-m. (16), ars. (2), **Chin.** (2), colch. (7), mag-s. mosch. (2), sars. (2), *sep.* (7), zinc. (2)

**AVERSION to food, thinking of eating, when, pregnancy, during:** *sep.* (7)

**AVERSION to food, warm:** *alum-p.*, *bell.*, *bov.*, *calc.*, *chin.*, *cupr.*, **Graph.**, *guare.*, *ferr.*, *ign.*, *kali-s.*, *lach.*, *lyc.*, *mag-c.*, *mag-s.*, *merc.*, *merc-c.*, *merc-cy.*, *nux-v.* (3), *petr.*, **Phos.**, *psor.*, **PULS.**, *sil.*, *verat.*, *zinc.*

**AVERSION to fried food:** *adel.* (11), *mag-s.* (9)

**AVERSION to fruit:** *aloe.* (13), *ant-t.* (13), *ars.* (7), *bar-c.*, *carb-v.* (13), *carc.* (7), *caust.* (13), **Chin.** (7), *ferr-m.* (13), *hell.* (Vithoukaskas), *ign.*, *kali-bi.* (13), *kali-br.* (13), *mag-c* (7), **Phos.** (13), **Puls.** (7), *rumx.* (13), *sul-ac.* (13)

**AVERSION to fruit, green:** *mag-c.* (7)

**AVERSION to garlic:** *phos.* (Vithoukaskas), *prot.* (14), *sabad.*

**AVERSION to gruel:** *ars.*, *calc.*

**AVERSION to ham:** *puls.* (7)

**AVERSION to herring:** *phos.*

**AVERSION to honey:** *nat-c.* (?), *nat-m.* (Vithoukaskas)

**AVERSION to hot drinks:** *cf.* *drinks*

**AVERSION to hot food:** *cf.* *food*

**AVERSION to ice-cream:** *rad-br.* (12), *carc.* (personal observation)

**AVERSION to juicy things:** *aloe.* (13)

**AVERSION to liquid food:** *bell.* (Vithoukaskas), *graph.*

**AVERSION to liver:** *sulph.* (personal observation)

**AVERSION to meat:** *abies-c.*, *adel.* (11), *agar.*, *all-s.* (13), *aloe.* (2), *alum.*, *alum-p.* (1'), *alum-sil.* (1'), *alumn.*, *am-c.*, *am-m.* (13), *ang.*, *aphis.*, *arn.*, *ars.*, *ars-s-f.* (1'), *asar.* (14), *aster.*, *atro.* (11), *aur.*, *aur-ar.* (1'), *aur-s.* (1'), *bell.*, *bor.* (13), *bry.*, *cact.*, **Calc.**, *calc-f.* (10), **Calc-s.**, *calc-sil.* (1'), *cann-s.*, *carb-v.*, **Carbn-s.**, *carc.*, *card-m.* (8), *cary.* (11), *caust.*, *cham.*, *chel.*, *chen-a.* (2), *chen-gl.* (8), **Chin.**, *chin-ar.*, *chin-b.* (2), *coc-c.*, *colch.* (8), *convo-s.* (9), *crot-c.*, *crot-h.* (8), *cycl.*, *der.* (11), *elaps.*, *ferr.*, *ferr-ar.*, *ferr-i.*, *ferr-m.*, *ferr-p.*, **Graph.**, *hell.*, *hydr.*, *ign.*, *kali-ar.*, *kali-bi.*, *kali-c.*, *kali-m.* (1'), *kali-p.*, *kali-s.*, *kali-sil.* (1'), *kreos.*, *lachn.*, *lact.*, *lap-s.*, *lepi.*, *lyp.*, *mag-c.*, *mag-m.* (13), *mag-s.*, *manc.*, *meny.* (13), *merc.*, *mez.*, *morph.* (7), **Mur-ac.**, *nat-ar.*, *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *nat-p.*, *nat-s.*, *nat-sil.* (1'), *nicc.*, *nit-ac.*, **Nux-v.**, *ol-an.*, *olnd.* (13), *op.*, **Petr.**, *phos.*, *plan.*, *plat.*, *ptel.*, **Puls.**, *rad-br.* (12), *rhus-t.*, *ruta.*, *sabad.*, *saroth.* (10), *sec.*, *sel.* (13), **Sep.**, **Sil.**, *stront-c.*, **Sulph.**, *sumb.*, *syph.*, *tarent.*, *tep.*, *ter.*, *ther.* (13), *thuj.*, *til.*, *tril.* (11), *tub.*, *upa.*, *uran.* (6), *verat.* (3), *x-ray.* (9), *zinc.*, *zinc-p.* (1')

**AVERSION to meat, noon:** *ol-an.*, *olnd.* (13), *sulph.*

**AVERSION to meat, evening:** *sulph.*

**AVERSION to meat, beef:** *crot-c.*, *ptel.*, *merc.*

**AVERSION to meat, boiled:** *ars.*, *calc.* (6), *chel.*, *nit-ac.*

**AVERSION to meat, dinner, during:** *nat-c.*

**AVERSION to meat, fat:** *carb-v.*, *hell.*, *phos.*

**AVERSION to meat, fresh:** *thuj.* (7)

**AVERSION to meat, men, in:** *x-ray.* (9)

**AVERSION to meat, menses, during:** *plat.*



**AVERSION to meat, mutton:** calc. (3).  
ovinine

**AVERSION to meat, pickled:** carb-v. (6)

**AVERSION to meat, roasted:** ptef. (3).  
tarent. (Tyler)

**AVERSION to meat, salted:** card-m. (8)

**AVERSION to meat, smell of:** ars. (11)

**AVERSION to meat, soup-meat:** arn..  
cham., rhus-t. (3)

**AVERSION to meat, spicy:** mag-c. (7)

**AVERSION to meat, thinking of it,  
while:** Graph.

**AVERSION to meat, veal:** merc. (3).  
phel., zinc.

**AVERSION to melons:** ars. (7), chin. (7).  
verat. (7), zing. (13)

**AVERSION to milk:** acon-l. (11), aeth.,  
alum-p. (1'), am-c., ammc. (11), ant-t., arn.,  
ars. (3), bell., bov. (3), bry., cact. (13), calad.,  
calc., calc-p. (1'), calc-s., calc-sil. (1'), carb-  
v., carb-n-s., carc. (7), chin. (3), cina., con. (7).  
convo-s. (9), elaps. (13), esp-g. (13), ferr. (1'),  
ferr-p., guaj., guare., ign., iod. (3), kali-i. (13).  
Lac-d, lach. (3), lec., mag-c., mag-m. (13),  
merc. (7), mez., Nat-c., nat-m. (2), nat-p., nat-  
s., nicot. (13), nit-ac. (13), nux-m. (3), nux-v.,  
ol-j. (11), past. (8), pers. (14), phos., podo.  
(13), puls., rheum., rhus-t. (13), sep., sil.,  
stann., Staph. (7), sul-ac. (3), sulph.

**AVERSION to milk, morning:** puls.

**AVERSION to milk, boiled:** phos.

**AVERSION to milk, buttermilk:** cina. (13)

**AVERSION to milk, cold:** ph-ac., tub. (3)

**AVERSION to milk, mother's milk:**  
ant-c., ant-t. (13), bor., calc., Calc-p., cina.,  
lach., merc., nat-c. (13), rheum. (3), Sil., stann.,  
stram.

Rubrics on page 837 in Kent's Repertory are  
added.

**AVERSION to milk, smell of:** bell.

**AVERSION to mushrooms:** nat-s. (per-  
sonal observation)

**AVERSION to mutton:** calc-c. (3), mag-  
c. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION to oil:** meny., nat-m., puls.  
(Vithoukas)

**AVERSION to olive oil:** Ars. (Vithoukas),  
nat-m., puls. (Gegas)

**AVERSION to olives:** Sulph. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION to onions:** brom. (13), lyc.  
(13), nit-ac. (5), op. (Vithoukas), phos. (13),  
prot. (14), sabad., sep. (13), thuj. (7)

**AVERSION to oranges:** elaps. (13)

**AVERSION to oysters:** acon. (Vithoukas),  
calc. (7), lyc. (13), phos., sep. (personal  
observation)

**AVERSION to pastry:**  
ars. (2), lyc. (13), phos. (2), ptef. (2), puls.  
(13), sumb. (11)

**AVERSION to peas:** med. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION to pickles:** abies-c., arund.  
(both 13)

**AVERSION to pineapple:** tub. (personal observation)

**AVERSION to plums:** bar-c., elaps. (2), sul-ac. (13)

**AVERSION to pork:**

ang., colch., cycl., dros., prot. (14), psor., puls., sep. (3)

**AVERSION to potatoes:**

alum., alum-p. (1'), camph., phos. (Vithoukas), sep. (13), thuj.

**AVERSION to puddings:**

ars. (3), calc. (personal observation), phos. (3), ptel. (3)

**AVERSION to pungent things:** fl-ac. (13), sang.

**AVERSION to raw food or salads:** mag-c. (7), prot. (14)

**AVERSION to refreshing things:** fl-ac., phos., rheum., sang. (all 13)

**AVERSION to salad:** mag-c. (7), prot. (14), sanic. (personal observation)

**AVERSION to salt, salted food:** acet-ac., allox; (14), bufo: (3), carb-v., carc. (7), card-m., chin. (3), con. (13), COR-R., cortico (9), Graph., lyc. (7), lyss. (7), nat-m., nit-ac. (13), phos. (13), puls. (3), sel., sep., sil.

**AVERSION to sauerkraut:** hell., sulph. (6)

**AVERSION to sausages:** ars. (13), puls. (7)

**AVERSION to slimy things:** calc., nat-m., med. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION to solid food:** aether. (11), ang., bell. (3), bry. (3), ferr., lyc., merc., staph., sulph. (3)

**AVERSION to soup:** arn., ars., bell., carb-v. (5), cham., chin. (5), graph., kali-c. (13), kali-chl. (13), kali-i., merc-cy. (2), nat-m. (5), ol-an. (11), puls. (5), rhus-t., staph. (5)

**AVERSION to sour:** cfr. acids

**AVERSION to spices:** fl-ac., mag-s. (12), phos. (13), puls. (3), sang. (13), tarent. (13)

**AVERSION to spinach:** chel., sulph.

**AVERSION to starchy food:** (13) chin., lyc., nat-c., nat-s., sulph.

**AVERSION to strawberries:** chin. (7), ox-ac. (13), sulph. (7)

New Rubric:

**AVERSION to sugar:** (6) ars., caust., chloram. (14), graph., merc., phos., rauw. (9), sin-n., zinc.

**AVERSION to sweets:** arg-n. (13), ars., bar-c., beryl. (9), carc., card-m. (Vithoukas), calc-p. (Vithoukas), caust., chloram. (14), erig. (14), Graph., hipp., hippoz. (3), kali-c. (13), lac-c., lol. (6), lyc. (13), med. (7), merc., nit-ac., nux-v; (7), petr. (13), phos. puls. (7), rad. (13), rad-br. (7), rauw. (9), rheum. (13), senec. (3), sin-n., sul-ac. (13), sulph., zinc., zinc-p. (1')

**AVERSION to tea:** carb-ac., carb-an. (13), chin. (13), dios. (13), ferr-m. (13), kali-ph. (13), phos., sel. (13), thea., thuj. (13)

**AVERSION to tobacco:** acon., ant-t., arn., bov., brom., bry., Calc., camph., canth., carb-an., chlor., cimic., cocc., con., ign., lach., lob-i. (8), lyc., mag-s., meph., nat-m., Nux-v., op., phos., plan. (8), psor., puls., spig., sulph., tarax., thuj., til., valer., zing.

**AVERSION to tobacco, morning:** meph.

**AVERSION to tobacco, smoking (his accustomed cigar):** alum., arg-m., *arn.*, asar, bor., *brom.*, bry., *calc.*, calc-p., *camph.*, carb-an., clem., coc-c., coff., euphr., grat., IGN., kali-bi., kali-n., lac-ac. (Candegabe), lach., *lyc.*, mag-s., nat-a., nat-m., nat-s., nicc., olnd., op., ox-ac., phos., psor., *puls.*, sep., spig., *sulph.*, tarax., tell.

**AVERSION to tobacco, smoking, morning:** ox-ac.

**AVERSION to tobacco, smoking, forenoon:** kali-bi.

**AVERSION to tomatoes:** phos. (Vithoukas), psor. (Vithoukas)

**AVERSION to tonics:** sul-ac. (13)

**AVERSION to turnips:** bry; (7), *puls.* (13), sulph. (7)

**AVERSION to vegetables:** bell., caust. (Vithoukas), *hell.*, hydr., lyss. (13), *mag-c.*, *mag-m.* (2), nat-m. (Vithoukas), phos. (Vithoukas), ruta.

**AVERSION to water:** *apis.*, ars. (1'), *bell.*, berb. (1'), brom., bry., *calad.*, cann-i., *canth.*, carl., caust., cedr., chel. (13), *chin.* (7), chin-ar. (13), coc-c., coloc., elaps., ham., *hell.*, *Hyos.*, kali-bi. (1), *lach.*; (7), *lyc.*, *lyss.*, manc., merc. (13), merc-c., merc-cy. (13), *nat-m.*, *Nux-v.*, onos., ox-ac., phel., *Phos.*, *phys.*, *puls.*, *Staph.* (7), *Stram.*, sul-ac. (7), *tab.* (6), thea., zinc., zing. (13)

**AVERSION to water, acute diseases, in:** nat-m.

**AVERSION to wine:** Acon. (13), agar., alum. (13), ars-m., carb-v. (13), carb-n-s. (13),

coff. (13), fl-ac., glon. (13), hyper. (13), *ign.*, jatr., jug-r., lach., lact. (13), manc., mand. (9), *merc.*, nat-m., nux-v. (13), ph-ac., *puls.* (13), *rhus-t.*, *Sabad.*, sil. (13), *sulph.*, tub. (7), *zinc.*, zinc-p. (1')

### CLOTHING, disturbs:

Cross-ref: page 541, ABDOMEN, sensitive to page 523, PAIN, sore, stomach, clothing agg.  
page 512, PAIN, stomach, clothing, from

New rubric:

**CLOTHING amel.:** cupr., nat-m. (from page 517)

Cross-ref: page 524, UNCOVERING, from: coc-c.

**COLDNESS, cold drinks, after:** Interesting. When you drink something cold, it stays cold in your stomach.

**ELAPS:** Think of it when there are stomach problems. It has clear characteristics in connection with stomach affection. It is one of the snake poisons.

### COLDNESS, icy:

**CAPSICUM:** Everything burns, but the stomach is ice-cold.

**CONSTRICTION:** Add carc. and tub.

**CONSTRICTION, cardiac orifice on swallowing:** Could be confounded with angina pectoris.

Add abies-n. (Clarke) Mark it, because it actually is the most important. Add also bar-m. (Boericke), cimic. (M. Tyler), dat-a. (Boericke)  
Cross-ref: page 515, PAIN, swallowing, on, at cardiac end  
page 844, PAIN, chest, on swallowing

**DEATH-LIKE sensation:**

**CUPRUM:** He feels very nauseous. You can compare it with ip. With cupr. you should think of two things. Firstly cramps and nausea. Secondly turning blue.

The cramps are also found in the mind. They think in a cramp-like way. You cannot easily change their mind. They are not fluent.

**DESIRES, alcohol:**

Additions from Barthel: agav-t., ail., alco., arg-m., aur-ar., aur-i., carb-ac., carb-v., coca., cocc., ferr-p., iber., ign., kali-bi., lyc., mosch., nat-m., nux-m., olnd., rhus-t., sil., stront-c., stry-n., sul-ac., ziz.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, anchovies: verat.**

**DESIRES, apples:** Add fel. and menth. (both Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, apples, green, sour:** med. (Vithoukcas)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, artichokes:** abies-c. (8)

**DESIRES, bacon:**

Additions: ars., calc., rad-br., tell. (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, beer:**

Additions from Barthel: ant-t., cic., cod., digin., kali-i., med., stroph-h.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, biscuit:** plb.

**DESIRES, bitter drinks:**

Additions: aloe., cod., ther. (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, bitter food:**

Additions: cod., graph., nux-v., sep. (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, brandy, whisky:**

Additions from Barthel: agar., alum., am-m., anac., ant-c., asar., bell., bor., cadm-s., calc., carb-v., carb-n-s., caust., chel., chin., coc-c., cocc., coff., con., crot-h., gels., hyos., ign., Lach., laur., led., Lyc., med., mosch., nat-c., nat-m., nux-m., puls., Ran-b., rhod., rhus-t., ruta., sabad., sil., stram., verat., zinc.

**DESIRES, bread:**

Additions: aur-ar., cann-i., cham. (Vithoukcas), ferr-m., lyc., nat-c., nit-ac. (Vithoukcas), ol-an., puls. (2 from Vithoukcas, the rest from Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, broth:** mag-c.

**DESIRES, butter:**

Additions from Barthel: carc., ferr., ign., mag-c., mand., morgan-pure (Paterson), nit-ac., prot., puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, buttermilk:** ant-t., chin-s., chion., elaps., sabal., thlas.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, cabbage:** acon., acon-l., alum., Cic., con.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, cabbage, red:** carc. (personal observation)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, cabbage, cauliflower:** tub. (personal observation)

**DESIRES, charcoal:**

Additions: *calc.*, *ign.*, *psor.* (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, cheese:**

Additions: *calc.* (Vithoukas), *calc-p.* (Barthel), *caust.* (Vithoukas), *chel.* (Vithoukas), *coll.* (Barthel), *mand.* (Barthel), *nit-ac.* (Vithoukas), *phos.* (Vithoukas), *sep.* (Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, chicken:** graph. (Vithoukas), *ferr-i.* (Vithoukas), *phos.* (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, chocolate:**

Additions from Barthel: *arg-n.*, *calc.*, *carc.*, *lyc.*, *nat-m.*, *phos.*, *puls.*, *sep.*, *sulph.*, *tarent.* (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, cloves:** Add *stront-nit.*

**DESIRES, coffee:**

Additions from Barthel: *alum-p.*, *ars-s-f.*, *aur-ar.*, *aur-s.*, *bell.*, *calc.*, *chin-s.*, *fl-ac.*, *grat.*, *kali-i.*, *lepi.*, *pau.*, *puls.*, *stroph-h.*, *xan*

**DESIRES, cold drinks:** Add *carc.*, *ip.*, *sil.* and *thyr.* (Vithoukas)

Additions from Barthel: *abel.*, *achy.*, *agar-em.*, *allox.*, *alum.*, *am-m.*, *apis.*, *apoc.*, *arum-t.*, *aur-r.*, *aur-s.*, *bor.*, *cadm-s.*, *camph.*, *cann-s.*, *corn.*, *cupr-a.*, *ign.*, *kali-m.*, *mag-p.*, *oci-s.*, *op.*, *paroi.*, *polyg-h.*, *rau.*, *sabin.*, *sacch-l.*, *stann.*, *tell.*, *ven-m.*, *vip-a.*

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, cold drinks, night:** *calc.*, *eup-per.* (Barthel)

**DESIRES, cold food:**

Additions from Barthel: *abel.*, *ang.*, *arg-n.*, *ars.*, *asaf.*, *bell.*, *bism.*, *bry.*, *caust.*, *cham.*, *chin.*, *cina.*, *cocc.*, *croc.*, *euph.*, *ferr-p.*, *fl-ac.*, *ign.*, *kali-p.*, *lach.*, *lept.*, *merc.*, *nux-v.*, *olnd.*, *pic-ac.*, *pip-n.*, *plb.*, *rhus-t.*, *ruta.*, *sabad.*, *sanic.* (Vithoukas), *sars.*, *sec.*, *ven-m.*

**DESIRES, cucumbers:** Add *phos.* and *sulph.* (both Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, delicacies:**

Additions: *acon-l.*, *aeth.*, *cupr-ar.*, *mag-m.*, *pau.*, *rau.*

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, drinks:** *cob-n.*, *lyc.*

**DESIRES, eggs:**

Additions: *agar.* (Vithoukas), *calc-p.* (Barthel), *carc.* (Barthel), *caust.* (Vithoukas), *morg-p.* (Paterson), *olnd.* (Barthel), *prot.* (Barthel), *puls.* (Vithoukas), *sil.* (8), *zinc.* (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, eggs, fried:** Add *sil.*

**DESIRES, eggs, soft boiled:**

Additions: *nat-p.* (Barthel), *olnd.* (Barthel), *puls.* (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, farinaceous food:**

Additions: *alum.*, *calc.*, *calc-p.* (Barthel), *sulph.*

**DESIRES, fat:**

Additions: *arg-n.*, *cench.*, *dys-co.*, *kali-n.*, *med.*, *merc.*, *morgan-pure*, *nat-c.*, *phos.*, *ranb.*, *sil.*, *tub.*

From Barthel: *calc.*, *calc-p.*, *carc.*, *mez.*, *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *prot.*, *rad-br.*, *sanic.*, *tub.*

**DESIRES, fish:**

Additions: caust., kali-i., lac-c., med., meny., nit-ac.

From Barthel: calc-p., mand., sul-ac.

**DESIRES, fish, salty:** Add ferr-i., nat-m., nat-s.

New rubric:

**DESIRES, frozen:** arg-m., eup-per., nat-s., phos.**DESIRES, fruit:** Add kali-ars.

Additions from Barthel: *acon-l.*, alum-p., ars-s-f., asar., *carb-v.*, *carc.*, guaj., lepi., mag-s., med., paull., phos., staph.

**DESIRES, fruit, acid:**

Additions: adel. (Barthel), ant-t., lach. (Barthel), *mag-c.* (Barthel)

New rubric:

**DESIRES, gruel:** bell.**DESIRES, ham:** Add *calc-p.* and *uran-n.* (both Barthel)

New rubric:

**DESIRES, hearty food:** rhus-t., ust.**DESIRES, honey:**

Additions: *nux-v.* (personal observation) and *verat.* (Barthel)

**DESIRES, hot drinks:**

Additions: *cast-v.* (Barthel), kali-i. (Barthel), med. (Barthel), morgan-gaertner (Paterson), *puls.* (Barthel), *spig.* (Barthel)

**DESIRES, hot food:** Add *Lyc.* (from Barthel)**DESIRES, ice-cream:**

Additions: *carc.* (Foubister), *puls.* (Vithoukas), sulph. (personal observation)

From Barthel: *arg-n.*, *med.*, *puls.*, *rad-br.*, *sil.*

**DESIRES, lemons:**

Additions: *hell.*, *merc.*, *nat-m.*, *sabad.*, *sul-ac.*

From Barthel: *Bell.*, *nabal.*, *puls.*

New rubric:

**DESIRES, liqueur:** *med.***DESIRES, liquid food:**

Additions: *alum.*, *kali-i.*, *nat-m.*

**DESIRES, meat:**

Additions: *anth.*, *aur-m-n.* (Vithoukas), *bell-p.*, *Bry.* (Vithoukas), *calc.*, *calc-p.*, *caust.*, *coca.*, *cocc.*, *erig.*, *hydr.*, *mand.*, *med.*, *morph.*, *nit-ac.*, *nux-v.*, *staph.*, *thiop.*, *viol-o.* (most of Barthel)

New rubric:

**DESIRES, meat, raw:** phos. (Vithoukas)**DESIRES, milk:**

Additions from Barthel: *aran.*, *aur-ar.*, *aur-s.*, *calc-sil.*, *carc.*, *dys-co.* (Patterson), *lach.*, *lact.*, *lycps.*, *ph-ac.*, *phos.* (Vithoukas), *sabal.*, *sanic.*, *tub.*, *verat.*, *vip.*

**DESIRES, milk, sour:**

Additions: *ant-t.* (Barthel) (8), *mand.* (Barthel), *nat-s.* (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, mustard:**

Additions: *bacc.*, *cic.* (Barthel), *lac-c.* (Barthel)

New rubric:

**DESIRES, olives:** *calc.*, *lyc.*, *sulph.* (Vithoukas)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, olive-oil:** Ars. (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, onions, raw:**

Add: sabad.

From Barthel: all-s., bell-p., cop., staph., *thuj.*

**DESIRES, oranges:** Add olnd. and ap-g.

**DESIRES, oysters:**

Additions: *Lycp.* (Barthel), phos., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, paper:** lac-f.

**DESIRES, pastry:**

Add from Barthel: mag-m., merc-i-f., puls., sabad., sulph.

**DESIRES, pepper:** Add nat-m. and nux-v. (Barthel)

**DESIRES, pickles:**

Additions from Barthel: alum., am-m., arn., ars., carb-an., chel., cod., ign., kali-bi., lact., mag-c., *myric.*, rib-ac., sec., *sep.* (during pregnancy), *sul-t.*

**DESIRES, pork:**

Additions: *calc-p.*, *mez.*, nit-ac., nux-v., rad., rad-v. (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, potatoes:**

Additions: calc-p., hep., med., olnd. (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, pungent things:**

Additions: abies-c., carc., phos., puls.  
From Barthel: acon., caps., caust., chin., nit-ac., nux-v., puls., *sep.*, stry-p., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, radishes:** abies-c. (8), sabad. (Vithoukas)

**DESIRES, raw food:**

Additions: carc., mag-c., mag-m.

From Barthel: *abies-c.*, all-c., alum., ant-c., calc., cub., ign., *lycps.*

**DESIRES, refreshing things:**

Additions: allox., ant-t., *calc-f.*, *calc-p.*, hep., iod., mag-s, sel. (all Barthel)

**DESIRES, rice:**

Additions: mand. (Barthel), phos., staph. (Vithoukas), ther. (Barthel)

**DESIRES, salt:**

Additions: aur-m-n., bac., chin., dys-co., morg-gaertner, scar., sil., uva.

From Barthel: acet-ac., *aq-mar.*, calc-f., calc-s., carc., caste., galin., halo., *lycps.*, merc., *Nit-ac.*, pers., prot., tell.

**DESIRES, sand:** Add sil. (Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sauces:** arg-n., nux-v.

**DESIRES, sauerkraut:** Add nat-m. (Vithoukas) and *lycps.* (Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sausages:** acet-ac., calc-p.

**DESIRES, smoked food:** Add carc. and puls. (Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, soft food:** alun., pyrus., sulph.

**DESIRES, soup:** Add kali-chl., ol-an., staph. (all Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, soup, morning:** mag-m. (Vithoukkas)

**DESIRES, sour:**

Additions: aur-m-n., caust., kali-i., sul-ac., uva.  
From Barthel: *abies-c.*, **Acon.**, alum-p., *ant-m.*,  
ars-s-f., bism., calc-sil., carbn., cod., cupr-a.,  
der., dor., erig., eup-per., joan., lact., lyc., *myric.*,  
nabal., *ph-ac.*, rauw., spirac., staph., stry-p.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sour, acute illness, during:** ars.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sour, headache, after:** nat-s.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sour, pregnancy, during:** sep.  
and *verat.* (Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, spinach:** tub. (personal obser-  
vation)

**DESIRES, starchy food:**

Additions from Barthel: alco., aloe., ant-t.,  
ars-s-f., aster., aur., aur-s., calc-i., caps.,  
caust., chin., crot-h., *fl-ac.*, gins., hep., iber.,  
iod., kali-i., naja., nat-p., *puls.*, sol-t-ae.,  
staph., sul-i., *sulph.*, sumb., tab., ziz.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, stimulants:** alco., aloe., ant-t.,  
ars-s-f., aster., aur., aur-s., calc-i., caps., caust.,  
chin., crot-h., *fl-ac.*, gins., hep., iber., iod., kali-  
i., nat-p., nux-v., *puls.*, sol-t-ae., staph., sul-i.,  
*sulph.*, sumb., tab., ziz. (from Barthel)

**DESIRES, strange things:**

Additions: *lyss.* (Barthel), sil., tarent., ter.  
(Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sugar, needs large quantities  
to digest:**  
nux-v., **Staph.** (Vithoukkas)

**DESIRES, sweets:**

Additions: agar., aur-m-n., carc., chin-s., euph.,  
merc-d., meny., nat-ac., dys-co., morgan-pure,  
morgan gaertner. *puls.*, sul-ac., phos., thyr.

From Barthel: alf., aran-ix., **Ars.**, ars-s-f., bar-s.,  
cael., *calc-f.*, caste., cere-b., *cina.*, coca., *cocain.*,  
crot-h., ferr., joan., lil-t., mand., meph., *merc.*, merc-  
d., onop., rad-br., rib-ac., sil., x-ray.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sweets, headache, during:** calc.

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sweets, menses, before:** arg-n.,  
**Sulph.**

---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sweets which agg.:** Am-c., arg-  
n., ars. (pain throat), *calc.*, *nat-c.*, **Sulph.**



---

New rubric:

---

**DESIRES, sweets, dainties and salt:**

**Arg-n.** (Barthel), *calc.* (Barthel), *carb-v.* (Barthel), *carc.*, *caste.* (Barthel), *med.* (Barthel), *plb.* (Barthel), **Sulph.**

**DESIRES, tomatoes:** Add ign.

**DESIRES, tonics:**

Additions: caps., gels., phos., med.

**DESIRES, vegetables:**

Add: kali-i., sulph.

From Barthel: *abies-c.*, *adel.*, *all-c.*, *asar.*, *lycps.*, *mag-c.*, *onos.*

**DESIRES, vinegar:**

Additions: bac., kali-n., nat-m., stram.

From Barthel: *asar.*, *bell-p.*, *puls.*, *rib-ac.*

**DESIRES, warm food:**

Additions: *calc.*, *ars-s-f.*, *bry.*, *cast.*, *cedr.*, *china-ar.*, *kali-i.*, *med.* (all Barthel, not *calc.*)

**DESIRES, wine:**

Additions from Barthel: **Canth.**, *chlor.*, *eup-per.*, *iod.*, **Lycps.**, *nux-v.*, *op.*, *sul-i.*, *thiop.*, *verat.* (Vithoukaskas), *vichy.*

**DESIRES, wine, claret:** Add phos. (personal observation)

**DISORDERED, bread, after:** Refer to pages 490 and 512.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISORDERED, strawberries:** ox-ac.

**DISORDERED, eggs:**

**CHININUM ARSENICOSUM:** When you have somebody whom you sus-

pect is chin. and he cannot bear eggs, think of chin-a. Especially when he is cold-like as well.

**DISORDERED, excitement:** Add kali-p. (12)

**KALI PHOSPHORICUM:** You can think of it for young people who are very nervous before an examination. They have brain-fag. They studied and before the examination they do not remember anything anymore. They are extremely tired.  
Also other characteristics of phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISORDERED, worries, from:** kali-p. (12)

**DISTENTION:** Add nat-p. and sanic.

**DISTENTION, eructations amel.:**

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** Eructations amel., contrary to chin. Has also often pyrosis, something chin. does not have.

**DISTENSION, fish, after pickled:** Add arg-n. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISTENSION, grief, after:** calc.

**DISTENSION, menses, before:**

Cross-ref: page 500, **HEARTBURN**, menses, before  
page 514, **PAIN**, menses, before

**DISTENSION, motion amel.:** Add chin. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS:** A dry sensation at the height of the stomach.  
*calad.*, *chin.*, *raph.*

---

New rubric:

---

**EMOTIONS felt in stomach:** People who easily feel emotions at the height of the stomach. For example emotions like fright and fear. calc., cham., coloc., kali-c., mez., nux-v., phos.

**EMPTINESS, forenoon, 11 a.m.:**

Additions: coloc.

Cross-ref: page 77, APPETITE, increased, 11 a.m.

---

New rubric:

---

**EMPTINESS, brandy, after:** olnd.

**EMPTINESS, climacteric period:**

Additions: cemic., dig., ign., sep., tril.

**EMPTINESS, eating, not relieved by:**

Add Lac-c. (17) and med.

**EMPTINESS, eating, after:** Add chin.

**EMPTINESS, headache, during:** Add kali-p.

---

New rubric:

---

**EMPTINESS, headache, before:** ign.

**EMPTINESS, lying down amel.:** Add murx. and sep.

**EMPTINESS, nausea, during:** Add berb-a.

**EMPTINESS, siesta, after:**

Cross-ref: page 478, APPETITE, increased

**EMPTINESS, stool, after:** Add pod.

---

**EMPTINESS, walking, while:** Add sep.

**EMPTINESS, walking, after:** Add ferr.

---

New rubric:

---

**EMPTINESS, wine amel.:** sep.

**EPILEPTIC aura, rising from stomach to head:** Add *sil.* and lyc.

---

New rubric:

---

**EPILEPTIC aura, extending from stomach to uterus:** Calc.

**ERUCTATIONS:** Add carc. and syph.

**ERUCTATIONS agg.:** Add kali-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUCTATIONS, apples, taste of:** agar.

**ERUCTATIONS, bread, after:**

Cross-ref: page 486, DISORDERED  
page 512, PAIN

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUCTATIONS, convulsions, before:** lach.

**ERUCTATIONS, coughing, after:**

Addition: rumx.

Cross-ref: page 790, ERUCTATIONS excite

**ERUCTATION, difficult:**

Cross-ref: page 491, ERUCTATIONS, ineffectual and incomplete

**ERUCTATIONS, eating, after:** Add tub.

---

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, eating amel.: am-m., sulph.

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, eating, before:  
carb-c., croc., nit-ac., nux-v., plat., ran-b., ran-s., sil., sulph.

**ERUCTATIONS**, headache: Add arg-n. and iod.

**ERUCTATIONS**, faintness, causing: Add Carb-v., nux-v.

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, lying agg.: verat.

**ERUCTATIONS**, menses, during: Add sep. and sulph.

**ERUCTATIONS**, painful:  
Additions: acon., ant-c., calc., coca., cocc., indg., lob., nit-ac., petr. (all 17)

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, radishes, after: osm.

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, pain, in stomach, with:  
ars., Bism., coll., dros., nux-v., puls., sang., Sulph.

**BISMUTH**: He faints because of the pain.

**COLLISONIA**: Alternation of hemorrhoids and palpitations.

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, violent: Arg-n.

---

**ERUCTATIONS**, vomiting, when: Add phos.

---

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS**, vomiting, after: arg-n., ars., caust., con., sulph.

**ERUCTATIONS**, drinking water, after:  
Add chin.

**ERUCTATIONS**, eggs, spoiled like:  
Important!  
Additions: med., lyc., plan. (all 17)

**ERUCTATIONS**, food: Regurgitation.  
Interesting.

**FERRUM**: Especially after eating. He also regurgitates during his meal, without nausea. He belches and there comes food with it.

**FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM**: Always when there is a combination of ferr. and phos. in a rubric, think of this remedy. See eructations, mouthful, by the. It is a remedy that is not described too well, but often it does give good result.

**ERUCTATIONS**, foul:

**ERUCTATIONS**, frothy: With froth.

**ERUCTATIONS**, loud, fasting, while:  
Interesting.

**ERUCTATIONS**, nose, through: Special!

**ERUCTATIONS**, sobbing:

**ERUCTATIONS**, salty: Add mag-m. and sil.

**ERUCTATIONS**, sour: Mark lyc.

**ERUCTIONS**, sour, evening, air, open in:  
Cross-ref: page 494, ERUCTIONS, empty  
in open air

New rubric:

**ERUCTIONS**, sour, headache, with:  
pall. (8), pic-ac.

New rubric:

**ERUCTIONS**, sour, milk, amel.: chin.

**ERUCTIONS**, sour, sugar, after:  
Add sulph.

**ERUCTIONS**, sweetish: Add dulc.

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash:

New rubric:

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash, cough,  
after: abies-n. (8)

New rubric:

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash, colic,  
with: nux-v.

New rubric:

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash, headache,  
with: mag-m.

New rubric:

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash, menses,  
during: puls.

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash, periodical,  
every other day: Add hep.

**ERUCTIONS**, waterbrash, pregnancy,  
during: Add lyc.

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS**, gastric affections, with:  
from Barthel.  
*alumn.*, **Arg-n.**, *dios.*, *dor.*, *elaps.*, *kali-bi.*,  
*mag-m.*, *mez.*, *nat-s.*

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS**, pain in stomach, with:  
*ars.*, **Bism.**, *coll.*, *dios.*, *nux-v.*, *puls.*, *ran-s.*,  
*sulph.*, *sin-n.*  
Cross-ref: page 1360

**FULLNESS**, eating, ever so little, after:  
Additions: seneg. (or senec.), lil-t. (12, in  
30CH), m-g.

**FULLNESS**, eating amel.:  
Cross-ref: page 487, DISTENSION, eating  
amel.

**GURGLING**, mucus in fauces, from:  
Cross-ref: page 508, NAUSEA, mucus in  
throat, from  
page 533, VOMITING, hawking  
up mucus, when

We have a case of a child with congenital  
heart-disease and cyanosis who is doing very  
well with laur. which was confirmed thanks to  
this little symptom. (G.K.)

**GURGLING**, drinking, when:  
Cross-ref: page 499, STOMACH, gurgling,  
drinking, when

**HANGING** down, sensations of, relaxed:  
A feeling as if the stomach is hanging down.  
Add merc.

**HEARTBURN:** pyrosis

**HEARTBURN, afternoon:** Add chin.

**HEARTBURN, night:**

Cross-ref: page 516, PAIN, burning, night

**ROBINIA:** A good remedy in low potencies. For instance for women who have heartburn at night, during pregnancy.

**HEARTBURN, pregnancy, during:** Add rob.

**HEARTBURN, smoking:** Add puls.

**HEARTBURN, fat food, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1363, FAT food agg.

---

New rubric:

---

**HEARTBURN, wine, sour, after:** Sour wine = white wine.

Cross-ref: page 1422, WINE, sour, agg.

**HEARTBURN, wine, after:**

Cross-ref: page 515. PAIN stomach, wine, after  
page 518. PAIN stomach, cramping,  
wine, from

**HICCOUGH:**

Additions: *ambr.*, *am-n.*, *ars-h.*, *calad.*, *cupr-s.*, *hydr.*, *hyr-ac.*, *lyss.*, *med.*, *sin-n.*, *staph.*, *stront.*, *tarax.*

---

All additions and new rubrics concerning hiccough come from P. Schmidt himself or were quoted in his revue "Les Cahiers Hahnemanniens."

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, night, enuresis, with:** hyos.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, night, restlessness, with:** stram.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, children:** bor., ign., ip.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, apoplexy, in:** cupr., ol-an.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, asthma begins with:** cupr.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, bed, pain in back, with:** teucr.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, biliary colic, with:** chin.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, nursing:** hyos.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, cold fruit, after:** ars., dulc., graph., *puls.*

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH, cholera, in:**

aeth., arg-n., cic., cupr., kreos., mag-p., ph-ac., verat.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, concussion of brain: hyos.

**HICCOUGH**, cough, after: Add ang.

**HICCOUGH**, drinking cold water, after: Add ars. and puls.

**HICCOUGH**, drinking, hot drinks: Add stram.

**HICCOUGH**, eating, after: Add *par.*, fil., ham.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, emotions, after: *ign.*

**HICCOUGH**, eructations, after: Add ars-h. and ox-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, fever, yellow, during: ars-h.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, gastric affections: kali-bi.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, gastralgia: sil.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, intussusception: HYOS., plb.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, migraine, in: aeth.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, hepatitis, in: bell.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, meningitis, in: arn.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, peritonitis, in: *hyos.*, lyc.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, operations, after: *hyos.*, ign., teucr.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, nursing, after, in infants: teucr.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, salivation profuse: lob.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, sitting up, when: kreos.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, : nit-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, laughing, during: calc.

**HICCOUGH**, painful: Add mag-p. and bell.

**HICCOUGH**, smoking, while:

Additions: calend., *ign.*, *sang.*, scut.

**SCUTELLARIA**: Is to be used when somebody stays tired, after influenza. Especially mental tiredness.

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, spine affections, in: *stram.*

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, stomach cancer, in: carb-an.

**HICCOUGH**, typhoid: Add mag-p.

**HICCOUGH**, vomiting, while:

Additions: *bry.*, *jab.*, *jatr.*, *Verat.*

---

New rubric:

---

**HICCOUGH**, vomiting, before: *cupr.*

**INDIGESTION**: Add *carc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**INDIGESTION**, flatulent food, after:  
carb-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**INDIGESTION**, fat food, after: carb-v.

**INDIGESTION**, mental exertion, after:

Addition: *nux-m.*

Cross-ref: page 487

---

New rubric:

---

**INDIGESTION**, mussels: *bell.*, *cop.*, *ip.*

**INDIGESTION**, old people:

Additions: *abies-n.*, *ant-c.*, *ars.*, *calc.*, *carb-v.*,  
*chin.*, *hep.*, *kali-c.*, *lyc.*, *nat-c.*, *puls.*, *sep.*, *sil.*,  
*sulph.*, *sul-ac.*

**INDIGESTION**, onions, after: *nit-ac.*,  
*acon-l.*

---



---

New rubric:

---

**INDIGESTION**, salty food, too: carb-v.

**INDIGESTION**, sour food, after: Add  
carb-v.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS**: A coldlike  
person with burning pain and much  
flatulence.

**INFLAMMATION**: Gastritis.

A herb-remedy: *Ficus carica* D1, before break-  
fast.

A mixture of *Melissa*  $\phi$  and  
*Hyssopus*  $\phi$ , equal parts,  
about 25 drops before lunch.

**IRRITATION**: Add *dros.*

**LUMP**, sensation of: Add *arg-n.*

**NARROW**, pylorus feels too:

Addition: *abrot.*

Cross-ref: page 511

**NAUSEA**: In case of liver affection you  
can give *Ricinus*  $\phi$ . Not too much!

**NAUSEA**, deathly:

Additions: *cupr.*, *med.*

---

New rubric:

---

**NAUSEA**, constipation, with: *Cocc.*, *hyper.*

---

New rubric:

---

**NAUSEA**, diarrhea, with: *ant-t.*

---

New rubric:

---

**NAUSEA**, descending agg.: *nat-s.*

---

**NAUSEA, drinking, after:** Add med.

**MEDORRHINUM:** He has this also after drinking water.

**NAUSEA, drinking amel.:** Add med.

**NAUSEA, eating, before:** Add med.

**NAUSEA, eating, after:** Add med.

**NAUSEA, fasting, while:** meph. (12), puls. (3), mag-m. (21), valer. (8)

**NAUSEA, fats, after eating:**

Cross-ref: page 507. NAUSEA, food, rich, from

**NAUSEA, food, on looking at:** Add tub.

**NAUSEA, food, smell of:** tub., ph-ac., ptel. (fat)

**NAUSEA, food, thought of:** Add nat-m. (salt), carb-v.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, flatus passing amel.:** bell.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, ice-cream amel.:** cench.

**NAUSEA, inability to vomit, with:** Interesting!

**NAUSEA, noise, from:** Interesting!

**THERIDION:** He even gets a toothache because of the noise.

**NAUSEA, opening eyes, after:** ther. (21)

**NAUSEA, pain, during:**

Additions: cadm-s., hep., graph.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, pain in chest:** croc. (from page 506)

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, pain in nose:** kalm. (from page 348)

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, palpitations, with:** sil.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, perspiration amel.:** glon.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, pessarium, from:** nux-m. (8)

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, restlessness, with:** lac-d.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, singing agg.:** ptel.

**NAUSEA, sleep, during:** Add ptel.

**NAUSEA, smoking, after:** Add phos.

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, smoking amel.:** eug., sanic.

**NAUSEA, riding in a carriage or in a car, while:**

Additions: arn., carc., lac-d., sanic.

**NAUSEA, touching lips:** Add nux-m.



---

New rubric:

---

**NAUSEA, trembling, with:**

*ars., calc., carb-v., chel., cimic., cup-per., plat., tab., vesp.*

---

New rubric:

---

**NAUSEA, urinating amel.: nat-p.**

**NAUSEA, vomiting does not amel.:**

**SANGUINARIA:** He has a headache with inclination to vomit. He vomits, the headache ameliorates, but the nausea stays. This is a key-note.

**NAUSEA, vomiting does not amel.: Add ip.**

**NAUSEA, washing, while: Add zinc.**

**PAIN, night: Add med.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, night, 3 a.m.: ox-ac.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, appetite increased, with:**

Cross-ref: page 478, PAIN in stomach, increased appetite, with

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, alternating with headache: nat-c. (17)**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, anaemia, with: ferr., glon., graph. (all 8)**

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, associated, pain in limbs, with: ptel. (8)**

**PAIN, bending double amel.: Add carc.**

**PAIN, bread, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1362, BREAD agg.

**PAIN, clothing, from:**

Cross-ref: page 482, CLOTHING disturbs page 523, PAIN, sore, clothing page 527, TENSION, clothing agg. page 541, ABDOMEN, clothing, sensitive to

**PAIN, coffee, after: Add canth. and ox-ac. (both 8)**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, coffee amel.: brom., coloc.**

**PAIN, cold drinks, after:**

Additions: carb-v., elaps., orni., phos.

**PAIN, cold drinks amel.:**

Additions: bism. (8), apis.

Cross-ref: page 516, PAIN, burning, cold drinks amel.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, constipation, with:**

alumn., bry., graph., nux-v., phys., plb., (all 8)

**PAIN, convulsions, with: Add caust.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, convulsions, before: cupr.**

**PAIN, coughing, from: Add carc.**

---

**PAIN, damp weather:** nat-s., sulph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, descending stairs:** bry.

New rubric:

**PAIN, dinner, during, amel.:** Anac.

New rubric:

**PAIN, depression, with:** arg-n. (8), nux-v. (8)

**PAIN, drawing up the limbs amel.:** Add med. (12)

New rubric:

**PAIN, drawing up the limbs agg.:** med. (1)

**PAIN, eating, after:** Add ign. and m-g.

**PAIN, fasting, while:**

Additions: *anac.*, *cina.*, *hydr-ac.*, *petros.* (all 8), *prot.*

**PROTEUS:** He has a hunger pain that does not ameliorate by eating. People who have one misery after another. Instinctly you think of caust. and nat-m. with deep sorrow. It is a bowel-nosode.

**PAIN, fright, from:** Add acon. (from page 516)

**PAIN, heat, during:** Add lach.

Cross-ref: pages 516, 521, 518

**PAIN, heat amel.:** Add carb-an. and cham.

New rubric:

**PAIN, honey agg.:** nat-c., Sulph.

**PAIN, inspiration, deep:**

Addition: **Caust.** (is in the rubric)

Cross-ref: page 512, **PAIN, breathing deep**

**CAUSTICUM:** He has pain in the stomach when breathing deep. A key-note!

**PAIN, jar of walking agg.:** Add bry.

New rubric:

**PAIN, laughing:** lyc.

**PAIN, lactation, from:** Add chin.

New rubric:

**PAIN, lying, left side amel.:** squill. (12)  
(can also be written scill.)

**ELAPS:** He has pain in the stomach that ameliorates when lying on his abdomen. There is also a cold sensation on his stomach. He craves for cold food.

**PAIN, lying on abdomen amel.:**

Additions: *podo.* (8), *m-aust.* (17)

**SQUILLA:** You think of it when you have coughing with involuntary urination. A dry cough with measles. The cough ameliorates when lying on the left side.

**PAIN, pregnancy, during:** Add petr. (8)

**PAIN, pressure:** Add arg-n.

**PAIN, pressure amel.:**

Additions: *bry.*, *carc.*, *fl-ac.*, *puls.*

**PAIN, radiating:** Add arg-n.

**PAIN, raising arm:** Add anac.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, raw food:** ruta.

**PAIN, riding in a carriage:**

Cross-ref: page 514. PAIN, pressure, riding in a carriage  
 page 519. PAIN, drawing, riding in a carriage  
 page 522. PAIN, pressing, riding in a carriage  
 page 517. TENSION, riding in a carriage, while

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, rubbing back amel.:** bism.

**PAIN, sitting erect amel.:** Add kalm.

**PAIN, sugar, after:**

Additions: ign., sulph., zinc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, talking agg.:** rumx.

**PAIN, swallowing, at cardiac end of stomach:**

Additions: abies-n., all-c., dys-co., led.

**PAIN, touch:**

Additions: bell., kali-bi., nux-v., ox-ac., phos.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, uterine disorders, with:** bor. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vomiting amel.:** Refer to page 516.

---

**PAIN, warm drinks amel.:**

Additions: carc., kali-bi., verat-v.

**PAIN, warm food agg.:** Add bar-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, warm food amel.:** orni.

**PAIN, extending to the back:**

Additions: chel., cupr., kali-c., orni.

**PAIN, extending to arm:** Add con. and kali-c.

**PAIN, extending over abdomen:**

Additions: Arn., caust., cocc., nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to all parts:** arg-n.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, shoulders:** nicc., kali-bi., kali-c., phos.

Cross-ref: page 515, PAIN, left shoulder

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to nipples:** ammc.

**AMMONIACUM:** It is a good remedy for CARA patients who have lots of expectoration and find it difficult to bring it up. In D4 and D6, especially for old people.

Seneg. can be good too.

**HIPPOZAENIUM:** For people who find it difficult to breathe because there is mucus they cannot bring up. You can give one dose of hippo. Respiration difficult from mucus in trachea (page 770).

**PAIN, burning:** The main remedy is iris. On second place rob.

**PAIN, burning, morning:** Add arg-n. and merc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, burning, lying abdomen amel.:** acet-ac.

**PAIN, burning, lying down:** Add sang.

**PAIN, burning, heat, during:**

Cross-ref: page 513, PAIN, heat, during

**PAIN, burning, night:**

Cross-ref: page 500, HEARTBURN, night

**PAIN, burning, cold drinks amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 512, PAIN, cold drinks amel.

**PAIN, burning, tea, after:**

Cross-ref: page 510, NAUSEA, tea, after

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, burning, extending downward:** nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, burning, extending to pit of throat:** sabad.

**PAIN, cramping, clothing tight:**

Cross-ref: page 482, CLOTHING disturbs

**PAIN, cramping, clothing amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 524, PAIN, stitching, pressure, on

page 524, PAIN, stitching, uncovering, on

page 521, PAIN, bandaging abdomen amel.

**PAIN, gnawing:** False hunger.

**RETCHING, hawking mucus from fauces:**

Cross-ref: page 533, VOMITING, hawking up mucus, when

**PERSPIRATION on pit of:** People who perspire at the height of the stomach.

Additions: bor., hyos., kali-m., olnd.

**SINKING, stool, after:**

Cross-ref: page 489, EMPTINESS, stool, after

---

New rubric:

---

**SLOW DIGESTION:**

aur-m., berb., Chin., corn., cron-f., cycl., eucal., lyc., nuph., nux-v., op., par., sabin., sanic., sep., Sil., Tarent. (all 7)

Cross-ref: page 503, INACTIVITY page 486, DISORDERED

---

New rubric:

---

**STENOSIS:** Add dys-co.

Cross-ref: page 483, CONSTRICTION, cardiac orifice

page 504, LUMP sensation, eating, after, cardiac orifice

page 504 NARROW pylorus

page 511, OBSTRUCTION of pylorus

**DYSENTERIC CO BACCILLUS:** He has spasms of pylorus.

**SUMMER:** Stomach affections in the summer.

**SWASHING:** The noise of splashing. Something like the noise of a washing machine.

**THIRST, burning, without desire to drink:**

Cross-ref: page 530, THIRST, without desire to drink

---

New rubric:

---

**THIRST, afternoon, sleep, after: Staph.**

---

New rubric:

---

**THIRST, afternoon, 1 to 2 p.m.: phos.**

---

New rubric:

---

**THIRST, evening, 8 p.m.: phos.**

**THIRST, extreme:**

Addition: STRAM. (17) (is already in the rubric)

**STRAMONIUM:** It is in third degree, but he is afraid of water.

**THIRST, large quantities, for:**

Additions: podo. (8), tub., ph-ac., acet-ac., lac-c., lil-t., thyr. (last 5 from 17)

**THIRST, large quantities, for, often:**

Additions: lil-t., thyr. (both 17)

**THIRST, large quantities, for, long intervals, at:**

Additions: hell., podo., sulph., verat. (all 8)

**THIRST, menses, before: Add sulph. (17)**

---

New rubric:

---

**THIRST, pregnancy, during: verat.**

**THIRST, small quantities, for:**

Additions: anac., bry., calc., carb-v., hep., ham., nat-m., nux-v., kali-n. (19), tub.  
The most important are ars. and lyc.

**THIRST, large quantities, for: Think of it with people who dehydrate quickly.**

---

**TUBERCULINUM:** This is especially when it is cold water. The same for podo.

**THIRST, unquenchable:** The thirst does not stop.  
Add med.

**THIRST, vomiting, before:** Someone told me his child drunk very greedy, then vomited and felt better afterwards. This disappeared with eup-per. The child drunk in order to vomit. It is not always so, but in this case it happened like that.

**THIRST, without desire to drink:** Interesting!

**THIRSTLESS, heat, during:** Also interesting!

Additions: *bell.* (8), *sanic.* (12)

The most important remedies are: *apis.*, *gels.* and *meny.*

**APIS:** Fever without being thirsty. The fever appears especially in the morning. In the afternoon he has cold chills, and then he is very thirsty.

**MENYANTHES:** Think of this remedy with flu.

**TREMBLING, lying down, on:** Add cocc.

**ULCERS:** You can use a herb-remedy: *Ficus carica* D1. When you have somebody with fierce pain because of a duodenal ulcer you can try *Atropinum sulphuricum* 6CH.  
Additions: acet-ac., aesc-h., alum., arundo., carc., dys-co., *euph.*, *graph.*, kali-p., *lach.*, med., *par.*, puls., thuj. (all 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**ULCERS, duodenal:** alum. (17), kali-bi., symph., ger.

---

**VOMITING:** Add *carc.*  
The main remedy is *ip.* Mark it.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, night, alternating night:** *lach.*

**CARCINOSINUM:** Think of it when you have a stomach ulcer that keeps coming back. Also when there are stomach ulcers in the family.

**ALUMINA:** A stomach ulcer in alcoholics.

**KALIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Students.  
Because of mental work, mental strain.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, eating, after, to stay slim:**  
A kind of bulimia, may be anorexia nervosa.  
*ign., puls., staph.*

---

Anorexia nervosa is to be found under:  
anorexia mentalis in Barthel; eat, refuses to in Kent (mind); emaciation with insanity in Kent

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, alternating with diarrhea:** *carc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, anticipation, from:** *carc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, colic, with:**

Cross-ref: page 535, **VOMITING**, bile, colic,  
with

**VOMITING, difficult:**

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM:** They find it difficult to vomit. Old CARA patients.

**VOMITING, drinking, immediately after; smallest quantity; as soon as water becomes warm in stomach:** All interesting rubrics, for instance with acute gastritis.

**VOMITING, easy:**

**ARSENICUM:** For example an old person who feels frightened, finds it difficult to breathe and vomits easily.

**VOMITING, eating, while, sudden:**

**FERRUM:** A kind of explosive vomiting, because of stomach affections, not with meningitis for example.  
He also ameliorates by eating. Strange.

**VOMITING, eating amel.:** Add *mez., sep., ign.*

**VOMITING, forcible:**

**VOMITING, foetus, movements from:** *arn.*

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, cyclical:** Acetonemic vomiting.  
*carc., cupr-ar., iris., kreos., merc-d.*

**VOMITING, hawking up mucus, when:**

Additions: *Arg-n., bry., euphr., kali-c., ip., merc-i-f., nat-ar., osm.*

Cross-ref: page 499, **GURGLING**, mucus in fauces, from

page 526, **RETCHING**, hawking mucus from fauces

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, hiccough, after:** *cupr.*

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, light agg.:** *sang., stram.*

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, lying on back amel.:** bry., colch., nux-v., sym-r.

**SYMPHORICARPUS RACEMOSUS:**

You can think of it with vomiting during pregnancy.

**VOMITING, lying, side, right, in liver affections:** Add bry.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, nausea, without:** apom., med., lyc.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, operation, after:**  
aeth., *bism.*, *nux-v.*, *phos.*, staph., stry. (all 8)

**VOMITING, periodic:** Add carc.

**VOMITING, pregnancy, during:**  
Additions: med., tub.  
Mark sym-r. (In some books is symph., change it into sym-r.) You can prescribe a C30.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, sleep, followed by:** aeth., ant-t.

**VOMITING, bile, headache, with:**

**IRIS:** One of the remedies for pancreatitis.

**VOMITING, food, eating, undigested food 2 or 3 hours after:** Add aeth.  
Cross-ref: page 538, **VOMITING, food, undigested**

All the rubrics of eating are interesting.

**VOMITING, food, undigested:** Add chin.

---

**VOMITING, mucus:** Add med.

**VOMITING, mucus, cough, from:** Add tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, mucus, lumps, in:** canth.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, mucus, strings, in:** arg-n.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOMITING, stool:** plb.

**WATER, sensation as if full of:**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** A key-note.

**WEAK FEELING:**

Cross-ref: page 489, **EMPTINESS**

## 15

## ABDOMEN

**ABSCCESS, liver:** Add med., phos., raph., rhus-t., vip.

**ALIVE, sensation:**

Cross-ref: page 554, MOVEMENTS  
page 21, DELUSIONS, animals  
in abdomen

**THUJA:** Here it is air, the flatulence he feels in his abdomen. It gives the feeling as if something in his abdomen were alive.

**CLOTHING, sensitive to:**

Cross-ref: page 557, PAIN, clothing agg.  
page 482, STOMACH, clothing  
disturbs  
page 512, PAIN stomach, clothing  
agg.  
page 543, COVERING agg.  
page 570, PAIN, spleen, pressure of  
clothing agg.  
page 589, PAIN, sore, clothing agg.

New rubric:

**CALCULI:**

Cross-ref: page 568, PAIN liver, colics, gall  
stones

**CLOTHING, sensitive to, wants to uncover:**

**TABACUM:** Do not pass this symptom.  
When he feels nausea, he ameliorates  
in open air and he wants to uncover.  
Cocc. has this to a less extent.

**BUBO:** Swelling of the lymph glands, for  
example with gonorrhoea.

New rubric:

**COLITIS:**

Cross-ref: page 553, TYPHLITIS

New rubric:

**COLDNESS, extending to cheek:** coloc.

New rubric:

**COLDNESS, inside:** anth.

**CRACKS on surface of abdomen:** They  
are not striae! Those are to be found in the  
rubric SKIN, inelasticity.

**DIARRHEA, sensation as if, would come on:**  
Cross-ref: page 615, DIARRHEA, sensation,  
as before a

**DISCHARGE from umbilicus:** Add tub.  
and m-p.

**DISCHARGE, bloody fluid:** Add abrot.

**DISCOLORATION, brown spots:**

**LYCOPODIUM:** He has this especially  
at the region of the liver.

**DISTENSION:** A diffuse swelling. Swelling  
is mostly local. The swollen organ is indicated.

New rubric:

**DISTENSION, afternoon, 4 to 8 p.m.:**  
Lyc., sulph.



**DISTENSION, night, midnight:** In Kent is mentioned coc-c. This should be cocc.

**DISTENSION, children:** Add calc-p.  
Cross-ref: page 546, ABDOMEN, enlarged, children

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**DISTENSION, grief, after:** calc., coloc.

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**DISTENSION, irritability, with:** aeth.

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**DISTENSION, motion amel.:** chin.

**DISTENSION, mortification, after:** Add calc.

**DISTENSION, sitting, while:** Add phos.

**DISTENSION, tympanic:** Add tub.

**DISTENSION, walking in open air:**  
Cross-ref: page 549, FLATULENCE, walking, while

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**DISTENSION, colon:** m-g.

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**DOLICHOCOLON:** A colon that is too long.

Cross-ref: page 607, CONSTIPATION

**DROPSY:** Ascites.

**ENLARGED, children:**

Cross-ref: page 545, DISTENSION, children

**ENLARGED, fat:** panniculus.

Addition: Chel.

**ENLARGED, liver:**

Cross-ref: page 553, INFLAMMATION, liver  
page 603, SWELLING liver

Addition: carc.

**ENLARGED, mesenterics:** Add dros.

Cross-ref: page 551, HARDNESS, mesenteric glands  
page 602, SWELLING, mesenteric glands

**ENLARGED, spleen:**

Additions: dros., grind. (both 8)

Cross-ref: page 602, SPLEEN, complaints of  
page 603, SWELLING, spleen

Mark cean.

**ERUPTIONS, inguinal region:**

Cross-ref: page 547, EXCORIATIONS, inguinal region

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**GAUCHER, disease of:** med.

**FLATULENCE :** Add carc., poth. (8)

Your can try phytotherapy and give fucus vesiculosus φ

**FLATULENCE, morning waking, on :**

Add carc.

\_\_\_\_\_  
New rubric:  
\_\_\_\_\_

**FLATULENCE, cold : con. (12)**

Even the stools are cold.

It is mentioned on page 617, FLATUS, cold

**FLATULENCE, obstructed:** According to the "Cahiers Hahnemanniens" this is the spastic colon that is meant.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATULENCE, obstructed, operation,**  
in: chin., op., raph.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATULENCE, painful:** chin.

**CHINA:** The abdomen is completely swollen and has temporary relief because of eructations.

**LYCOPODIUM:** First his stool is hard, then fluid, then flatulence. Flatulence, stool, after.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATULENCE, wine, from:** chin.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATULENCE, menses, during:** podo.

**GURGLING:** Add bar-c. (from the same page, under motion)

**GURGLING, stool, before:** Interesting! Especially people who have diarrhea. There are also a few well-known remedies for diarrhea.

**ALOE:** He has no control, when there is flatulence, there is also stool. After one or two times he has excoriation of the anus.

**PODOPHYLLUM:** Painless. Bilious affections. Especially in the morning or the forenoon.

---

New rubric:

---

**HANGING:**

Cross-ref: page 599, PENDULOUS

---

**HARD:** A kind of muscular defence.

**HARDNESS, mesenteric glands:**

Cross-ref: page 546, ENLARGED mesenteric

**HERNIA, inguinal:** The two most important are calc. and lyc. On second place nux-v. and cocc. For the right side: lyc. For the left side: nux-v.

**HERNIA, strangulated:** The most important is nux-v.

**HERNIA, children:** Add calc., sil. and sulph.

**HERNIA, painful:** Add aesc.

**HERNIA, umbilical:** Add tub. and lyc. (8)

**IMPACTION:** Intestinal enclosure.  
Add bell. (the most important!)

---

New rubric:

---

**IMPACTION, paralytic ileus of the transversal colon:** strom.

**INFLAMMATION, appendicitis:** Add iris. (the most important remedy!)

**INFLAMMATION, typhlitis:** Inflammation of the right hemi-colon.

**INFLAMMATION, pancreas:**

Cross-ref: page 573, PAIN, pancreas  
page 599, PANCREAS

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, cholecystitis:**

card-m., chel., chion., podo., lept., m-g., myric.

---

For the vets: think of colch. and nat-s.

**COLCHICUM:** It is a kind of grass. A horse can have colics because of eating that grass.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** Horses can also have colics because of standing on wet grass. Because of the dampness.

**LIVER and region of:** Add dol. (8) and m-p.

New rubric:

**LUMP, sensation of, side, right: med. (12)**

New rubric:

**LIVER trouble, irritability, with: bry., cham., Nux-v., podo.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, afternoon, 4 to 6 p.m.: carc.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, afternoon, 4 to 5 p.m.: coloc., kali-br., lyc.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating, oppression in chest, with: zinc.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating, coryza, with: calc.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating, delirium, with: plb.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating, pain in back, with: cham., lyc., morph., puls., samb. (all 8)**

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating, vertigo, with: coloc., spig.**

New rubric:

**PAIN aphthae in children, with : Kali-br.**

**PAIN, bending backward, on:**

Cross-ref: page 560, PAIN, sitting excites  
page 561, PAIN, stretching out  
amel.

**DIOSCOREA:** Bending backward is an important symptom of dios. It is the opposite of coloc. A dios. child or adult is better by pressure on the abdomen or by bending backwards. For instance children who suffer from abdominal colics and are better by carrying them on the shoulder. (pressure amel.).

**PAIN, bending double amel.:**

Additions: carc., sep., verat.

When coloc. fails to cure permanently, use kali-c. (Tyler)

New rubric:

**PAIN, cheese: coloc.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, cheeks, red: cham.**

**PAIN, coition, after:**

- Cross-ref: page 557, PAIN, abdomen, coition, during
- page 732, PAIN, ovaries, coition, after
- page 733, PAIN, uterus, coition, after, during
- page 736, PAIN, burning, ovaries, coition, after
- page 737, PAIN, burning, vagina, coition, during, after
- page 738, PAIN, cutting, ovaries, coition, after
- page 741, PAIN, sore, uterus, coition, during
- page 741, PAIN, sore, ovaries, coition, after
- page 742, PAIN, stitching, vagina, coition, during: berb.

**PAIN, cold drinks, after: Add cupr.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, coldness of extremities, with: ars.**

Important rubrics are: cold, from taking, comes gradually and goes gradually, comes quickly and goes quickly.

**PAIN, constipation, from:**

Additions: all-s., *aloe.*, *alum.*, *carc.*, *cocc.*, *coll.*, *grat.*, *lyc.*, *podo.*

New rubric:

**PAIN, cucumber: all-c. (8)**

**PAIN, alternation, pain in chest, with: Add zinc.**

Cross-ref: page 576, PAIN, cramping, hypochondria, alternating with oppression of chest

**PAIN, bending backward, on:**

Cross-ref: page 560, PAIN, sitting excites  
page 561, PAIN, stretching out amel.

New rubric:

**PAIN, aphthae in children, with: kali-br.**

**DIOSCOREA:** Bending backward is an important symptom of dios. It is the opposite of coloc.

**PAIN, drawing in the abdomen:**

Cross-ref: page 560, PAIN, retraction of the umbilicus, with  
page 600, RETRACTION

**PAIN, eating, after: Add *calc-p.* (8)**

**PAIN, exertion, after: Add alum. and petr.**

**PAIN, haemorrhoids, from: Add all-c.**

**PAIN, heat, during the:**

Cross-ref: page 568, PAIN, liver, heat, during  
page 570, PAIN, spleen, heat, during  
page 575, PAIN, cramping, fever, during  
page 579, PAIN, cutting, heat, during

New rubric:

**PAIN, hiccough, suffocative: verat.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, hunger, yet refuses food: bar-c. (8)**

**PAIN, haemorrhoids, from: Add all-c.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, itching of nose, with: *cina.*, *fil.***

**PAIN, lying on abdomen amel.:** Add claps. and med.

**PAIN, lying on side:** Add bry. and cocc.

New rubric:

**PAIN, lying, knees drawn up, with, amel.:** lach.

New rubric:

**PAIN, meat, after:** tub.

**PAIN, milk, after:**

Additions: cupr., lac-d., raph., tub.

**PAIN, motion amel.:** Add dios. (12)

New rubric:

**PAIN, operation, from:** bism., hep., nux-v., raph., staph. (all 8)

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Is usually after an operation of the genitalia. For instance pain in the abdomen after sterilization.

**PAIN, potatoes, after:** Add tub.

**PAIN, pressure, amel:** Add carc.

**PAIN, reaching high:**

Cross-ref: page 556, PAIN, bending backward  
page 561, PAIN, stretching out

**PAIN, retraction of the umbilicus, with:**

Cross-ref: page 600, RETRACTION umbilicus

**PAIN, sneezing, on:** Add acon. (12) and apis.

New rubric:

**PAIN, smoking, from:** meny.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rubbing amel.:** lyc., mag-c., phos., plb., podo.

**PAIN, suppressed hemorrhoidal flow:** Interesting!

New rubric:

**PAIN, sweets:** fil.

**PAIN, uncovering:** Add nux-v. and rheum.

New rubric:

**PAIN, uncovering extremities, from:** rheum.

New rubric:

**PAIN, touch, painfully sensitive to:** aloe. (12)

**PAIN, violent:**

**PLUMBUM:** It is paroxysmal and violent. Also extending to all parts of the body. The umbilicus is pulled inwards.

**DIOSCOREA:** It ameliorates when bending backwards. The pain is wandering, shifts suddenly to distant parts.

New rubric:

**PAIN, walking, bent, amel.:** aloe., coloc., nux-v., rhus-t.

**PAIN, walking, while, amel.:** all-c., mag-p., rhus-t., verat.

New rubric:

**PAIN, soup, from:** acon.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, wet feet, from:** all-c., cham., dol., dulc.

**PAIN, extending testicles:**

Addition: verat.

Cross-ref: page 562, PAIN, extending genitals, to

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, colon transversum:** bell., cham., colch., merc-c., raph.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, colon ascendens:** rhus-t.

**PAIN, hypochondria, right:**

Additions: calc-p., lept., jug-c. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, right, sitting, from long:** Calc-p.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, right, lying on painless side agg.:** ptel.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, right, extending to scapula, right:** mag-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, right, extending to scapula, left:** lept.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, right, extending to thigh:** cob.

**PAIN, hypochondria, right, extending to back:**

Add lept.

Cross-ref: page 564, PAIN, hypochondria, extending backward

page 573, PAIN, clawing, hypochondria, extending to back

page 592, PAIN, stitching, hypochondria, right, extending to back

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, left, lying on left side amel.:**

Additions: squil., sulph., tarent.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hypochondria, left, motion agg.:** sulph.

**PAIN, ilio-coecal region:** Add tub. (Allen T.F.), m-g. (Patterson) and iris-t. (8)

**AMMONIACUM:** He has pain in the ilio-coecal region when turning on his right side and especially when trying to cough up mucus from the chest.

**PAIN, ilium, crest of:**

Cross-ref: page 944, SPINA iliaca anterior superior

page 567, PAIN, inguinal region, extending to crest of ilium

page 581, PAIN, cutting, iliac region

page 584, PAIN, drawing, crest of ilium

page 590, PAIN, sore, iliac region

page 594, PAIN, stitching, iliac region

---

- page 908, PAIN, back, ilium  
 page 941, PAIN, sacro-iliac symphyses  
 page 944, PAIN, tearing, anterior superior spinous process of left ilium

**PAIN, inguinal region:**

Cross-ref: page 1071, PAIN, thigh near the groin

- page 734, EXTENDING to groins  
 page 911, PAIN, Sacral region, extending to groins

**NAJA:** For the left side, especially after an operation. He has the sensation that the left groin is pulled to the heart.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** There is a kind of connection between the left armpit and the left groin (see page 567, PAIN, inguinal region, extending to axilla).

**PAIN, liver, colic, gall-stones:** Add jug-c. and M-P.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** Is the most important remedy here. It works as a kind of constitutional remedy for people with gall-stones. If you can confirm this with more symptoms.

**PAIN, liver, extending, back, to:** Add lept. (8)

New rubric:

**PAIN, liver, extending, left shoulder:** lept., myric.

New rubric:

**PAIN, liver, extending, chest, to:** chel., dios.

**DIOSCOREA:** Especially the right nipple.

New rubric:

**PAIN, liver, extending, hip, to:** vip.

**CARBONEUM SULPHURATUM:** He has pain in the left part of the liver. Difficult to make a diagnosis.

**PAIN, spleen:** Add grind. and squil. (8)  
 The most important is cean.

**PAIN, umbilicus:** On page 571 you can find the umbilicus region.

The subdivision of the regions of the abdomen and on page 571 in the right lower corner. There you find the subdivision of the kinds of the pain. The abdomen is somewhat special as it begins with aching pain and not pain in general (see page 554).

**PAIN, cramping, griping:** An important kind of pain.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cramping, baby-colics:**

aeth., all-c., Arg-n., asaf., bell., calc-p., catar., cham., cina., coloc., ille., jal., kali-br., Lyc., mag-p., menth., nepet., nux-v., rheum., senn., staph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cramping, griping, emotional disturbances, from:** kali-br. (12)

**PAIN, cramping, griping, hysterical:** Refer to page 602.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cramping, griping, operation, after:** staph. (12)

New rubric:

**PAIN, cramping, griping, shrieking, with:** cur. (from page 80)

The sub-rubrics of the different kinds of pain are interesting because they have modalities not found in the head rubric.

**PAIN, jarring, on:** For instance when running.  
Additions: acon., aloe., hep., nat-s., plb., sil.

**PERISTALSIS, reversed:** Add ign. and nux-v.

**PROTRUSION, umbilicus:**  
Cross-ref: page 553, INFLAMMATION, umbilicus  
page 603, SWELLING, umbilicus

**PROUD flesh umbilicus:**

**PULSATION, umbilicus:** Add sec. (12)

**RETRACTION:** Add ptel. (8)

New rubric:

**RETRACTION, sensation of, as if by string:** chel., plb., podo., tab.

**RUMBLING, stool, before:** Add aloe.

**RUMBLING, stool, during:** Add aloe.

**SENSITIVE skin:** Ticklish people.

**SPASMS, in hysterical women:** They can be men too!  
Addition: kali-br. (from page 575)

**SPLEEN, complaints of:**  
Addition: grind. (8)  
Cross-ref: page 547, SPLEEN, enlarged  
The most important remedy is cean., then chin.

New rubric:

**SPASTIC colon:**

Cross-ref: page 548, FLATULENCE, obstructed

**SWASHING:** A noise like the waves of the sea.

**CROTON TIGLIUM:** Is very important here. Very explosive, abundant diarrhea with flatulence. Alternating, or at the same time, with skin affections. Often eczema. Usually at the height of the genitals.

**SWELLING, mesenteric glands:** Add dros. (12)

**SWELLING, inguinal region:** Add dros. (12)

**SWELLING, liver:** Add dros. (12)

**SWELLING, spleen:** Add dros. (12)

**SWELLING, umbilicus:** Add dros. (12)

**TABES mesenterica:** Tubercular affection of the ganglia mesenterica.  
Add dros. (12)

**TUMOURS:**

**CONIUM:** Do not forget con. here!

New rubric:

**TUMOURS, cancer liver:** ars., chel., chol., hydr., lach., nit-ac., phos.

**VEINS, distended:** Also interesting, like varices.



## 16

## RECTUM

**ABSCESS, just below the coccyx:** Sinus pilonidalis.

**CANCER:** Add nat-s. (17) and tub. The main remedy is nit-ac.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** For malignant tumours between the sigmoid and the colon descendens.

**CATARRH of the rectum:**  
Cross-ref: page 623, MOISTURE, rectum

**CAULIFLOWER excrescences:**  
Cross-ref: page 606, CONDYLOMATA

**CHOLERA infantum:** Mark med.

**CHOLERA, morbus:** Acute gastro-enteritis.

Additions: acon., *ant-c.*, *ant-l.*, **ARS.**, *camph.*, cedr., caul., **Crot-t.**, dios., *elat.*, **Ip.**, **Ph-ac.**

**CEDRON:** Always at the same time.

**CAULOPHYLLUM:** With pain in the little joints.

**DIOSCOREA:** Pain that ameliorates when bending backwards.

---

New rubric:

---

**COELIALGIA:** carc.

**CONDYLOMATA:** Add syc-co.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONDYLOMATA, dry:** thuj. (11)

---



---

New rubric:

---

**CONDYLOMATA, moist:** cinnb., nit-ac.

**THUJA:** Dry and looking like a cauliflower.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** Moist, like cinnb., but very painful. Cinnb. is not so painful. The pain feels as if there were needles inside.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Many eruptions and they are very painful.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTIPATION amel.:** Refer to page 1350.

---

For constipation you can work palliatic with a mixture of Cascara  $\phi$  and Taraxacum  $\phi$ , 15 drops a day. Or also malva sylvestris  $\phi$ .

New rubric:

---

**CONSTIPTION, children, in:**

acon., aesc., **Alum.**, *ant-c.*, apis., bell., BRY., **CALC.**, caust., *cham.*, coll., croc., *graph.*, hep., hydr., hydr-ac., kreos., *lyc.*, *mag-m.*, meph., nat-m., *nit-ac.*, **Nux-v.**, nyct., **Op.**, paraf., *plat.*, *plb.*, *podo.*, *psor.*, sanic., *sep.*, sil., sulph., verat.

**CONSTIPATION, natural stool:** A normal solidity, but difficult evacuation.

**CONSTIPATION, soft stool:** Too ridiculous!

---

**CONSTIPATION, stool recedes:** Add nux-v.

**CONSTIPATION, drugs, after abuse of:** This means probably laxative.

**CONSTIPATION, home, when away from:**

Cross-ref: page 608, **CONSTIPATION, travelling**

**CONSTIPATION, lean far back to pass a stool, must:** Interesting!

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTIPATION, obstinate for years:** syp.

**CONSTIPATION, standing, passes stool easier when:** Interesting!

Add alum. (12)

**CONSTIPATION, stool remains long in the rectum with no urging:**

Cross-ref: page 621, **INACTIVITY**

**CONSTIPATION, stool remains long in the rectum with no urging, with general amel.:** Add calc. and merc.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** He cannot go to stool in company.

**CONSTRICTION, closure:** Add med. and carc.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Ameliorates when bending forward.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTRICTION, weather, due to cold:** verat. (8)

**DIARRHEA:**

**ALOE:** The key-note of aloec. is uncertainty in the anal region. Having no

control. Incontinent when there is flatulence or when urinating.

A second key-note is the feeling that there is something left after stool. Something in the anus that cannot get out, plug, lump, heaviness, dragging pain.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Especially because of being excited, imagination or fear. That is why it is after midnight, because of being worried and dreamy. Also in the morning at 6 a.m. before he leaves for his work, an examination or an appointment. It is attended with lots of flatulence and eructations.

It starts immediately after drinking. Especially because of eating too much sweets. The colour is green, like spinach.

Like puls. he easily is overcome in a warm room.

**ARSENICUM:** The exhaustion is in contradiction to the amount of stool. For instance she can have once a little bit of diarrhea and be very tired because of it. Verat. and podo. do not have this.

There is always fear, restlessness and cold feeling. Agg. at night. The diarrhea also aggravates at night. It starts when drinking cold drinks. There is a desire for warm drinks, warm food. With verat. it is the opposite.

The diarrhea can also be because of fear. With ars. you always have to think of cancer. There is often blood. Do also think of the disease of Crohn. Easy tendency to septicemia.

With ars. there is the bad smell of all discharges. Also the diarrhea. It is also a burning diarrhea. Excoriation because of it. Strangely the burning feeling ameliorates from warm applica-

tions. With aloe it ameliorates from cold applications.

**CROTON TIGLIUM:** It is usually attended with acute dermatose, eczema for instance. Often in the face or at the height of the scrotum.

The diarrhea is during the meal or immediately after. Like arg-n. who has this with drinking. There is also the bubbling, especially at the left side. He has the sensation that his stomach is filled with water.

Characteristic is that the diarrhea ameliorates when drinking warm milk. The diarrhea aggravates because of sitting.

**GRATIOLA:** There is a cold sensation in the stomach. Like camph. and verat. He also has cold shivers and gooseflesh after stool. Remarkable is the aggravation at night.

The diarrhea is green and painless, except after the stool. There is contraction of the anus after stool. He has a tremendous appetite. The diarrhea is especially after having cold drinks.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** He is known for gall-stones. The pain aggravates when lying on the left side. With lyc. the pain aggravates when lying on the right side.

The cause can be anger, vexation, worries of mental work. With lyc. you see often errors in diet.

The pain aggravates when running or jarring. That is also why there is diarrhea in the morning, after moving about. He gets up, no problem. But when he starts walking he gets diarrhea. It is not so that he has to go out of his bed because he has diarrhea. Usually it starts around 9 a.m. Sulph. has to go out of bed.

The diarrhea of nat-s. can start or aggravate because of dampness. Contrary to dulc. It is not necessary to be

cold and damp. He can also have diarrhea because of drinks, for example when the weather is warm. Nux-m. has this also.

He also has diarrhea because of farinaceous food. Like all natriums he like farinaceous food and at aggravates.

Also diarrhea after eating food. Children usually have asthma.

**PODOPHYLLUM:** People who have problems with the gall-bladder. The diarrhea aggravates when lying on the back and ameliorates when lying on the stomach.

He has pain of the liver. It ameliorates when rubbing over it. The diarrhea is worse in the late morning. With children it usually starts after having a bath. For example after washing the head.

The stool is explosive, very abundant. It smells, it is yellow-white, painless and sometimes with prolapse of the anus and bubbling in the stomach.

There is a feeling of emptiness in the stomach afterwards. In fact this is normal, but here it can make him feel as if he were going to faint.

The diarrhea can alternate with periods of constipation or headache.

It can start as a result of drinking sour milk or eating sour fruits. When there is fever, you will notice that they talk a lot. Loquacity during heat, like tub.

When they sleep there is perspiration on the head.

**SULPHUR:** Bad smelling diarrhea.

Warm-blooded people, hot feet, bad smelling perspiration, very thirsty, itching skin diseases. They like drinking beer.

Like aloe. he wakes up with the urge at 5 a.m. Often as a result of suppressed eruptions in the history.

There is much likeness to aloe. He has also characteristics of nat-s.

**RHEUM:** Everything smells sour, also the diarrhea. Children who look very much like cham. There is also diarrhea during the dentition. And in the summer when eating unripe fruit. Agg. from movement.

**VERATRUM:** Here it is an important case of enteritis. You can compare it with ars. There is loss of fluid, because of vomiting and diarrhea at the same time. Verat. has cold sensation in the abdomen, on the tongue and the forehead. The perspiration is cold too. The diarrhea is copious, contrary to ars. The diarrhea is odourless, contrary to podo. It is ricewater diarrhea. There is tendency for drinking large amounts. But he has to vomit immediately afterwards. Like bry. He is inclined to eat lots of fruit and sour things, cold refreshing things. Like ph-ac., but he has no complaints because of it.

Other important remedies are:  
camph., dulc., elat., gamb., iris., lach., olnd., puls.

**ELATERIUM:** He has diarrhea because of wet feet or standing in water like rhus-t.

---

New Rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, morning, 5 a.m.:**

Additions: aloe., sypb., tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, morning, 10 a.m.:** nat-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, afternoon, 5 to 7 p.m.:**  
benz-ac.

**DIARRHEA, acute diseases, after:** Interesting! For instance after a cold.

**DIARRHEA, castor oil, after:** ric.

---

New rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, cancer of rectum, with:**  
card-m. (palliative in D1, 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, coryza, suppressed, after:** agra.

**DIARRHEA, excitement, from:**

Additions: acon., *arg-m.*, Ars., camph., carb-v., caust., cham. (8), chin., *crot-h.*, Gels., ign., *kali-p.*, lach., op., phos., puls., sil., tab., verat.

**CAUSTICUM:** Is found under urging from fright.

---

New rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, menses, beginning of:** am-c.

**DIARRHEA, menses, after:** Add puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**DIARRHEA, palpitations, with:** jatr.

**DIARRHEA, perspiration, suppressed:**

Add cham. and ferr-p.

**DIARRHEA, sugar, after:**

Additions: calc-s., gamb., merc-v.

**DYSENTERY:** Stool with blood and mucus.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTION about anus, eczema:** berb., graph., merc-r.

**EXCORIATION, stools, from the:** Interesting!

**EXCORIATION:**

Cross-ref: page 698, EXCORIATION, genitalia  
 page 718, EXCORIATION, perineum  
 page 1004, EXCORIATION, nates, between

**FISTULA:** The main remedy is nit-ac. (B. Das gives a 200K a week)

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA:** There is alternation between fistula and chest problems. For example somebody had a fistulectomy and afterwards there is bronchitis. Berb. and sil. have this also.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATUS, delusion, everybody notices his flatus:** zinc-p.

**FLATUS, loud:**

Additions: berb., coloc., hydr., merc.

---

New rubric:

---

**FLATUS, loud, night:** arg-n.

**FLATUS, urging for stool, but only flatus is passed:**

Cross-ref: page 548, FLATULENCE, stool, before

**FORMICATION in anus:** Ants in the anus.

**HAEMORRHAGE from anus:**

Additions: carc., lycps. (8), calc-f. (8), m-p., m-g.  
 The main remedies are: nit-ac., mur-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAEMORRHAGE, black, strings:** croc.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAEMORRHAGE, coryza, with: calc. (17)**

**HAEMORRHAGE, menses, suppressed:** acct-ac.

**HAEMORRHAGE, stool, after, from hard:** Add m-g. and m-p.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Everything is dry. It can be compared with the acute of nat-m., that is bry. All mucosae are dry. Because of this there is haemorrhage from hard stool.

**HAEMORRHOIDS:**

The main remedies are: aesc., aloe., ars., coll., nux-v., pacon., rat., sulph.

Additions: calc-f., m-g., m-p.

**AESCULUS:** With pain in the back.

**ALOE:** They burn. Amel. from cold applications.

**ARSENICUM:** Burning. Amel. from warm applications.

**COLLINSONIA:** Alternation with heart palpitations.

**PAEONIA:** Locally, in creme.

**SULPHUR:** Also burning.

**HAEMORRHOIDS, alternating with lumbago:** Add aesc.

**AESCULUS:** Or it is alternating or attended with lumbago. He usually has pain at the height of the sacrum, as a result of haemorrhoids.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAEMORRHOIDS, bleeding amel.:** aesc.

With bleeding haemorrhoids you can always try mucuna  $\phi$ , three times 5 drops (according to B. Das).

**HAEMORRHOIDS, blind:** Add dulc. and calc-f.

**HAEMORRHOIDS, children, in:**

**MURIATICUM ACIDUM:** You can always try a 200K. There have been good results with this.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, chills, with, up and down the back:** aesc. (8)

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, climaxis, worse during:** aesc., Lach.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, confinement after:** aloe., apis.

**HAEMORRHOIDS, congested:** Add carb-n-s., graph.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, diarrhea, with:** lach., merc.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, epistaxis, with:** carb-v.

You can mark on this page the haemorrhoids that are not always there. You should mark: protrude when passing stool, protrude during urination, protrude during passing flatus.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, grapes, like:** aloe., dios.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, heart disease, with:** cact., coll., dig.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, irritability, with:** apis., Nux-v.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, lying down amel.:** am-c.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, painful, very:**

Cross-ref: Boericke page 800

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, pain, catching the breath:**

Cross-ref: page 765, PERSPIRATION, catching from stitching pain

**HAEMORRHOIDS, stool, protrude, during:**

Addition: aesc.

Cross-ref: page 632, PROLAPSUS

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, sitting amel.:** calc.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS, sitting agg.:** graph., ign., thuj.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAEMORRHOIDS, vicarious bleed-**  
ing, with: ham., mill.

**HAEMORRHOIDS, warmth, exter-**  
nal, amel.: Interesting for DD with cold amel.

**ARSENICUM:** Burning haemorrhoids.  
The pain is especially at night. It  
makes him restless and the pain  
ameliorates because of heat.

**HAEMORRHOIDS, warmth, exter-**  
nal, amel.: Add sep. (17)

**HAEMORRHOIDS, cold amel.:**  
Additions: apis., kali-c., nux-v. (all 8)

**INACTIVITY of rectum:** With stool, but  
also no urge for stool.  
Additions: carc., med.

**HEAT:** Important!

**ALOE:** Heat of the rectum, cold amel.

**PODOPHYLLUM:** Heat during stool.  
The diarrhea is painless and smells  
bad. Afterwards there is an empty  
feeling in the stomach. The diarrhea  
is mostly in the late morning. Bub-  
bling before stool.

**INVOLUNTARY stool:**  
Cross-ref: page 633, UNNOTICED stool

**INVOLUNTARY stool, flatus, on passing:**  
Additions: calc., iod., rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**INVOLUNTARY stool, motion, on be-**  
ginning of: rhus-t.

**SULPHUR:** Has stool when laughing  
(and then is all up with laughing.)

**INVOLUNTARY stool, urination, dur-**  
ing: Additions:  
alum., apis., cic.

**INVOLUNTARY, standing on:** Refer to  
page 615.

---

New rubric:

---

**IRRITATION, menses, before:** sabin.

**MURIATICUM ACIDUM:** Like all acids it  
has to do with tiredness, weakness. With  
mur-ac. it is especially muscular weak-  
ness, often inflammatory weakness.

**ITCHING:**

Additions: calc-f., m-g., m-p., prot., syc-co.

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, alternating with ear and nose:**  
sabad.

**LUMP, sensation of:**

Cross-ref: page 616, DRAGGING in rectum  
page 618, FOREIGN body  
page 634, WEIGHT in perineum

**LUMP, sensation of, perineum:** In some  
editions you find **Chin**. This should be **Chim**.

**CHIMAPHILA:** Think of it with prostate  
hypertrophy. The key-note is that those  
people sit and urinate with their legs  
wide open. When the legs are closed  
the pressure in the perineum is too  
high.

**MOISTURE:** Refer to page 606, CA-  
TARRH.

**MOISTURE, stool, after:** Add pacon.

**OPEN anus:** The main remedy is phos.

**OPEN anus, sensation of:** Again mark phos.  
Additions: sec., tromb.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, bleeding of haemorrhoids amel.:**  
aesc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, motion amel.:** puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, pregnancy, during:** caps., kali-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, pressure amel.:** carc.

---

**PAIN, flatus, on passing:**

Cross-ref: page 618, FLATUS, difficult  
page 625, PAIN rectum, flatus,  
after  
page 630, TENESMUS, on at-  
tempting to suppress  
flatus

---

**PAIN, continuous:**

Cross-ref: page 625, PAIN, constant

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, warm drinks amel.:** carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending thighs, down:** alumn.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, perineum, coition, after:** alum.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, stitching, extending to the liver:** dios.

---

**PAIN, tenesmus:** A painful urge for stool. A spasmodic pain in the rectum, not being followed by stool.

---

**PARALYSIS:** Add syph.

---

**PROLAPSUS:**

Additions: carc., kali-p. (8), m-g., syc-co.

---

**PROLAPSUS, children:**

Additions: bell., carc., ferr-p., ign., mur-ac., syph., tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, burning, with:** alum.

---

**PROLAPSUS, stool, before:** Add med. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, straining on:** med. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, straining, from:** podo.

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, overlitting, from:** ign., nit-ac., podo., ruta.

---

**PROLAPSUS, urination, during:** Add *podo.*

---

**REDNESS of anus:**

Additions: merc-cy., paeon., zing.

---



**RELAXED anus:** Add subm.

Cross-ref: page 623. OPEN anus

**VALERIANA:** Think of it with children who have prolapsus of the anus for example when urinating. Those children often vomit after drinking milk. It is an important symptom of valer. This remedy is often underestimated.

**STRICTURE:** B. Das recommends hydr.

D1. He also prescribes ruta.

Additions: sil., tab., tub., thios. (12)

**SWELLING, raphe of perineum:**

**THUJA:** You must always find a pathology on the height of the perineum. A lump sensation, or pain, or itching when urination, or perspiration at the height of the perineum. There is almost always something wrong.

Thuj. is a difficult remedy to confirm because it is found in almost all rubrics. Besides those people do not show themselves as they really are. But with a few questions you can have a clearer picture. For example ask about the perineum or about fresh meat. They have aversion to fresh meat.

**ULCERATION:** Refer to page 606, APHTHOUS condition.

**UNNOTICED stool, hard stool:** Add bell. (from page 621)

**URGING, constant:** Not painful. Tenesmus is more painful than urging. Add ger.

---

New rubric:

---

**URGING, drinking, after:** caps.

**URGING, eating, after:** Add crot-t.

Cross-ref: page 630. TENESMUS, eating

---

New rubric:

---

**URGING, flatus, only flatus is passed:**

Cross-ref: page 618. FLATUS, urging for stool but only flatus is passed

**WORM, complaints:** Always think of carc. and tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**WORMS, children, in: Chin., cic., ign., m-g., nux-m., ruta., Spig.**

---

New rubric:

---

**WORMS, children, in, masturbation, with: calad.**

---

New rubric:

---

**WORMS, dentition, during, with constipation: dol.**

---

New rubric:

---

**WORMS, dentition, difficult: Sil.**

## 17

## STOOL

Interesting rubrics are: balls  
bloody, streaks, in  
chopped eggs  
clay-coloured

**COLD:** Add con. (12)

**CONIUM:** He has cold flatulence and a cold stool.

**FATTY, greasy:** Add iris.

**IRIS VERSICOLOR:** You must think of this when you suspect a pancreatitis. With pain in the abdomen, vomiting and fatty diarrhea.

**FORCIBLE, sudden, gushing:**

**FROTHY:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He has flatus and spinach is coming out.

**HARD, alternating hard and soft:** Interesting!

**HARD, burnt, as if:** Interesting! Like a brick.

**HARD, first, then fluid:** Refer to page 642. The opposite is mentioned there.

**HOT:** Mark merc-c.

**MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS:** A key-note is the hot stool and painful tenesmus. The tenesmus does not ameliorate after stool.

Add the key-note of merc. and you can think of it: perspiration, smelling breath and smelling stool, a bad taste in the mouth and salivation at night.

**LIENTERIC:** With undigested food.

**MEMBRANEOUS:** With bits of skin. People think it is a tapeworm, but this is not so. Mark arg-n.

**MUCOUS, jelly-like:** White transparent mucus.

**MUCOUS, jelly-like, frog-spawn, like:**

**MUCOUS, white:** Like milk. Add kali-m.

**MUSHY:** Of a cow.

**MEAL-LIKE sediment, with:**

**ODOUR, cadaveric:** The absolute end.

**ODOUR, putrid:** Rotten.

---

New rubric:

---

**ODOUR, cheese, old like:** tub.

**SCRAPINGS of intestines, like:**

**SHOOTING out:** Mark crot-t.

**SHOOTING out in a torrent:**

**GAMBOGIA:** Shooting out all at once in a somewhat prolonged effort.

**SPUTTERING:** With a lot of air.

**TENACIOUS:** Not easy to flush. It is sticky.

---

New rubric:

---

**THIN, copious, not: med. (12)**

**THIN, lumpy and liquid:**

**THIN, pouring out:** Like gushing.

Cross-ref: page 641, SHOOTING out

---

New rubric:

---

**WHITE, dentition, during: calc.**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Green stools during dentition.

**RHEUM:** Mostly considered for diarrhea during dentition. Acid smell.

## 18

## BLADDER

Classification of the urinary organ page:

Bladder	645
Kidney	662
Prostate	667
Urethra	669
Urine	680

New rubric:

**ANURIA:** Refer to page 666, SUPPRESSION of urine

New rubric:

**CYSTITIS:**

Cross-ref: page 645, CATARRH  
page 646, INFLAMMATION  
page 651, TENESMUS

Do not forget that the same rubrics are also found under urethra. When you only take this rubric, you must be sure that it is only cystitis without urethritis. When it is a combination of both, you also must combine the rubrics. When it is the urethritis you must check whether it is the whole urethra or only the meatus. There are separate rubrics for the meatus.

(You should also look under nephritis and pyemia.)

**CALCULI:** The main remedy is nat-s. You can mark it.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** It has to do with lithiasis of the gall, kidney, bladder. According to Kent it could often be the constitutional remedy for people with lithiasis.

**CHILLS:** Happens regularly. You must ask if the patient has cold chills before, during or after urination.

Cross-ref: page 1275, URINATION

New rubric:

**CATHETER, after affects:** mag-p. (12)

New rubric:

**COLD, after:** People who have complaints when they have been cold.

Cross-ref: page 646, INFLAMMATION from taking cold  
page 653, URGING from becoming cold  
page 653, URGING, frequent from taking cold  
page 658, URINATION, frequent, exposure to cold and wet  
page 680, URINE, albuminous, from exposure to cold and dampness

A combination of these rubrics gives following remedies: acon., all-c., alum., ant-t., apis., calc., calc-p., canth., colch., cop., **Dulc.**, eup-pur., ip., kali-c., kreos., lyc., merc-c., nux-v., **Puls.**, rhus-t., Sars., sulph., ter., sep.

If you want to treat cystitis with homoeopathy, this is not possible with this book. It could be possible if you know the materia medica more thoroughly and divide the chapter in a more systematic way.

Remedies like cop., ter. and eup-pur. have a tropism for the bladder.

Important to study:

**SARSAPARILLA:** This is mostly with women.

**PAREIRA BRAVA:** Here it is mostly old men with prostate complaints.

**BERBERIS:** Often with high livers, going out to restaurants, much drinking, little sleep, medication, haemorrhoids, rheumatism.

**COPAIVA:** Often old women, but also children with urticaria.

**CUBEBA:** Especially women. Usually the cystitis is in connection with nervous affection. Also little children with green leucorrhoea.

**CANTHARIS:** Important is the differential diagnosis with cann-s.

The main remedy for cystitis is sars., then canth. and cann-s. You could solve 95% of the cases with these three remedies.

**CANTHARIS:** Usually there are affections of the bladder, combined with for instance heart affections, gastrointestinal affections or affections of the lungs. Remarkable is the fiery sexual desire. Also a key-note is the unquenchable thirst.

Distinctive is the stranguria. Urine scanty, passed drop by drop.

Also typical is the constant intolerable desire to urinate. There is a raw, burning pain. Typical is that everything aggravates when drinking, especially drinking coffee.

There is nothing special with the smell of the urine. Also the taste is normal. With cystitis you must always ask how the smell is and how the urine looks like.

The urine is bloody and cloudy when passed. It is cloudy when urinating, not after a while.

Men often have erections when urinating (see page 1421, wet head).

**CANNABIS SATIVA:** The pain is stinging and often at the height of the urethra. Most of the pain is after urinating. The pain is burning in the urethra, extending to the bladder. Usually the meatus is inflamed and swollen orifice.

Typical is a kind of tenesmus when urinating is finished. Spasmodic closure of sphincter when finishing. There are drops afterwards. This is not so with canth.

He also has a forked stream. The urine is colourless, copious and there is almost no sediment.

If you think of cann-s. you must always ask whether there has been gonorrhoea.

**EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM:** Mostly women. With complaints like sars. Especially an irritated bladder. A bladder that is easily irritated by outside circumstances.

**TEREBINTHINA:** If you think of canth. and it is very bad, with rising urinary affections even with nephritis, when the urine is dark, even black, and the situation is bad, you must think of ter. The whole urinary system is affected. There is a stranguria, but different from canth. Here is almost no urging. He has passed that stage. It is almost anuria.

Especially the right kidney is affected. If sars. has stones in the kidney it is also the right one.

Ter. has high fever, a dry tongue, and the sensation that the top of the tongue burns. He is very thirsty.

**EQUISETUM:** Think of it with enuresis complaints in children or old men. It is a remedy especially for chronic cystitis in people who suffer from

prostate. They have a constant feeling that the bladder is full.

**DULCAMARA:** When it has started after exposure to damp cold. For example, in summer, walking barefoot on the wet grass and next day having a cystitis. Dulc. is more for summer than winter. Also cold nights in the summer.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Especially women who are shortly married. Also after operations in the genital region, for instance sterilization. Also cystitis as a result of vexation.

**SARSAPARILLA:** Here it is especially pain when finishing urination. The last drops are very hot and very painful. Typical here is that the more he has to urinate, the more cloudy the urine gets. With canth. this is from the moment they urinate. With sars. it is clear first, later it becomes cloudy. The last part of the urine can also be bloody and attended with violent pain in the bladder. Most typical is the dysuria. The child screams when urinating or is too scared to urinate because of the pain. It is also a remedy for retention. Can pass urine only when standing. Remarkable is that sars. has stranguria, even stricture. He cannot pass urine, but there is involuntary urination when sitting. If stones are found it is often on the right side. With pareir. it is mostly the left side. An important key-note is that after urination there are cold chills starting at the height of the bladder, rising over the back upwards. Often copious urination.

---

New rubric:

---

**CYSTOCELE:** staph.

---

New rubric:

---

**ENURESIS:**

Cross-ref: page 659, URNIATION, involuntary

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, walking amel.:** ign., ter.

**PAIN, walking, on:** Add con. and prun.

**PRUNUS SPINOSA:** Always attended with oedema.

---

New rubric:

---

**PROSTATISM:** Refer to page 667, ENLARGEMENT.

**RETENTION, children, in:** Important!

**RETENTION, confinement, after:**

Cross-ref: page 650, PARALYSIS, parturition, after

---

New rubric:

---

**PARALYSIS, fever, during:** ferr-p., op.

---

New rubric:

---

**RETENTION, injuries, after:** arn.

**RETENTION, enlarged prostate, from:**

The main remedies are chim., dig., staph.

**URGING, absent, distended bladder, with:**

Cross-ref: page 646, FULLNESS without desire to urinate

**URGING, constant, pain in liver, chest and kidneys, with:** Interesting!

**URGING, constant, night, erections, with:**

Cross-ref: page 653, URGING, erections, with

---

---

New rubric:

---

**URGING, constant, coition, after:** staph.

---

New rubric:

---

**URGING, bus, train or car, in:** dys-co.

Each time they make a trip they have a sensation they must urinate.

**URGING, sudden, hasten to urinate, must, or urine will escape:** Interesting!

**LATHYRUS:** Is mentioned in Boericke in connection with MS.

**URGING, running water, on seeing:**

Cross-ref: page 655. **URGING, water, hearing, running or putting hands in**

page 660. **URINATION, water, running, from**

**KREOSOTUM:** He has this when he washes his hands under cold water.

**URINATION, dribbling, enlarged prostate, with:**

Additions: ferr-pic. (17) and sabal. (In some repertories is mentioned sabad. This should be sabal.)

**SABAL:** You can give it in low potencies (D-potencies) to lessen the burden. You can give it continuously.

**URINATION, dribbling, involuntary:**

Goes up to labour, after. Day and night is in connection with involuntary.

**URINATION, dysuria:** The rubric goes up to perspiration, urging to stool, with (page 657).

A few remedies: DD canth., cann-i., sars., eup-pur.

**CANNABIS INDICA:** Stitching pain urethra, meatus. Urine colourless. Burning pain, especially *after* urination. Inflamed meatus. Copious urine. Spas-

modic (painful) closure of sphincter while finishing.

**CANTHARIS:** Burning pain, cutting pain. Sediment red, purulent, bloody, flocculent, sand, calculi, cloudy when passed. Urination difficult, passed by drops, scanty urine, much straining before urination, painful tenesmus of the bladder.

**SARSAPARILLA:** Pain at close of urination (page 673). Chills after urination spreading upwards (page 1275). Urination is difficult sitting, but is passed freely when standing, in a woman (page 656). Urine sediment: gravel, calculi. Cystitis after exposure to cold and wet, like dulc. (page 658). Child cries before urine starts, urging is painful (page 654). Urine is more cloudy as urination continues (page 682). The last part is bloody (page 681).

**EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM:** Woman's remedy, vesical irritability. Fullness in bladder after urination (page 645). Burning pain in bladder is worse when standing (page 647). Very much like sars. (from catching cold, with chills, ...)

**URINATION, dysuria, difficulty of breathing and heart symptoms, with:** Add lycps. from page 769. **RESPIRATION** difficult, heart complaints and urinary troubles.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, dysuria, position, kneel-elbow position amel.:** med., pareir.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, dysuria, position, must lie down:** kreos.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, dysuria, position, must sit bend backwards:** zinc.

**URINATION, frequent, headache, with:**  
Add scut. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, frequent, indigestion, with:**  
nux-v. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, frequent, pain in face from:** thuj. (Nash)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, frequent, lying agg.:** puls.  
(Nash)

**URINATION, frequent, menses, during:**  
Add med. (Paschero)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, frequent, nervous:** cub.  
(Boericke)

**URINATION, involuntary, night:**  
Enuresis.  
Additions: calc. (personal addition), alum. (fears to wet the bed, dreams of urination)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, night, full moon agg.:** psor., sil.

**URINATION, involuntary, night, first sleep:** Add tub. and puls.

There are people who have urination in the first sleep, others in the early morning. You should always ask for this.

**URINATION, involuntary, night, tangible cause except habit, when there is no:** When you find nothing special, you can try this.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, night, worm affections, with:** sil. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, headache, with:** gels.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, illness, acute, after:** psor.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, measles, after:** puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, vomiting, while:**  
canth., merc., pareir., crot-h. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, involuntary, tumours, brain or spinal, with:**  
calc-p. (Vithoulkas)



**URINATION, retarded, alone, can only pass urine when:**

Add lyc. (Vithoulkas)

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** They are afraid that someone could hear them urinate and they might be ridiculed.

**URINATION, retarded, listening, whistling, and pass urine only when:**

**URINATION, retarded, press, must, a long time before he can begin:** Interesting!

**ALUMINA:** He has this especially in the morning.

**URINATION, retarded, standing, with feet wide apart and body inclined forward, can only pass urine while:** This is a symptom of prostatitis and you will find chim. as the most important remedy for it on page 668.

**URINATION, retarded, stool, while pressing at, can pass urine only:**

Add tub.

**WEAKNESS, sphincter:** Refer to page 650.

---

New rubric:

---

**VARICOSE:**

Cross-ref: page 646, HAEMORRHOIDS of the bladder

## 19

## KIDNEYS

---

New rubric:

---

**FLOATING:** calc., sep. (they are the most important), bell., cham., coloc., gels., ign., lach., puls., strych-ar., sulph., zinc.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, influenza, after:**  
eucal.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, scarlet fever, from:**  
Refer to Boericke page 809.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, pneumonia, with:**  
chel., phos.

---

**INFLAMMATION, acute parenchymatous:** Glomerulonephritis.  
Additions: guaj., med., sabal.

**GUAJACUM:** Kidney problems especially with or as the result of an angina. He has recurring angina with the result that there are complications at the level of the kidneys. There is also rheumatoid arthritis. The main symptom is a burning hot sensation in the articulation. The pain ameliorates when un-

covering, like led., puls. and others.

It is a rheumatic remedy that looks a bit like bry. but bry. is more aggressive and easily offended. Bry. has to be left in peace, quietly working.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, afternoon, 2 p.m.:** kalm.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, lying on back with legs drawn up amel.:** colch.

**PAIN, lying on back amel.:** Add cahn.

**PAIN, sitting, while:** Add ferr.

**PAIN, urination, after, amel.:** Important for lyc. and med.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Has a kind of terminal dysuria. In the end it hurts, like sars. The last drops cause violent burning. As in sars. there may be a chill over the back at the end of urination too.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, walking amel.:** ferr.

**FERRUM:** With ferr. it is walking slowly that ameliorates the pain, like puls. Sep. is ameliorated from rapid walking.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, wine, after: benz-ac.**

Benz-ac. has some symptoms of gout, offensive urine, calculi, arthritis of the hallux, ....

**PAIN, aching: Add med. (Hering, page 664)**

**PAIN, ureters, aching, region of ureters:**

Add med. (Hering)

**PAIN, ureters, sore, region of ureters: Add**

med. (Hering)

**SUPPRESSION of urine, fever, with:**

Cross-ref: page 688, SCANTY urine, fever, with

---

New rubric:

---

**SUPPRESSION, of urine, newborns, in:**

acon. (P. Schmidt)

**20****PROSTATE GLAND**

---

**EMISSION prostatic fluid:**

The main remedy is sel., on the second place comes cry-a.

**ENLARGEMENT:** Add FERR-PIC. and dulc. (both Vithoukaskas)

The main remedies are con. and dig.

**FESTERING sensation:** As if an ulceration, an abscess.

**INFLAMMATION:** Main remedy is chim. They can only pass urine when standing with feet wide apart and inclined forward (cfr. Kent page 661).

Add dulc. (Vithoukaskas)

---

## 21

## URETHRA

**CHORDEE:** Often as a result of gonorrhoea (also congenital).

**CLOGGED** by pieces of coagulated mucus: It does happen, for example, after operations.

**DISCHARGE, gleety:** Watery, translucent discharge. Watch out for gonorrhoea.

**DISCHARGE, gonorrhoeal:** According to Das, the main remedy for chronic gonorrhoea would be sil. Penicillinum can be used!

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, urethra and meatus, beginning to urinate, on and before urination:**

Compilation of the rubrics in Kent: alum., *apis.*, ars., aspar., bar-c., *herb.*, **Bor.**, *bry.*, *calc.*, calc-p., **Cann-i.**, **Cann-s.**, **Canth.**, *caps.*, *chel.*, *clem.*, coc-c., colch., cop., dig., ery-a., fl-ac., iris., *merc.*, *merc-c.*, nat-a., *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *nux-v.*, petr., ph-ac., phos., *prun.*,

*puls.*, rhod., sec., sel., **senec.**, **seneg.**, *sulph.*, tab., teucr., thuj., zinc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, urethra and meatus, after urination and at close of urination:**

Compilation of the rubrics in Kent: arg-n., arn., *cann-s.*, canth., carb-v., clem., kali-n., lyc., med., *merc.*, merc-ac., *mez.*, **Nat-c.**, *nat-m.*, nat-s., nit-ac., petr., ph-ac., phys., pic-ac., **Sars.**, spig., sul-ac., *sulph.*, thuj., zing.

## 22

## URINE

---

New rubric:

---

**ACETONURIA:** *aceton.*, *calc.*, *caust.*, *cic.*, *insulin.*, *senn.*  
Remedies like *insulinum*, *penicillinum*, *acetonom*, *colibacillinum a.o.* may be a solution.

**ACRID:** See BURNING, page 681.

---

New rubric:

---

**ALBUMINOUS, orthostatic:** *tub.*  
You could give *erigeron*  $\phi$ , three times a day 15 drops.

**ALBUMINOUS, heart disease, consecutive to:** Interesting!

**ALBUMINOUS, pregnancy:** Main remedy is *apis*.  
This is a rubric to use in pre-eclampsia and eclampsia.

**BLOODY:** The main remedy is *ter.*  
Add *tub.*

**TEREBINTHINA:** *Ter.* is a remedy to keep in mind in situations of ascending pyelonephritis with bloody and dark urine, cloudy when passed, dysuria and stranguria during the day but frequent urination at night. Fever with dryness of tongue and burning thirst, irritable when spoken to and anxiety in bed.

---

New rubric:

---

**BLOODY, children, in:** *bufo.*

**CASTS, granular:** Add *carc.*

**CASTS, hyaline:** Add *med.* (Kent)

**COLOURLESS:** Interesting.  
The main remedy is *gels.* Also interesting is *med.*

**CANNABIS INDICA:** It is the most interesting with cystitis complaints.  
DD: *Canth.* has usually cloudy urine of a red colour.

---

New rubric:

---

**COPIOUS, bronchitis, in:** *chin.*

**COPIOUS, coryza, with:** Mark it.

**COPIOUS, liquid drunk, more than is:** Interesting!

**COPIOUS, epilepsy, after:** Add *caust.* and *lach.*

**COPIOUS, headache, with:**  
Cross-ref: page 150, HEAD PAIN, urination, profuse, *amel.*  
page 658, URINATION, frequent, headache, with

---

New rubric:

---

**HOT:** Cross-ref: page 681. BURNING

**ODOUR, offensive:** The main remedies are benz-ac. and nit-ac.

**VIOLA TRICOLOR:** A bad smelling urine with complaints of eczema. yellow crusts, especially in the face. (see page 369)

**ODOUR, ammoniacal:**

Additions: med., solid. (Boericke), naphth. (Boericke)

**ODOUR, ammoniacal, infants:** Add calc.

---

New rubric:

---

**ODOUR, garlic:** cupr-ar.

**ODOUR, mouldy:** Add tub. (Allen)

---

New rubric:

---

**ODOUR, putrid, menopause, during:** SEP.

**ODOUR, strong:**

Additions: absin., am-benz., bor., erig., viol-o. (all Boericke)

**SCANTY:** Add med. (Hering)

---

New rubric:

---

**SCANTY, asthma, with:** acon.

**SCANTY, brain affection, with:** For instance during a coma.

**SCANTY, fever, during:**

Additions: arn., bell., cact., crot-h., hyos., plb., sec., stram.

---

Refer to page 666.

Also upgrade *op.* (it is in the rubric, but should be underlined).

**SEDIMENT, renal calculi:**

Additions: med. (Hering), m-g., nat-s.

**SEDIMENT, gravel, red:** Like a brick.

---

New rubric:

---

**SEDIMENT, uric acid:** arg-n. (Clarke)

**SUGAR:** Add chim. (Boericke), chion. (Boericke), datisca, nat-p. (Clarke page 360), rhus-a., syzygium (Clarke), tub. (Allen)

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA:** When there are affections of the lungs. (Clarke)

**LACTICUM ACIDUM:** Diabetes with rheumatic pains, morning sickness, especially indicated in diabetes during pregnancy.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Diabetes with copious urine (Paschero).

**RHUS AROMATICA:** Diabetes with pale coloured urine.

---

New rubric:

---

**SUGAR, impotency, with:** coca., mosch.

---

Even for people dependant on insulin you can do something. The insulin can be reduced or the condition in general can be improved.

A tea that reduces the amount of sugar is polygonum aviculare. You can also prescribe it in mother-tincture. It also seems to prevent arteriosclerosis or lessen vascular complications.

---

## 23

## GENITALIA - MALE

ow rubric for people who have been sexually  
used:

c., lyc., nat-m., nux-v., *staph.*

ow rubric:

**OBSCURE**, testes: hep., merc., still.

ow rubric:

**CRYPTORCHIDISM**: calc., calc-p.,  
, thy. (Boericke)

**PAPER DERMATITIS**: med.  
(schero), sulph. (Gegas)

**EPHANTIASIS scrotum**: Add anac.  
(m Clarke)

**ERECTIONS**, child, in a: Can sometimes  
interesting.

. is the main remedy.

**ERECTIONS**, continued, night: Add kali-

**ERECTIONS**, easy, too:

ss-ref: page 695. **ERECTIONS**, excessive

**PICRICUM ACIDUM**: He is totally  
exhausted, except in this area. There  
he exhausts himself even more. He is  
inclined to lie down, burning pain on  
the neck from mental exertion (like

paris). Sexual thoughts intrude while  
at work. Weak nerves, no will-power.  
It is a remedy for students, intellec-  
tuals, etc.

**ERECTIONS**, painful: Add *staph.* and *tub.*

New rubric:

**ERECTION**, painful, children, in: *tub.*

New rubric:

**ERECTIONS**, urination during:

Cross-ref: page 653, **URGING**, constant,  
night, erections with  
page 653, **URGING**, erections  
with

**ERECTIONS**, wanting: Add *carc.*

New rubric:

**ERECTIONS**, wanting, diabetes, in:  
*mosch.* (Boericke)

New rubric:

**ERECTIONS**, wanting, sadness, with:  
*aur.*, *calad.*, *gels.*, **Kali-br.**, *spong.* (Barthel)

Do not forget the addition of sexual melanco-  
lia from Boericke, mentioned in the KCR  
follow-up '88.



**ERUPTIONS, wanting, stultified by sudden laxness of penis:**

**LYCOPODIUM:** He is not excited for a long time by the same woman. He can become impotent after three months of marriage. He has superficial sex. La chose pour la chose. Love does not last very long and no obligations please.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** He can also be impotent. He feels very much like having sex but when the time comes, he is timid. His sex-life is more active in his fantasy than in reality.

**NUX VOMICA:** He has "other thoughts" during homework.

**ERUPTIONS, scrotum, moist, between, and thigh:**

Cross-ref: page 698, **ERUPTIONS, thighs between**  
page 697, **EXCORIATION, scrotum between, and thighs.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, itching, thigh and male genitals, between: Erythrasma.**

Cross-ref: page 617, **EXCORIATION, rectum extending between nates**  
page 701, **ITCHING, between thighs**  
page 701, **ITCHING, between thighs and scrotum**  
page 701, **ITCHING, extending perineum**  
page 698, **ERUPTIONS, thighs between**  
page 698, **EXCORIATION, scrotum between, and thighs**  
page 999, **ERUPTION, between nates**  
page 1000, **ERUPTION, between thighs**

page 1004, **EXCORIATION, between thighs**  
page 1004, **EXCORIATION, between nates**  
page 1025, **ITCHING between nates**  
page 1026, **ITCHING, thigh, near genitals**  
page 1026, **ITCHING, thigh, between**

**HAIR, falling off:** The main remedies are sel. and nit-ac.

Add iod.

New rubric:

**HANDLES, child with cough: zinc.** (Clarke)

**HEAT:** Add sil.

**SILICEA:** They are very chilly people, but they cannot stand warm food. They have it cooled down before they eat it. Most extremities are cold but the male genitalia may be hot.

**HYDROCELE:** Add tub. (Allen) and chel. (Boericke).

Rhod. is the most important remedy in boys according to Tyler.

**INFLAMMATION:** Main remedy is merc., especially inflammation prepuce.

New rubric:

**INFLAMMATION, otorrhoea, suppressed, from: zinc.**

**INFLAMMATION, testes, gonorrhoea, from suppressed:**  
Especially merc., but also puls.

**INFLAMMATION, testes:**  
Additions: ant-t., *euph.*, gels., *ham.*, **Parot.**, *verat-v.*

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, vesicula seminalis:**  
ph-ac., ox-ac. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**INJURIES, penis, to:** arn., calend., hyper., mill., rhus-t., staph. (the source is P. Schmidt)

---

**ITCHING:** Add cinnb.  
According to Das this is the main remedy.

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, prepuce, herpes with:** sars.

**MASTURBATION:**

Additions: bell-p., carc., caust., coff., dys-co., med., stann.

The main remedy is staph. They masturbate because sex is very important for them. but they are too vulnerable to look for a partner. Masturbation is safer.

---

New rubric:

---

**MASTURBATION, children, in:** carc., dys-co., orig., stann.

(Orig. is indicated when masturbation occurs in babies or very young children)

**METASTASIS:**

Cross-ref: page 713. **SWELLING, testis,**  
from mumps

page 378. **INFLAMMATION, pa-**  
rotid gland, metastasis.  
to testis

---

New rubric:

---

**NUMBNESS of perineum:** thall. (Boericke)  
It is the so-called saddle anesthesia which may

be a first sign of multiple sclerosis and other neurological affections.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, spermatic cord, neuralgic:** Refer to Boericke, page 824.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, testis, neuralgic:** Refer to Boericke, page 828.

**PAIN, drawing, testes, extending to thighs:**  
Add aur. and clem. (Clarke)

**PHIMOSIS:** The main remedy is nit-ac., then merc.

Additions: apis., bell., euphr., ol-sant., ph-ac., sabad. (cfr. Boericke, page 822, prepuce, constriction)

---

New rubric:

---

**REITER, syndrome of:** Conjunctivitis, arthritis and urethritis.  
med. (according to the symptoms) and jac. (Boericke)

**RETRACTION, testes:**

Additions: brom., camph., cinch., nit-ac., plat.  
Cross-ref: page 694. **CRYPTORCHIDISM**

**SEMINAL discharge, quick, too:**  
Ejaculatio praecox.

Add sul-ac. from Vithoulkas. Sul-ac. is too weak to control it and too much in a hurry to wait.

**SEMINAL discharge, afternoon sleep, during:** ther.

**SEMINAL, emissions, dreams, with:** In some books is printed "without". It should be "with".

Addition: Viol-t. (Boericke)

---

New rubrics:

---

**SEXUAL PASSION, convulsions, during:** canth., sabin., zinc.

**SEXUAL PASSION, eating, after:** lyss. (Clarke)

**SEXUAL PASSION, erection, without:** Refer to page 696. ERECTIONS, wanting

**SEXUAL PASSION, suppressing the, complaints from:**

Refer to page 1399. general rubric with the same name.

---

New rubric:

---

**SEXUAL PASSION, perverted:** agn., nux-v., plat., staph. (Gallavardin)  
(Franch Br)

**SHRIVELLED:** Add agn.

**SWELLING, penis, glans:** Add med. (Allen T.F.)

**SWELLING, testes, mumps, from:** Can be important.

**VARICOCELE:** The most important remedy is ham.

Subject of Lecture; Homoeopathic Therapeutics of AIDS and EBV (Epstein-Barr Virus):

Refer to page - 104-107  
(50 Reasons for Being a Homoeopath (DONALD HORTON), and Dr. S. Hoss AIDS Reacher -)

## 24

## GENITALIA - FEMALE

**ABORTION:** Refer to Boericke, page 842. Read the article in P. Schmidt's "Cahiers", series nr. XIV, nr. 1, pages 39-47.

**ABORTION, fright, from:** Add cimic.

New rubric:

**ABORTION, mental shock:** bapt.

**ABORTION, injuries, after:** Add cinm.

**ABORTION, tendency to:**

Additions: aloe. (Clarke), aur-m. (Schmidt), bac., kali-i., merc., merc-c., mill. (Schmidt), sars. (Schmidt), sec., syph.

In this year's follow-up a differentiation of most of the remedies in this rubric will be given.

**APHTHAE:** Attention, you will not find them under eruptions.

**COITION, aversion to:**

Additions: lyss., Asar. (Vithoukas)

New rubric:

**COITION, aversion to, or indifference to, hysterectomy after:**  
ign. (Vithoukas)

New rubric:

**BARTHOLINITIS:** acon., cann-s., gels., hep., merc-c., m-p., petros., sabal., sil. (mostly from Boericke)

New rubric:

**CANDIDIASIS:** ars., kreos., med., Nit-ac., nux-v., sars., sep., thuj. (from Vithoukas)

**CANCER of ovaries:** Add med. (Allen T.F.)

**CANCER of uterus:** Add med. (Allen T.F.)

New rubric:

**CANCER of the cervix:** con. (Tyler), kreos. (Tyler), hydrct. (Boericke)  
In kreos. it will have an offensive discharge.

New rubric:

**CONCEPTION, easy:** bor., merc., nat-m.

**CONDYLOMATA:** Add aur-m., med. (Boericke)

**CONDYLOMATA, uterus:** Add calen. (Vithoukas)

**CONGESTION, ovaries, continence, from:** Add graph.

**CONSCIOUS of the uterus:** Additions: lyss., alet., vib. (Boericke)

**MUREX:** The key-note is the sensation they have as if the pubic region were brittle or loose. They are unsure when walking.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTRICTION, vagina, coition, during:** Cact.

**CONSTRICTION, vagina, touch, from:**  
Cross-ref: page 745, VAGINISMUS

**CONTRACTIONS os, spasmodic during labour:**

Cross-ref.: page 744, RIGIDITY of os  
The main remedy is caul.

**CAULOPHYLLUM:** As a gynaecologist you should always have this with you. Just like *arn.* and *cimic.*

**CONTRACTIONS, hour-glass:** The uterus contracts somewhere in the middle (the ring of Bandl) instead of contracting completely.

Add *erig.* (M. Tyler)

---

Those who have the book of B. Das, look page 412 for DELIVERY.

Also read the very interesting article by Ananda Zaren about delivery and other obstetrical and gynaecological problems.

---

**DESIRE, diminished:** Add *tub.*

**DESIRE, increased:** Add *med.* (Paschero)  
The main remedies are *plat.*, *phos.* and *grat.*

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** Is always busy, in a hurry, has a certain sensuality, an increased sex appeal.

**DESIRE, increased, widows, in:** Add *phos.*  
Cross-ref: page 717, *DESIRE, increased, old women:* *moschus*

**DESIRE, increased, virgins, in:** Add *med.*

**MEDORRHINUM:** Desire increased in virgins after menses, according to Paschero.

**DISPLACEMENT of uterus:**

The main remedies are: *bell.*, *lil-t.*, *murx.*, *nux-v.*, *podo.*, *sep.*

Additions: *carb-ac.* (12), *graph.*, *lappa.*, *phos.*, *puls.*, *tarent.*, *tub.* (Allen), *ust.*

Cross-ref: Boericke page 847

---

New sub-rubrics:

---

**anteversion of uterus:** *graph.*, *lil-t.*, *nux-v.*, *phos.*

Use this sub-rubric when the displacement is in forward direction. When it is left or right use the rubric DISPLACEMENT.

**retroversion of uterus:** *lil-t.*, *puls.*, *sep.*, *tarent.*, *ust.*

As you know this may be a cause of sterility.

**DRYNESS, vagina:** Add *apis.*, *ferr-p.* and *lyss.*

---

New rubric:

---

**DRYNESS, vulva:** *acon.*, *bell.*, *calc.*, *lyc.*, *tarent.*

---

New rubric:

---

**ENDOMETRITIS:** Refer to Boericke, page 849.

---

With *endometriosis* you should think of *med.* because it is chronic inflammatory affection of the organs in the pelvic cavity. This is one of the main indications of *med.*

---

**FLATUS, from vagina:** Also called *physometra.*

Additions: *carb.*, *phos.* and *pothos* (Boericke)  
It is more common than one would expect.

**HAIR, falling out:** Add *merc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAT, vagina, coition, after:** lyc., lyss.

**HEAVINESS, uterus:** Add helon. (Boericke) and tub. (Hering)

**INDURATION, uterus, after use of pessary:** This is the only place in the repertory where the pessary is mentioned.

**INFLAMMATION:** Add med. (Allen)

**INFLAMMATION, ovaries:** Add med. (especially left ovary)

**INFLAMMATION, uterus:**

---

New sub-rubrics:

---

**inflammation, cervix:** med. (Paschero)

**inflammation, uterus, chronic:** aur-m-n. (Boericke)

**inflammation, uterus, menses, suppressed, after:**  
cham., coloc., puls.

**IRRITATION, clitoris:** This is the only place in Kent where the clitoris is mentioned. If you take Boericke on page 126 and you read the section "female", at the end you will know why you have to add borax too.

**ITCHING:** Especially calad., but in our experience (G.K.) it is a difficult problem to solve only with unitary homoeopathy.

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, flatus from vagina, during:** tarent.

**ITCHING, vagina:** Add arundo., m-p., prot., syc-co. (Bowel-nosodes)

---

Do not underestimate the importance and the benefit of Bowel-nosodes!

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, vulva:**

Additions: m-p., syc-co., urt-u.

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, menses, after, amel.:** oopherine (B. Das)

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, menses, during, amel.:** syph. (Clarke)

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUKOPLAKIA:** nit-ac. (M. Tyler)

**LEUCORRHOEA, night:** Add syph. (Clarke)

Barthel's Synthetic Repertory, part III, mentions a lot of gynaecological symptoms.

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, amel.:** cimic., lach., puls.

**LEUCORRHOEA, alternating with mental states:**

For example anxiety or grief.

Additions: hydr. (from Hahnemann - He was a German homoeopath We think)

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, alternating with nasal catarrh:** kali-c. (P.Schmidt)

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, alternating with metrorrhagia:** ambr.

---

In most of the rubrics of leucorrhoea you should add syph., tub., med. and the bowelnosodes.

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, cough, during:** natm. (P. Schmidt))

**LEUCORRHOEA, girls, little:**

Additions: syph. (Clarke), carb-ac., caust., caul. (Tyler)

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, full moon:** lyc.

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, heat flushes, with:** lach., lys., sulph. (Paschero)

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, menopause:** graph., sabin., sars., sep. (all Vithoulkas)

**LEUCORRHOEA, offensive:** Add sanic. (cfr. sub-rubric fishbrine like)

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, weakness in lumbar region, with:** con., Graph.

---

New rubric:

---

**LEUCORRHOEA, urination, before:** kreos.

**LOCHIA:** Refer to Boericke page 845.

**MASTURBATION, disposition:**

Additions: carc., caust., chin., coff., dys-co., nux-v., staph., sulph.

**MENOPAUSE:**

Additions: bov., carc., kreos., laur., nux-v., Puls., sabin., sec.

**MENSES, night, more at:**

Additions: bad., cycl., ferr., kreos., puls., sep.

**MENSES, before the proper age:** Much too early.

**MENSES, copious:** You could give drymis 4CH, for menses, copious and frequent. Also chin. and tub. are important remedies here.

**TUBERCULINUM:** Exhausting, too early and long lasting.

---

New rubric:

---

**MENSES, copious, alternating with gout:** sabin.

Look at page 1047 in Kent: pain joints alternating with uterine haemorrhage.

**MENSES, copious, faintness, with:**

**IPECACUANHA:** In fact ip. is not on its place here. She has faintness even with a little loss of blood. You find it in the generalities.

---

For abundant menses you can prescribe bursa pastoris mother-tincture, 10 drops a day. Also china mother-tincture can be helpful. You can give it during the menses, as long as you have not found the right remedy. 15 drops every 24 hours.

---

**MENSES, grief brings on:** Can be an interesting rubric.

**MENSES, intermittent:** The menstruation begins, stops for a few days and starts again.

**MENSES, membranous:** Add mag-p. (Boericke)

**MENSES, dysmenorrhoea:**

Additions: **XAN.**, mag-p. (Das). ap-g. (Boericke). syph. (Clarke)

DD of some remedies of dysmenorrhoea:

**CAULOPHYLLUM:**

Dysmenorrhoea with pains flying to other parts of the body (8).

Dysmenorrhoea due to extraordinary rigidity of os.

Erratic pains in small joints, changing place every 2 minutes (8).

Spasms of the cardia of the stomach (8).

**CIMICIFUGA:**

Sighing, hysteria, talks a lot, changing from one subject to another.

Pain sacral region extends to hips and thighs during labour (Kent page 911).

Typical pain under left mamma (Kent page 846 and M. Tyler).

Sensation as if heart ceased (Boericke. Clarke)

Sensitive to noises, to light.

**SABINA:**

Pain from sacrum to pubis or groin or vice versa.

Pain stitching extending upwards in vagina.

Pain anterior portion of thighs: vib., xanth.

Bright red blood with clots: bell.

Worse from motion, better when walking!!

Gouty, nodosities toes (tophi), pain joints alternating with haemorrhage.

Warts, condylomata, desire juices or lemonade, warm blooded: puls.

**VIBURNUM:**

Seeming sterility in anamnesis due to tendency to abort.

A remedy for dysmenorrhoea with cramping pains.

Pain anterior portion of thighs: sabin., xanth.

Pain back, as if would break (Boericke). lumbago at beginning of menses.

Faintness on attempting to sit up (Kent page 1361).

Menses membranous, too late, scanty, short duration.

Constant nausea, morning-sickness, relieved after eating (Boericke).

**XANTHOXYLUM:**

Dysmenorrhoea with red face (Kent page 362).

Agg. getting feet wet (Kent page 1421).

Pains radiate from the right ovary during menses.

**CACTUS:**

A sensation as if something constricting, as a band (Kent page 1351).

Cramping pain in the uterus, extending to stomach (Kent page 738).

Palpitations and cardiac symptoms especially due to emotional upset and disappointments (Kent page 877, unrequited affections).

Menses only during daytime (Kent page 724).

Desire to take a deep breath (Kent page 766).

Feeling of a weight in the perineum (Kent page 634).

---

New rubric:

**MENSES, painful, nausea and vomiting, with:** kreos., sars., verat-v.

**SARSAPARILLA:** Has also diarrhea.



**MENSES**, return after having ceased, the periods: Add cycl.

This is meant in the menopause or after a period of amenorrhoea.

**MENSES**, short duration: Add arg-n.

New rubric:

**MENSES**, staining the linen: med. (Paschero)

New rubric:

**MENSES**, standing, cease when: kreos.

**MENSES**, suppressed, chagrin, from: From vexation and disappointment. (especially in France!!)

New rubric:

**MENSES**, suppressed, fear, from: Fear lasts longer than fright.  
acon., act-sp., calc., lyc., nux-m.

New rubric:

**MENSES**, suppressed, jaundice, with: chion. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**METRORRHAGIA**, alternating with rheumatism:

Refer to page 1047 (as mentioned before)

**METRORRHAGIA**, fibroids, from: You could use calc-sulf-stib. (Lyncz) and hydr-m. (Boericke) in D3. Other additions are trill. (Boericke) and vinca (Boericke).

**NODULES**: Add syph. (Clarke)

एक छोटा नोड्यूल  
A SMALL NODE

**NODULES**, vagina, in: Add syph. (Clarke)

New rubric:

**PAIN**, breathing deep: bry. (Boericke)

**PAIN**, ovaries:

**APIS**: Is ameliorated when lying on the painful side, and worse from warmth.

**PALLADIUM**: Here it is at the right side. With plat. it is at the left. Pall. will aggravate from pressure, plat. will not.

Pall. is one of the most important remedies for ovarian pain. Think about pall. in patients who are over-sensitive to approbation and flattery.

**PAIN**, ovaries, extending to heart: Add naja. (Boericke)

**PAIN**, ovaries, coition, after:

Cross-ref: page 557. PAIN. abdomen, coition, after

page 736. PAIN. burning. ovaries, coition during

page 741. PAIN. stinging. ovaries, coition after

**PAIN**, ovaries, jarring agg.:

Cross-ref: page 589. PAIN. sore. abdomen, jarring on

New rubric:

**PAIN**, ovaries, menses, after: Add zinc.

**PAIN**, after-pains: The main remedies are arn., cham., cupr., hyp., kali-c., puls., rhus-t., sab., sec., sil.

**ARNICA**: Especially after a traumatic delivery. They avoid being fussed over: "nothing is the matter with me".

**CHAMOMILLA:** Is screaming because of the pain, violent anger.

**CUPRUM:** Spasmodic pains, also in the legs, with nausea.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** Pain especially in the back and the thighs and the glutei muscles.

**PULSATILLA:** Pain that jumps from one place to another. Amel. from walking around slowly. Weeps when she tells you about it.

**SECALE:** A cramp like cupr., but continual. The feet are ice-cold, but they cannot stand heat. Dark blood.

**SABINA:** Spasmodic pains. Amel. from bleeding. Pain as if something were pushing upwards in the vagina.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Especially in the morning. Amel. from walking. Agg. from lying down.

**HYPERICUM:** Stitching, lancinating pains, some paresthesia usually, especially after instrument deliveries.

**SILICEA:** During lactation.

**PAIN, bearing down, uterus:** Add til. and aur-m-n. (Boericke)

**PAIN, bearing down, uterus, come out, as if anything would:**

In this rubric you find the most important remedies.

**PAIN, labour pains:**

**CHAMOMILLA:** With screaming, distressed because of the pain. The pain extends upwards on the back.

**GELSEMIUM:** Pain extending to the back and hips. Very heavy feeling of tiredness and dizziness. Pain in the neck.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** Especially extending to the bottom and the back. Especially in the glutei muscles, stitching pains.

**NUX VOMICA:** A feeling of urge for stool and faintness because of the pain.

**PULSATILLA:** Likes to have the windows open, fresh air, likes to be fanned. They cry asking for help, wants to be held. The pains are short and lancinating, situated at different places. Also faintness.

**SECALE:** An icy-cold feeling in the leg. But they do not ask to be covered.

**SEPIA:** The classical symptoms of sep. Especially the bearing down sensation. Sensation of lump in the anus.

**CAULOPHYLLUM:** As a result of rigidity of the cervix.

**CIMICIFUGA:** With sighing, anxiety, sensitivity to noises. Also fainting and the sensation that the heart stops beating.

**IPECACUANHA:** With pain especially at the level of the umbilicus.

---

New rubric:

---

**PERITONITIS, pelvic:** Refer to Boericke page 842.

---

New rubric:

---

**PERSPIRATION, offensive:** calc., fago., lyc., merc., petr., sulph., thuj.

---

**PROLAPSUS, uterus:** Especially sep. Add aur-m-n. (B. Das)

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, climacteric:** lach.

---

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, concussion, after: am.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, lying down agg.: puls.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSUS, standing amel.: bell.**

**RIGIDITY of os during labour:**

Additions: CIMIC. (is in the rubric on page 716)

---

New rubric:

---

**SENSITIVE, menses, before: am-c., kali-c., lach., plat.**

**STERILITY:**

Additions: med. (Kent), aur-m-n. (B. Das), pituin. (B. Das)

Sep. and med. are the main remedies.

**TUMOURS, uterus: Add carc.**

**TUMOURS, uterus, fibroid:**

Additions: calc-i. (Boericke), thyr. (Boericke), med. (T.F. Allen), m-p., tril. (B. Das), puls. (B. Das)

The main remedies are aur-m-n. (8), calc-f. and puls.

**TUMOURS, vagina, cysts: Add teucr.**

**ULCERS: Add arg-m. and calend.**

Arg-m. and arg-n. are very important.

---

New rubric:

---

**ULCERS, ulceration of cervix, painful: med. (Paschro), syph. (Clarke)**

---

New rubric:

---

**ULCERS, ulceration neck of womb and vagina: aur-m-n. (Boericke)**

---

New rubric:

---

**ULCERS, ulceration cervix, with foetid discharge: ars., carb-ac.**

---

New rubric:

---

**WET, as if, sensation, vulva: eup-pur., petr.**

**CANCER, larynx:** Add: *ars.*, *ars-i.*, *carb-an.*, *clem.*, *con.*, *hydr.*, *iod.*, *kreos.*, *lach.*, *morph.*, *phyt.*, *thuj.* (all Boericke)

**COLD sensation on breathing:**

Cross-ref: page 399, COLD breath  
page 772, HOT sensation

**CONSTRICTION, lying on:** Refer to page 449, CHOKING on lying down

**CONSTRICTION, larynx, anger, after:**  
Add *staph.* (from page 755, PRESSURE in throat pit, anger, after)

**CROUP:** This is about real diphtheria.  
Addition: **SPONG.** (it is in the rubric, put it in the fourth degree)

**CROUP, recurrent:** You can also use it for pseudo-croup. (This is to reduce the tendency to recur!!)  
For the treatment of acute pseudo-croup think in the first place of *acon.* When this does not give good results, try *spong.*

**CRUMB, sensation of, in larynx:**  
Cross-ref: page 448, BREAD, crumbs in throat

**DRYNESS, epiglottis:** The only place in Kent epiglottis is mentioned.

**WYETHIA:** Dry feeling near the epiglottis. Also with hay-fever there is itching of the velum palatinum.

रुग्णो तन्नीत्र  
(आयुर्वेद)

**LARYNGISMUS stridulus:** A long spasm of both, the false and the real vocal cords, with closure of the glottis. This can be the result of an infection, hysteria or fear.  
Additions: *acon.* (P. Schmidt), *hep.* (P. Schmidt), *carb-v.* (cfr. page 358, FACE bluish during croup), *calc-i.* (Boericke), *med.* (Kent), *sumb.* (Boericke), *syc-co.* (Paterson)

**ACONITUM:** It happens very suddenly and fast.

There is a fear of imminent death.

**SPONGIA:** Especially the dry cough is noticed. Mostly forenoon. *Amel.* from drinking, typical for *spong.* is *amel.* from warm drinks, in *cupr.* it is with cold drinks.

**HEPAR:** The recurrency is important here.

They are not always cold-blooded people.

**IGNATIA:** Especially because of emotional reasons, nervousness or grief. Also with a lot of sighing. Very theatrical.

**CHLORALUM:** The laryngismus comes as a result of nightmares in children. *Kali-br.* can also have this symptom.

**SAMBUCUS:** Usually around 12 o'clock, or in the early morning, between midnight and 2 a.m. These are also the hours of *Ars.* The child perspires a lot. Perspiration on waking. The

nose is blocked, the child snuffles. The laryngismus is the result of a cold or nose obstruction.

**SUMBUL:** With fainting, hysterical behaviour. Hyperventilation. The same can be said of mosch.

**GELSEMIUM:** Especially dizziness, trembling and weakness. Most striking is the apathy, the absence of fear.

**BELLADONNA:** The excitement and the red colour in the face are very important here. Also the beating of the carotic glands at the moment of the attack. It begins and ends suddenly.

**ASAFOETIDA:** With spasmophilia. Also with lots of eructations during the attack. Loud and foul eructations.

**PHOSPHORUS:** When falling asleep.

**CUPRUM:** After choking, a lot of nausea, amel. cold drinks.

**CALCAREA SULPHURICA:** After waking, not during the sleep, recurrent. Is a warm-blooded calc-c. (like calc-f.).

**BROMIUM:** Most striking is the blue colour, like cupr., feeling of constriction at the throat pit.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** Coldness. They want to be fanned. The window has to be open. Also perspiration. Syncope.

**LIQUIDS, pass into larynx:**

Cross-ref: page 748, FOOD drops into larynx

**LUMP in larynx, sensation:** Add carc.

**MOVEMENT, up and down larynx:** Add stram. (Phatak)

**MUCUS, larynx, cough, after each paroxysmal:**

**COCCUS CACTI:** He has abundant expectoration. Each coughing fit is followed by expectoration. (cfr. Kent page 815, EXPECTORATION, copious, paroxysmal cough, after each).

**OEDEMA glottidis:** Can be the result of a burn. It is not the same as laryngismus stridulus. Can also be caused by heart insufficiency. Laryngismus stridulus is muscular, has more to do with a cramp.

**PAIN, larynx, cough, on, grasps the larynx:** Important!

Cross-ref: page 756, supports larynx on coughing

page 805, COUGH, springs up

**PAIN, larynx, singing, when:**

Refer to page 754, PAIN, soreness, larynx, singers.

**PAIN, larynx, touch, on:** Refer to page 756, sensitive, larynx, to touch.

---

You could mark the throat pit with another colour.

---

**POLYPI, vocal cords:** Refer to page 746, CONDYLOMATA, larynx.

**PRESSURE in throat pit, anger, after:**  
Add sulph. (from page 747)

**SENSITIVE larynx, touch, to:**

Cross-ref: page 752, PAIN, larynx, on touch  
page 756, SENSITIVE larynx, pressure, to

---

New rubric:

---

**SUPPORTS larynx on swallowing:** dros.

**SUPPORTS larynx on coughing:** Add HEP. and *phos.*

Cross-ref: page 752, PAIN, larynx, coughing on, grasps the larynx

New rubric:

**TUMOURS, benign:** caust., kali-bi., sang., thuj. (also Boericke)

**VOICE, changeable:**

Cross-ref: page 760, VOICE, interrupted

New rubric:

**VOICE, changeable, changes timbre continually:** ant-c., arg-m., arum-t., bell., carb-v., caust., dros., lach., rumx. (8)

Acute hoarseness can be cured with *erysimum Q*, possibly together with *arnica Q*, 20 drops four times a day.

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, cardiac complaints, with:**

ox-ac., coca., hydr-ac., nux-m. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, chronic:** *arg-n.*, bar-c., brom. (P. Schmidt), calc., *carb-v.*, *caust.*, caps. (Tyler), graph., *mang-ac.*, *phos.*, *sulph.*, ampe. (Boericke)

**VOICE, hoarseness, cold, damp weather:** Add tub.

Cross-ref: page 759, VOICE, damp weather, in

**VOICE, hoarseness, cough, amel.:**

**STANNUM:** It is only better for a short time when coughing. Especially in the

morning, with green expectoration. He also gets tired when speaking.

**VOICE, hoarseness, crying, when:**

Additions: acon., *phos.*, spong.

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, hay-fever, from:** carb-v.

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, hysterical:** cocc., gels., ign., nux-m., plat.

**VOICE, hoarseness, measles, after:** Add maland.

**VOICE, hoarseness, menses, during:** Add gels.

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, menses, suppressed:** senec.

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, motion amel.:** lac-c.

**VOICE, hoarseness, overuse of the voice:**

Additions: *arg-n.*, carb-v., coca., ferr-pic., hep., iod., med., merc-cy., merc., nat-sel., spong., sulph., tab., ter. (all Boericke)

**VOICE, hoarseness, painless:** Important to differentiate.

The main remedies are calc., carb-v. and par. <sup>is</sup> <sub>paris</sub>  
Addition: bell.

**VOICE, hoarseness, singing, from:** Mark *arg-n.* and *mang.*

New rubric:

**VOICE, hoarseness, singing, high notes cause cough:** *arg-n.*

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, hoarseness, smallpox, after:**  
maland.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, hoarseness, swallowing amel.:** spong.

---

**VOICE, hoarseness, walking against the wind:**

Additions: acon., arum-t., euphr., hep.

---

**VOICE, interrupted:**

Cross-ref: page 761. VOICE lost, momentarily

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, lost, cardiac disorder in:**  
coca., hydr-ac., nux-m., ox-ac. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, lost, chronic:** alum. (from colds)

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, lost, cold, from:** ip.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, lost from grief:** cham., ign.

**IGNATIA:** This is years afterwards. Loss of voice for years after a grief.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, lost, eruptions, after:** kali-ar.

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, lost, menses, before:** gels., graph.,

syph.

**VOICE, lost, painless:** Add ant-c.

**VOICE, lost, singers, in:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Usually the night before a performance. And for instance it can occur together with diarrhoea. Loud flatulence, that does not smell.

**VOICE, weak:**

Additions: arg-m., dulc., pop-c., prim., tub. (all Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**VOICE, weak, headache, after:** gels.

**GELSEMIUM:** He has diplopia during headache. The headache starts from the occiput and extends over the head, especially pain of the vertebra prominens. It often starts there with gels. You will often see him rubbing his head when having a headache. He supports the head with his hands. The pain ameliorates from urinating. Urine is like clear water.

DIPLOPIA - Double vision

## 26

## RESPIRATION

New rubric:

**ALTERNATION, asthma and skin symptoms:**

Cross-ref: page 765, main rubric  
 page 790, cough and eruptions  
 page 795, cough after suppressing itching  
 page 822, alternating with skin symptoms  
 page 830, rash alternating with asthma  
 page 989, rash alternating with asthma  
 page 991, pimples forearm alternating with asthma  
 page 1312, eczema alternating with internal affections  
 pages 1308, 1321

You will find mostly the same remedies in these rubrics: *calad.*, *caust.*, *graph.*, *mez.*, *mut.* (*bowel-nosode*), *rat.*, *rhus-t.*, *sulph.*

**ARRESTED, sleep, on going to:** Add *cadm-s.* (*Boericke*)

New rubric:

**ARRESTED, pain, from:** Refer to page 937, **BACK PAIN**, dorsal region, stitching, breathing deeply on, arresting

New rubric:

**ARRESTED, lifted up:** Especially in children.  
*calc-p.*

**ARRESTED, suddenly, children, in:**

**CHAMOMILLA:** Especially after anger. They become bluish because of the anger and stop breathing.

**ARRESTED, talking, when:**

Refer to page 773, **RESPIRATION**, impeded, talking while

**ARRESTED, walking, against the wind:**

Cross-ref: page 772, **RESPIRATION**, difficult, walking, wind, against the  
 page 765, **RESPIRATION**, asthmatic, wind, walking against

**ASPHYXIA, new-born infant:** Add *LAUR.* and *CUPR.*  
 Refer to page 1356.

It is important to read the rubric **respiration**, **asthmatic** in *Boericke*.

**ASTHMATIC:** According to B. Das and Vitoulkas the main remedies for asthma are: *kali*um salts, *lach.*, *med.*, *nat-s.* (for children), *syph.*, *thuj. tub.*,  
 Additions: *carc.*, *lem-m.*, *syc-co. syph.*, *tub.*

It is important to know the main remedies very well, because you do not have the time to question extensively.

Important is not to wait too long. You can easily use *Ventolin*. Do not exaggerate! Try the remedy and wait for about an hour. When it does not ameliorate try something else.



**DEEP:** People who have the inclination to breathe deep.

**DEEP, desire to breathe:** They have the feeling that the breathing does not go deep enough.

Additions: adon. (Boericke), carc., med. (Hering), tub., agar. (Vithoulkas)

Carc. and ign. are the most important ones.

### DIFFICULT:

Cross-ref: page 762

page

Also refer to E

TIC

N chest

New rubric:

**DIFFICULT, fanned, wants to be:** Add lach. and ars.

**LACHESIS:** Wants to be fanned slowly and from a distance.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** Slow, indifferent people. They are cold-like and do not tolerate fat and alcohol. They want to be fanned quickly and energetically, because they are short of oxygen.

**ARSENICUM:** He is chilly and covers his body. Most of all he wants fresh air for his head.

**PULSATILLA:** He wants to be outside. He does not need the cold air, but the open air, fresh air.

**APIS:** He looks for coolness and likes to be fanned gently. All ailments are worse in warmth.

**SECALE:** Inside they are very warm. They have to be fanned aggressively. Their skin may be cool but they are hot inside.

In connection with this rubric we see how a few of those remedies aggravate because of wind.

**LYCOPODIUM:** He likes fresh air, but aggravates because of wind.

**NUX VOMICA:** Also agg. from wind, even when he is inside.

**RHODODENDRON:** Also agg. from wind, but especially if it is with electromagnetic sensitivities. He gets stiff, has pain and becomes irritable. They feel that a storm is coming.

New rubric:

### DIFFICULT, with regard to the shoulders:

Cross-ref: page 768, BENDING arm backwards

page 826, CONSTRICTION CHEST, drawing shoulders back amel.

page 839, OPPRESSION CHEST, drawing shoulders back amel.

page 842, PAIN CHEST, drawing shoulders back amel.

page 771, RESPIRATION, difficult, raising arms

page 770, RESPIRATION, difficult, lying, on the back, with shoulders elevated amel.

**GASPING:** Pumping for air like a fish. Add lyss. (Clarke)

### IMPEDED, obstructed, constriction of chest:

Cross-ref: page 773, IMPEDED, pain in the chest

page 773, IMPEDED, pains take away the breath

page 773, IMPEDED, shooting in the chest

page 773, IMPEDED, spasms, of chest

page 773, **IMPEDED**, stitches in the chest

These are important rubrics, for instance with angina pectoris.

New rubric:

**IMPEDED**, sadness, with: ant-c., lach., lyc., sep., tub. (from Barthel)

**INTERMITTENT**, unequal: The amplitude of the breath is meant here.

**PANTING**: As after jogging.

**RATTLING**, old people: People who have little air and lots of mucus. You can prescribe the remedies in low potencies.

**AMMONIACUM**: You can give a D3 or D4 instead of a mucolytic. You can mix it with seneg. D3 or D4. 10 drops three times a day, before meals. It really helps.

**SNORING**, in children: chin.

For snoring you can think of the following remedies: hippoz., lem-m., and op., puls.

**LEMNA MINOR**: Because of obstruction of the nose.

**HIPPOZAENIUM**: Because of chronic catarrh.

**PULSATILLA**: After convulsions.

**OPIUM**: When in coma or in a deep sleep.

**SOBBING**: As when weeping.

**STERTOROUS**: Rattling and snoring as when in a deep coma.

**STRIDULOUS**: Whistling sound.

The main acute remedies for asthma are:

**ACONITUM**: After cold dry wind, sudden violent emotions or suppressed rash.

Anxiety, restlessness, but more power than ars.

Red face, pale on rising, formication in fingers.

Open mouth with inspiration (page 770).

Sudden, paroxysmal (cupr., ip.).

**AMBRA GRISEA**: Hysteria in old people, cardiacs.

Agg. when looked at or in company of strangers.

Agg. from excitement, during coition, from music.

Better after eating something.

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM**: Filled up with mucus, but unable to raise it (caust. swallows it), because of lack of power, very weak and drowsy, poor condition (mur-ac.).

Nausea on looking at food, but vomiting is very difficult (DD ip.).

Thirstless even during fever, bluish lips, pale face, cold perspiration.

**ARALIA**: Comes on after one hour of sleep, after a nap, in first sleep.

Must sit up. Salty expectoration.

Agg. in spring.

A lot of perspiration in bed.

**ARSENICUM**: Very important!

Mostly after midnight, about 1.30 a.m. Springs out of bed, like samb., even though ars. is worse moving, must change position from anxiety, thinks he will die, afterwards he is exhausted.

Despair over his condition, **needless** to take a medicine, will die.

Has dry mouth and therefore drinks small amounts of water. Sweats from fear. Chilly persons, agg. from cold air, agg. from cold wet weather (like dulc.), agg. stormy weather (like nat-s.), from taking cold in the summer.

From suppressed eruptions, hay asthma, after anger, vexation, excitement.

Lying down is impossible, has to sit up (like kali-c.), better bent forward (like lach.).

Dyspnoea from mucus in the throat (like ant-t., hippoz.).

Usually very tidy, dislikes disorder, fastidious types.

Discharges acrid and fetid. Very weak or old person.

**ARSENICUM IODATUM:** Better in open air! Also a hay-fever remedy when accompanied with asthma.

**CACTUS:** Amel. when lying on back (psor.) with his shoulders shrugged. Agg. 11 p.m. Cardiac asthma.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** Sometimes an acute remedy.

Wants to take a deep breath (page 766), polypi, dull, chilly, sour perspiration, cold feet.

Amel. from drawing shoulders backwards (pages 826, 839, 771).

Agg. from stool, wind, ascending, exertion, stooping.

Dyspnoea with palpitations. Obesity. Glands.

**CARBOVEGETABILIS:** Very weak, can be an old person (like ars., ant-t.). Ant-t. from mucus, amel. expectoration. Carbo-v. from wind, amel. eructations. Very chilly, sleepless from cold feet, but desires open air, wants to be fanned, worse in warm room, wants doors and windows opened. Ars. does not like that.

Asthma from flatulence (from distention of abdomen), amel. from eructation, agg. from eating, especially fats, butter, flatulent, rich food.

Icy cold skin (like camph.), blueness of hands, but inside burning pains! Ars. ameliorates from local heat.

Attacks mostly in winter.

Hoarseness painless in evening with oppression of breath (DD kali-bi).

Pain in the chest from coughing (like caust.).

Faints easily, weak, collapse (like verat.).

Putrid odour. Varicosis. Bleeds easily. Great distention of abdomen (lyc.).

Air hunger, wants to be fanned, windows open ... although very chilly !!!

Coldness of parts (camph., icy cold feet).

Collapse (verat., ars.).

Desperate, appears to be terminal, bad condition, old persons.

**CASTOREUM:** Amel. from lying on left side (strange).

Agg. when lying on right side (squill.).

**CHAMOMILLA:** After a fit of anger or after measles. He holds his breath because of anger and gets blue.

Amel. when head is bent backwards (cupr., spong.).

Coughs during sleep, vomits easily (ip.), one cheek red (ip.).

Impatience, irritable (nux-v.).

**CUPRUM:** Attacks come on and cease suddenly (ip.), child becomes stiff and blue in the face (page 806).

Both, ip. and cupr. are very nauseous.

Metal taste in the mouth (expectoration, saliva).

Cramps in fingers, clenched thumbs (asaf. has cramps in toes and fingers, alternating with spasms of glottis, page 750). Amel. when head is bent backwards.

Agg. from walking against the wind (calc.).

Rattling respiration.

**CUPRUM ARSENICOSUM:** With restless anxiety and coldness.

**DULCAMARA:** Agg. in cold wet weather.

After suppression of eruptions or perspiration (wind).

May be hay-asthma (iod.), chronic is sulph.

**FERRUM:** Agg. at night, after midnight (ars., kali-c.).

Amel. from gentle motion (opposite to sep.)

Face has a changing colour, usually very pale but red after pains.

Vomits easily after eating a little, especially after eggs.

Heaviness in region of left lung.

Amel. from occupation (reading, writing).

**GRINDELIA:** Attacks occur while falling asleep (aral., after one hour). Respiration arrested in sleep.

**IGNATIA:** Like cham. no real asthma, but is much like the situation after grief for instance.

**IPECACUANHA:** Agg. from 10 p.m. till 10 a.m. An important remedy.

Respiratory affection with continuous nausea, vomiting does not amel. Mostly children, fat, takes cold in moist warm weather (nat-s.).

Clean tongue or red pointed, agg. from eating fast or overeating.

Gasping respiration because of suffocative, incessant and violent cough.

Face becomes blue from cough or discoloration one cheek red, other pale.

Rattling in chest from mucus in trachea, but no expectoration. Compare to cupr.

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** Later than ars., rather 2 or 3 a.m.

You think of ars. but the time indication is of kali-ar.

**KALI BICHROMICUM:** Cough and expectoration on waking, yellowish green mucus, thick discharges, coryza and frontal headache, obstructed nose (samb.), painful hoarseness evening (DD carb-v.), rattling in old people, coughs from eating.

Must sit up to cough, cough and pain behind sternum extending to back (page 849) or into shoulder (page 854). Wheezing respiration (like the purring noise of a cat).

Asthma is worse after coition.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** Important remedy.

Attacks after midnight, later than ars., mostly till 3 a.m.

Cannot lie down, must sit up, stooped position with head on knees, or sit upright (lach.).

Can be after taking cold when overheated (summer evenings, swimming).

Agg. from cold weather, becoming cold, open or draft air. They are chilly persons. Agg. during menses (sulph.).

Amel. from rocking.

Sometimes alternates with nocturnal diarrhoea (nat-s. in the morning).

**KALI IODATUM:** Like kali-s. agg. from warm room, wants open air and exercise in open air. Agg. more towards waking hours, 5 a.m., sensitive to sea air after taking cold, hay asthma, asthma in children.

Is better lying on the back (psor.), has rawness of the larynx.

In general: swollen glands, exostoses, acrid discharges, oedema.

**KALI NITRICUM:** When agg. at 3 a.m. and kali-c. does not work out.

Can also be agg. in the afternoon (page 1341).

Is thirsty but drinks only small amounts of water because dyspnoea is worse

drinking. Burning in the chest, worse forenoon when standing, amel. from gentle motion, agg. after eating veal (food allergy).

**KALISULPHURICUM:** Can be confused with puls., warm-blooded, agg. from warm room, agg. from heat, agg. from change of weather - cold to warm. Amel. in open air, very useful in children, can be used in D6 as Schuessler salt (desquamating eruptions and asthmatic respiration, yellow discharges). Asthmatic respiration during sleep in a child.  
Rattling in chest, easy expectoration.

**LACHESIS:** Very important.

Feeling of suffocation, clothes disturb, wants collars open, sensation of a lump in throat or trachea, claustrophobia, cannot tolerate covering up nose or mouth, "do not come near me!" Wants doors and windows opened, better in open air, wants to be fanned.

Feeling of oppression in chest (like apis). Agg. from warm room (like apis). When falling asleep, during sleep or after sleep he wakes with a feeling of constriction in his larynx, cannot tolerate touch.

Like spong. but not so chilly, not the same dry cough.

Agg. lying down especially on left side (spong. right), must sit up like kali-c., better bent forward (but kali-c. dislikes open air).

Agg. from exertion or motion of arms and hands.

Agg. when talking (spong.), laughing (ars., cupr.), touch canal of ear, touch larynx.

Cough is mostly at daytime.

**LOBELIA:** Feeling of constriction as by a band (like cact.), but no cardiac asthma like cact. and naja., rather hysterical

(theatrical).

With a sensation of a lump rising up from the throat, like ign., asaf., mosch., nat-m., sep. (pages 455).

Agg. in cold air and after warm food (cham.).

When lying down with gastric derangements, preceded by furmication.

Agg. from draft of air, eating.

TB history, treatment or suppression.

**MURIATICUM ACIDUM:** Same weakness as ant-t., but with fever.  
Situations like with asthmatic bronchitis.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** Agg. at 4 or 5 a.m. (stann.) or in the evening (wet night air). When the humidity is at its highest.

Constitutional remedy for children.

Agg. from damp weather, humidity, cellars, basements, cloudy weather, stormy weather.

DD dulc. is worse from cold wet weather and not agg. from storm.

Every fresh cold brings up an attack of asthma.

Constant desire to take a deep, long breath (calc., ign.).

Asthma and early morning diarrhoea.

Better when lying, agg. from sitting (DD kali., lach.), but has to sit up to cough. Loose cough, must hold chest to cough. Sore pain in left chest.

Agg. from walking rapidly (puls.), motion, farinaceous food, menses. Can be from flatulence.

Agg. from farinaceous food, but desires it (nat-m.).

**NUX VOMICA:** Asthma connected with indigestion. Amel. from eructations and flatus.

Cannot lie down, agg. in wintertime, chilly.

Impatience, cross, nervous (cham.).

Fastidious, difficult (e.g. in the things he wants to eat).

Desires stimulants, pills, coffee, vitamins, ginseng, ...

**PULSATILLA:** Important.

Dry cough at night and loose cough and expectoration in the morning, yellowish.

Agg. on lying down and especially on left side (lach.).

Agg. from heat, warm room, warm air, closed places.

Desires open and fresh air (lach.).

Dry mouth and yet thirstless.

Agg. evening and early night (page 764) when going to bed.

Agg. after eating fats, rice, pork, pastry, bread, frozen food; after suppression of menses, eruptions, measles (vaccination), the pill.

Agg. walking rapidly, but amel. continued and slow motion (page 1375).

Useful in children's asthma (ip., cham., samb., nat-c.)

Hysterical types: "Please listen to me, help me for I may die, protect me, do not let me down", asking for sympathy, agg. excitement (DD mosch., nux-m., asaf., lob., cast.)

Agg. from flatulence, agg. when lying on left side. Never when there is nobody to show it to.

Compare with sulph

**SAMBUCUS:** Important.

Frequent attacks after midnight until 4 a.m.. It is a common remedy. Has obstructed nose, worse at night, prevents nursing and breathing. Has profuse sweat on waking up (DD con., sleep) over whole body except the head (pages 1293 and 1297).

Dyspnoea from fright (cupr.) or taking cold when heated (kali-c., nat-c., page 1362). Agg. from sitting up (DD kali., lach.).

Hot face and icy feet (page 376), blue hands after waking (page 979). Swollen legs, ankles, feet (pages 1200, 1201, 1202).

**SANGUINARIA:** Asthma, coughing, sneezing ceases through diarrhea.

**SPONGIA:** Suffocative feeling in larynx wakes them up (lach.), goitre. Much hawking from dryness of air passages (larynx page 748, throat page 451, tongue page 404), dry cough, hoarseness. Cough is ameliorated from eating or drinking something, especially warm things. Agg. from cold drinks (like cupr. and caust.) and from sweets.

Chilly patient, agg. from cold air and wind. (DD lach.)

Difficult expectoration, must swallow it (caust.).

Fan-like motions of the wings of the nose (lyc.).

Violent palpitations with dyspnoea, can be cardiac asthma.

Worse after midnight, 1 or 2 a.m. (ars., kali-ar.), agg. after sleep (lach.).

Dyspnoea better bending head backwards and sitting bent forwards.

Agg. from talking and singing (lach., dros.), from motion (bry.), when lying on the right side.

Larynx and throat are painful from cough.

Asthma aggravates during full moon. Can be from suppressed menses (puls.).

**STANNUM:** Very weak. Gets exhausted from talking or moving the hand. Hoarseness is better after cough. In the morning expectoration, yellow, thick.

**SULPHUR:** Looks very much like puls. Also from suppressed eruptions. Offensive discharges and perspiration. Very thirsty.

## 27

## COUGH

Some cough remedies:

**BRYONIA:** Most important is the painful cough, especially pain in the chest. Stitching pain.

Any movement aggravates.

The cough is provoked when entering a warm room. He must sit up because of the coughing, but when rising from bed, he faints.

He has a headache because of the coughing. He holds his head when coughing.

**COCCUS CACTI:** It starts about half an hour later than rumx. Especially in the evening. It is the main remedy you have to think of with people who smoke. Coc-c. has also cough on waking in the morning.

Lots of tough mucus after coughing. Also think of it with COPD.

Agg. from heat, contrary to rumx. Puls. has this also.

Striking is that he starts coughing when he brushes his teeth. He has to sit up immediately when he starts coughing, like phos. Must sit up as soon as the cough begins.

**CUPRUM:** A key-note of cupr. is amel. when drinking cold water. Like caust. Spong. also ameliorates when eating and drinking, but not cold.

Cupr. has usually bluish lips and a bluish face, like dros. But with dros. it is mostly attended with epistaxis.

Very bad nausea.

Often attended with laryngospasms and

spasms of other places when he is coughing.

The time of cupr. is especially 3 a.m. It is a kind of whooping cough.

Pfeiser has made a record with coughing children. This is interesting to listen to.

**DROSERA:** Coughing attended with epistaxis. It makes you think of ip. Important is the time it starts: always after midnight. It is a hoarse cough and usually they hold the stomach, because it hurts when coughing.

You should always suspect a history of tuberculosis. Dros. aggravates from drinking. The cough is provoked or aggravated when singing or talking.

**PULSATILLA:** Puls. aggravates when in a warm room, so also agg. from the cough. He ameliorates in fresh air. The cough aggravates when he starts running around in open air. Violent exertion aggravates the cough. It is usually a cough at night, as soon as he lies down.

Striking is the loss of urine when coughing. This makes you think of scill. Or of nat-m., caust., sep. and apis.

**RUMEX:** The worst hour is around 11 o'clock at night. This is the usual hour to go to sleep. You come from a warm room in a cold room. This is the main thing for rumx. The change in temperature from warm to cold.

The cough prevents him from sleep-

ing. It aggravates from everything that is cold. It starts because of a ticklish sensation in the throat pit. The cough clearly ameliorates when covering up, when pulling the blankets and the sheets over the head.

**SCILLA:** The main symptom is loss of urine when coughing. Also lachrymation during cough. He has to cough and sneeze. He starts sneezing and has to cough or vice versa. He also has stool when coughing. Constant expectoration. In the evening the cough is dry and in the morning with yellow mucus. Everything aggravates from coldness. Cold air, cold drinks. He has a stinging pain in the side when coughing.

**SPONGIA:** Dry hoarse cough. It ameliorates when eating or drinking, preferably warm things. It usually starts before midnight.

**STANNUM:** Also COPD patients, but extremely weak. So weak they even can't talk. In the morning there is coughing up of yellow green mucus, like psor. Hoarseness. The cough is provoked when laughing, talking or singing, like carc. Like everything with stann., it comes slowly and goes slowly. Nothing is ever acute with stann. It is a process of a few weeks.

---

New rubric:

---

**COUGH:** The main remedies are: acon., ars., bell., bry., carb-v., caust., cham., chin., cina., coc-c., con., **Dros., Hep., hyos., ign., ip., kali-c., lach., lyc., merc., nat-m., Nux-v., Phos., Puls., rumx., sang., Sep., spong., stann., Sulph.**

---

When you have a patient with cough, there are three things to do.

First you try to find out the type of cough. Whether it is dry, loose or barking, etc.

Secondly you find out what ameliorates the cough and what aggravates it, open air or cold drinks, etc.

In the third place you must look for a concomitant, pain in the chest or a headache or loss of urine.

Those three points must be sufficient for a quick repertorization. However it is often true that the faster you repertorize, the longer the treatment takes, and vice versa.

---

**DAYTIME, night, and:** Add tub.

Cross-ref: page 800, PERSISTENT COUGH  
page 784, CONSTANT COUGH

**DAYTIME, day, every other, violent coughs:** Add sep.

**DAYTIME, only:** Mark euphr.

Additions: nat-m., nat-s., ferr-p. (Boericke)

**DAYTIME, only, morning after rising, and evening after lying down:**

Addition: tub.

Cross-ref: page 786, COUGH DISTRESSING, morning and evening, on going to sleep

page 816, EXPECTORATION GREENISH, morning, on waking, evening, lying down

The combined rubric is:

agn., brom., lach., lyc., nit-ac., psor., thuj., tub.

**MORNING:** Add carc. and mark nux-v., puls., chin., lyc. and phos.

**MORNING, dressing, while:** Add carc.



---

New rubric:

---

**MORNING**, rising, after, amel.: puls., rhus-t., sabal.

**MORNING**, waking, on: Add: alum., ambr., bry.

Cross-ref: page 778, MORNING, bed, in page 810, WAKING, on

---

New rubric:

---

**MORNING**, in the early morning: ambr., am-c., ars., caust., cupr., hep., kali-c., nux-v., phel., puls., sulph. (all Boericke)

**NIGHT**, waking from the cough: Mark hyos. and sep.

---

New rubric:

---

**NIGHT**, waking from the cough, two hours after sleep: aral.

**ARALIA**: The key-note is that he starts sleep normally. There are no problems. After a half to two hours he wakes up because of the coughing. You can also use this for false croup or asthma attacks when this key-note is there.

---

New rubric:

---

**NIGHT**, waking from the cough, 3 to 4 a.m.: am-c., kali-c.

**NIGHT**, waking from the cough, 3 a.m.: Add kali-c. and am-br.

---

New rubric:

---

**ABDOMINAL** irritations, from: sep.

---

**ACIDS** agg.: Add alum.

**ALUMINA**: He starts coughing because of spicy food or sour things.

**TRIFOLIUM PRATENSE**: Think of it with parotitis for instance. Painful symptoms of parotitis.

**AIR**, cold:

Additions: all-c., am-c., calc-sil., carc., menth., scill., trif-p. (all Boericke)

**AIR**, cold, amel.: Refer to page 791, COUGH, frosty weather amel.

**AIR**, cold, walking, in:

**PHOSPHORUS**: It only starts after a while, when he has been sitting in the cold for a while.

---

New rubric:

---

**AIR**, damp: ant-t., calc., dulc., nat-s., nux-m. You could use the rubric "cold damp" for people who start coughing when in a damp cellar.

---

New rubric:

---

**AIR**, warm, amel.: rumx., seneg.

**SENEGA**: Old COPD patients, people with difficult expectoration.

**ANGER**, from: Refer to page 2, MIND, anger, ailments from.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGER**, after, children, in: anac. and ant-t. (both Boericke)

**ASTHMATIC**: Add benz-ac. (Boericke)

---

**AUTUMN:** Add all-c. (Clarke) and coc-c.

**COCCUS CACTI:** The cough lasts the whole winter. Agg. from warm drinks. Amel. from cold air. Lots of expectoration.

**BARKING:** Mark acon., bell., hep., spong., tub.

**BARKING, drinking cold water, amel.:** Add caust.

**BATHING agg.:** Add carc.

**BEER agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 805, SPIRITS  
page 783, BRANDY  
page 811, WINE

**BENDING head backwards agg.:** You can examine all these things yourself.

**BREAD:**

Cross-ref: page 790, COUGH, eating  
page 800, COUGH, paroxysmal,  
bread or cake, from eating

**CHAGRIN and trouble:** Refer to page 791, GRIEF.

New rubric:

**CATARRH, post nasal:** hydr., pop., spig.

**CLOSING eyes at night excites cough:** Peculiar!

**COLD drinks amel.:** Add tub. and mark caust. and cupr.

**COLD, going from warm to:** Refer to page 810, COUGH, warm, room, going from to cold air or vice versa, agg.

**COMPANY:**

Cross-ref: page 800, PERSONS  
page 806, STRANGERS

**CONSTANT:** Mark spong.

New rubric:

**CONSTANT, evening, after lying down:** puls.

**CONSTANT, lying agg., sitting up amel.:** Mark hyos. and puls.

**COUGHING agg.:** This is a cough that aggravates because of coughing. He starts coughing and the more he coughs, the worse it gets.

New rubric:

**CRAWLING, sensation of, throat:**

Refer to page 450, THROAT, crawling, causes cough.

**DEEP ENOUGH, sensation as if he could not cough deep to start mucus:**

**CAUSTICUM:** This is characteristic for caust.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Also important.

**DIARRHOEA amel.:** Add petr.

New rubric:

**DIARRHOEA, after:** abrot.

**DISTRESSING:** An annoying, scaring cough.

New rubric:

**DRESSING agg.:** carc.

**DRINKING, after:**

The main remedies are: *ars.*, *bry.*, *dros.*, *hyos.*,  
*lyc.*, *phos.*, *staph.*

**DRINKING, amel.:** Add *cupr.*

**SPONGIA:** From warm drinks.

**DRINKING, hurriedly:**

Refer to page 790. **EATING** hastily.

New rubric:

**DRINKING, water:** *nat-p.* (Clarke)

New rubric:

**DRY, following a cold:** *stict.* (Clarke)

New rubric:

**DRY, girl at menarche:** *tub.* (Kent)**DRY, measles, after:** *stict.* (Clarke)

**STICTA PULMONARIA:** *Stict.* almost  
always helps for a dry cough after  
measles.

**DRY, sleep, during:** Add *lach.***DRY, warm room, on entering a:** Add *bry.*

Refer to page 810, **COUGH**, warm, room,  
entering, ...

**DRYNESS, larynx:** Add *med.***DUST, as from:**

Additions: *caps.*, *carb-v.*, *caust.*, *lac-c.*, *lach.*,  
*lact-v.*, *nat-m.*, *nux-v.*, *par.*, *phos.*, *rumx.*, *sep.*  
(all Boericke)

New rubric:

**EAR affections, from:** Refer to page 809,  
**TOUCHING** the canal of ear, on

**EATING, from:** *cross-ref., page 790*

Additions: *cinch.*, *ant-ar.* (Boericke), *carc.*

Cross-ref: page 791, **FRUITS**  
page 794, **IRRITATING** things  
page 781, **ACIDS**  
page 809, **VINEGAR**  
page 807, **SWEETMEATS**

**EATING, highly seasoned food agg.:** Add  
*alum.*

New rubric:

**ERUCTATIONS, after the cough:** *ambr.*,  
*anac.*

New rubric:

**EPIGLOTITIS, from:** *DROS*, *wye.***ERUPTIONS, suppressed, from:** Add  
*psor.* and *crot-t.***EXCITEMENT, from:**

Additions: *ambr.*, *cor-r.*, *ign.*, *tarent.* (all  
Boericke)

**EXERTION, violent:** Interesting to check.  
The main remedies are *ferr.* and *puls.***EXERTION, mental:** Main remedy is  
*nux-v.***EXHAUSTING:** Add *tub.***EXPECTORATION amel.:** Is in fact  
too common to use.**FASTING:** Add *mag-c.***FLATUS, passing amel.:** Add *rumx.*  
(Clarke)

**GASTRIC:** Concomitant with affections  
of the stomach. For instance gastritis

and cough. It is not that coughing seems to come from the stomach, that is another rubric.

**GRASPING** throat, during: Add lob.

New rubric:

**HAEMORRHOIDS**, suppressed: mill.

New rubric:

**HANDS**, must hold head with: nicc. (Clarke)

New rubric:

**HANDS**, must hold testes on coughing: zinc.

New rubric:

**HICCOUGH** follows cough: trif.

**HEART** affections, with:

Additions: arn., hydr-ac., lycps., spong. (all Boericke)

The main remedy is naja.

Refer to page 807, SYMPATHETIC cough

New rubric:

**HEAT**, head with: Refer to page 122, HEAT, head, cough during

**HISSING**: Add sang. and spong.

**HUNGER**, from: Add mag-m. (from page 790, EATING amel. and FASTING agg.)

New rubric:

**INFLUENZA**, in:

all-c., erio., hyos., kali-bi., kali-s., *kreos.*, *mang.*, *pix.*, seneg., stann., strych.

New rubric:

**INFLUENZA**, after: stict. (Clarke), am-c., bry.

**INSPIRATION**:

Additions: *acet-ac.*, *bell.*, *bry.*, *carc.*, *iod.*, *nat-m.*, *phos.*, *spong.*, *stict.*

**STICTA PULMONARIA**: A key-note of stict. is the sensation of a full nose, but nothing comes out. There is also a dry cough.

**IRRITATING** things, such as salt, wine, pepper, vinegar, immediately start cough: Add sulph.

**IRRITATION** increases the more one coughs:

Add hep. (from page 785, COUGH, coughing agg.)

New rubric:

**KNEE**, raising, with: ter.

Persons with a traction or kidney problems.

**LABOUR**: Refer to page 800, PREGNANCY.

**LAUGHING**: carc.

They laugh and start to cough.

**CARCINOSINUM**: A rather characteristic symptom of carc. I was able to confirm this with all my carc. patients. (G.K.)

New rubric:

**LIGHT**, looking in the: stram. (Dr. Mureau)

---

New rubric:

---

**LIVER** affections: am-m.

**LOOSE**, expectoration, without:

Additions: ant-i., ant-t., lob., med., tub.

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM**: Is sleepy during a coughing fit and during other symptoms.

**LYING** agg.: Besides the third degree remedies you should mark ars., bry. and sulph.

**LYING**, face: great ... A cough with a rattling respiration. They cough and are not able to raise it. It comes just to the throat pit. It only ameliorates when they lie on their knees and elbows, with the face buried in the pillow. Then the mucus gets loose. It is often green.

**MEDORRHINUM**: Small balls of mucus. This is characteristic for med. Another characteristic is that it ameliorates at the seaside. It can also happen that when they move away from the sea, it comes back.

**LYING**, first lying down, on: Mark puls. Dros is as important.

**LYING**, side, right: Add benz-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**LYING**, side, right amel.: thuj.

**LYING**, side, left:

Additions: dros., ptel., stann.

**MEASLES**: Add dros.

Mark spong. and squil.

**MEASLES**, after:

Additions: euphr., ip., kali-bi., sang.

**EUPHRASIA**: It has to be attended with persistent conjunctivitis.

**IPECACUANHA**: With the well-known nausea.

**KALI BICHROMICUM**: With a stitching pain at the height of the nose root. Also a sensation of fullness there.

**SANGUINARIA**: With headache at the right side. A headache that makes them feel sick.

**MOTION** agg.:

Additions: hep., puls., verat.

**MOTIONS**, arms, of, agg.: Interesting.

**NERVOUS**: Add cimic. (Boericke)

**OLD** people:

Additions: ant-i., bar-m., carb-v., calc., hep., kali-bi., kali-c., kali-s., Lyc., rhus-t., sil., stict. (all from Barthel, generalities)

---

New rubric:

---

**OPERATION**, fistula, after: berb., calc-p., sil.

**PAINFUL**: Add med.

**PAROXYSMAL**: Not very useful.

**PERIODIC**: Add nicc.

**PERSISTENT**: This means for months, for a very long time.

Additions: tub., nat-m. (P. Schmidt)

**TUBERCULINUM**: Especially after exposure to dampness.

---

New rubric:

---

**PERTUSSIS**, after: caust., sang. (both Boericke), pertussin.

---

**PREGNANCY:** On page 800.

Additions: *apoc.*, *bry.*, *kali-bi.*

**VIBURNUM:** Miscarriage because of coughing.

**CUPRUM:** Cold drinks ameliorate. This is a very important symptom of cupr. There is also nausea, like ip. Usually he gets bluish and has the sensation that he will choke when coughing.

**RAISING the arm agg.:** Add tub.

New rubric:

**READING, SINGING, LAUGHING agg.:**

This is the combination of the rubrics from Kent and Boericke:

*alum.*, *ambr.*, *anac.*, *arg-m.*, *arg-n.*, *ars.*, *arum-t.*, *carb-v.*, *carc.*, *caust.*, *chin.*, *cim.*, *cina.*, *coll.*, *con.*, *cupr.*, *cut.*, *dros.*, *dulc.*, *hep.*, *hyos.*, *irid.*, *kali-c.*, *lach.*, *mang.*, *menth.*, *meph.*, *merc-i-f.*, *mur-ac.*, *nit-ac.*, *nux-v.*, *ol-j.*, *par.*, *petr.*, **Phos.**, *rhus-t.*, *rumx.*, *sanic.*, *sil.*, *sin-n.*, *spong.*, *stann.*, *staph.*, *stram.*, *sulph.*, *tub.*, *verb.*, *zinc.*

New rubric:

**RED FACE:** Refer to page 362, **FACE**, discoloration, red, cough, during.

**RINSING mouth agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 783, **BRUSHING** teeth

**RUNNING agg.:** Refer to page 790, **EXERTION** violent.

New rubric:

**SHAVING:** *carc.*

New rubric:

**SIESTA:** Refer to page 786, **DINNER**, after, sleeping, when.

**SIBILANT:** Sharp sound.

**SIT UP, must:** Important. Add stict.

Cross-ref: page 803, **SHORT**, sitting up amel.  
page 797, **MENSES**  
page 801, **RACKING**  
page 800, **PAROXYSMAL**  
page 793, **HOLLOW**  
page 789, **DRY**  
page 788, **DRY**, night  
page 784, **CONSTANT**

All rubrics with sitting up amel. or must sit up.

**SLEEP, during:**

Cross-ref: page 782, **COUGH**, barking, sleep during  
page 784, **COUGH**, constant, night, sleep, on falling to  
page 784, **COUGH** with constriction of larynx, sleep, on going to  
page 784, **COUGH** with constriction of larynx, sleep, night, during sleep  
page 784, **COUGH** with constriction of larynx, sleep, night, in first sleep  
page 789, **COUGH**, dry, sleep during  
page 807, **COUGH**, suffocative, sleep during

**SLEEP, disturbing:**

Cross-ref: page 789, **DRY COUGH**, sleep, disturbing  
page 790, **EXHAUSTING COUGH**, night, sleep, disturbing

Additions from Barthel: *kali-n.*, *lach.*, *lyc.*, *mag-s.*, *mur-ac.*, *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *sil.*, **sul-ac.**

Additions from Boericke: *acon.*, *am-m.*, *ars.*, *caust.*, *con.*, *hep.*, *kali-c.*

**PREGNANCY:** On page 800.

Additions: *apoc.*, *bry.*, *kali-bi.*

**VIBURNUM:** Miscarriage because of coughing.

**CUPRUM:** Cold drinks ameliorate. This is a very important symptom of cupr. There is also nausea, like ip. Usually he gets bluish and has the sensation that he will choke when coughing.

**RAISING the arm agg.:** Add *tub.*

---

New rubric:

---

**READING, SINGING, LAUGHING agg.:**

This is the combination of the rubrics from Kent and Boericke:

*alum.*, *amb.*, *anac.*, *arg-m.*, *arg-n.*, *ars.*, *arum-t.*, *carb-v.*, *carc.*, *caust.*, *chin.*, *cim.*, *cina.*, *coll.*, *con.*, *cupr.*, *cur.*, *dros.*, *dulc.*, *hep.*, *hyos.*, *irid.*, *kali-c.*, *lach.*, *mang.*, *menth.*, *meph.*, *merc-i-f.*, *mur-ac.*, *nit-ac.*, *nux-v.*, *ol-j.*, *par.*, *petr.*, **Phos.**, *rhus-t.*, *rumx.*, *sanic.*, *sil.*, *sin-n.*, *spong.*, *stann.*, *staph.*, *stram.*, *sulph.*, *tub.*, *verb.*, *zinc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**RED FACE:** Refer to page 362, **FACE**, discoloration, red, cough, during.

**RINSING mouth agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 783, **BRUSHING teeth**

**RUNNING agg.:** Refer to page 790, **EXERTION violent.**

---

New rubric:

---

**SHAVING:** *carc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SIESTA:** Refer to page 786, **DINNER**, after, sleeping, when.

**SIBILANT:** Sharp sound.

**SIT UP, must:** Important. Add *stict.*

Cross-ref: page 803, **SHORT**, sitting up amel.

page 797, **MENSES**

page 801, **RACKING**

page 800, **PAROXYSMAL**

page 793, **HOLLOW**

page 789, **DRY**

page 788, **DRY, night**

page 784, **CONSTANT**

All rubrics with sitting up amel. or must sit up.

**SLEEP, during:**

Cross-ref: page 782, **COUGH**, barking, sleep during

page 784, **COUGH**, constant, night, sleep, on falling to

page 784, **COUGH** with constriction of larynx, sleep, on going to

page 784, **COUGH** with constriction of larynx, sleep, night, during sleep

page 784, **COUGH** with constriction of larynx, sleep, night, in first sleep

page 789, **COUGH**, dry, sleep during

page 807, **COUGH**, suffocative, sleep during

**SLEEP, disturbing:**

Cross-ref: page 789, **DRY COUGH**, sleep, disturbing

page 790, **EXHAUSTING COUGH**, night, sleep, disturbing

Additions from Barthel: *kali-n.*, *lach.*, *lyc.*, *mag-s.*, *mur-ac.*, *nat-c.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *sil.*, *sul-ac.*

Additions from Boericke: *acon.*, *am-m.*, *ars.*, *caust.*, *con.*, *hep.*, *kali-c.*

---

New rubric:

---

**SMOKERS**, cough in: stann-i. (D<sub>3</sub>), staph. (30K), coc-c.

**SNEEZING**, with: Mark bell.

Cross-ref: page 789, DRY COUGH, sneezing, and  
page 800, PAROXYSMAL  
COUGH, sneezing with

**SNEEZING**, ends in: Someone told me once that when his child started sneezing, he knew that the cough would stop. The remedy was squil.

**SPASMODIC**: Coughing for a long time without intake of breath.

**SPASMODIC**, autumn: Add all-c. (Clarke)

**STANDING**, still, during a walk: Add astac. (Boericke)

**ASTACUS**: This is a good remedy for urticaria caused by food allergy. It is a lobster.

**STOMACH**, seems to come from: Add carc.

Refer to page 794, IRRITATION, epigastrium, in, from.

**STRANGERS**, child coughs at sight of: Refer to pages 784 and 800.

**STRETCHING** out the arms: Refer to pages 801 and 798.

**SUFFOCATIVE**: The main remedies are dros. and ip.

**SUFFOCATIVE**, night:

Additions: aral., bac. (Boericke), lach.

**ARALIA**: One or two hours after falling asleep.

**SYMPATHETIC**: Cough attended with organic heart diseases, because of irritation of the sympathetic. It has nothing to do with the mental symptom.

Add: aur-m., arn., dig, hydr-ac., laur., lyc., ox-ac., spong.

**TALKING**:

Cross-ref: page 789, DRY, talking

You could underline the remedies for dry cough: atro., bell., cimic., crot-h., dig., hep., hyos., lach., mang., rumx., stann.

Addition: carc.

**TEDIOUS**: Tiring, annoying.

---

After the rubric TICKLING, waking, on, you find the localizations of tickling: bronchial, bifurcation, chest, epigastrium, fauces, larynx, pharynx, precordial region, throat pit, tonsils, trachea.

New rubric:

---

**TOBACCO**, from: menth., merc., spong., staph. (all Boericke)

New rubric:

---

**TONSILS**, enlarged, from: bar-c., lach.

**TIGHT**: No expectoration, the cough is not productive and seems to be associated with oppression.

**TOUCHING** the canal of ear, on: For example during examination of the ear.

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING**: A trembling cough. ant-t., bell., cupr., phos. (from Barthel)

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM**: Because of exertion.



**BELLADONNA:** Because of excitement.

**UNCOVERING agg.:** Add bar-c. and carc.

New rubric:

**VOMITNG, with:**

Cross-ref: page 532, VOMITING, coughing on  
page 539, VOMITING, mucus,  
cough from  
page 810, VIOLENT, uninterrupted  
until relieved by vomit-  
ing

**WARM, on becoming:** Refer to page 793,  
COUGH, heated, on becoming.

**WARM room:**

Additions: arg-m., croc., mag-c., mag-m., nat-  
m., spig. (all from page 802, COUGH, room in)

**WARM room, entering from open air:**

Cross-ref: page 789, DRY

Mark the remedies for dry cough: ant-n., bry.,  
com., nat-c.

Additions: carc., caust., cham., ip., merc.,  
ran-b.

**WARM, going from, to cold air, or vice  
versa agg.:**

Because of change of temperature.

Additions: carc., com., sang.

New rubric:

**WEATHER, fog: sep.**

New rubric:

**WET, getting, feet: puls., sil., tub.**

**WHOOPIG:** Refer to Boericke page 892.

The main remedy is dros., secondly kali-c.

Addition: pert.

It is a dry hoarse cough being followed by a

kind of inspiratory stridor. It is often attended  
with epistaxis, vomiting and bringing up  
mucus.

As a result of the coughing there is often pain  
in the abdomen. Most attacks happen at night,  
between midnight and 3 a.m. The child also  
supports the abdomen.

Whooping cough in the anamnesis makes you  
think of carc. Also when the cough has been  
dragging on for a long time. People who are  
ill for years because of it. Also hepatitis in the  
anamnesis or children diseases at an older age  
make you think of carc.

**DROSERA:** B. Das prescribed a 30K  
every four days. Or as an acute  
remedy: D3, two drops every three  
hours. A key-note to seek is epistaxis  
with the cough.

New rubric:

**WHOOPIG, ailments after: carb-v., pert.**

New rubric:

**WHOOPIG, constriction of chest, with:**

Refer to page 826, OPPRESSION chest,  
cough, whooping cough, during.

**WINTER:**

Additions: aloe., ant-s-a., bry., ip., lip. (all  
Boericke)

New rubric:

**WORM affections, in: chin., ter. (both)  
Boericke)**

**YAWNING:** Add carc.

## 28

## EXPECTORATION

**DAYTIME only:** Add ambr. (Boericke)

**BALLS, in shape of:** We thought it was a rare symptom, but since we have started asking for it, we regularly come across it. Coughing up a kind of yellowish little balls.

New rubric:

**BITTER:** From Boericke.

bry., calc., cham., dros., kali-n., med., nit-ac., puls.

**BLOODY, bright red:**

Additions: aran., cact., ferr-ac., ger., nit-ac., tril. (all Boericke)

**BLOODY, dark:** Add crot-t. and ferr-m. (both Boericke)

New rubric:

**BLOODY, drunkards, in:** hyos., led., nux-v., op.

New rubric:

**BLOODY, heart disease, valvular, with:** cact., lycps. (both Boericke)

New rubric:

**BLOODY, menopause, during:** lach. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**BLOODY, periodical attacks:** kreos. (Boericke)

**BLOODY, streaked:** Add med. and tub.

New rubric:

**BLOODY traumatic:** mill.

New rubric:

**BLOODY, vicarious:** bry., ham., phos. (all Boericke)

**COPIOUS:** Add grind. (Boericke) and med. (Kent)

**COPIOUS, morning:** Add arg-m. (Boericke)

**COPIOUS, paroxysmal cough, after each:** Important rubric.

Refer to page 751, LARYNX, mucus, cough, after each paroxysm.

**DIFFICULT, aged people:** We already dealt with this.

**EASY:** Add bac., kali-s., nat-s., squil., tub., carb-v., dulc., eriod. (Boericke)

New rubric:

**EASY, morning, and profuse:** arg-m. (Boericke)

**GLOBULAR:** Round-like balls.  
Cross-ref: page 813, Balls, like

**GRANULAR:** Like grains, more or less round.

**GREENISH:** Add blat. (Clarke)

**PSORINUM:** Morning on waking and evening on lying down.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Greenish balls and tasting bitter.

**STANNUM:** In the morning.

**LIVER-COLOURED:**

Additions: graph., lyc., sep., stann. (all Boericke)

**ODOUR, offensive:**

Additions: euphr., kali-c., pix.

**PURULENT:** Add bac. (Boericke), BLAT. (Clarke) and tub.

**RUSTY:** Add ferr-p. (Boericke)

**SCANTY:**

Additions: alum., am-m., ant-t., bry., caust., cim., ign., kali-c., nit-ac., nux-v., squil., tub., zinc.

**SIDE, is easier after turning from left to right:** Be careful, you would not expect it here.

**SWALLOW, must, what has been loosened:** Important rubric. Mark it!  
In Boericke it is called: expectoration slips back or must be swallowed.

The main remedies are: arn., caust., iod., kali-c., nux-m., spong.

**TASTE, bitter:** Add kali-n.

**TASTE, salty:**

Additions: kali-i., squil. (both Boericke), tub. (Allea T.F.)

**TASTE, sour:** Add iris. and zinc. (both Boericke)

**TASTE, sweetish:**

Additions: hepat., sang-n. (both Boericke), tub. (Allen T.F.)

**TOUGH:** Add blat. (Clarke).

Cross-ref: VISCID

**WALKING, while:** Add tub. (Allen T.F.)

**WHITE, albuminous:**

Additions: eucal., kali-m., squil. (all Boericke)

## 29

## CHEST

**ABSCESS, mammae:** Add crot-t.

**ALTERNATING, with:**

Cross-ref. page 824, CATARRH alternating with diarrhea

page 826, CONSTRICTION alternating with expansion

page 826, CONSTRICTION alternating with pain in abdomen

page 832, FLUTTERING alternating with soreness

page 839, OPPRESSION alternating with headaches

page 842, PAINS alternating with pains in abdomen

page 842, PAINS alternating with pains in stomach

page 849, PAIN HEART alternating with pain in great toe, with pain in uterus and with rheumatism

**ANEURISM, large arteries:** ars-i. (12), calc-f. (8), carb-an.

**ANGINA PECTORIS:** Refer to Boericke page 856.

**ARNICA:** It is attended with faintness.

**AURUM MURIATICUM:** At the same time there is restlessness.

**SPIGELIA:** He has a desire to drink warm drinks during the attack.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGINA PECTORIS, abuse of coffee, from:** coff.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGINA PECTORIS, stimulants, from:** nux-v., spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGINA PECTORIS, rheuma, from:** cimic., lith-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGINA PECTORIS, straining and overlifting, from:** arn., carb-an., caust.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGINA PECTORIS, tobacco, from:** kalm., lil-t., nux-v., spig., staph., tab.

**LATRODECTUS MACTANS:** Do not forget this one. There is pain extending to the left arm.

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** He has angina pectoris too and grasping sensation, but with radiation of the pain or a dead sensation in the right arm.

For acute cases you can think of the next three remedies: lat-m. (200K), mag-p. (D6), aml-ns. Read Boericke page 48, he suggests to inhale aml-ns.

**APHTHAE, nipples:** Interesting!

**ATROPHY, mammae:**

Additions: anac., **Coff.**, dulc., onos., sabal.  
According to B. Das, chim. is the most important remedy.

**CANCER, mammae:** This could be useful. The most important remedies are: aster., bad., carb-an., con., cund., phyt.  
Additions: plb-i., carc. (plb-i. is also important)

**ASTERIAS RUBENS:** Mainly pains at night, like ars., but these are more attended with fear and despair. Ulcerations.

**BADIAGA:** With expectorations from the mouth.

**CARBO ANIMALIS:** With haemorrhage and exhaustion.

**CONIUM:** With perspiration at night and with glands as hard as stone.

**CONDURANGO:** With cracks of the mouth and the nipples. It is more like epithelium.

**CATARRH, old people:** An important rubric.

The most important remedies are: ammc., ant-t., seneg.

**CEASE, sensation as if heart would:**

Add: calc., chin-ar., cimic., grat., dig., phase., trif. (all 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**CEASE, had ceased and starts again with rebound:**

aur., conv., lil-t., sep. (all 8)

**CEASE, had ceased:** Add cimic. (12), conv. and magn.

**MAGNOLIA:** A good remedy for rheuma.

**CEASE, fears unless constantly on the move the heart will cease:**

Addition: trifolium pratense

---

New rubric:

---

**CEASE, fears when moving and must keep still:** dig.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHICKEN BREAST:** Refer to narrow chest.

**CHILLINESS, walking in open air:** Add ph-ac. (from page 822)

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, mammae, menses, before: med.**

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, mammae, left: nat-c.**

**COLDNESS, mammae:**

Cross-ref: page 824, CHILLINESS, mammae

**CONGESTION, climaxis, at:** Refer to page 834, HEAT.

**CONSTRICTION, band, as from:** Important rubric.

Add anag. (Vithoukaskas), colch. (M. Tyler), paul-p. (Clarke)

Myrtilla cactus geometrizans should work faster and longer than cactus grandiflorus.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTRICTION, band, as from, walking on:** cocc. (Vithoukaskas)

**CONSTRICION, heart, grasping sensation:**

Cross-ref: page 863, SQUEEZING sensation  
Addition: sulph., vanad.

New rubric:

**CONSTRICION, heart, eating a little:**  
lil-t.

**CRACKS of nipples:** A creme basis with 10% cast-eq. You use it twice a day. It helps well. It is also good to avoid meat and eggs. This way the acidosis lessens.

New rubric:

**CRACKS of nipples, nursing, from:**  
graph., phyt., rat., sep.

New rubric:

**DEPOSITS on endocardium: calc-f.**

**CALCAREA FLUORICA:** It is a remedy for people with affections of the spine: rachitis or scoliosis. People who have premature caries or bad teeth. They have brittle bones and deposits on the membrana tympani. You also find deposits on the endocardium. There is tendency for arteriosclerosis. You could use it after surgery to prevent keloids. You can give it in 200K for instance.

**DROPSY, pericardium:** Refer to Boericke page 855.

**EMACIATION, clavicles, about the:**  
Interesting.

New rubric:

**EMACIATION, clavicles, under the:** tub.

**EMACIATION, mammae:**

Cross-ref: page 824, ATROPHY, mammae

New rubric:

**EMACIATION, mammae, one smaller than the other:** sabal.

If there is a clear difference.

It is physiological that the right mamma is slightly firmer than the left one; it is due to the vibrations of the heart-beat.

**EMPHYSEMA:**

Additions: *aur-m.*, bry., calc., *calc-p.*, cinch., chin-ar., eucal., glon., grind., kali-c., *lyc.*, nux-v., puls., spong., strych., (all from Boericke)

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA:** Often a combination of diabetes and lung affections or chest affections after suppression of anal fistula.

New rubric:

**ERUPTION, sternum, lower part:** card-m.

New rubric:

**ERUPTION, sternum, undressing agg.:**  
carc.

**CALCAREA FLUORICA:** Vascular tumours. varicose veins, curvature of the spine, arthritic nodosities, exostoses, fibroid uterus, ...

New rubric:

**EXTRA SYSTOLIA:** dys-co., spartium scoparium in low dilutions (D6)

**FLUTTERING:** A shivering feeling in the chest. Like butterflies.

**FLUTTERING**, thinking of it:

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** He has palpitations only by thinking of it. Pulse frequent, noticing it agg.: this is mentioned in the generalities, page 1394.

---

Under lying, rest and sitting, you find the remedies who have this symptom when in rest.

---

New rubric:

---

**HEART** affections, after streptococcus infections: led., lyc., med.

**PROTEUS:** One of the remedies which you can think of with an infarct after long term problems. Not in the acute phase, but afterwards. Years and years of problems, divorce, financial problems, etc.

**HYPERTROPHY** of heart, overexertion, from: A sportman's heart.

Additions: arn., brom.

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION**, bronchial tubes (bronchitis), in influenza: tub-a. (12)

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION**, bronchial tubes (bronchitis), each winter: m-p. (Paterson)

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION**, bronchial tubes (bronchitis), chronic and winter coughs: ter. (as a local remedy in D1)

**INFLAMMATION**, bronchial tubes (bronchitis), aged people:

Additions: bac. (8), ammc. (12)

**INFLAMMATION**, bronchial tubes (bronchitis), children:

Addition: am-i. (in D3)

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION**, lungs, chronic: carc.

**BRYONIA:** Mostly right-sided.

**INFLAMMATION**, lungs, aged persons:

Additions: ant-a., ant-t., ferr-p.

**INFLAMMATION**, lungs, infants: Add carc.

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION**, lungs, menses, before: senec.

**INFLAMMATION**, pleura: Refer to Boericke page 901.

**INFLAMMATION**, mammae:

**BELLADONNA:** Looks red, throbbing pains, worse jarring, hot face, cold extremities, dilated pupils, photophobia, rolls the head, ...

**BRYONIA:** Looks normally pale, very thirsty, worse slightest motion, better pressure, better in peace, wants fresh air, ...

**PHYTOLACCA:** Mostly from nursing, pain worse nursing, clenched teeth from pain, worse at night, very sensitive to touch, fever, restlessness, ...

**SULPHUR:** Sulph. has a burning pain.

**HEPAR:** Most typical here is the terrible pain from contact. Cannot bear contact with anything. Agg. from cold.

**INFLAMMATION, mammae, chronic:**  
Add carc.

**BELLIS PERENNIS:** Interesting for tubercles after injury.

**INFLAMMATION, mammae, nipples:**  
Additions: helon., med., phyt.

New rubric:

**INFLAMMATION, mammae, consolidation of milk, with: bry. (200K)**

New rubric:

**INVERSION nipples:** Always think of cancer of course.  
Cross-ref: page 880, RETRACTION

New rubric:

**LACTATION, to stop: lac-c. (10.000K**  
twice in 24 hours)  
puls., calc. (and placebo)

When giving high potencies for local means, without the usual similarity of the symptoms, think of the harmful effect a "non-homocopathic" remedy can give.

New rubric:

**MILK, copious, depression, with: chin.**

New rubric:

**MILK, absent, depression, with: agn.**  
For milk absent, you could try to give alfalfa

φ, ten drops, four times a day (B. Das). And ricinus (8) and sticta pulm. (8) and lecithin (8)

**MILK, absent:**

Additions: alf., lec., ric., stict.  
Cross-ref: Boericke page 846

**MILK, child refuses mother's milk:**  
Especially chin. (200K) and on second place merc-c.  
Refer to page 481, milk mother's

New rubric:

**MILK, mother's agg.: Child gets complaints from mother's milk.**  
acet-ac., ant-c., bor., calc., cina., Calc-p., lach., merc., nat-c., ph-ac., sanic., Sil., Sil., stann., stram., valer.

New rubric:

**MILK, disappearing, anger, after: cham.**

New rubric:

**MILK, menses, instead of: merc.**

**MILK, non-pregnant women: Add chim.**  
Cross-ref: page 829, DISCHARGE

**MILK, non-pregnant women at puberty:**  
merc.

New rubric:

**MILK, salt: calc-p.**  
New rubric., on page 838

**NARROW: tub.**

New rubric:

**NAUSEA, felt in chest: rhus-t.**



**NODULES, mammae, in:**

Additions: aster. (8), calen. (12), foll., tub.

**FOLLICULINUM:** Should be given before menses.

With people who have repeatedly nodules in the chest, you should restrict coffee, tea, coke (coca cola) and tonic.

**OEDEMA, pulmonary:**

Additions: am-i., piloc., sang., senec., stroph., tub. (all 8)

New rubric:

**OPEN, sensation as if: paull.**

**PAULLINIA:** This is mentioned in Clarke. Fear of tuberculosis, fear of consumption.

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, alternating with convulsions: agn.****OPPRESSION, anger, after:**

Cross-ref: page 863, PAIN, stitching, anger, after

**OPPRESSION, clothing agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 824, CLOTHING agg.

**OPPRESSION, coryza, with:** Underline this. Refer to page 860.

**OPPRESSION, eructations amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 769, RESPIRATION difficult, eructations amel.

page 843, PAIN chest, eructations amel.

page 859, PAIN chest, pressing sides, eructations amel.

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, inspiration, with desire for deep: carc., ign.**

**OPPRESSION, lying, left side, on: magn.**

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, sleep, disturbs the: seneg.** (from page 1246, sleep interrupted)

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, yawning, with: stann.** (from page 1258, yawning with, oppression of chest)

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, heart, lying left side, on: thea.**

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, heart, flatulence, with: alum.** (12) (in D3)

**OPPRESSION, heart, drawn downwards:**

Cross-ref: page 829, DRAWN, downwards the heart

New rubric:

**OPPRESSION, sternum, upper half: syph.**

**PAIN, cough, during: Add med.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, cold weather: petr., phos.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, drinking cold water amel.:** caust., cupr., phos., tab.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, drinking warm amel.:** spong.

**PAIN, drawing shoulders back amel.:**  
Additions: caust., calc., mez.

**PAIN, eating amel.:** anac., bism., ferr., spong.

**PAIN, eructations amel.:**  
Additions: ambr., ang., phos., sang.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, flatus amel.:** stram.

**PAIN, herpes zoster, after:**  
Additions: m-p. (Paterson), morph. (both 8)  
You should never forget vario. in this case.

**PAIN, lying amel.:**  
Additions: calc-p., ferr., mang., psor.

**PAIN, lying, side, affected:**  
Additions: bry., phos., puls., nux-v., stram.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, nausea, with:** croc.

**PAIN, motion of the arms:** Add rhus-t.  
Cross-ref: page 843, PAIN, exertion arms,  
with

**PAIN, motion amel.:** Add ign. and puls.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, placing hands on chest amel.:**  
bry., caps., cina., dros., eup-per., lact., nat-s.

**PAIN, riding in a carriage:**

Cross-ref: page 848, PAIN, sides, riding in a wagon

**CROCUS:** Has nausea from oppression in chest or pain in chest.

**SPIGELIA:** Has the same symptom, but even more concentrated on the heart region. Nausea from pain in the heart.

**PAIN, sitting amel.:**

Additions: bry., crot-t., dros., hep., hyos., nat-s., phel., puls. sang. (all 8)

**PAIN, talking, while:**

Additions: alum., hep., stann. (all 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, walking rapidly amel.:** lob.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, warmth amel., covering head with bedclothes:** rumx., hep., rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, weather, damp:** ran-b., rhus-t., spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, extending to back:**

Cross-ref: page 865, PAIN, stitching, extending to back

---

In the chest you find in the first place the divisions of the chest and then the extensions. In the other chapters it is the other way round.

---

**PAIN, clavicle, below, left:** Add crat. (8)

New rubric:

**PAIN, costal cartilages of short ribs:**

Cross-ref: page 852, PAIN, aching  
page 853, PAIN, burning  
page 855, PAIN, cutting  
page 857, PAIN, drawing  
page 861, PAIN, sore  
page 866, PAIN, stitching  
page 872, PAIN, tearing

**PAIN, axilla extending to pectoral muscles:**

Cross-ref: page 846, PAIN, pectoral muscles

**PAIN, pectoral muscles:**

Additions: berb., brach., bry., card-m., echi.,  
merc., rhus-t., ther. (combination of pages  
846, 857 and 872)

**CARDUUS MARIANUS:** Mostly right-sided.

**BRYONIA:** Also right-sided.

**THERIDION:** A stitching pain in the left muscle.

**PAIN, mammae, right:** Add calc., colch. and grat.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** An ulcerating feeling in the right mamma. Also in the left mamma.

**PELLANDRIUM:** The pain is not really in the breast, but in the nipples. And especially in the periods between nursing.

**PAIN, mammae, left:** Add aster. (8)

**ASTERIAS:** The best you can do is check Boericke for the explanation. It is pain at night in the left breast. It aggravates from damp weather and extends from the inside of the arm to the end of the little finger. Also numbness of the left hand and fingers. The remedy is useful

for nightly pains in cancer of mammae (cfr. Kent page 824).

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, left, under and between periods:** ust. (12)

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, night:** bufo.

**PAIN, mammae, descending, on:** Add tub.

**PAIN, mammae, menses, before:**

Additions: kali-s., puls., tub., bry., canth., graph., helon., mag-c., merc., murx., phyt. (last 9 all from page 862)

**PAIN, mammae, menses, during:**

Additions: dulc., helon., indg., lac-c., syph., thuj., zinc.

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, menses, during, under left mamma, waking her at night:** graph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, parturition, after:** cast-eq.

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, supporting amel.:** bry., lac-c., phyt.

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, extending to axilla:** lac-ac.

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, extending to the hand:** lac-ac.

**PAIN, mammae, nipples, menses, after:**

Add thuj.

New rubric:

**PAIN, mammae, nipples, menses, during:**

helon. (from page 862)

**PAIN, mammae, nipples, nursing, while:**

Add sil.

**SILICEA:** This is attended with pain all over the body.

**PAIN, mammae, nipples extending to scapula:** Add tell.**PAIN, mammae, under:** Add cimic. and ust.**PAIN, sternum, inhalation, during:**

Cross-ref: page 849. PAIN, sternum, respiration and deep respiration  
page 849. PAIN, sternum, behind, respiration on

**PAIN, sternum, spots, in:** According to Dr. Pladys (Belgian homoeopath) this is rather important.

**PAIN, sternum, behind, coughing, when:**

Interesting!  
Add carc.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heart, apex extending to base:** med., merc., thuj.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heart, basis extending to clavicle and shoulder:** spig.**PAIN, heart:**

Additions: abies-n. (Vithoulkas) and iber. (8)

**IBERIS:** Has fierce palpitations, but a soft pulse. Sighs a lot. Has vertigo and a choking sensation with the palpitations. The palpitations wake him at night about 2 a.m. Has stitching pains in the region of the heart when lying on the left side with numbness in left arm and left hand.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heart, afternoon, 4 p.m.:** trom.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heart, fainting, with:** arn.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heart, itching, with:** magn.**PAIN, heart, menses, before:** eupi., sep.

New rubric:

**PAIN, heart, perspiration amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 1300. PERSPIRATION profuse, night, with relief of heart symptoms

**PAIN, heart, rheumatic:** Endocarditis lenta etc. The main remedies are: abrot., aur., dig., cact., kalm., lach., naja., spig., spong.

**ABROTANUM:** They have a large appetite and are skinny, especially the legs.

**DIGITALIS:** Has an irregular and fast pulse.

**KALMIA:** With neuralgia in the left arm.

**LACHESIS:** With mainly hunger for air.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, heart, smoking, from:** conv.

**PAIN, heart, extending to left scapula:** Add spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, heart, extending to abdomen:** kalm.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, heart, extending:**

- Cross-ref: page 851, PAIN, heart, region of, extending to left arm  
 page 873, PAIN, tearing, heart (add cact. from Boericke)  
 page 1036, NUMBNESS, upper limbs, left, in heart disease  
 page 1049, PAIN, upper limbs, left, with heart symptoms  
 page 1051, PAIN, upper limbs, extending to fingers, from heart  
 page 1054, PAIN, upper arms, in heart affections  
 page 1196, SWELLING, upper limbs, in heart affections  
 page 1197, SWELLING, hand, left, with heart symptoms (add naja from Blackie)  
 page 1198, SWELLING, hand, endocarditis

**PAIN, heart, extending to left hand:** Add med.

---

This is all about pain, but patients might also have a numb feeling or tingling, formication etc. Do not forget to look under these rubrics then.

---

**PAIN, cutting, intercostal muscles:**

Cross-ref: page 866, PAIN, stitching, between the ribs

**PAIN, stitching, heart, lying, left side:** Add iber. (8)

**PAIN, stitching, heart, synchronous with beat of heart:** iber. (8)

**IBERIS:** He has palpitations when making the slightest effort. That means also laughing, talking, coughing. The palpitations and pain are attended with dizziness

**PALPITATION, heart:** The patient himself feels that his heart is beating faster. This does not mean that this is right. Look under generalities, pulse frequent.

Addition: carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, afternoon, 2 to 6 p.m.:** carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, evening, 8 p.m.:** calc.

**PALPITATION, heart, night:**

Additions: iber., lil-t., m-g.

**PALPITATION, heart, night, 2 a.m.:**

Add iber.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, anticipating:** dys-co.

**PALPITATION, heart, attention is directed to anything, when:** Interesting!

---

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, alternating with hemorrhoids:** coll.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, alternating with suppression of menses:** coll.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, audible:** Add carc.

**CARCINOSINUM:** He has this especially when lying down.

**PALPITATION, heart, breath, holding:**  
Add cast.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, bending forward or backward amel.:** arn.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, burning at heart, with:** kali-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, children growing too fast:** ph-ac.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, climacteric period:**

Add: aml-n.s., calc-ar., ferr., glon., kali-bi., sep., tril., valer.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, choking in throat, with:** iber., lach., naja.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, coition, during:**  
Cross-ref: page 876, PALPITATION, heart, onanism, after

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, coldness of face:**  
camph. (from page 356)

---

**PALPITATION, heart, digestion, during:** Add m-g.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, cough, during:**  
Add tub.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, digestion, during:**  
Cross-ref: page 875, PALPITATION, heart, dinner, after  
page 875, PALPITATION, heart, eating, after

---

**PALPITATION, heart, eating, after:**  
Additions: phos., arg-n., iod., rhus-t.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, eructations amel.:**  
Add m-g.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, excitement, after:**  
Refer to page 832.  
Additions: aml-n.s., dys-co., lith., Lil-t.,

---

**PALPITATION, heart, exertion:** Add thyr. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, emptiness of chest, with:** olnd.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, eruption suppressed:** calc.

---

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, slight exertion:** bell., brom., cemic., coca., conv., *dig.*, *iber.*, *iod.*, nat-m., sarcol-ac., *thyr.* (all 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, fear, with:** acon., alum., aur-m., ferr., merc., nat-m., nit-ac., op., puls., spong.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, faintness, after:**  
Cross-ref: page 832, FLUTTERING, chest, faintness, after

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, heat flushes, with:** arg-n., calc-ar., glon., calc., *iod.*, Kali-c., coloc. (from page 122)

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, flatulence, with:** carb-v., nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, flatus amel.:** m-g., carb-v., abies-c. (8)

---

**PALPITATION, heart, headache, during:** Add bell. and lith-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, indigestion:** nat-c., nux-v., puls.

---

**PALPITATION, heart, inspiration deep, during:** Add tub.

**PALPITATION, heart, lying, while:**  
Additions: ars., kali-c., lil-t., Nat-m., sep., *thyr.*

**PALPITATION, heart, lying, side, left:**  
Additions: daph. (12), rhus-t.  
In some books **Caust.** is mentioned, this should probably be **Cact.**

**PALPITATION, heart, music, when listening to:** Add kreos. (Phatak)

**KREOSOTUM:** He has weeping from music, but also palpitation from music.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, nausea, from:** arg-n.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, nausea, with:** brom., olnd.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, noticing it:** arg-n.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, pains in upper limbs, with:**  
Cross-ref: page 1050, PAIN, upper limbs, palpitations, with

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, soreness of uterus, with:** conv. (8)

**CONVALLARIA:** A rapid *and* regular pulse, sensation as if the heart would

---

cease. frequent urination. respiration difficult lying. worse in smokers. so forbid tobacco!

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, pain in back, with:** tub.

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, pain in left shoulder, with:** acon., crat.

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, smokers:** lycps.

**PALPITATION, heart, paroxysmal:**  
Cross-ref: page 823. ANXIETY, heart, paroxysmal

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, respiration difficult, with:**  
Cross-ref: page 770. RESPIRATION difficult. palpitation, during

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, rest during:** *magm.*, *lil-t.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, red face, with:** agar., *arn.*, *bell.*, *glon.*

**PALPITATION, heart, rising, on:** Add *bry.*, *cact.* and *dig.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, sexual excesses:** coca.

**PALPITATION, heart, sitting amel.:**  
Add *ars.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, sleepiness, with:** *cimic.*

**PALPITATION, heart, sitting, while:**  
Add *phos.*

**PALPITATION, heart, sleep, on going to:**  
Cross-ref: page 874. PALPITATION, heart, evening in bed

**PALPITATION, heart, sleep, during:**  
Additions: *alst-s.*, *iber.*, *m-g.*, *phos.*, *ph-ac.*, *spong.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, pulse slow, with:** *lyc.*, *verat.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, pulse, very frequent, with:** *olnd.*, *thyr.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, pulse irregular, with:** *cact.*, *dig.*

New rubric:

**PALPITATION, heart, pulse soft, with:** *iber.*



---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, thyrotoxicosis,**  
in: dys-co.

**PALPITATION, heart, throat, extending to:**

Cross-ref: page 449, **CHOKING** throat from palpitations

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, trembling, with:**  
acon., ars., asaf., benz-ac., cact., calc-ar., gels., lach., nat-m., rhus-t., sul-ac.

**PALPITATION, heart, vexation, from:**  
Additions: arg-n., Cham., coloc., *nat-m.*, petr., Sep., staph.

Cross-ref: page 1394, **Pulse, frequent, vexation, after**

**PALPITATION, heart, tumultuous, violent, vehement:**

Additions: carc., cimic.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, tea, from: arg-n., chin.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, vision dim: puls.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, vomiting, with: olnd.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, urination copious: coff.**

---



---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, uterine disease:**  
conv., lil-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, vertigo, with:**  
adon., aeth., cact., conv., iber., spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**PALPITATION, heart, yawning: calc.**

**PHTHIS pulmonalis:**

For disorders during tuberculosis look in Boericke, page 900.

---

New rubric:

---

**PULMONAL stenosis: aspidosperma**

**PLUG, sensation of: Add coc-c. (12)**

**COCCUS CACTI:** He has the feeling that a plug of mucus is moving in the chest.

**RETRACTION of nipples:**

Additions: hydr. (8), tub. (Phatak), lap-a.

---

New rubric:

---

**THREAD, as if heart were suspended by:**  
kali-c., lach. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**TUMOURS of bloodvessels: calc-f. (8)**

---

New rubric:

---

**TUMOURS, mammae, nipples: carb-an.**

---

---

New rubric:

---

**WARTS, mammae, on:** cast-eq.

---

New rubric:

---

**WARTS, mammae, nipple, on:** Morgan-Gaertner

---

**ULCERATION, mammae:** Addcalen. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**WEAKNESS, heart, smoking, from:**  
scut.

**SCUTELLARIA:** Could be given after influenza, for people who remain tired.

---

New rubric:

---

**XYPHOID** absent: syph.

---

## 30

## BACK

**ABSCCESS** psoas:

Cross-ref: page 952, EXTREMITIES, abscess lower limbs, psoas

---

New rubric:

---

**AIR**, sensation of cold over spine, and body, before convulsion: agar.

**AGARICUS**: Has the feeling of a cold air over the spine.

**AIR**: In the following rubrics you find the sensitiveness of the back to draft: page 886, COLDNESS, cervical, sensitive to a draft page 900, PAIN, cervical region, from draft of air page 915, PAIN, aching page 947, STIFFNESS

---

New rubric:

---

**BAND**, sensation: aur., bor., clem.

**BIFIDA**: This is the spina bifida. It might be good to note down spine under "s" with a reference to this page.

**BROWN spots on**: Interesting rubric. It might be necessary to mark it, as you will look more easily under eruptions than under back.

---

New rubric:

---

**CARPES** vertebrae: drs.

**COLDNESS, afternoon**: Add kali-ar. (17) (Vithoulkas)

**COLDNESS, night, on going to bed**: Add phos. (17)

**COLDNESS, cold water spurted on, as if**: Add phos. (17)

**COLDNESS, air spreading from spine over body, like an aura epileptica**:

Cross-ref: page 885, COLDNESS, icy coldness running down back before epilepsy page 1353, CONVULSIONS, epileptic aura, coldness

**COLDNESS, extending down back**: CINA (17), lac-c.

**COLDNESS, extending down back as if cold water poured down the**:

Mark agar.

Cross-ref: page 1353, CONVULSIONS, epileptic aura, coldness, running down spine

**COLDNESS, extending down back, as if cold water trickling down**:

Mark caust.

**COLDNESS, lumbar region**: Add sanic. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS**, lumbar region, fanned as if: puls. (17)

**CONSTRICION** or band, cervical region: Add calc-p. (17)

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA**: There is a sensation of a band around the neck, as if the veins were pressed together. At the same time there is dizziness.

**CURVATURE** of spine:

Awry spine. May be used as a rubric in scoliosis or kyphoscoliosis.

**DISLOCATION** in last lumbar vertebra, sensation of: Add sarr.

---

New rubric:

---

**DISCOLORATION** of the back:

Cross-ref: page 884, **BLUISH**  
page 884, **BROWN**  
page 945, **RED**

---

New rubric:

---

**ELECTRIC** shocks from the neck: calc-p. (17)

**EPILEPTIC** aura creeping down spine:

Cross-ref: page 885, **BACK**, coldness extending down back  
page 1353, **CONVULSION**, epileptic aura, coldness

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, dorsal region between shoulders, undressing, while: carc.

**CARCINOSINUM**: Has this same symptom on the chest.

---



---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, sacral region: jug-c. (8)

**ERUPTIONS**, acne: Add nit-ac. (17)

**ERUPTIONS**, acne, cervical region:

**JUGLANS REGIA**: A very good remedy for acne, if it also appears in the neck.

**FORMICATION**: Add carc.

**FORMICATION**, spine:

Additions: kali-br. (12), phys. (8)

**PHYSOSTIGMA**: Myopia. A good remedy for myopia, especially when it is progressing quickly.

---

New rubric:

---

**HAIR**: tub.

Fluffy hair on the back. (Lanugo)  
Often verified by both of us in practice!

**HEAVINESS**:

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM**: Lumbar, sacral or coccyx. They have a heavy sensation in the legs, in the calves.

**INJURIES** of the spine: Add kali-c. and tell.

**INJURIES** of the spine, lifting, from:

Additions: bor., **Graph.**, **Lyc.**, **nux-v.**, **ph-ac.**, **sang.**, *sep.* (all P. Schmidt)

**INJURIES**, lumbar region:

Cross-ref: page 906, **PAIN**, lumbar region, injury, after

**INJURIES**, coccyx: Add bell-p. (P. Schmidt)

**ITCHING**, cervical region, evening, undressing, while: Add nat-s. (8)

---

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING, cervical region, scratching, not relieved by: nicc. (8)**

**ITCHING, coccyx: Mark bov.**

**BOVISTA:** He has this especially at the top region of the coccyx. The two main characteristics of bov. are: clumsiness, awkwardness and pain in the coccyx. He also has desire for bread only.

---

New rubric:

---

**LAMENESS:**

Cross-ref: page 928, PAIN, lameness

**OPISTHOTONOS:**

Additions: art-v. (8), mosch., verat.

**PAIN: Add vario.**

**VARIOLINUM:** According to Schmidt you should think of vario. with resisting back pains.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, alternating with pulsation of the back: kali-c.**

**PAIN, air, in cold:**

Additions: acon., bry., rhod., sulph.

**PAIN, bending forward amel.: Add lob.**

**PAIN, coition, after: Add kali-c.**

**SABAL:** There are only two places where to find sabal: prostate and pain in the back, coition, after.

**PAIN, damp weather: Add med.**

**MEDORRHINUM:** Especially cold, damp weather.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, emissions amel.: zinc.**

**PAIN, exertion, from:**

Additions: berb., cocc., hyper., kali-c., kali-p. (all 8)

Mark cocc.

**PAIN, leaning back against chair amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 897, PAIN, pressure amel. page 896, PAIN, hard, on something amel.

**PAIN, tying, abdomen, on: Add chel. (from page 663)**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, masturbation, after: nux-v., ph-ac., staph.**

**PAIN, mental exertion:**

Cross-ref: page 900, PAIN, cervical region page 920, PAIN, burning page 921, PAIN, burning, dorsal region, scapulae, between page 922, PAIN, burning, spine

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, rising after amel.: kali-c., ruta., staph.**

**PAIN, stepping false:**

Cross-ref: page 915, PAIN, aching, false step, on

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, vertigo following: ign. (Hering)**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, urination before, agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 663, PAIN, kidneys  
 page 908, PAIN, lumbar region  
 page 912, PAIN, coccyx  
 page 917, PAIN, aching, lumbar region  
 page 923, PAIN, cutting, lumbar region  
 page 924, PAIN, dragging, lumbar region

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, urination during agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 663, PAIN, kidneys  
 page 908, PAIN, lumbar region  
 page 911, PAIN, sacral region  
 page 912, PAIN, coccyx  
 page 924, PAIN, dragging, lumbar region

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, standing amel.:** Add caust. and sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, summer, in:** lyc.

**PAIN, urination after agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 908, PAIN, lumbar region  
 page 912, PAIN, coccyx  
 page 917, PAIN, aching, lumbar region

**PAIN, turning:** According to Dr. Pladys this is an important symptom.

**PAIN, extending to abdomen:**

Cross-ref: page 908, PAIN, lumbar region  
 page 922, PAIN, lumbar region, cramplike, extending to epigastric region at night  
 page 927, PAIN, drawing, lumbar region  
 page 931, PAIN, pressing, lumbar region

**PAIN, extending to stomach:**

Refer to the same pages as for extending to abdomen.

**PAIN, cervical region:** Refer to page 932.

**PAIN, cervical region, right side on turning head:** Add carc.

**PAIN, cervical region, air, a draft of:**

Cross-ref: page 886, COLDNESS, cervical region, sensitive to a draft  
 page 915, PAIN, aching, cervical region

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, cervical region, angina, during:** tub.

**PAIN, cervical region, looking up, on:**

Cross-ref: page 900, PAIN, cervical region, raising the head

**PAIN, cervical region, extending to the brain:**

**PARIS:** We have once had a patient with cervical pains, burning pains. She was a cold person. She felt the cold inside. And she had the kind of confusion of not being able to find the right address, not recognizing her own street. She was confused. Maybe this is also a way to interpret the extension to the brain.

**PAIN, cervical region, extending to the ear:** Add strych. (from page 937)

**PAIN, cervical region, extending to the head:** Useful rubric.

**PAIN, cervical region, extending to the head, all over:** Also very useful.

New rubric:

**PAIN, cervical region, extending to larynx:** Calc-p.

Concerning the classification: Dorsal region goes until page 902, with modalities, walking, while. Then extensions until scapulae. After that you find the sub-rubrics. First everything of the right scapula with extensions and subdivisions for different spots. Then the same for the left scapula, which goes until sitting bent amel.

After that you find the scapula in general, divided into angle of scapula, margin, lower of scapula, under scapula and between scapula. This goes until page 904, right under, spine. And then the dorsal spine which stops with lumbar region on page 905.

**PAIN, lumbar region:** Refer to page 934.

**PAIN, lumbar region, air, open:** Add agar.

**PAIN, lumbar region, bending backward amel:**  
Cross-ref: page 924, PAIN, drawing  
page 926, PAIN, drawing, lumbar region

**PAIN, lumbar region, bending forward amel:** Add caust. and psor.  
Cross-ref: page 916, PAIN, aching

**PAIN, lumbar region, eating, after:** Add kali-br. and ran-b.

**PAIN, lumbar region, flatus passing amel:**  
Add berb. (from page 896)  
Refer to page 910 for more explanation of pic-ac.

New rubric:

**PAIN, lumbar region, leucorrhoea, with: syph.**

**PAIN, lumbar region, lying amel:**  
Additions: euon., sep.

**PAIN, lumbar region, lying on something hard amel:** Mark it.

**PAIN, lumbar region, menses, during:**  
According to B. Das the main remedy is kali-c. He gives this in MK.

**PAIN, lumbar region, sneezing:** Mark arund.

**ARUNDO:** Ask for this remedy with hay-fever, or with itching of the palate. If there is itching of the palate, the remedy is wye. or arund. And if the patient has also backpain when sneezing, the remedy is arund.

New rubric:

**PAIN, lumbar region, straining, from: med. (12)**

**PAIN, lumbar region, ilium, attachment of muscles:**  
You will hear of this some day.

**PAIN, lumbar region, extending down the legs:** Add cimic. (8)

**PAIN, lumbar region, extending to thighs:**  
Add cimic.

**PAIN, lumbo-sacral region:** The main remedy is onos.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, lumbo-sacral region, menses, during:** tub.

**PAIN, sacral region, instrumental delivery, after:** Interesting!

**PAIN, sacral region, menses, before:** The main remedy is vib.

**VIBURNUM:** To be found on page 909, under lumbo-sacral region, extending over ilium ending in uterus. The pain circulates.

Important remedy for dysmenorrhoea, like xan. and kali-c.

**PAIN, sacral region, extending to thighs, right, agg. by pressing at stool or cough:**

**TELLURIUM:** Could also be used with viscus hernia.

Also for back pains, when you do not really know what to do. Give it in a low potency. 6K for instance. Tell. is often mentioned under ischias.

According to Vithoulkas you might even give it in a high potency.

**PAIN, lumbar region, flatus obstructed, from:** Interesting.

**PAIN, sore, spine, spinal irritation:** Important for ther. or agar.

**PAIN, sore, lumbar region, last lumbar vertebra:** L5.

**PAIN, sore, sacral region, touch of clothing, sensitive to:**

**LOBELIA:** He is very sensitive in the sacral region, even a pillow is too much.

---

The pains in between general pain and soreness are not often used. You should read them through, but there are no additions to be made.

---

**PERSPIRATION, cervical region:** Add tub.

**PERSPIRATION, cervical region, night:** Add tub.

**PERSPIRATION, cervical region, sleep, in:** Additions: med., phos., sanic.

---

New rubric:

---

**PROLAPSE of disc:** prot.

**SPASMODIC drawing, cervical region:** Add med.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Especially the sternocleidomastoid muscles are tense. (page 474)

---

New rubric:

---

**SHORT, fat neck, in children:** kali-bi.

**SPOTS:** In different colours.

**STIFFNESS, moving, on beginning:** Add med.

**STIFFNESS, rising from a seat:** Add med.

**STIFFNESS, painful:** Add tub.

**STIFFNESS, cervical region, coyza, during:** Mark it.



**SWELLING, glands of nape:** Add syph.

**TUBERCULINUM:** A painful neck makes you think of tub. Pain with angina, pain when rising in the morning, pain with coryza. Could be an argument for tub.

**STRAINING, easy:** Important rubric.

**TENSION:** Add tub.

**TENSION, cervical region:**

Additions: tub., chin., syph.

**TWITCHING:** Add carc.

**TWITCHING, like electric shocks:**

Cross-ref: page 946, SHOCKS, electric like,  
along the spine

**WARM, sense of warm air steaming up spine into head:** Add sars.

**WEAKNESS, leucorrhoea:** Add con.

Refer to page 951.

**WEAKNESS, cervical region:** The neck is too weak to keep the head up.

Addition: calc-p. (12)

**COCCULUS:** He has this weakness, cervical region, especially after grief.

**WEAKNESS, sitting, while:** Interesting!

## 31

## EXTREMITIES

**ABDUCTED**, lies with limbs:

Cross-ref: page 1246, POSITION, limbs  
spread apart

**PSORINUM**: When having an asthma attack he lies with his arms and legs spread open. This way he can breathe more easily.

**SULPHUR**: Like cham. this is more from the itching feeling.

**ABDUCTED fingers, spasmodically**: Add lach.

Cross-ref: page 1210, TOUCH, cannot bear

New rubric:

**ABDUCTED fingers, sleep, during**: lac-c., lach., sec. (rubric from Barthel)

**SECALE**: This has also to do with warmth. The extremities are cold when touched, but he cannot bear the warmth. He always feels too warm (subjectively spoken). This is something of Raynaud phenomenon for instance.

**ABDUCTED, toes in spasms**:

Cross-ref: page 977, CRAMPS, toes

**ABSCESS, lower limbs, psoas**:

Cross-ref: page 884, ABSCESS, psoas

New rubric:

**AMYOTROPHIC lateral sclerosis**: lath. (8), pib. (also look in Barthel)

Vithoukas has already prescribed these remedies with fair results.

**ARTHRITIC nodosities**: Add med. (8)

New rubric:

**ALIVE, sensation biceps**: mag-m. (29)

**ALIVE, sensation upper limbs**: Add croc. (29)

New rubric:

**ALIVE, sensation fingertips**: sec. (29)

New rubric:

**ALIVE, sensation thigh**: meny., ars. (both 29)

**ALIVE, sensation leg**: Add berb. (29)

New rubric:

**ALIVE, sensation soles feet**: caust. (29)

**ABSCESS, knee, gonarthrocace**: Arthritis due to gonorrhoea.

**ARTHRITIC nodosities, finger joints**:

Additions: med. (Allen), m-p., syc-co., am-p. (8)

New rubric:

**ARTHRITIS, rheuma, carpal-metacarpal joints, at height of**: viol-o. (8)

**MORGAN PURE:** Especially the metacarpophalangeal joint of the medius, the middle finger.

**ATAXIA:**

Cross-ref: page 102, REELING  
 page 104, STAGGERING gait  
 page 280, RAISES his foot ...  
 page 651, RETENTION with locomotor ataxia  
 page 953, AWKWARDNESS  
 page 1005, FALL, liability to  
 page 1017, INCOORDINATION  
 page 1033, MISSING steps on descending stairs  
 page 1222, UNSTEADINESS  
 page 1223, WALKING difficult

Addition to be made on page 1225, WALKING awkwardly at end of pregnancy : bell-p., murx.

**AWKWARDNESS:** People who are clumsy.

tub. (11), tarent. (8)

New rubric:

**AWKWARDNESS, hands, could not write her name:** gels. (12)

**HELLEBORUS:** Hell. is extremely exhausted. When his attention is attracted by something else than what is in his hand, all his energy goes to the mental activity and he drops things.

He is so scared and frightened for what happens inside of him. He is absorbed in thoughts.

**AWKWARDNESS, hands, drops things:**

Add prot. and tub.

Cross-ref: page 1228, WEAKNESS, fingers, drops things

**AWKWARDNESS, fingers, as if were thumbs:**

They have the feeling that all their fingers are thumbs.

**AWKWARDNESS, lower limbs:** Add med.

**AWKWARDNESS, lower limbs, stumbling on walking:**

Additions: teucr. (12), tub. (11), nat-c. (19)

**BANDAGED, sensation as if:**

Additions: alum., benz-ac., cinch., nit-ac., sulph.

New rubric:

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, joints:** cact., lyc.

New rubric:

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, wrist:** bell-p.

New rubric:

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, hip joints:** coloc.

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, thigh:**

Additions: nit-ac., tep.

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, knee:**

Addition: mag-c.

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, leg:** chin., plat., til.

**TILIA:** He has this during walking.

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, leg, calf:**

Additions: nit-ac., phos.

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, ankles:** Add cham.

**BANDAGED, sensation as if, lower limbs, toe, first:** Add petr.

---

New rubric:

---

**BANDAGED**, sensation as if, lower limbs, toe, first, ball of: petr.

---

New rubric:

---

**BANDAGED**, sensation as if, lower limbs, toes: syph.

**FERRUM**: Ferr. usually sits with his arms crossed. This means that he has an affection of the shoulder with pain extending to the arm, or even to the little finger. The pain ameliorates when he bends his arm.

But according to Dr. Pladys it is a way to magnetise himself. On page 980 we find finger freckles, he might want to hide the spots.

**BLOOD**, rush of, to arms: Interesting.

**PHOSPHORUS**: He also feels this in his fingers on letting the arm hang down.

**BRITTLE** finger nails:

Additions: anan., caust., cupr., lyc., med., m-p., nat-m., phos. (17), sabad., sec., seneg., syc-co., tub., x-ray. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**BUBBLING** sensation, fingertips: spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**BUBBLING** sensation thumb, tip of right: berb.

---

New rubric:

---

**BUBBLING** sensation, toe, first, right: mez.

---

**BUBBLING** sensation, thighs: Add mez. (for the right thigh)

**BUBBLING** sensation, knee, popliteus: Add sil. (for the right knee)

---

New rubric:

---

**BUBBLING** sensation, ankle: berb.

**BUNIONS**, foot:

Cross-ref: page 954, CALLOSITIES

---

New rubric:

---

**BUNIONS**, first toe: agar., benz-ac., bor., hyper., iod., kali-i., rhod., sang., sars., sil., verat-v.

Clavus is a corn, more localised than a bunion.

---

Those are interesting rubrics for confirmation. They can lead you to the right remedy.

You have somebody with brittle nails and you see the remedies. You can ask questions in order to either confirm certain remedies or exclude others. Suppose you find three or four rubrics with for instance graph. in third degree, you definitely have to include graph. first.

---

**BURSAE**: Additions: aur., bell-p., Bov., chel., ferr., lyc., ruta., syc-co., syph., tub.

**STICTA PULMONARIA**: You must definitely think of this remedy. You do not see it often, but think of it when you have a patient with bursae which always reappear. See if this person has the sensation as if his nose were blocked and nothing coming out.

**BURSAE**, wrist: The main remedies are ruta. and bov.

Additions: benz-ac., Bov., calc-f., phos., rhus-t., sil., thuj.

Refer to ganglion.

---

**CALLOSITIES, horny, on hands, with deep cracks:**

**CISTUS:** This is also a remedy you will not often come across. It is a remedy for women. People who are extremely cold and often have a cold. They always have a running nose. With a history of tuberculosis, e.g. tbc of the intestine.

**CALLOSITIES, soles, on:** Refer to page 969, CORNS

**CALLOSITIES, soles, tenderness:** Interesting, on one hand you have hyperkeratosis of the soles, but on the other hand also very sensitive.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Always think of med. with people with sensitive soles, especially the heels. Know if they have to put their feet out of the bed, if they are hurried and have a bad memory. They like sweet, salt and ice cold drinks, also oranges. They like to walk barefoot, because of their warm feet, but still sometimes keep their shoes on, because the feet are sensitive.

**CARBUNCLES:** The main remedies are: anthr., ars., hep., tarent-c.

**ANTHRACINUM:** Dirty blood is coming out of it, black blood. Burning pain.

**ARSENICUM:** Also a burning pain, but it ameliorates with warm compresses.

**HEPAR:** Extremely sensitive for touch and ulceration.

**LACHESIS:** Also dark blood coming out. The carbuncle becomes somewhat bluish.

**TARENTULA CUBENSIS:** Locally tarent-c. cannot be distinguished from anthr. They have both repetitive carbuncles and recurrent ulcers. In the generalities you find recurrent abscess.

**CARIES of bone:** Osteomyelitis. With a nice classification of the extremities.

---

New rubric:

---

**CARPAL tunnel syndrome:** calc., calc-p. (17). guaj., plb., ruta., viol-o. (most remedies are from 8)

**CHAPPED hands:**

Mark calend. (Milk with calend. is very efficient in this case)

Addition: nat-ar., sul-ac.

Cross-ref: page 970

**CHAPPED hands, working in water:**

Add maland. (8)

**CHILBLAINS:** Frostbite.

Add berb.

**CHILBLAINS, toes:** Add Morgan pure.

**STANNUM:** He has this even with rather warm weather. He is found under mild weather. If he is also very tired, has yellow expectorations in the morning and coughs a lot, stann. might help.

**CHILLINESS, legs, in sciatica:**

Cross-ref: page 1064, PAIN, lower limbs, sciatica, coldness of painful limb

---

New rubric:

---

**CLAUDICATION INTERMITTENS:** prot.

---

New rubric:

---

**CLAVUS:** Refer to page 969, CORNS

**CLENCHING:** A kind of spasmodic contraction.

**CLENCHING thumbs, in epilepsy:** A useful rubric.

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, air, draft:** carc.

**COLDNESS, company, in:**

Cross-ref: page 957, **COLDNESS**, excitement  
page 957, **COLDNESS**, mental exertion

**COLDNESS, heat of the body, with:**  
Interesting!

**COLDNESS, fever, during:**

Cross-ref: page 957, **COLDNESS**, upper limbs, fever, after  
page 959, **COLDNESS**, hands, fever, during  
page 962, **COLDNESS**, leg, fever, during  
page 963, **COLDNESS**, foot, fever, during

**COLDNESS, paralyzed limb:**

Additions: am-c., *caust.*, *dulc.*, plb.  
Cross-ref: page 957, **COLDNESS**, upper limbs, paralyzed arm

**COLDNESS, warm bed unendurable, yet:** You might think this does not happen, but it does.

**LEDUM:** For instance somebody with rheumatic pain of the feet. The feet are ice cold but still this person cannot bear blankets.

**SECALE:** An old man who has smoked a lot, he suffers from arteriosclerosis. His feet are ice cold but he feels better when he keeps them out of bed.

**CAMPHORA:** Here it happens most often after fever or diarrhea, or a combination of both.

**COLDNESS, upper limbs, rheumatism in:**  
Cross-ref: page 957, **COLDNESS**, upper limbs, stiffness and numbness, with

**COLDNESS, forearm:** Add med. and arn.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** She has this during menses. (Key-note of Tyler)

**COLDNESS, hand, blue:** Add sep. and prot.

Cross-ref: page 979, **DISCOLORATION**, hand, blueness, coldness, with

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, hands, headache, with:** tub. (11)

**COLDNESS, hands, heat of body, with:**  
Add puls. and tab.

**COLDNESS, hands, hot face, with:**

Cross-ref: page 376, **HEAT** face, cold hands, with

**COLDNESS, hands, hottest weather, in:**

Cross-ref: page 961, **COLDNESS**, knee, hottest weather, in

**COLDNESS, hands, one hand:** Add lac-ac. and mez.

**COLDNESS, hands, one hot, other cold:**

Cross-ref: page 958, **COLDNESS**, hands, right, warmth of left

**COLDNESS, hands, vexation, after:** Interesting!

**COLDNESS, fingers, tips:**

Cross-ref: page 1305, **COLDNESS**, in spots

**COLDNESS, lower limbs, icy cold, in spots:**

Cross-ref: page 1305, **COLDNESS** in spots  
Addition: morgan pure

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, lower limbs, coition, after:**  
graph.

**COLDNESS, lower limbs, painful limb:**  
Cross-ref: page 1064, PAIN, lower limbs,  
sciatica, coldness of  
painful limb

**COLDNESS, lower limbs, paralyzed  
limb:**  
Cross-ref: page 957, COLDNESS, paralyzed  
limbs

**COLDNESS, nates:** Cold thighs. Important (also for the partner!)

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, knee, extending downwards:** med.

**COLDNESS, leg, tibia:** Add rhus-t. (12)

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He has this at the left side, the left tibia, according to 12.

**COLDNESS, foot, evening, bed, in:**  
Cross-ref: page 963, COLDNESS, foot,  
night, bed, in  
page 963, COLDNESS, foot, bed,  
in  
page 1253, SLEEPLESSNESS,  
coldness of foot from

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, foot, night, 1 to 3 a.m.:**  
kali-ar.

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** He is afraid of getting a heart attack. He goes to different doctors to ask if it is

anything serious. He goes for an ECG every week and yet is not convinced that it is not serious.

**COLDNESS, foot, fever, during:** Add tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**COLDNESS, foot, heat of face and cold hands, with:** chin. (27)

**COLDNESS, foot, headache, during:**  
Interesting!  
Addition: verat. (8). tub. (11)

**COLDNESS, foot, hot face, with:** Add hura.  
**HURA:** He has this especially in the afternoon, cold feet and a hot face. He has the feeling he is abandoned by his family. Forsaken feeling by relatives.

**COLDNESS, foot, hot head, with:**  
Additions: asaf., bufo., chel., glon., hell., iod., led., stram., sumb.

**COLDNESS, foot, icy cold:** Add tub. (11)

**TUBERCULINUM:** He does not realise it.

**ELAPS:** Think of elaps with people who have stomach problems and do not like to walk in the rain. They also have the feeling their stomach is ice cold. The stomachache ameliorates when they are lying on it.

**COLDNESS, foot, mental exertion:**  
Cross-ref: page 957, COLDNESS, extremities, mental exertion  
page 959, COLDNESS, hands, mental exertion

**COLDNESS, foot, menses, during:**  
Cross-ref: page 964, COLDNESS, foot, soles, menses, during

**COLDNESS, foot, one cold the other hot:** Add hura. (from page 962)

**HURA:** He has this at noon. In the morning his legs are cold (see page 961, coldness legs, morning 7 a.m.) At noon one foot is hot and the other is cold.

**COLDNESS, foot, takes cold through:**  
Cross-ref: page 1349, COLD feet. after, agg.

**COLDNESS, foot, sensation of, though warm to touch:**  
Cross-ref: page 694, COLDNESS. foot. soles, sensation of, although not cold  
page 1305 (the other way round)

**COLDNESS, toes, tips:**

**ALOE:** He has this for instance during diarrhea. He has a splashing diarrhea with lots of flatulence and water. He cannot control his sphincter. It is excoriting, his skin is cracked. It has a fairly aggressive smell. People who sit too much, eat and drink too much. They have a burning pain of the anus with hemorrhoids. It ameliorates with cold compresses. There is itching at night.

Also paroxysmal attacks of fear. It is very much like sulph. If you have sulph. you must ask a few questions to find out whether it could be aloe. Also psor. is similar to sulph. but psor. has much more physical fears than sulph. Sulph. does not have this so much. He is fairly at ease and has little emotions. Psor. is *the* remedy for anguish, always think of psor. first. From 5 a.m. till 5 p.m., the whole day through (see page 3).

**CONTRACTION, hand, palm, tendons of, flexor:** Dupuytren contraction.  
Cross-ref: page 1018, INDURATION  
Addition: benz-ac.

When for lack of something better you want to prescribe a local remedy, you could give kali-p. D3.

---

New rubric:

---

**DUPUYTREN contractures:** (17)  
plb., caust., ruta., nat-p. (in order of importance)  
sil. (clinical experience)

**CONTRACTION, fingers, adductors:**  
In some books there is a spelling mistake: abductors instead of adductors.

**CONVULSION:**  
Cross-ref: page 984, DRAWN  
page 1004, EXTENDED  
page 1005, FLEXED

**COVERED, hands, wants:** Refer to page 1222 for the opposite symptom.

---

New rubric:

---

**COXARTHROSIS:**  
Cross-ref: page 1017, HIP JOINT disease

**CRACKS skin, joints, bends of:** Add kali-ar. (17)

**CRACKS hands:** The three main remedies are: calc., petr. and sars.

**CRACKS hands, cold, from:**  
Addition: maland. (8)  
Cross-ref: page 955, CHAPPED hands

**CRACKS hands, wetting, from:** Add maland. (8)

**CRACKS hands, winter, in:** The main remedy is petr.  
Addition: carb-n-s. (17)

**CRACKS hands, palms of:**  
Additions: dys-co., calc-f. (8)



**CRACKS fingers:** Add prot.

**CRACKS fingers, tips of:**

Additions: alum., nat-m., ran-b., sanic., sars.  
The main remedy is graph.

**GRAPHITES:** To be found under joints  
of fingers and tips of fingers.

**CRACKS feet:** Add prot. and maland. (8)

**CRACKS feet, heel:**

Additions: m-p., calc-f. (17), sars. (17), arund. (8)

**LYCOPODIUM:** According to  
Vithoukas the cracks are vertical and  
not too painful.

**SARSAPARILLA:** According to  
Vithoukas the cracks are horizontal  
and painful.

---

New rubric:

---

**CRAMPS, hand, writing:** Combination of  
different rubrics.

acon., agar., alum-sil., aml-n.s., *anac.*, *ant-c.*,  
ars-i., bar-i., brach., cinnb., *cycl.*, euph., ferr-  
p., fl-ac., gels., kali-c., **Mag-p.**, meny., *merc-*  
*i-f.*, nat-c., *nat-p.*, pic-ac., plat., sabin., samb.,  
*sil.*, **Stann.**, sul-ac., thuj., tril., valer., zinc.,

**CRAMPS, lower limbs, colic, with:** Add  
plb. and mag-p.

**CRAMPS, hip, gluteal muscles:** Interest-  
ing!

**CRAMPS, leg, region of tibia:** Pay atten-  
tion to this.

---

New rubric:

---

**CRAMPS, calf, night, sleeplessness, with:**  
cham., coff., coloc., cupr., *cupr-ar.*, ferr.,  
meny., mez., nux-v., staph., *verat.*

**CRAMPS, calf, pregnancy, during:** Add  
sec.

---

New rubric:

---

**CRAMPS, calf, stinging in toes, with:**  
calc-p.

**CRAMPS, tendo-achillis, night, in bed:**  
Add petr.

**CURVING and bowing:** Refer to curva-  
ture of spine in back.  
Addition: tub. (11)

---

New rubric:

---

**CURVING and bowing in consumption:**  
med., tub.

**DEFORMED:** Add tub. (11)

---

New rubric:

---

**DUPUYTREN:** Refer to page 966, CON-  
TRACTION hand, palm, tendons of

**DISCOLORATION, upper limbs, blue,  
with asthma:**

Refer to respiration. Look under discoloration  
face blue with asthma and dyspnoea (page  
358)

**DISCOLORATION hand, brownish,  
back of hands:** Interesting!

**DISCOLORATION, hand, palm, yel-  
low:** Add sep.

**DISCOLORATION, fingers, blue:** Add  
crat. (8)

**CRATAEGUS:** You could think of crat.  
with heart insufficiency, daily in a  
low potency.

**DISCOLORATION, fingers, nails, black:** Add lept. and nat-m.

**DISCOLORATION, fingers, nails, white, spots:**

Additions: ph-ac., tub.

Cross-ref: page 1191, SPOTTED nails (all kinds of spots)

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, fingers, nails, black, around:** NAT-M.

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, fingers, tips, brown:** tub.

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, toes, blue:** crat. (8)

**DISLOCATIONS:**

Cross-ref: page 364, DISLOCATION of jaws  
 page 364, DISLOCATION, sensation of  
 page 409, YAWNING, mouth remains open  
 page 983, DISLOCATION, spontaneous, hip  
 page 1019, INJURIES, sprain, hands  
 page 1047, PAIN, joints, as of dislocation  
 page 1052, PAIN, shoulder, as of dislocation  
 page 1058, PAIN, wrist, as of dislocation  
 page 1099, PAIN, as of dislocation  
 page 1099, PAIN, joints, as of dislocation  
 page 1134, PAIN, as if sprained  
 page 1134, PAIN, sprained chronic

page 1232, WEAKNESS, ankle  
 (main remedy is nat-c.)

New rubric:

**SPRAIN, tendency to:** calc., nat-c., nat-m., psor., sil.

**DISLOCATION, ankle:** Add rhod. and rhus-t.

According to Vithoulkas the main remedies are rhus-t. and bry., and in second place ruta. and rhod.

**DROPPING wrist:** Paralysis of the radial nerve.

**ELECTRICAL current, sensation of:**

Cross-ref: page 83, STARTING, as if electrical shocks, through

page 946, SHOCKS, electric

page 1308, ELECTRIC sparks

**EMACIATION:** The main remedy is plb., to be given in 200K or 1000K (B. Das)  
 Additions: arg-n., mur-ac., phos., thal.

New rubric:

**EMACIATION, limbs, puberty:** bar-c.

New rubric:

**ENLARGEMENT, femur:** calc-f.  
 Refer to longer and shorter.

**ENLARGEMENT, sensation of:** coll. aran. (8)

New rubric:

**ENLARGEMENT, sensation of shoulder:** caj.

**ERUPTIONS, burning:**

**FAGOPYRUM:** Agg. at night and amel. from a cold bath. This can also be used for students who have problems to concentrate.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, contact allergic: galph.**

**GALPHINIA:** Can also be used with hay-fever, in low potency.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria:**

Additions: caps., crot-c., med.

Cross-ref: page 989, **ERUPTIONS, upper limbs, urticaria**  
page 998, **ERUPTIONS, lower limbs, urticaria**

The main remedies are: apis., caps., chlol., crot-c., lach., med.

**ERUPTIONS, joints, bends of: Add morgan pure.****ERUPTIONS, joints, bends of, eczema:**

Additions: morgan pure, dys-co., tub. (11)

---

The eruptions are classified according to the part of the body first and then the kind of eruption.

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, shoulder, acne: morgan pure****ERUPTIONS, elbow, psoriasis, patches: morgan gaertner**


---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, forearm, herpes, circinate on each arm: dys-co., syc-co.**


---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, wrist, eczema, contact allergy, metal, from: morgan gaertner**

**SYCOTIC CO:** Like the eczema from flour or detergents. The eczema appears due to excitement. Morgan gaertner appears as a result of warmth, like sulph.

**ERUPTIONS, hand, cracked:**

Cross-ref: page 993, **ERUPTIONS, hand, crusty and full of cracks**  
page 993, **ERUPTIONS, hand, dry**  
page 993, **ERUPTIONS, hand, eczema**

---

The rubric hand goes till page 994 until back of hand. This one goes till page 995, palm. Then between the fingers and at last the fingers.

---

**ERUPTIONS, hand, back of:**

Addition: med. (from page 1188)

**ERUPTIONS, hand, back of, eczema:**

Add lyc. (17)

**ERUPTIONS, hand, back of, moist: Add prot.****ERUPTIONS, hand, back of, pustules: Add syc-co.****ERUPTIONS, hand, palm: Add sars. (17)****ERUPTIONS, hand, palm, desquamation: Add sars. and dys-co.****ERUPTIONS, hand, palm, vesicles: Add syc-co.**

**SYCOTIC CO:** Worse at night.

**ERUPTIONS, hand, between the fingers:** Add morgana pure

**ERUPTIONS, hand, between the fingers, itching:** Add morgana pure

**ERUPTIONS, hand, between the fingers, vesicles:**

Additions: morgana pure and dys-co.

**ERUPTIONS, hand, between the fingers, vesicles, itching:** Add morgana pure

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, hand, between the fingers, vesicles, itching, warmth of bed and washing agg.:** rhus-v.

**RHUS VENENATA:** A key-note of rhus-v. is amel. from hot applications, hot water.

Ars., rhus-t. and rhus-v. have all itching that ameliorates from warm applications. But ars. does not especially have the vesicles.

**ERUPTIONS, fingers, eczema:** Add calc. (17)

**ERUPTIONS finger, urticaria, on becoming cold :** Interesting!

**ERUPTIONS, fingers, nails, about:**  
Additions: graph., mez., psor., stann.

**ERUPTIONS, fingers, first, vesicles, cold, after washing:** Interesting!

---

The main rubric of urticaria is to be found on page 1321. You could refer to urticaria cold air in and from taking a cold bath.

---

**ERUPTIONS, lower limbs, eczema:** Add tub.

**EXCORIATION nates, between:**  
Cross-ref: page 617. EXCORIATION, nates, between  
page 999. ERUPTION, nates, between  
page 1331, SORE, becomes (decubitus)

**EXCORIATION, toes, between:** Important!

Cross-ref: page 970, CRACKED skin, toes, between  
page 1184, PERSPIRATION, toes, between, rawness causing

**EXFOLIATION nails:** Add bell. and caust.

**EXOSTOSES:** hekla., syph.

**EXTEND the arms, desire to:** Mark this one.

**FALL, ffability to:** People who fall easily.

**FANNED, wants hands and feet:** Interesting!

**FELON, lymphatic inflamed:** The main remedy is bufo.

For inflammation of the nailbed give myris. D3.

---

New rubric:

---

**FELON, recurrent:** dios., hep., sil.

**FELON, sloughing, with:** After an inflammation.

**FELON, winter, every:** Interesting!

---

New rubric:

---

**FISSURES:** Refer to page 955, CHAPPED

**FORMICATION, menses, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1007. FORMICATION hand, menses, during (also lower limbs)

**FORMICATION, waking, on:**

Cross-ref: page 1006, FORMICATION, upper limbs, midnight before, on waking

**FORMICATION, fingers, tips:**

Cross-ref: page 1039, NUMBNESS, finger tips  
page 1208, TINGLING finger tips

**ACONITUM:** Formication fingers is an important question to ask with fever for instance.

New rubric:

**FORMICATION, knee, hollow of: chin-s.**

New rubric:

**FROZEN shoulder: iod. (24)****GANGLION, wrist, on:**

Additions: benz-ac. (12), lach. (27), calc-f. (8)  
Cross-ref: page 954, BURSAE on wrist  
page 1197, SWELLING, bursa-like  
page 1214, TUMOURS, wrist

New rubric:

**GROWING pains:**

Cross-ref: page 1075, PAINS, legs, growing pains

**HANG-NAILS: Add carc., tub. and upa.****HANG-NAILS, inflamed:**

Additions: lyc., nat-m., sulph.

New rubric:

**HAMMER toes: prot.**

**HARDNESS skin of hands: Add calc-f. (8)**

**HARDNESS, skin of soles:**

**ARSENICUM:** An important symptom.

New rubric:

**HEAT, elbow: Add morgan pure**

New rubric:

**HEAT, hand, right: chin.****HEAT, hand: Add tub.**

**HEAT, hand, coldness, alternating with: Add chin.**

**HEAT, hand, back of:**

Additions: med. (1), morgan pure

**HEAT, thigh, cold hands and feet, with: Interesting!**

**THUJA:** With perspiration of the perineum.

New rubric:

**HEAT, feet, uncovers them:**

agar., aloec., calc., Cham., con., cur., fago., fl-ac., hep., hura., ign., Lach., mag-c., Med., merc., mez., morgan gaertner, morgan pure, nat-s., petr., ph-ac., phos., plat., Puls., sang., sanic., sep., sil., staph., stront., Sulph., zinc.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** They have cold feet in the beginning of the night. They go to bed with socks. Later on they get warm feet.

**HEAVINESS, tired limbs: Add med.**

**HEAVINESS, dinner, after: carb-v. (12)**

New rubric:

**HEAVINESS, upper limbs, sudden: carc.**

**HEAVINESS, lower limbs, afternoon:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** This is a question to ask here. With arg-n. there is always something wrong with the legs, especially the lower legs. A tired feeling in the calves. Also look for pain in the back.

And of course fear of heights and desire for sweets, salt and cheese.

They are warm-blooded people. They cannot stand the closed warmth, they prefer open air and loose clothes.

They shiver from emotions, anger, excitement. Also diarrhea due to excitement.

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAVINESS, lower limbs, load, as from:**  
*camph., carb-ac., iod., thuj., valer.*

**HEAVINESS, lower limbs, walking, while:**

Cross-ref: page 1228. **WEAKNESS, lower limbs, walking, after**  
page 1229. **WEAKNESS, thigh, walking**  
page 1130. **WEAKNESS, knee, walking**  
page 1231. **WEAKNESS, leg, walking**

**HEAVINESS, leg, ascending steps: Add med.**

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAVINESS, leg, convulsions before, with numbness: plb.**

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAVINESS, leg, descending steps: med. (12)**

**HIP-JOINT disease: Coxarthrit.**

Additions: dros., morgana gaertner (1000K)

---

New rubric:

---

**HYPERTROPHY nail: fl-ac., graph.**

---

New rubric:

---

**HYPERKERATOSIS:**

Cross-ref: page 954, **CALLOSITIES**

---

New rubric:

---

**HYPEREXTENSION: calc-f.**

**INDURATION muscles: Myogelosis.**

**INDURATION, fingers, tendons of: Add gels.**

**INFLAMMATION, lymphatics of arm:**

Additions: all-c., anthr., berb., cupr., hep., Lach., rhus-t., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, muscles: Myositis.**

arn., bry., calc-f., rhus-t., thuj., tub.

**THUJA:** The myositis is attended with osteoporosis.

**INFLAMMATION, joints, synovitis:**

Add sil.

**SILICEA:** In 200K or 1000K, according to B. Das.

On page 1019 you find the inflammation of the Achilles tendon.

---

New rubric:

---

**INFLAMMATION, toes, first toe, under nail: sabad.**

**INGROWING toe nails:**

Additions: hep., kali-m., mag-p., staph.

**INGROWING toe nails, unhealthy granulation, with:** Mark this.**INJURIES, hands, sprain:** Add bell-p.

**BELLIS PERENNIS:** This is a good remedy for tubercles in the breast after a contusion.

**INJURIES, fingers, amputated stump painful:**

Additions: acon., *all-c.*, am-m., arn., bell., cupr., hell., *hyper.*, ign., kalm., ph-ac., spig., symph., verat.

Cross-ref: page 1049, Barthel

New rubric:

**INJURIES, fingers, nails, root of:** hyper.

**INSENSIBILITY, hand, burning:** Think of syringomyelia. They are the ones who burn their fingers with their cigarettes.

New rubric:

**ISCHIAS:** Refer to page 1064, PAIN, lower limbs, sciatica

**INTERTRIGO:** Refer to skin, intertrigo.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, shoulder, asthma, during:** phos.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, elbow, bent, when:** med.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, hand, between fingers:** med.

**ITCHING, lower limbs, chilly, on becoming:**

Cross-ref: page 1024, ITCHING, cold, on becoming

**ITCHING, lower limbs, varices:**

Cross-ref: page 1223, VARICES, leg, itching (same remedy in second degree)

Nates and gluteal region should be more or less the same.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, heel, night agg.:** am-m. (7)

**ITCHING, sole of:** Add anth. (17)

**JERKING, falling asleep:**

Cross-ref: page 1029, JERKING, sleep, during (this is not exactly the same)

New rubric:

**JERKING, sleep, disturbs:**

Cross-ref: page 1246, SLEEP, interrupted, jerking, in

**JERKING, hand, electric shocks:**

Cross-ref: page 985, ELECTRICAL current

**KNOBBY finger ends:**

**LAUROCERASUS:** Has something to do with heart insufficiency, oedema.

**LAMENESS:** Weakness is tiredness. Heaviness is a heavy feeling.

New rubric:

**LUNULA, of nails absent:** lyc., puls. tub., (all 15)

New rubric:

---

### LYMPHATICS:

- Cross-ref: page 318, EAR, swelling behind lymphatic glands  
 page 699, GENITALIA, inflammation lymphatic glands  
 page 712, GENITALIA, swelling lymphatics  
 page 1005, FELON, lymphatics inflamed  
 page 1018, INFLAMMATION, lymphatics of arm  
 page 1196, SWELLING, upper limbs, lymphatic  
 page 1199, SWELLING, lower limbs, lymphatic

### LONGER, leg:

Addition: calc-f.

Cross-ref: page 1190. SHORTER leg

**CALCAREA FLUORICA:** He has a longer femur.

**LONGER, leg, seems at night on lying down:**

Additions: aster. (right leg). kreos. (left leg)

**LOOSENESS, sense of, in joints:** Add psor. and sumb.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOOSENESS, sense of, in shoulders:** staph. (29)

---

New rubric:

---

**LOOSENESS, sense of, hands and feet:** stram. (29)

**LOOSENESS, sense of, fingernails:** apis. (29)

### MILK LEG :

Deep throbois in the veins. The so-called phlegmasia alba dolens.

Addition: vip. (Boericke)

First think of puls. But when there are cardiac complaints and when it concerns complaints of the menopause or with bleeding in the medical history it is more likely to be lach.

With the sensation of bruised soreness, like after an injury, think especially of ham.

With red lines that feel warm, think of bufo.

If the swelling is important and there is the sensation as if the leg could burst when hanging down, think of vip.

**MOTION, constant, sleep, during:** Interesting.

Cross-ref : page 1187. Restlessness.

**MOTION, loss of power of :**

Addition: med. (Hering)

**MOTION, fingers, constant:** Add asar. from Vithoulkas.

**MOTION, fingers, counting, as if he were,**

with: People who count their money. In the mind section is mentioned on page 17: counting continually. with phys.

---

New rubric.

---

**MYOGELOSES:** Refer to page 1018, induration. muscles

---

New subrubric:

---

**Contracted muscles filled with indurated nodules:** syph. (Kent's Lesser Writings)

**MOUSE, sensation of, running up limbs:** Add bell.



New rubric :

**MOUSE**, sensation of, forearm: ign.

**MOUSE**, sensation of, back and arms, running up, before epilepsy: sulph. (Hering)

**MOUSE**, sensation of, foot, right, outer border of, throbbing as from the jumping of a mouse: sulph. (Allen)

**MOUSE**, sensation of, foot, right, up the leg to right side of abdomen, before epilepsy: sulph. (Hering)

**MOUSE**, sensation of, limbs, cramp pain in muscles, as if a mouse were creeping on: calc-c. (12)

**MOUSE**, sensation of, lower extremities, left side, running up and down: sep. (Allen)

**MOUSE**, sensation of, side left, moving up and down, at the beginning of an epileptic attack after midnight: nit-ac. (Allen)

**NUMBNESS**, heat, during: Addition: thuj. (from page 1039, Numbness fingers, fever, during)

Cross-ref: page 1039 and also some rubrics before Chill, during.

**NUMBNESS**, lying on them: Refer to page 1037.

In some editions of the Repertory, the subrubrics of lying, while (page 1035) are not put correctly. You should indent them a little bit more to the right. It concerns: lying after eating

lying on them  
lying, normal labour, after  
lying still agg.

**NUMBNESS**, side not lain on:

Additions : aur., magn., iber. (Boericke)  
Cross ref: page 1037, NUMBNESS, fingers.

chest affections, in page 872, pain, stitching heart, with numbness and lameless of left arm: rhus-t.

**Iberis**: A remedy for palpitations and a soft pulse, especially at night. They have the sensation as if they were poked by a needle on every heart beat.

**Magnolia**: Also the sensation as if the heart ceased.

**Latrodectus Mactans**: Is prescribed in 200K for pain in the heart extending to left arm (page 851)

**NUMBNESS**, upper limbs, carrying anything, when:

Cross-ref: page 1037, Numbness, grasping anything firmly

page 1037, Numbness, holding anything in hands

page 1037, Numbness, forearm, grasping anything

page 1038, Numbness, hand, night, grasping anything

page 1038, Numbness, hand, carrying anything

page 1038 Numbness, hand, grasping anything

page 1039, Numbness, fingers, grasping anything.

**NUMBNESS**, upper limbs, using them:

Cross ref: page 1037, Numbness, upper limbs, motion agg.

**NUMBNESS**, hand, excitement, during:

Interesting.

**NUMBNESS**, hand, grasping anything:

Cross-ref: page 1208, TINGLING hand, grasping anything

**NUMBNESS**, hand, water, after immersion in:

Cross-ref: page 1039, Numbness, hand, wetting on

**NUMBNESS, fingers, air, cold:**

Cross-ref: page 1039, Numbness, chill, during

page 1039. Numbness. tips of, chill. during

page 1039, Numbness, second finger, cool air

**NUMBNESS, lower limbs, crossing the legs, when:**

Additions: phos. (page 1043, numbness foot crossing the legs), nux-m. (page 1041, numbness thigh crossing the legs), alum. (Phatak), allox. (Stevenson), rad-br. (Boger)

**NUMBNESS, nates, sitting, while:**

Cross-ref: page 1209, Tingling, nates, sitting, while

New rubric:

**NUMBNESS, thigh, siesta, after, amel.: carc.**

New rubric:

**NUMBNESS, knee, extending to scrotum, sitting amel.: bar-c.**

Remember that bar-c. has pain in the knees from kneeling.

**ODOUR of feet offensive without perspiration: Interesting.**

Addition: con.

**CONIUM:** According to Clarke he has an offensive odour, but does not perspire.

**PAIN, night, bed, drives out of :**

Addition: syph. (all troubles of syph. are worse at night)

New rubric:

**PAIN, amputation, after:**

all-c. (12). am-m. (12) hyper., staph. (R. Morisson)

New rubric:

**PAIN, air, open agg.:**

lycpr. (= solanum lycopersicum or in other words the tomato)

**SOLANUM LYCOPERSICUM:** According to Boericke, this is a remedy for allergy to dust. In this way it may be compared with pothos.

New rubric:

**PAIN, alternating days: chin.****PAIN, cold applied amel.: Add kali-c.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, cold dry weather: acon., bry., caust., nux-m., rhod.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, cold weather amel., on feet: led., sec.****PAIN, cold water amel.: Add ars.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, covering amel.: kali-c.**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** The pain goes away in the parts that are covered, and moves to the uncovered parts. (Read Kent's Materia Medica).

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, emotion agg.:** bry., guaj. (both Vitouhulkas)

**PAIN, fever, during:** It can be fever or influenza.

*acon., arn., ars., bad., bap., (personal observation, G.K.), bell., Bry., Calc., Carb-v., caust., chel., Chin., dulc., Eup-per., euph., ferr., gels., hell., kali-c., Lyc., merc., naja, nat-m., Nux-v., phos., ph-ac., phyt., ptel., puls., pyrog., rhod., rhus-t., sec., sep., sil., sulph., thuj., Tub., valer.*

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, influenza, after, remaining:** lycpr.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, gastric disorder, with:** nat-s. (8 again)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, heart disease, with:** magn. (magnolia)

Magn. is a useful remedy to read about, especially in cases where rheuma. is combined with some cardiac affections. Read about magn. in the *Materia Medica* written by de Voisin.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, liver pain, with:** stel. (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, palpitations, with:** kalm., lith-c. (8)

**KALMIA:** He has a slow pulse.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, numbness, with:** acon., cham., led., rhus-t. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, perspiration agg.:** hep., merc., til.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, pregnancy, during:** alet., verat. (Rep. Kent page 1171), phos. (Rep. Kent page 1173)

---

You can draw a line under pulsative. Here the rubric "rheumatic" starts, which goes until page 1406 "riding, while".

---

**PAIN, rheumatic:** Main rubric.

Addition: nat-p. (M. Tyler) - it is one of the Schussler salts.

**PAIN, rheumatic, alternating with chest affections:** Refer to page 1046.

**PAIN, rheumatic, alternating with diarrhoea:**

Additions: abrot., cimic., gnaph. (all 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, rheumatic, alternating with mental symptoms:** See page 65.

Mental symptoms alternate with physical symptoms.

**PAIN, rheumatic, alternating with pain in heart:** Additions: nat-p. (M. Tyler), aur. (Kent page 850: wandering from joint to joint and then locates in the heart)

**NATRUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Pains in

joints and metastasis to the heart.  
Gouty symptoms, acidosis.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rheumatic, alternating with urticaria:** urt-u. (8), dulc. (M. Blackie)  
Pain, rheumatic, cold, amel.: Add kali-c.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rheumatic, diabetes :** lac-ac.

**PAIN, rheumatic, drives him out of bed:**  
Refer to page 1044, pain extremities, night, bed, drives out of bed.

**PAIN, rheumatic, eruptions, acute, after:**  
Refer to page 1056.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rheumatic, gastric affections, with:**  
bry., colch., kali-bi., nat-s., verat-v. (all additions from Knerr)

New rubric:

**Pain, rheumatic, gonorrhoea, with:** (Refer to Boericke page 821)

New rubric:

**PAIN, rheumatic, melting snow, with:**  
calc-p.

**PAIN, rheumatic, perspiration, with:** The most important remedy is til. (= *Tilia europea*, a tree to sit under and tie a yellow ribbon around when you suffer from being in love, cfr. Kent page 68: love sick)

**PAIN, rheumatic, places least covered by flesh:**

**SANGUINARIA :** For instance the shoulder joint, especially the right one.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rheumatic, summer :** sulph.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rheumatic, wet weather amel.:**  
caust., hep., nux-v.

New rubric:

**PAIN, rubbing amel.:** valer.

New rubric:

**PAIN, sneezing:** Refer to pages 1216, 1137, 1065, 1068, 1098, 1123, 1130, 1132, 1136, 1160.

New rubric:

**PAIN, smokers:** colch.

**PAIN, touch agg.:**

Additions: acon. (8), act-sp. (8), apis. (8), Arn. (8), bry. (8), cinch. (8), colch. (8), guaj. (Knerr), iod. (8), lac-c. (8), ran-b. (8), rhus-t. (8), sal-ac. (8)

New rubric:

**PAIN, thunderstorm, before:** form.

New rubric:

**PAIN, winter, in:** calc-p.

**BRYONIA:** Especially during the first warm days in spring. And mostly in the evening when it is rather chilly.

**COLCHICUM:** Especially in summer and autumn.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** With a change of weather, especially from warm to cold and wet.

**RHODODENDRON:** Especially right before and during stormy weather.

**CAUSTICUM:** Especially during dry weather. Amel. from moist weather. Agg. from dry cold, freezing.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** During a thunderstorm. Like med. and psor.

**MEDORHINUM:** Amel. at the seaside.

You must ask for the influence of cold, warmth, movement and time. Extensions of the pain are more important than the pain itself. The more dynamic the symptom, the more important it is for repertorisation. A static symptom like for instance pain in the elbow caused by arthrosis is less important than pain in the elbow extending to the little finger.

On page 1047 starts the rubric "pain, joints gouty". It ends on page 1048, jerking.

**PAIN, joints, gouty:** Main rubric on page 1047.

Additions: coc-c. (Clarke), urt-u. (M. Tyler)

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, thick urine, with: urt-u.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, recurrent: mang. (8)**

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, chronic: carbn-s.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, asthma, with: benz-ac.**

**BENZOICUM ACIDUM:** His urine smells strong, like horses' urine. (This rubric is not useful for veterinarians who treat horses. G.K.)

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, diabetes, with: phase.** Phasecolus vulgaris is simply the beans we eat. Boericke says it has some power in diabetes.

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, alternates with metrorrhagia: sabin.** (cfr. Kent page 1047, it is gout. read about it)

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, alternates with vomiting: ant-c.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, gastric symptoms, before: benz-ac.** (notice that they bite their lower lip when in pain. cfr. Kent page 397)

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, perspiration agg.: ox-ac.**

The important key-note of this remedy is that thinking aggravates all complaints.

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, gouty, alternates with pain in head: cup.**

**PAIN, joints, gouty, extending left to right:**

Addition: benz-ac. (Clarke)

New rubric:

**PAIN, joints, menses, before: caul., sabin.**

Case example (G.K.)

**Sabina** : When I first started with homoeopathy I had a female patient about 24 years old. She was stooping because of rheuma. I looked everywhere for a remedy. I do not remember how I came to it, but I found sabina. I gave her the remedy on a Friday and told her to call me the next day if anything was wrong. On Saturday she called me and told that she had taken the remedy. Since then her rheuma. was getting better, but she lost too much blood from menstruation. I told her that this was just elimination, nothing to worry about. If she did have problems, she could call me again.

An hour later she told me that she was losing more blood, which was kind of clotted, and that she had become pale. The more blood she lost, the paler I became.

This went on until 3 in the afternoon. I was on the point of giving her a currutage when she phoned again to tell me that things were getting better. The bleeding was getting less severe. It is now 8 years and she is still free from her rheuma. and the bleeding. Vithoulkas says the same thing: when you have a patient with a severe symptomatology and you give them a remedy, this can cause a spectacular reaction, either amelioration or aggravation. I assume that if I would have given her a currutage, the amelioration would have stopped.

On page 1047 you find pain, joints,

alternating with uterine haemorrhage with sabin.

**PAIN, joints, numbness, with: Interesting.****PAIN, joints, rheumatic: Add carc.**

B. Das sometimes gives among other remedies, med. 200K as an intercurrent remedy.

**PAIN, joints, wandering: Important rubric.**

Addition: tub.

Cross-ref.: page 1389, PAINS in general, wandering.

**PAIN, tendon, attachment of: Mark this rubric.****PAIN, upper limbs, right, heart symptoms, with:**

Cross-ref: page 1049, PAIN, upper limbs, left, heart symptoms, with  
page 1049, PAIN, upper limbs, left, pectoris, in angina

**PAIN, upper limbs, bending arm amel.:**

**FERRUM:** May be this could be the reason why he likes to cross his arms. Dr. Pladys (famous Belgian homoeopath +) said that ferr. wants to magnetise himself and therefore crosses his forearms. He wants to control the situation and not just undergo it. He is dictatorial.

**PAIN, upper limbs, hanging down, on:**

Add zinc.

Cross-ref: page 1009, HANG down, letting limbs, agg.

**PAIN, upper limbs, raising the arm: Agg med. and mark syph.**

Cross-ref: page 1054, 1186.

There is also page 900 with pain in the neck on raising the arms. Case (G.K.): I had a female patient with that problem and a strong desire for coffee. She improved a lot after Angustura.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, upper limbs, pressure amel.:**

ars., bov., bry., canth., indg., laur., mag-p., plb., sulph.

**PAIN, upper limbs, palpitations, with:**

Refer to page 876, CHEST, palpitations, pains, during.

**PAIN, upper limbs, touched, when:** Refer to page 1046.

**PAIN, uncovering amel.:** Cross-ref: page 1051: PAIN, upper limbs, warmth agg.

**PAIN, upper limbs, extending to fingers from heart:**

Cross-ref: page 850, opposite direction.

**PAIN, upper limbs, flexors, when grasping something:** Mark this.

**PAIN, shoulder, right:**

Additions: chen-a. (Hering), cist. (M. Tyler), lycpr. (8), sul-ac. (G.K. personal addition)

**PAIN, shoulder, right to left:** Also the other way round. Interesting.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, shoulder, air, draft agg.:** lac-c.

You could mark the different positions of the arm with a different colour, e.g. abducting, motion on, raising the arm agg., putting the arm behind him agg. If you don't like colours or you are colour-blind, then ignore this remark. (G.K.)

---

**PAIN, upper arm, deltoid region:**

Additions: ferr-p., glyc., lycps., med., nux-m., ox-ac., stict., syph., urt-u., zinc-c., zing., (all 8)

**SYPHYLINUM:** It is the insertion tendon of the deltoideus. Half way the humerus.

**PAIN, shoulder, extending to chest:** Add cham. and sulph.

---

New subrubric:

---

**PAIN shoulder, extends through the chest:** chen-a. (Hering)

**PAIN, shoulder, extending to the neck:**

Cross-ref: page 1053, PAIN, shoulder, rheumatic, up the neck.

**PAIN, shoulder, motion, on:** Add med. (Kent's Materia Medica)

**PAIN, shoulder, acromion:** One of the few places where you find this

Additions completing the rubric:

**right:** cham. (11), ars-h. (Knerr)

**left:** cycl. (11) aesc. (8), aspar. (8), anac. (Hering), des-ox. (Julian), ang. (Knerr)

**PAIN, shoulder, vexation, after:** Notice.

**PAIN, upper arm, excitement:**

Cross-ref: page 1045, PAIN, emotion agg.

**PAIN, extending, little finger:** page 1056.

Addition: tub. (Phatak, pains in the region of the ulnar nerve)

---

The upper arm is divided into bone, biceps, deltoid region, inner side, outer side, posterior part and triceps.

The elbow is further divided into bend and olecranon.

---

**PAIN, elbow, olecranon:**

Cross-ref: page 1056, PAIN, elbow, leaning on it.

page 1056, PAIN, touched, when

The forearm is divided into extensor muscles. flexor muscles. anterior part. posterior part. between bones. radial side. radius. tendons. ulna. near wrist.

**PAIN, wrist, right:** The main remedies are viol-o. and act-sp.

**ACTEA SPICATA:** Especially rheumatic affections with swollen joints. due to movement. In the morning the joint is normal. but through movement it gets more painful and swollen. Case example : Once I had a horse that got an apparently incurable disease for which only arthrodesis of the joint helps. In the morning there was nothing with the horse. But as the day advanced the joint got more and more swollen and the horse started limping. When it stopped moving for a while the swelling got less. This was on the right side. at the level of the wrist. The problem was solved with act-sp. (G.K.)

New rubric:

**PAIN, wrist, alternates with frontal headache:**

sulph. (look for it in Kent's Repertory page 183)

New rubric:

**PAIN, wrist, right, extending to palm:** nat-p. (Clarke)

**PAIN, wrist, exertion:**

Addition: ruta. (think especially of this one)

The hand is divided into back of. ball of. bones, joints, of. palm and ulnar side of.

New rubric:

**PAIN, fingers, menses, after, amel.: caul.**

Draw a line under extending to the shoulder on page 1060. After that comes the division of the fingers.

**PAIN, fingers, joints, rheumatic:**

**CAULOPHYLLUM:** This is the main remedy. He has got wandering pains. He has rheumatic pain in one finger, then in the other, then in another again. This wandering is a must for caul.

It is a blessing to know the remedy when you are practising obstetrics. (Read Ananda Zaren's cases and you will know.)

**PAIN, fingers, rheumatic, short, as if tendons were too:** Add ph-ac.

**PAIN, fingers, nails, roots of:**

Additions: all-c., berb., bism., myris. (all 8)

**PAIN, fingers, tips of:**

Additions: am-m., bor., chel., kali-c., teucr., (all 8)

The thumb is mentioned separately. The fingers to from the first finger: the pointing finger. to the fourth finger: the little finger.

**PAIN, thumb, ball of:** Pain in the thenar. Refer to page 1059.

**PAIN, lower limbs:** Add carc.

**PAIN, lower limbs, sciatica:**

A questionnaire for sciatica:  
Are there any mental causes? A fight for instance.  
Any physical causes?



On which side is the pain? Where is it the worst?

How does the pain extend?

When is it the worst?

In what position does it aggravate, in what position does it ameliorate?

Do you have any sensations of cold, numbness, twitching?

What influence do warmth and cold have?

Are there any weather circumstances that have an influence?

What is the influence of pressure, coughing, laughing, sneezing?

Is the pain better or worse when lying on it?

What about standing up, sitting, moving, turning around in bed?

80 of the cases can be helped in this way, a thorough questioning and taking your time to find out about the remedy.

Our personal experiences with discal hernias and treating them purely with homoeopathy is not favourable. Even tell. gives only temporarily relief.

**PAIN, lower limbs, sciatica:** Add carc. and med.

---

To make it easier we left out lower limbs in the following rubrics.

---

**PAIN, sciatica:** The main sciatica remedies are:

**COLOCYNTHIS:** He has a preference for the right side. He gets it from vexation. Coloc. could possibly be followed by staph. Like bry. amel. lying on painful side, motion agg. and for coloc. it is continuous motions agg.

Amel. by flexing the leg on abdomen and by warmth, like mag-p.

Agg. from touch, from pressure, but amel. from hard pressure, like mag-p. It is attended with numbness, like gnaph. and rhus-t.

Extension from the hip to the knee. The pains are lancinating.

**GNAPHALIUM:** Especially at the right side. The pain alternates with a feeling of numbness. Agg. motion, stepping and stretching leg. Extension to crural nerves. This is the place for gnaph. when the pain is concerned.

Cramps of feet in bed and diarrhoea in the morning.

**DIOSCOREA:** Especially at the right side.

Amel. lying down.

Agg. sitting and motion.

Cramps of legs in bed.

Pain in the hip that extends to the front of the leg.

Abdominal symptoms amel. by bending backwards. They also have abdominal complaints. Think about this with pregnant women who have got sciatica.

**TELLURIUM:** Both, left and right side, but more often the right side.

Agg. from shock, laughing, sneezing, coughing, pressure.

Amel. from urination, because then the pressure is less.

Agg. when lying on the painful side.

Agg. from lying and bending.

Chronic tonic contractions.

Amel. flexing the leg.

The dorsal region of the spine.

The pain is sacral and extends to the right thigh.

**PHYTOLACCA:** Especially right-sided.

Pain hip, extending to front of leg, like dios.

Agg. from wet weather and motion.

With numbness.

**PALLADIUM:** Especially at the right side.

Agg. from cold and at night.

**MAGNESIUMPHOSPHORICUM:** Sudden pain, shooting or cramping.  
Amel. from pressure (coloc.) and warmth.  
Agg. from touch, uncovering, cold and mental exertion.

**NUX VOMICA:** Agg. from cold. Amel. from the warmth of the bed.  
A feeling of coldness and numbness or stiffness in the leg.  
Agg. from lying on the painful side (kali-i., rhus-t., lyc.).  
Agg. from movement, from pressure at stool (tell.) and from standing.

**INDIGO:** Especially right-sided.  
From the hip extending downwards.  
Agg. from sitting. Amel. from movement.

**VALERIANA:** The most typical symptom is the agg. when hanging the leg down. And also agg. when standing, lying and sitting. Motion amel.

**AMMONIUM MURIATICUM:** We have had a couple of these patients. Especially the left side.  
Agg. from sitting, amel. from lying. Sore pain in lumbar region at night. This is not the sciatica, it is the back that aches.  
Agg. descending. Amel. walking.  
A feeling as if the tendons were too short, he cannot stretch his leg. Contraction in legs as if tendons were too short.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Agg. at night.  
Agg. first motion (after night or sitting), amel. continued motion.  
Agg. pressure at stool (Tell.).  
Amel. warmth. Agg. cold and a damp house.  
Agg. lying on the painful side.  
He has a burning feeling, numbness and stiffness. A burning feeling in

contrast to nux-v. Who has got a cold feeling.  
Nux-v. is as cold as rhus-t., so this is a dd.

**RUTA:** This is difficult to differentiate from rhus-t. He has also got the burning feeling.  
Agg. from cold, dampness, sitting, being in bed, and first motion.  
It is a fact that ruta has more problems with the tendons and the muscles than with the joints. Ruta is especially useful with attachment of tendons.

**KALI IODATUM:** Agg. from being in bed, sitting, lying on the painful side.  
Amel. when he bends his leg, runs or moves.  
Also amel. from open air, like iod.  
Agg. from warmth, like iod.

**BRYONIA:** Amel. from lying on the painful side and from pressure, like mag-p.  
Agg. from motion and cold. And especially the first warm days of the year,

---

For this type of clinical rubric, always refer to Boericke. In this case also to Charette, on page 458.

---

### **PAIN, sciatica, left:**

Additions: med. (Kent himself), caust., kali-i., lyss. (Clarke)

**Pain, sciatica, morning:** Add acon. and chin-s.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, morning, 9 a.m. till 4 p.m.:** verb.

**PAIN, sciatica, noon:** Add sulph.

**PAIN, sciatica, night:**

Additions: acon., gins., ign., plat., ruta., sul-ac.

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, alternating with pain elsewhere: ign.**

**GNAPHALIUM:** Alternating with numbness, in 30K according to 12.

**PAIN, sciatica, ascending: Add led.**

New rubric :

**PAIN, sciatica, anaesthesia, with: acon., ars., kalm.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, anxiety heart, with: spig.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, change in temperature: verb.****PAIN, sciatica, cold agg.:**

Additions: bell., caps., chin., kali-bi., ruta.

Parenthesis: You will notice that in this rubric a lot of additions do not have a specified author. It is because they were made very early in our practice and we did not have the habit of making that specification. Most of the additions however are from Boericke and Charette.

Many of the additions with unknown authors can be found when going through the books with a search programme like reference works for instance.

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, cold amel.: ars., and puls.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, fainting, with: cham., hep., (both 8)****PAIN, sciatica, flexing leg amel.: Add graph.****PAIN, sciatica, flexing leg on the abdomen amel.:**

Additions: gnaph. (Cherette), mag-p., (Clarke)

**PAIN, coldness of painful limb:**

Additions: agar., ars., meny., mez., nat-m., nux-v., plat., puls., rhus-t., spig., verat.

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, pale face, with: spig.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, red face, with: acon., bell., cham., verb.**

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, gradually beginning:**

arg-n., plat., stann., sulph., verat., (all 8)

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, jerking of the limb, with:**

Refer to page 1030.

New rubric:

**PAIN, sciatica, lachrymation, with: chel., mez., puls., rhus-t.**

**PAIN, sciatica, lying agg.:** Add am-m.

**PAIN, sciatica, lying amel.:** kreos.. mag-p..  
nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, lying on back with legs  
drawn up amel.:** med.

**PAIN, sciatica, lying on painful side:** Add  
coil.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, measles, after:** morb.

**PAIN, sciatica, motion agg.:**  
Additions: ars.. bell.. chin.. colch.. spig.. verb..  
visc.

**PAIN, sciatica, motion amel.:**  
Additions: am-m.. ars. (8).. dios.. ign.. mag-c..  
ox-ac.. med/

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, motion, continued motion  
amel.:** med. (1)

**PAIN, sciatica, move, on beginning to:** Add  
lac-c. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, noises agg.:** ther. (17)

**PAIN, sciatica, numbness, with:**  
Additions: acon.. agar.. caust.. cham.. coff..  
glon.. graph.. kalm.. lac-c.. led.. lith-c.. merc..  
mez.. plat.. sep.. spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, perspiration, with:** spig.

**PAIN, sciatica, pressure agg.:**  
Additions: ars.. gels.. verb.. zinc. (all 8)

**PAIN, sciatica, pressure amel.:**  
Additions: bell.. bry.. mez.. nux-v.. plb.. spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, rubbing amel.:** acon.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, restlessness, with:** acon..  
ars.. spig.

**PAIN, sciatica, sitting amel.:** Add bell.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, salivation, with:** mez.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, stiffness, with:** cur.. lyc..  
nux-v.. (from page 1194)

**PAIN, sciatica, standing agg.:** Add bell.

**PAIN, sciatica, standing amel.:** Add kali-i.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, stiff neck, with:** mez.

**PAIN, sciatica, stooping agg.:** Add spig.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, storm, before: med.**

**PAIN, sciatica, stretching the leg agg.:** Add gnaph. and spig.

**PAIN, sciatica, suddenly come and go:**  
Additions: carb-ac. and coloc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, talking agg.: verb.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, torpor, with:** A kind of stupor.  
plat.

**PAIN, sciatica, touch agg.:**  
Additions: ars., bry., chin., nux-v., plb., spig., visc.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, sitting on cold stone: lach.**

**PAIN, sciatica, warmth agg.:**  
Additions: cham., mez., plb., puls., xan.

**PAIN, sciatica, warmth amel.:** Add morph.

**PAIN, sciatica, warmth of bed amel.:** Add kali-bi.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, sciatica, weakness, with:**  
ars., chin., colch., gels., kalm., verat.

---

The sciatica goes until "winter, in". on page 1066. Draw a line under it, just above "sitting, while".

---

**PAIN, lower limbs, touch, by:**

Cross-*ref.*: page 1046

Addition: lac-c.

**PAIN, lower limbs, warmth of bed amel.:**

Add *carc.*

---

On page 1066, in some repertories sciatica is mentioned above the right column. This should be pain lower limbs only.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, hip, diarrhoea, with: elat. (8)**

**PAIN, thigh, menses, before:**

The main remedy here is vib. If the pain is cramping.

**PAIN, thigh, menses, during:**

The main remedy is xan. if the woman has a red face with it. (*cfr.* page 368, dysmenorrhoea)

---

The pain in the thigh stops on page 1071 under wind. After that follow the extensions of the pain. The thigh is then further divided into above the knee, anterior part, anterior lower part, bone, crural nerves (with the abductors), groin, hamstrings, inner side, middle of, outer side, posterior part.

---

**PAIN, thigh, anterior part: Add vib. (8)**

**PAIN, thigh, crural nerves: Add gels. (12)**

**PAIN, thigh, groin, near: Add med. (Kent)**

**PAIN, thigh, hamstrings: Add med. (Kent)**

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, thigh, trochanter: aster., verat-v.**

**PAIN, knee, kneeling, when:** Add bar-m.

Cross-ref: page 1370

page 1073, PAIN, knee, rising from kneeling

page 1073, PAIN, knee, squatting, when

page 1073, PAIN, touch, on

**PAIN, knee, menses, during:** Add zinc. and mag-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN knee, injuries, after:** stict.

**STICTA:** It is a remedy for bursitis, the so-called housemaid's knee. (cfr. Repertory page 954)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, knee, stretching, with tendency to:** meli.

**PAIN, knee, stretching:** Add ferr.

**PAIN, leg, growing pains:**

Additions: calc-p., cench., kali-p., mag-p., m-aust., m-p., mang.

**PAIN, leg, motion:** Add carc.

**PAIN, leg, motion:** Add carc.

**CARCINOSINUM:** It is slow motion that ameliorates. Fast motion aggravates the pain. Like puls. and ferr.

**PAIN, leg, warth amel.:** Add carc.

---

The leg is divided into bones, tendons, tendo achillis, tibia and the calf.

---

**PAIN, leg, tibia:**

Additions: psor. (is mentioned in the subrubric motion amel.), asaf., dros., (M. Tyler)

**PAIN, leg, calf, walking:** Add prot. (Paterson)

**PAIN, leg, calf, walking, after:** Add prot.

**PAIN, ankle, dislocated, as if:** Add dros.

**PAIN, ankle, standing:** Add med. (Allen T.F.)

**PAIN, foot, standing, while:** Additions: ang., med. (Allen T.F.), Squilla (8), Ruta. (the plantaris muscle)

**SQUILLA:** In Boericke squilla is described as the tender feet of shopgirls.

**PAIN, foot, heel:** Add cycl.

**PAIN, foot, heel, sitting:** Add cycl. (12)

**PAIN, foot, heel, standing:** Add cycl. (12)

If you put all the different kinds of pain together you have a major rubric "pain, heel, worse standing" with the following remedies: agar., am-c., berb., cham., con., cycl., kali-i., mang., nat-s., phyt., ran-b., rhus-t., sil., spong., zing.

**PAIN, foot, heel bone:** Add cycl. (12) and aran. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN, tendo achillis:**

Cross ref: pages 976, 967, 1019, 1076, 1031, 1088, 1090, 1112, 1113, 1133, 1136, 1150, 1172.

**PAIN, toes, first:**

On page 1083 you find the kinds of pain. Below follows a list of remarkable rubrics in this part. Maybe underline them.

**PAIN, boring, shoulder, weight of bed clothes:** ferr.

**PAIN, boring, thigh, crural nerves:** apis.

**PAIN**, broken, sensation as if: Refer to page 1378.

**PAIN**, broken, sensation as if, thigh, sitting, while:

**ILLICUM**: A remedy for colics, which come back periodically.

**PAIN**, burning, upper limbs, vexation, after:

Cross-ref: page 1045, PAIN, emotion agg.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN**, burning, shoulder, left: tub.

**PAIN**, burning, hand, cold and numb, or: *lyc.*

**PAIN**, burning, hand, eczema: *merc.*

**PAIN**, burning, hand, palm, night: Lach.

**LACHESIS**: He has flushes of heat in the palms and soles of the feet at night. If you have a patient who has this symptom constantly do not forget cubeba and ask if he likes nuts.

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN**, burning, hand, palm, menopause, during: sang., *sulph.*

**PAIN**, burning, thigh, cold, yet they are: ph-ac.

**PAIN**, burning, foot, perspiration with: *sil.*

**PAIN**, burning, foot, sole, cold to touch: *sulph.*

**PAIN**, burning, heel, extending to tongue: A symptom you come across quite often.

**PAIN** burning, toes, cold feet, with: *apis.*

---

New rubric:

---

**PAIN** cutting finger, under the nails: all-c., berb., colch. (all 8)

**PAIN**, dislocation, as if, feeling, upper limbs:

Addition: carb-v.

Cross-ref: page 1052. DISLOCATION shoulder

Page 1047, DISLOCATION joints

**PAIN**, drawing, wine, after, agg.: led., mez.

**PAIN**, drawing, shoulder, alternating with scraping in fauces: sulph.

**PAIN**, drawing, elbow, wind, in: carb-v.

**PAIN**, drawing, elbow, extending to axilla: Ars.

**PAIN**, drawing, hand, wetting with warm water, after: *phos.*

**PAIN**, drawing, hip, coryza, during: sep.

**PAIN**, drawing, thigh, coryza, during: sep.

**PAIN**, drawing, thigh, paralytic: Interesting.

---

For rheumatic pains in general there are a few important remedies. Do not make it too difficult with rheumatic or gouty or other pains. The extensions and modalities are far more important.

---

**KALI CARBONICUM**: A drawing, paralytic pain. He suffers especially from stiffness. Kali-c. is mostly a rather rigid and stiff person. They are people who see everything in black or white. They are not flexible, you cannot have a discussion with them.

Also their body is rigid. The pains are severe and stinging. They do not complain easily. They are the kind of people that during consultation only talk about their physical problems. They do not talk about psychological things or emotions. If you ask about their family the answer is always "fine". If you insist on a more detailed answer they are annoyed. They do not tell you much. Such a rigid attitude can be dangerous when the mental balance is disturbed. They do not let their emotions out. Somebody else will curse or scream or complain. With kali-c. it stays all inside and then they get physical complaints.

Kali-c. is the type that is healthy until he is 40 and then all at once gets a heart attack, or also stomach ulcers, asthma or ischias.

Typical problems are pain in the back, lumbar pains which appear most often between 2 and 3 at night. He has to get up, but cannot get his body straight up. He has to walk or sit bending forward. The pain amel. from hard pressure. Typical is the extension of the pain to the gluteal region.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** This is an overall stiffness and pain, in all joints. He has a mild arthritis due to work. He has a great sense of responsibility, he works a lot.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** He has especially inflammatory arthritis of joints that are too loose, due to sports.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Also inflammatory arthritis, especially after suppression of discharges, like perspiration or diarrhoea. Catarrhal, rheumatic or heart affections.

**BRYONIA:** He has dry joints, so that movement becomes painful. He has this problem especially during the first warm days of the year.

**PAIN, drawing, knee, wine, after:**

**ZINCUM:** Key-notes for zinc. are: cannot bear wine and menses amel.

**PAIN, pressing, elbow, siesta, after: graph.**

**PAIN, sore, bruised: This is often useful.**

**PAIN, sore, exertion, after: Interesting.**

**AGARICUS:** Especially pain at the top of the spine.

**CIMICIFUGA:** Especially pain at the top of the neck and the shoulder. With lots of sighing and chatting. Changing quickly from one subject to another.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** This is the main remedy. Movement amel. Sitting still makes him stiff (his joints).

**PAIN, sore, fright, during: merc.**

**PAIN, sore, joints, epistaxis, after: agar.**

**PAIN, sore, upper limbs, work amel.: caust.**

**PAIN, sore, forearm, coition, after, on flexing: sabin.**

**PAIN, sore, foot, perspiration, from: graph., Lyc.**

**PAIN, sore, foot, sole: Add caust. (is in the rubric)**

**PAIN, sore, hip, sneezing, when: kali-c.**  
Refer to page 1136.

**PAIN, sore, leg, urination, during: nat-c.**



**PAIN**, sprained, wrist, grasping anything:  
Rhus-t.

**PAIN**, sprained, ankle, running up stairs:  
Valer.

**PAIN**, sprained, ankle, standing, when:  
Valer.

**PAIN**, sprained, ankle, walking amel.: Valer.

**VALERIANA**: Has more pain while standing, than when in motion.

**PAIN**, stitching, joints, transversely: zinc.  
(right through the joint)

**PAIN**, stitching, tendons: Kali-c.

**PAIN**, stitching, shoulder: mark med.

**MEDORRHINUM**: He has a sensation as if somebody pokes a needle or nail through his shoulder. This symptom comes from the booklet "sensation as if", an interesting thing to buy.

Med. has this feeling in the right shoulder. The pain extends to the fingers, like ferr.

**SANGUINARIA**: Also the right shoulder, but here the pain is extending to the neck and the head.

**PAIN**, stitching, wrist, rythmical with pulse: samb.

**PAIN**, stitching, hand, breath, with each:  
am-c.

**PAIN**, stitching, hand, shocks in heart,  
during: glon.

**PAIN**, stitching, nates, small spots:  
Calc-p.

**KALI BICHROMICUM**: He has pains on which you can put your finger.

**PAIN**, stitching, hip, walking slowly amel.:  
Strange.

**SEPIA**: Is most often more severe and fast movement amel.

**PAIN**, tearing, elbow, taking hold of something: Calc.

**PAIN**, tearing, hip, extending down to sciatic nerve: Interesting.

**PAIN**, tearing, thigh, crossing limbs, when:  
agar.

**PAIN**, tearing, thigh, numbness, with: Also agar. and rhod.

**PAIN**, tearing, leg, numbness in the other, with: *sil*.

**PAIN**, tearing, foot, alternating with a paralyzed feeling: hyper.

**PARALYSIS**: If the paralysis did not start too long ago, you can cure it with homoeopathy.

---

Important rubrics are:

---

**PARALYSIS**, anger, after:

**PARALYSIS**, apoplexy, after:

**PARALYSIS**, extensor muscles:

**PARALYSIS**, flexor muscles:

**PARALYSIS**, river bath in summer:

**CAUSTICUM**: He has a gradually appearing paralysis. It is never a sudden paralysis. Especially right-sided. From getting wet. Mostly the flexor muscles.

He has also an internal paralysis, for instance hoarseness or paralysis of the bladder.

**ACONITUM:** A sudden paralysis, especially after cold, cold wind.

**BRYONIA:** He gets the complaints two or three days after the exposure to cold and wet, like gels.

**CAUSTICUM:** Paralysis of certain parts: a hand, a foot or a group of muscles.

**PLUMBUM:** Plb. is more used for the extensor muscles. He has a more general paralysis. In the beginning he often has paralysis agitans, like the Parkinson's disease. Also with contractions.

According to Vithoulkas Parkinson is one of the diseases that you'd better not treat. In the beginning you think that you can cure everything, but this feeling disappears after a while.

He has also emaciation of parts. Quick atrophy.

**COCCULUS:** Do not forget about cocc. with paralysis. It is a painless paralysis. Also hemiplegia on one side, numbness on the other.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** The main thing here is the coldness of the paralyzed part.

**PARALYSIS, coldness of parts, with:**  
Refer to pages 1177 and 957.

Also, do pay attention to:

**PARALYSIS, upper limbs, left and numbness of right:** Refer to page 1176.

**PARALYSIS, sexual excesses:**

Cross-ref: page 1176. PARALYSIS, coition after

page 1176, PARALYSIS, hemiplegia, onanism.

New rubric:

**PARALYSIS, twitching, with:** Refer to page 1215.

New rubric:

**PARALYSIS, upper limbs, perspiration, with:** Refer to page 1181.

A side step to page 1215:

**TWITCHING, one side, paralysis of the other:**

Cross-ref: page 1214, TWITCHING, paralytic  
Page 1215, TWITCHING, paralyzed parts  
pages 1176, 1177

Back to paralysis. There are a lot of sensations 'as if' in the rubrics.

**PARALYSIS, lower limbs, anger, after:**  
Just like the grief of nat-m.

**PARALYSIS, lower limbs, colic, with: plb.**

**PARALYSIS, lower limbs, fulgurating pains in abdomen, with:**

**PARALYSIS, lower limbs, painless:**

Addition: phys. (8)  
Notice olnd. and cocc.

**PARALYSIS, thigh, extensors: calc.**

**PERSPIRATION, clammy:**

**PERSPIRATION, hand, cold nose, with:**  
*nux-v.*

**PERSPIRATION, hand, dysmenorrhoea:**  
tarent.

**PERSPIRATION, hand, heat, with:**  
refer to page 1286.

**PERSPIRATION, hand, megrim, in:** A kind of migraine.

New rubric:

**PERSPIRATION, hand, put together, when: sanic.**

New rubric:

**PERSPIRATION, hands, telephone: graph.**  
Cross-ref: page 1302

**GRAPHITES:** He has this because he does not know who he is and he is really worried about that.

**PERSPIRATION, thigh, inner surface, of:**

**THUJA:** Important symptom of thuj. Also near genitals. Perspires especially on the covered parts. He has eruptions of the uncovered parts.

**PERSPIRATION, thigh, near male genitals, offensive:**

**CROTON TIGLIUM:** Important symptom of crot-t. It is one of the remedies with splashing diarrhoea, immediately after eating or drinking.

**PERSPIRATION, foot, morning: Add euphr. (17)**

**PERSPIRATION, foot, afternoon: add plect.**

New rubric:

**PERSPIRATION, cold, menses, before: calc. (8)**

**PERSPIRATION, constant:**

**SILICEA:** Constant perspiration of the foot.

**PERSPIRATION, foot, excoriating: Interesting.**

New rubric:

**PERSPIRATION, foot, menses, during, from severity of pain: verat. (17)**

**PERSPIRATION, foot, offensive: Add tub.**

New rubric:

**PERSPIRATION, foot, sitting, while : bell. (17)**

New rubric :

**PERSPIRATION, foot, sole, making sole painful:**  
graph., Lyc., (from page 1134)

**PERSPIRATION, foot, winter, worse during: Interesting.**

**PERSPIRATION, toes, between, rawness, causing: like the athlete's foot.**

New rubric:

**RAYNAUD'S disease:**

Cross-ref: page 959, COLDNESS, hands blue  
page 979, DISCOLORATION,  
hand blue with coldness

New rubric:

**RAISED, foot, too high:**

Cross-ref: page 280, LARGE, objects seem,

raises his foot. On this page add heloderma to enosmodium.

**RAISED, shoulder, with dyspnoea:** Write it under asthma on page 765.

**RESTLESSNESS, sleep, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1187, RESTLESSNESS, upper limbs, night, sleep, during

page 1187, RESTLESSNESS, hand, night, sleep, during.

**RESTLESSNESS, lower limbs, evening in bed:**

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** According to Vithoukka it aggravates after drinking beer.

A combination of restless legs in the evening or at night:

**RESTLESSNESS, lower limbs or legs in the evening:**

alum., *ars.*, carb-v., **Caust.**, graph., hep., kali-c., *lyc.*, *merc.*, mez., nat-c., *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *plat.*, *sec.*, *sep.*, stann., *sulph.*, tab., **Tarent.**, **Zinc.**

**RESTLESSNESS, lower limbs or legs at night:**

**Ars.**, *bell.*, carb-v., **Caust.**, *cham.*, con., eupi., hep., *lyc.*, *mag-c.*, med., nat-c., nat-m., phos., *phyt.*, puls-n., rhod., **Rhus-t.**, ruta, *sulph.*, syc-co., **Tarent.**, *zinc.*

**ROUGHNESS, hand, back of:** Add med. (21)

**ROUGHNESS, fingers, nails:**

Cross-ref: page 970, corrugated nails (with ridges like an old washboard or a new one if they still make them)

**SENSITIVE, fingers, must keep fingers separated:** Refer to page 952.

**SENSITIVE, leg, tibia:** Add syph.

**SYPHILINUM:** Especially at night.

**SENSITIVE, foot, sole:** Important.

**ALUMINA:** The reason is to be found on page 1191. Soft sensation of soles.

**SENSITIVE, foot, heel:** This can also go together with sciatica.

**MEDORRHINUM:** If it goes together with sciatica, then it is especially at the left side.

**SHOCKS:** Cross-ref: page 985, **ELECTRIC** shocks

**SHRIVELLED, hand, skin of:** Add syph. (Vithoukka)

New rubric:

**SOFTNESS of nails:** plb., thuj.

**SPLIT nails:**

Cross-ref: page 954, **BRITTLE** nails  
Addition: nat-m. (Kunzli)

**SPOTTED nails:**

**SILICEA:** Especially sil. with the white spots.

**STIFFNESS, exertion, after:** Add med.

**STIFFNESS, move, on beginning to:** Add tub.

Cross-ref: page 1191, **STIFFNESS**, morning, in bed  
Page 1191, **STIFFNESS**, sleep, after

**STIFFNESS, joints:** Add med.

**STIFFNESS, joints, morning:**

Cross-ref: page 1192, STIFFNESS, joints, rising on  
page 1192, STIFFNESS, joints, sleep after

**STIFFNESS, joints, bath, too warm, after:** Strange.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Ameliorates from warmth, but can get stiffness from taking a too warm bath.

---

New rubric:

---

**STIFFNESS, joints, eruptions, after:** syp.

---

New rubric:

---

**STIFFNESS, joints, tuberculose hysteria:** dros. (M. Tyler)

**STIFFNESS, hand, writing, while:** Add kali-m. (Clarke)

**STIFFNESS, lower limbs, evening:** Add tub. (Hering)

**STIFFNESS, lower limbs, sciatica:** Interesting!

**STIFFNESS, knec, squatting, preventing:** He cannot squat.

**STIFFNESS, knec, sudden:**

**STANNUM:** Strange for stann. He has mostly slowly progressing affections and slowly disappearing complaints.

---

New rubric:

---

**STIFFNESS, tendo achillis:** cemic. (8)

**SWELLING, joints, exertion, after:**

**ACTEA SPICATA:** A remedy for rheumatism of the wrist.

**SWELLING, upper limbs, heart affections, in:** lycps.

Cross-ref: page 1149

page 1197, SWELLING, hand, left, with heart symptom.

---

On these pages you could underline nodular swelling with a different colour.

---

**SWELLING, hand, eczema, with:**

Cross-ref: page 1204

page 1198, SWELLING, hand, itching

page 1198, SWELLING, fingers, eruptions, with

**SWELLING, hand, sensation of, grasping anything, when:**

Cross-ref: page 1199, SWELLING, fingers, joints, sensation, on grasping

**SWELLING, lower limbs, menses, during:** Interesting!

---

New rubric:

---

**SWELLING, knec, right, alternating with pain in kidneys:**

benz-ac. (from page 663)

**BENZOICUM ACIDUM:** This is a gout symptom. Swollen, red, painful, hot. In people who enjoy life, drink a lot of wine.

**SWELLING, leg:** add pareir. (12)

**SWELLING, leg, bluish:** Refer to page 982.

**SWELLING, ankle:** Mark prun.

**PRUNUS:** Chilly people.

**SWELLING, ankle, dyspnoea, with:** Interesting!

Cross-ref: page 1201, **SWELLING, foot, hydrothorax** (add on page 829)

New rubric:

**SWELLING, ankle, chronic, strain, after:** stront. It is a remedy very close to calc. c. but with a special affinity for joints.

**SWELLING, foot, morning:** Add ust.

**SWELLING, foot, menses, before:** Additions: apis, graph., puls.

**APIS:** Both apis. and graph. at the same time have a swelling of the face.

**SWELLING, foot, oedematous,** Add crat.

**SWELLING, foot, oedematous, one foot only :** *kali-c*

**SWELLING, toes, first, gout-like:** Benz. ac. is very important here.

**BENZOICUM ACIDUM:** Especially the right foot.

**EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM:** The left foot.

New rubric:

**TENNIS elbow:**

ambr. (P. Schmidt). hyper. (personal addition, G.K.). ruta (personal addition in injuries of tendons, G.K.). symph. (locally in tincture and orally in low potency. addition from de Voisin). aur. (addition from de voisin). coc. c. (personal addition G.K. in cases of gout)

**TENSION, leg:** Add med. (Kent)

**TENSION, foot, sole:** Add syph.

**THICK skin of soles:** Ars.

An interesting observation.

**THICK nails:**

Additions: pop-c., calc-f., fl-ac., (B. Das), sec. (toe nails)

In fl-ac. the nails are too thick in some parts and too thin in other parts.

**POPULUS CANDICANS:** Mostly of use as an instant voice reproducer in cases of sudden loss of voice. It is a thickening of the top of the fingers and under the nails.

**THIN nails:** Add tub. (B. Das)

**TINGLING, upper limbs, carrying anything:**

Cross-ref: page 1208, **TINGLING, hand, grasping anything**

page 1038, **NUMBNESS, hand, night, grasping anything**

page 1038 **NUMBNESS, hand, carrying anything**

page 1038, **NUMBNESS, hand, night, grasping anything**

**TINGLING, fingers, tips:**

Cross-ref: page 1007, **FORMICATION, fingertips**

page 1039, **NUMBNESS, fingertips**

**TINGLING, nates, sitting, while:**

Cross-ref: page 1041, **NUMBNESS, nates, sitting, while**

**TOUCH**, cannot bear to have fingers touch each other:

Cross-ref: page 952, ABDUCTED, fingers, spasmodically.

**TOTTERING**: Walking in an unsteady way because of illness or alcohol.

Mark the emotions with trembling: anger, anxious, chagrin, contradicted, conversation, crying, excitement, fright, frightened as though.

**TREMBLING**, something is to be done, when: Kali-br.

This makes it a remedy for intentional trembling when the personality fits.

**TREMBLING**, upper limbs, holding anything:

Cross-ref: page 1211, trembling, forearm, anything is grasped, when

New rubric:

**TREMBLING** hand, nerves, from: kali-p. (12), ign. (Hering)

**TREMBLING**, leg, calf: Add tarent. (Vithoukas)

New rubric:

**TREMBLING**, leg, descending: lac-c. For trembling, you should also take a look at the generalities.

**TWITCHING**: Main rubric on page 1215.

ADDITIONS: carc. (Foubister), dol. (12) lyss. (12)

**TWITCHING**, heat, during: Refer to page 1210, TREMBLING.

**TWITCHING**, one arm, and one leg: Addition: chen-a. (12): In this remedy it is the right side.

**TWITCHING**, sitting, while: Valer.

**VALERIANA**: In valer. most of the complaints are worse while sitting.

New rubric:

**TWITCHING**, stupor, with: bell., canth., cupr., Hyos., Stram.

New rubric:

**TWITCHING**, fingers, nails, about: alum-sil. (B. Das)

**TWITCHING**, lower limbs, paralyzed limbs:

Cross-ref: page 1215, TWITCHING of paralyzed parts.

**TWITCHING**, thigh, sleep, during: Kali-c.

**TWITCHING**, thigh, touched, when: Kali-c.

**KALI CARBONICUM**: In kali-c. you can observe the easy starting of the remedy. They are frightened and they feel it in their stomach.

**ULCERS**, varicose:

Cross-ref: page 1221, ULCERS, lower limbs, varicose

**ULCERS**, lower limbs, varicose:

Cross-ref pages 1223, 1339

A local remedy for varicose ulcers: Clematis

in mother-tincture. 25 drops in water.

You can also give them 20 drops of Juglans regia D1. Castanea vesca D1 and Sorbus domestica D1 (three times a day).

For insufficiency of the veins give 30 drops of Aesculus D1 (twice a day).

All this has of course not much to do with homoeopathy. it is phytotherapy.

---

New rubric:

---

**UNCOVER, inclination to, hands:**  
*mag-c.* (Phatak). *med.* (Knerr)

**MAGNESIUM CARBONICUM:** Can-not bear hands to be covered but is chilled by uncovering them.

**UNCOVER, inclination to, feet:**

Cross-ref: page 1013. **HEAT, feet, uncovers them**

**VARICES, lower limbs:**

Additions: *carc.*, *cycl.*, *m-p.* (Paterson)  
Mark puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**VARICES, hang down leg agg.: vipera (8)**

**VARICES, distended, during menses:**

Additions: *ham.*, *ferr.* (Phatak)

**VARICES, painful, during menses:**

Additions: *cycl.*, *ham.* (Morrison)

---

New rubric:

---

**VARICES, before menses: arist-cl.** (Julian).  
*ferr.* (Boger)

---

New rubric:

---

**VARICES, leg, inflamed, pregnancy, during:** *lach.*, *mill.* (8)

**VEXATION, felt in lower limbs:**

Additions: *caust.*, *coloc.*, *lyc.*, *nat-m.*, *ran-b.*, *sep.*

**WALK, late learning to:** Read Kent's *Materia Medica* page 272 on *calc-c.*

Additions: *bor.* (1), *all-s.* (from page 951), *nat-p.* (from page 1232), *carb-an.* (from page 1232), *lyc.* (Stauffer), *merc.* (Stauffer), *phos.* (Stauffer), *ph-ac.* (Stauffer)

---

New rubric:

---

**WARTS, suppressed discharges, after:**  
*med.* (Vithoulkas)

**WARTS, hand:**

Additions: *m-g.*, *nat-s.* (Morrison: planter's warts), *dys-co.*, *syc-co.* (Paterson), *pall.* (knuckles cfr. page 1224), *ambr.* (sore warts hands), *bor.* (Boenninghausen)

**Warts, hand, knuckles:**

Addition: *smilax.* (If you do not know what it is, then add *sars.*)

---

New rubric:

---

**WARTS, foot, soles:**

*ant-c.*, *lyc.*, *lach.*, *nat-m.*, *sulph.*, *calc.*, *thuj.*, (de Voisin), *sep.*, (Kunzli) *sil.* (Pladys), *Syc-co.* (Paterson)

---

New rubric:

---

**WARTS, fingers, fourth: lac-c.**

**WARTS, fingers, nails, close to:** Add *lyc.* (from page 1017)

**WEAKNESS, paralytic:** To make it even more confusing. A severe tiredness.



**WEAKNESS**, upper limbs, anger, after a fit of: Interesting.

**WEAKNESS**, forearm, writing, while: Add tub.

**WEAKNESS**, hand, writing, while: Add tub.

**WEAKNESS**, wrist, writing, while: Add tub.

**WEAKNESS**, fingers, drops things: Add prot. (Paterson)  
Cross-ref: page 953. **AWKWARDNESS**, drops.

**WEAKNESS**, fingers, writing, while: Add tub.

**WEAKNESS**, lower limbs, child late learning to walk:  
Calc. (interesting rubric)

**WEAKNESS**, thigh: Add carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**WEAKNESS**, thigh, physical effort amel.: carc.

---

New rubric:

---

**WEAKNESS**, thigh, siesta, after amel.: carc.

**WEAKNESS**, thigh, coition, after:  
Cross-ref: page 1229, **WEAKNESS**, emission, after

---

New rubric:

---

**WEAKNESS**, knee, knock together: lath. (Vithoukias)

**WEAKNESS**, leg, ascending, while: lyss. (12)

**WEAKNESS**, leg, sexual excesses, after: Add kali-br.

**FERRUM**: He feels a relief of the weakness in his knee by bending and stretching it.

**WEAKNESS**, ankle, children learning to walk:

Cross-ref: page 1223, **WALK**, late learning to

**WEAKNESS**, ankle, walking, while: Add *calc-p.* (Kent)

**WEAKNESS**, foot, headache, during: Refer to page 1227.

**WEAKNESS**, foot, sole: Add m-p. (Paterson)

**WIND**, upper limbs, cold wind blowing on it, as if:  
Cross-ref: page 952. **AIR**

**WITHERED**, skin of hands: Add syph. (Vithoukias)

**WRINKLED**, hand, back of: Add syph. (Vithoukias)

## 32

## SLEEP

**ANXIOUS**

Cross-ref: page 8. ANXIETY, sleep  
page 1236, anxious dreams

**CHILL, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1250, SLEEPINESS, chill,  
during

**COMATOSE convulsions, between:**

Cross-ref: page 1234, CONVULSIONS, during  
page 1234, DEEP, convulsions, after  
page 1234, DEEP, convulsions, between  
page 1234, CONVULSIONS, after

**CONVULSIONS, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1355. CONVULSIONS, sleep,  
during

Additions: bufo., lach., caust., cham., op.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSION, after:** aeth., cupr-ar.,  
kali-br., nat-s., zinc.

---

Some computer programmes have the option to look for synonyms - it can be of great value to put a few rubrics together

---

**QUARRELS:** fights  
duels  
battles  
ghosts, fighting with

**MISFORTUNE:** accidents

**ANXIETY:** anxious

danger  
frightful  
nightmares

**TO BE BURIED :** falls into a grave

tombs  
graves  
funerals  
coffins

cellar, of being in and  
walls fall in

**WORK:**

busy  
business  
exertion

mental exertion

**PURSUIT:**

men, followed by  
ghosts, pursued  
giants, pursued  
horses, chased  
danger, escaping  
fleeing  
pursued

**DANGER:**

water, danger

**SUFFOCATION:**

encircled tightly  
choked  
crushed  
hung  
stones  
strangled  
drowned  
suffocated

**CRUEL:**

cruelty  
ears cut off having  
eating humans  
mutilation  
violation

**EMBARRASSED:** vexation  
defamatory  
embarrassment  
humiliated  
hair falling out  
teeth falling out  
insult  
shameful

**PROBLEMS:** difficulties  
unpleasant  
unsuccessful

**DIRT:** disgusting  
soiling himself  
loathsome

**DEEP, heat, during:** Has a colour due to the fever.

Cross-ref: page 1234, Afternoon, heat after

**DISTURBED:** Add carc. (Stephenson)  
Cross-ref: page 1246, INTERRUPTED

**DISTURBED, hunger**  
Cross-ref: page 1256, WAKING, hunger, from

**DOZING after 3 p.m.:**  
Should be brought in same line under morning.

**DOZING, vomiting, after:**  
Cross-ref: page 1251, SLEEPINESS, vomiting, after

---

Never be satisfied with Kent if you are looking up a certain dream. Always consult Barthel's Synthetic 3rd volume.

---

**DREAMS, amorous:** Add tub. (Allen)

---

A new rubric with sleeping problem caused by lying on the left side. They are found under sleeplessness, dreams, position, faintness. The combined rubric gives following remedies: asaf., *cocc.*, *colch.*, *lach.*, *lyc.*, *Phos.*, *puls.*, *sep.*, *thea.*, *thuj.*

---



---

New rubric between battles and black:

---

**DREAMS, biting:**

Cross-ref: page 1236, DREAMS, animals, bite, which  
page 1238, DREAMS, dogs, bitten by

**DREAMS, business, of:** Add carc.

**DREAMS, business, of the day:**

Cross-ref: page 1245, DREAMS of work (to be added)

**DREAMS, business, cannot accomplish:**

Cross-ref: page 1244, unsuccessful efforts to do various things.

**DREAMS, body, prepuce sloughed off:**

Perhaps cfr. page 708, phimosis.

**LINUM CATHAR:** A kind of laxative that is used for people with asthma, colics and diarrhoea.

**DREAMS, knees swollen:**

Should be put a little bit to the right. Comes under body.

**DREAMS, busy:**

Addition: bapt. (cfr. Kent page 18, delirium busy)

**DREAMS, calling for help:** Add plat. (V. Gegas)

**DREAMS, carousing:**

Cross-ref: page 1239, DREAMS, feasting

**DREAMS, clairvoyant:**

Addition: ther. (Dr. Mureau)

Cross-ref: page 11, CLAIRVOYANCE

page 1239, DREAMS, events, not yet taken place

page 1244, visionary

page 1242, prophetic

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, coloured**

nat-m., sulph., psill. (School of Ortega),  
sarth. (Metzger)

**DREAMS, continuation of former ideas:**

You think of something and afterwards you  
dream about it.

Cross-ref: page 1237, DREAMS, continued,  
on going to sleep the  
former dream is

**DREAMS, continued after waking: Make  
a new rubric of this.**

acon., all-s., anac., ant-c., arg-m., arn., bry.,  
calc., caust., chin., euph., graph., ign., lach.,  
led., lyc., merc., nat-c., nat-m., nit-ac., phos.,  
psor., puls., sep., sil., sulph., zinc.

**DREAMS, dead, of the:**

On the whole an important rubric. It means  
dreaming about dead people.

Addition: Syc-co. (bowel nosode)

**DREAMS, death, of: Death as such.**

Addition: culx.

---

Dreams of epilepsy are to be found under  
disease.

A few rubrics further again a colour of fever.

---

**DREAMS, distant acquaintances:** For  
instance of people who live abroad.

**DREAMS, dogs, black:** Add tub.

**DREAMS, events, previous:** Events that  
are over.

**DREAMS, event of the previous day:**  
Events that happened that day.

**DREAMS, exciting:** Add carc., lyss. (12)

**DREAMS, exhausting:**

Addition: med. (Hering), calc-s. (page 1416,  
WEAKNESS, a dream after)

**DREAMS, face covered with pustules:**

Cross-ref: page 1238, DREAMS, disease,  
boils

**DREAMS, falling into abyss:** Falling in a  
deep pit. Recently a film has been made about  
this subject.

**DREAMS, faeces, of being defiled with:**

Refer to Barthel, excrements.

**DREAMS, high places:**

**DREAMS, hunger, of:** An interesting  
dream. As you know arg-n. has an insatiable  
appetite in the evening and in the morning.

**DREAMS, journey, of:** Add carc. and tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, looking for someone, and  
failing to find him, about:** carc.

You could put this under problem dreams.

**DREAMS, many:** Add Nit-ac. and Tub.

**DREAMS, menses, before:**

Cross-ref: page 1235, AMOROUS, menses,  
before

page 1236, ANXIOUS, menses,  
before

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, menses, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1242, nightmare, menses, af-  
ter

**DREAMS, murder, of:** Add *carc.* and *thea.* (12)

**DREAMS, nausea:** He dreams that he feels sick. The opposite is also possible, getting sick from a dream. This is the case with the cousin of *arg-m.*, namely *arg-n.*

**DREAMS, nightmare:** Add *carc.* and *med.* (Hering)

**DREAMS, nightmare, lying on the back:** Remember this as a key-note of *sulph.*

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, prude:** *tub.*

**DREAMS, roaming over fields:** *rhus-t.*  
After a busy day, he has these relaxing dreams!

**DREAMS, robbers:** Add *tub.*

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** An important remedy here. Look for dreams of robbers and cannot sleep until the house is searched. They have it especially during menses.

**DREAMS, robbers and cannot sleep until the house is searched:**

Cross-ref: page 47, *FEAR.* of robbers

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, rousing the patient:** *carc.* (Stephenson)

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, sailing, of:** *nat-s.*

**DREAMS, smelling sulphur, tinder:** *anac.*

**ANACARDIUM:** He has hallucinations

of all his senses and this goes on in dreams too. See page 342 and look out for *anac.*

**DREAMS, snakes:**

Additions: *chel.*, *ign.*, *sang.*

Cross-ref: page 769, *RESPIRATION*, *DIFFICULT*, dreams, during (*sang.* and *chel.* are found there)

**DREAMS, true, seem, on waking:**

**DREAMS, visionary:**

Dreams about something that is happening at that very same moment. Prophetic and clairvoyant dreams deal with things that will happen in the future. Visionary is something that happens at that moment and you dream about it.

---

New rubric:

---

**DREAMS, work, of:** *carc.*, *rhus-t.*

**DREAMS, water, black:** Add *lac-c.*

It is not a symptom for people living in Alaska as it is normal there.

Maybe some day a rubric should be made: dreams, water is clear again and without oil.

**DREAMS, wells, of being let down into:**

**FALLING asleep, evening, sitting, while:**

Used for people who fall asleep when watching television.

**FALLING asleep, heat, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1250, *SLEEPINESS*, heat, during

**FALLING asleep, sitting, while:** Also for television-sleepers.

---

New rubric:

---

**FALLING asleep, spoken to, when:** *bapt.* (Boericke)

**FALLING asleep, stool, after:**

For people who fall asleep when in the toilet.  
Cross-ref: page 1251. SLEEPINESS, stool, after

**HEAVY:** Refer to page 1234. deep.

**INTERRUPTED:** Add carc.

**POSITION, abdomen, on:**

Additions: caust., nat-m., sulph. (all Vithoukaskas).

abrot., am-c., *carc.*, *lyc.*, **Med.**, *phos.*, *sep.*, *tub.* (all Schmidt). The positions are very important, no doubt about that, certainly makes your repertorization easier, especially with children. Be careful only to use a certain rubric when the position is kept for the whole night.

Cross-ref: page 108. BORES head in pillow, sleep during. hyper.

**POSITION, knees, on the, with face forced into pillow:**

Additions: *calc-p.*, *carc.*, *lyc.*, **Med.**, *phos.*, *sep.*, *tub.* (all Schmidt), con. (?), cina (12) cup-per. (Kunzli), cuphr. (?), zinc. (Kunzli) This rubric is especially useful for children older than two. For younger children this position is more or less physiological.

**POSITION, limbs, spread apart:**

Cross-ref: page 952. ABDUCTED, lies with limbs

Additions: psor., sulph., rhus-t. (7), bell. (7), rhod. (Boger)

**PSORINUM:** He lies on his back with his arms and legs spread open. This makes breathing easier. It is exceptional though: somebody with asthma who ameliorates from lying on the back. Most of them sit straight then. But with psor. the asthma is caused by an affection of the spine. He sits

in a wrong position. When he lies down he has to adopt a correct position. Both the back and the breathing ameliorate.

**POSITION, side, on, left:**

Additions from T.F. Allen: acon., am-c., atro., bufo., nat-c., psor.

Additions from Vithoukaskas: bry., calc., china., iris., kali-ar.

Additions from P. Schmidt: carc., sulph.

**POSITION, side, on, left, impossible:**

Additions: ars., coloc., kali-s. (from Vithoukaskas)

**POSITION, side, on:**

Additions: calc., nat-s. (also from Vithoukaskas)

**POSITION, side, on, impossible : Add**

med. (12)

**POSITION, side, on, right:**

Addition from Vithoukaskas: ars., china., ign., kali-s., merc., nat-s., phel., sulph.

Additions from T.F. Allen: cham., iris-foe., sumb.

**POSITION, side, on, right, impossible:**

Add china. and merc.

**RESTLESS: Add carc. (Stephenson)****RESTLESS, night, before paroxysms:**

This is not only the case for epilepsy, but for attacks of any kind.

---

Be careful:

---

**RESTLESS, pain in limbs:**

Having a restless sleep because of pain in the limbs.

**SEMI-CONSCIOUS, hears everything:**

People who hear everything when asleep.

---

New rubric:

---

**RESTLESS, in children:** bell., bry., cina., coff., hyos., ign., jal., kali-c., lach., rheum., senn., sil., staph., valer.

**RESTLESS, in children:** Refer to page 1253.

**RESTLESS, menses, before:**

Additions: calc., caust., con., kali-c.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** Is on the whole very restless before the menses.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, bad news, after:** ign. (17)

**SLEEPINESS, cough, with:**

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM:** He has CO<sup>2</sup> intoxication. He cannot breathe. The lack of oxygen gives sleepiness and dullness.

**SLEEPINESS, dinner, after:**

Additions: m-g. (bowel-nosode), tub.

**SLEEPINESS, eating, after:** Add m-g.

**SLEEPINESS, overpowering:**

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, injuries, after :** op.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, influenza, in gels., *sabad.***  
(17)

**GELSEMIUM :** These are people who develop symptomatology after a cold. The materia medica calls it "never

well since a cold." They get dullness, sleepiness, vertigo, heavy eyelids, etc.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, measles, in:** apis., xan.  
(17)

**XANTHOXYLUM:** One of the remedies for painful menses. Read about it in Boericke. You could try xan. 200K. Typical for xan. is discoloration, red face during menses, page 362. The pain aggravates from cold feet, page 1421.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, metrorrhagia, in:** sec. (17)

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, new moon, in:** sep. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, puerperal :** phel. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, pneumonia, in:** chel., phos.  
Cross-ref: page 1250, SLEEPINESS, cough, with

**SLEEPINESS, riding, while:** A dangerous symptom.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPINESS, vertigo, with:** Refer to page 104.

**SLEEPINESS, wine, after:** Add thea. (8)

New rubric:

**SLEEPINESS, smallpox, in:** nat-m.

New rubric:

**SLEEPINESS, summer colds, in:** gels.

**SLEEPLESSNESS:** Add carc.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, evening, bed, after going to:** Additions: aloec., bell., carc., sulph.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** The reason here is twofold. First of all sleeplessness after a conversation, like for instance after a visit (page 1253)  
Secondly there is sleeplessness because of twitching limbs (page 1247). like zinc.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, evening, bed, after going to and closing the eyes:**

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** Because of fear. Anxiety evening. closing the eyes. This is one of the first remedies you think of with somebody who wakes up exhausted. because of bad sleep. It is a remedy for pacifists. They want peace everywhere. but get in trouble because of that. They are far too responsible and they have too many irons in the fire. As a result of that they are overworked and cannot sleep anymore.

It is a remedy for liver affections.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, morning:** The rubric on page 1252 in the second column should indent a little bit, as it comes under until. It means sleeplessness until morning, or in other words, all night. Addition: med. (12)

**AURUM:** This is the main remedy. Mark it.

Aur. is depressed.

**MEDORRHINUM:** This is because of excitement. He is excited at night.

Some phytotherapeutical remedies for sleeplessness:

*Escholtzia californica* Q : 20-50 drops before going to bed

*Humulus lupulus* Q : 10-50 drops before going to bed.

*Valeriana officinalis* Q : 40-100 drops before going to bed.

*Crataegus oxyacantha* Q : 15-20 drops before going to bed.

*Passiflora incarnata* Q : 10-20 drops before going to bed.

Wine Q : a few glasses before going to bed.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, midnight, after 1 or 2 a.m.**

**KALI CARBONICUM:** This is typical for kali-c.

**SULPHUR:** Mainly after 4 or 5 a.m. The reason is mostly urge for stool.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, coldness of feet:** carb-v.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS :** Sleeplessness with coldness of feet.

New rubric:

**SLEEPLESSNESS, cramps, from:** Refer to page 975.

New rubric:

**SLEEPLESSNESS, children, in:** absin., acon., ars., bell., bry., Carc., cham., cina., coff., cypr., jab., lyc., mag-m., mur-ac., op., ran-b., stict., syph., tub., valer., zinc., (most of



the remedies are from Barthel, tub. is from Paschero)

---

New rubric:\*

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, coryza, from:** ars., mag-m.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, excitement, from:**

Addition: dys-co.

Cross-ref: page 40, ailments from emotional excitement

**SLEEPLESSNESS, formication of legs, from:**

**ZINCUM:** With zinc. it can be numbness and formication. And therefore also restlessness. Restless legs.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, headache, from:** syph.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, hunger, from:** Refer to pages 1256 and 477.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, illusions of fancy:**

Refer to page 41.

---

New rubric.

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, injuries, after:** stict.

This can be any kind of injury, also an operation, a fracture, a fall.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, menses, after:** kali-br.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, itching, pruritus senilis, from:** mez.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, noise, from slight:**

Add *calc.*

Refer to page 79.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, numbness, from:**

Cross-ref: page 1256, Wakes with numbness

---

New rubric.

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, nurslings, in:** carc., syph.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, pain in limbs, from:**

sil.

Refer to page 1247.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, perspiration, from:**

**CONIUM:** Mark con., as it is the main remedy in this rubric. He kind of swims in his sweat.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, restless legs, from:**

agar., graph., med., rhus-t., stann.

**SLEEPLESSNESS, rocked, child must be:**

ADDITIONS: bor., carc., stict.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, moon, new:** sep.

(Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS, moon, full:** nux-v.,

sil. (17)

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, sleepy all day, sleepless all night, body aches all over :

Additions: sulph., *arg-n.*, *sil.* (8)

---

New rubric.

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, smallpox, in: *sarr.* (8)

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, thoughts, activity of mind, from: Add *carc.*

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, thoughts, activity of mind, from, same idea always repeated: This can be a song, a melody, a word that keeps you awake. Refer to page 29.

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, twitching of the limbs: Add *carc.*

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, uneasiness and anxiety with heat, must uncover, which causes chilliness: He does not know what he wants. He feels too hot, uncovers, then feels cold again. This keeps him awake. Refer to page 5. **ANXIETY**.

**LACHESIS**: He has the same problem.

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, vivacity, from: Especially *aur.* and *sep.*

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, waking, after: In the morning this is normal, but not when it happens at night. Addition: *carc.*

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, warm coverings though limbs are cold: These are people who have cold feet and still cannot bear a cover on their feet.

**SECALE**: Due to arteriosclerosis for instance.

**CAMPHORA**: When accompanied by diarrhoea, lots of perspiration and high fever.

---

New rubric:

---

**SLEEPLESSNESS**, worries, due to: *ambr.*, *kali-p.*, *kali-br.*, (all 3 from Clarke), *xan.* (Boericke)

---

New rubric:

---

**SOMNAMBULISM**: Refer to page 81.

**UNREFRESHING**:

Additions: *calc.*, *carc.*, *caust.*, *kali-c.*, *tub.*,  
Cross-ref: page 1402, **SLEEP**, long agg.

**WAKING**, 3 a.m.: Add *dys-co.*

**WAKING**, 4 a.m.: Add *dys-co.*

**WAKING**, 2 to 3 a.m.:

Cross-ref: page 1254, **SLEEPLESSNESS**, uneasiness

---

New rubric:

---

**WAKING**, 3 a.m. with urging to stool: *mag-c.*

---

New rubric.

---

**WAKING**, 4 a.m. with urging to stool: *rumx.*

**WAKING**, difficult, morning:

**CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA**: Mark this. It is a very nice example of the dullness of *calc-p.*, which appears mainly in the morning. It is really difficult to wake them up in the morning. For the rest of the day they are quite active: they like to walk

around, travel, move. A bit like caust.

They have usually a lot of glands, hard glands, more than calc., a little bit like bar-c.

Late closing of the fontanelles. Late walking and teething. Bad nails, spots on nails. Curvature of the spine.

A fat stomach, lots of perspiration. They love bacon.

### WAKING, dreams, from:

Addition: carc.

Cross-ref: page 6, ANXIETY, on waking from dream.

In some books mag-s. is printed in this rubric. According to Schmidt this should be mag-c.

### WAKING, frequent: Add carc.

New rubric:

**WAKING, with falling sensation:** bell., bism., dig., guaj., ph-ac., sang.

### WAKING, heat, from: Add bor.

**BORAX:** He has this from 3 till 5 a.m. because of a feeling of heat in the head. Look on page 1253, waking from 3 to 5 a.m. On the right side column is mentioned during heat in the head.

### WAKING, hunger from:

Additions: abies-n., ign., teucr.

**ABIES NIGRA:** This is a remedy for a sensation of constriction at the cardia of the stomach.

### WAKING, noise, from slight:

Refer to page 1245 and to pages 22 and 207 in Barthel.

New rubric:

### WAKING, shudders on: carc.

New rubric:

### WAKING, twitching, from: carc.

New rubric:

**WAKING, fright, from frightened dreams:** bell., erig., lyc., meph., sulph.

**MEPHITIS:** Falling asleep in company, in society and sleepiness in society.

New rubric:

### YAWNING, children in: ant-t., cham., ign.

**ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM:** This is during coughing. Children who start coughing and then yawn a lot.

### YAWNING, coughing, when:

For people who yawn a lot during an asthma attack.

Cross-ref: page 1257. YAWNING, dyspnoea page 1258. YAWNING, oppression of chest

**STANNUM:** The asthma ameliorates. He is very weak, tired, too tired to speak. The speaking itself makes him tired. Lots of expectoration in the morning.

### YAWNING, frequent:

Additions: calc-p. (12) lath. (8)

**LATHYRUS:** Think of lath. with affections of the lateral and anterior column of the spine, as mentioned in Boericke. Yawning is a key-note for lath.

---

New rubric:

---

**YAWNING**, heat, before: ip., nux-v., rhus-t.

**YAWNING**, heat, during: Add nit-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**YAWNING**, palpitation, with: calc. (3)

**YAWNING**, reading, while: euphr. suffers from his eyes, nat-c. overexerted his mind too long, thuj. is too secretive to reveal why.

---

New rubric:

---

**YAWNING**, disposition to stretch, with: aesc., agar., ars., bry., cham., calc-p., cur., form., guaj., nux-v., olnd., rhus-t., senec., squil., staph.

(calc-p. is from Clarke, the others from Barthel)

In some materia medica you will find squilla. on others scilla. The same for cimicifuga and actea racemosa (they are the same remedies).

**YAWNING**, sleepiness, without: Add tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**YAWNING**, lachrymation, with: tub.

Refer to page 246.

## 33

## CHILL

**CHILL:** Very subjective, a cold and unpleasant feeling.

**COLD:** An objective feeling, the examiner can feel it too.

**COLDNESS:** Also objective, but it stays longer.

**SHIVERS:** A feeling of coldness or fright which shakes the body slightly.

**DAYTIME, with sweat at night:** ars.

**MORNING, warm stove, by:** Interesting.

**FORENOON, hot room, in a:** sil.

**AFTERNOON, menses, during, first day:** nat-m.

**EVENING asleep, before falling:** Refer to page 1264.

**EVENING, pains, with the:** Refer to page 1269.

**EVENING, warm room, in a:** Refer to page 1260.

**NIGHT, never at night:** Cross-ref: page 1263, 1276, 1284.

**AIR, the least draught of:**

Additions: acon., mosch., phys., verat. (all from page 1271)

**ANGER, after:** Add aur.

**ANTICIPATING:** A feverish shivering that comes a bit earlier every day. So it is not a mental symptom. Be careful.

**ANXIETY:** Interesting.

**BED, putting hand out of:** Refer to page 1261.

**BEGINNING, in and extending from abdomen:** Add meny.

**BEGINNING, arms:**  
Additions: carb-v., med., raph.

**BEGINNING, back, between the scapula:**  
Additions: am-m., cast., lachn., tub.  
Cross-ref: page 886, COLDNESS, back (including chill), dorsal region, scapulae, between.

---

New rubric:

---

**BEGINNING, bones, severe:** pyrog.

---

New rubric:

---

**BEGINNING, chest, walking in open air:** ran-b.

**BEGINNING, scrobiculus cordis:** Somewhere in the region of the stomach.

---

New rubric:

---

**BEGINNING, sacrum to occiput:** gels. (8)

**BEGINNING, toes:** The main remedy is bry.

**BRYONIA:** Also mentioned under chill beginning in hands and feet.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Nat-m. is the chronic version of bry. You find them often together. He is very thirsty during fever, wants to be left alone.

**CHANGING type:** Not always starting at the same time or in the same place. Not always chilly first, then fever, then perspiration.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHILLINESS, afternoon, 5 to 6 p.m.:** tub.

**CHILLINESS, evening, flashes of heat in the face, with:** Refer to page 1261.

**CHILLINESS, evening, hair standing on end, sensation of:**

Cross-ref. page 1268

page 1265. **CHILLINESS, hair standing on end, sensation of**

---

New rubric:

---

**CHILLINESS, heart disease, in:** crat. (8)

**CHILLINESS, headache, during:**

Additions: acon., arg-n., bry., camph., chel., ign., lact-v., mang., puls., sang. (chel. is from 12, the others from 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**CHILLINESS, headache, before:** tab. (12)

---

**CHILLINESS, menses, before:**

Additions: carl. (Allen. 11): distended abdomen, heaviness of the legs, nocturnal chilliness and heat. magnolia (12): before menses pain in small of back, headache, heat flushes to the face, nausea and chill.

**CHILLINESS, menses, during:** Additions: sabin. (from page 959), lach., kali-c., (11), kali-n., (11), nat-c. (11)

Cross-ref: page 1305. **COLDNESS, skin**

**CHILLINESS, slightest movement of bed-clothes:** Refer to page 1289.

**CHILLINESS, stool, after:** Add paeon. (8)

**PAEONIA:** A good remedy for haemorrhoids. To use locally in ointment.

**CHILLINESS, warm room, when in a :** Add kali-br (12)

**CHILLINESS, warm room, going from the open air into, when:**

Cross-ref: page 1276, 1269

page 1266, **CHILLINESS, warm room, more in a warm room than in the open air.**

**CREEPING:** The kind of chill that makes your flesh creep, which means that it gives you a feeling of fear as if you saw something horrible.

Add med. (12)

**CREEPING, afternoon, siesta, after:** Refer to page 1264.

**DESCENDING:** The chill starts in the head, goes down.

---

New rubric:

---

**DINNER:** It is the main meal of the day.

---

Sometimes it refers to the midday meal. mostly what is meant is the evening meal. If you doubt take : eating. after

**DINNER, before:** ambr. (11), berb. (11), sars. (11)

**DINNER, during:** hell.

**DINNER, after:** ammc. (11), anac. (11), asar. (11), bov. (11), carb-an. (11), cedr. (11), chin. (Hahnemann), cocc. (11), coc-c. (11), colch. (11), croc. (11), cycl. (11), ferr-ma (11), lyc. (11), mag-p. (8), merl. (11), nit-ac. (11), nux-v. (11), ol-an. (11), puls. (11), pyrog. (12), ran-b. (11), spig. (11), sulph. (11), zinc. (11)

**DISORDERED, stomach:**

Cross-ref: page 1267, eating, indescritions in

**EATING, warm things agg.:** Strange.

**SULPHURICUM ACIDUM:** People who inhale lots of bad air. Smoke and city air.

**EXCITEMENT, after:** Mark this rubric.

**EXPOSURE, after, cold bathing, too frequent:** Refer to page 1263.

**EXPOSURE, draft, to a :** Refer to page 1262.

**EXPOSURE, draft, when heated:** refer to pages 1268, 328

**EXPOSURE, living on water courses, from:** We are not quite sure if it has to do with earth rays or with the water-side.

**EXPOSURE, rain, during :**

Worth marking. People who are chilly when the weather is rainy.

**EXPOSURE, wet, from becoming:**

Additions: cedr. (is in the rubric)

Cross-ref: page 1276

**EXPOSURE, wet, when over-heated:**

Add Rhus-t. (is in the rubric)

---

New rubric:

---

**EXPOSURE, standing in cold water:**

mg-p. (12)

**INTERNAL, coldness in blood vessels:**

Refer to page 1350, same rubric.

**INTERNAL, external heat agg.:** Refer to page 1276.

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCH, with: mez (8)**

**MENSES, during:**

Additions: bry. carb-an., (are already in the rubric)

**MENTAL exertion, after:**

**COLCHICUM:** A remedy for nausea from odour of food or the look at food. Is also a remedy for colics.

---

New rubric:

---

**NERVOUS:** gels. (8), goss. (8), asar. (12), ery-a. (12), Syph. (12), cimic. (Farrington), sep. (Farrington), tarent. (Farrington), brach. (Hering)

**PAIN, with:**

Additions: caust. (from page 1265), coff. (8)

**PERSPIRATION, the more he sweats, the colder he becomes:**

Refer to page 1296.

**POSTPONING:** Opposed to anticipating.

**GAMBOGIA:** He feels the cold especially in his teeth. Gamb. is a remedy for diarrhoea.

**PREDOMINATING:** With fever, perspiration or heat, the chill is the most noticed. It is the main stage.

**QUARTAN:** Fever for four days.

---

New rubric:

---

**SEPTIC conditions:** Pyrog., tarent-c.

**SHAKING, air, from a draft of:** Refer to page 1262.

**SHAKING, bed, on putting hand out of:** Refer to page 1261.

**SHAKING, cold, taking hold of anything:** refer to page 1407.

**SHAKING, hair standing on end, with:** Refer to page 1268.

**SHAKING, house, on entering the, from open air:**  
Cross-ref: page 1272. SHAKING, warm room, on going to

**SHAKING, pain, during:** ars.

**SPRING, in:**

**LACHESIS:** This is a remedy with quite a few aggravations in Spring.

**STOOL, before:**

Additions: camph., elat. (both 8)

---

New rubric:

---

**SUFFOCATION:** arg-n., mag-p.

**SUMMER, hot weather, of:** Refer to page 1276.

**TIME:** If you are looking for a time indication in a sub-rubric or in the generalities and you cannot find it, look here. This rubric may be used as generality. It is very complete.

---

New rubric:

---

**URINATION, retention:** rhus-t.

**URINATION, before:** Add med. (is already in the rubric)

**URINATION, during:** Add kali-ar.

**URINATION, after:** Add iod.

**VEXATION, after:** Mark this.

**WARM room agg.:** Add kali-br. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**WALKING, open air:** Kali-ar.

**WARM, smothering, on:**

**WARMTH, desire for, which does not relieve:** Mark it.

---

New rubric:

---

**WARMTH, external, agg.:** camph., hep., med., sanic., sec., sulph.

**WATER, as if cold, running down the back:** Refer to page 885.

**WATER, from getting wet:** Refer to page 1267.

**WRITING, while:** Refer to page 1269.



## 34

## FEVER

**ARSENICUM:** Agg. at night, after midnight and from 2 until 3 a.m. Very thirsty, dry mouth, white colour on teeth and lips.

Exhausted, weak. Pale face.

Cold, longing for hot drinks. This is the opposite of phos. They are complementary remedies.

**BELLADONNA:** Radiating heat that you can feel from a distance. Ice-cold feet and a hot face. Agg. in the afternoon. A glowing red face, that gets pale when he lies down or a one sided red face.

Dislikes uncovering. Cold.

Not thirsty, drinks only a little bit. Accompanied by severe headache that aggravates from shock and ameliorates from closing the eyes or being in a dark room.

Pulsating blood-vessels.

**ARNICA:** The body hurts as if he were hit, sore, lame, bruised.

The bed seems too hard.

A warm head with a cold body. (Bell. has cold feet with a warm head)

Fetid breath, smells of rotten eggs.

Afraid to be touched. Will often say that nothing is wrong.

Hates uncovering. Chilliness from uncovering, like nux-v.

Indifferent, apathetic.

**APIS:** The heat starts in the morning. He is not thirsty during this heat. In the

afternoon he gets chilly and he also gets thirsty at that time.

He wants to uncover. Everything aggravates from warmth.

Sleepiness, dullness. He cannot concentrate, awkward.

Perspiration alternating with heat, sweat breaks out and dries up frequently (8).

**BRYONIA:** Dry, burning heat at night, in the evening in bed, after lying down. 9 p.m. is the time for bry.

Dryness everywhere, excessive thirst. Severe headache that aggravates from moving the eyes.

Stinging pain in the chest from coughing or in the back from moving. Faintness on rising from bed, cannot sit up.

Wants to lie down and be let alone, quiet, like ph-ac. and gels.

Lying on painful side amel.

**BAPTISIA:** Very serious. Very sick feeling.

The muscular pains are as bad as arn. or even worse. The bed seems to be too hard.

Everything has a bad smell: breath, perspiration, etc., like arn.

He is confused. In the mind is mentioned that he has the sensation as if his body were scattered about the bed.

Pain in the forehead at the root of the nose.

Can only swallow fluids. Solid food

makes him retch because of contraction of the oesophagus or cardia.  
 Afraid to go to bed because of nightmares. Wakes up at 2 a.m.  
 Continuous fever, dry and exhausting fever.

**NUX VOMICA :** Very cold. Gets chills from putting a hand out of the bed or from movement of the covers. Hates uncovering.

Needs rest.

A burning hot body and face, but does not want to uncover.

The fever starts a bit earlier every day.

Pain in the lumbar region is worse in the morning, he has to sit up to turn over in bed.

The fever is worse in open air. He likes to be inside. It is easily too cold for him.

Chilliness not relieved by external warmth.

**GELSEMIUM:** Tired, apathetic, slow, sleepy, total lack of fear.

Vertigo that comes from the occiput.

Trembling. Has difficulty keeping eyes open and head up.

Pain at the height of c7, that radiates over the head.

No thirst.

Dusky red hue on face (8), like bapt.

A lot of watery, clear urine.

No perspiration, it comes out at the other side.

Wants to be held, because he trembles. Wants to be quiet.

Chills along the spine, they start in hands and feet, like bry.

Dislikes uncovering in any stage.

**CHAMOMILLA:** Agg. in the forenoon, like nat-m. 9 a.m. with chilliness.

Irritable, restless, impatient.

Wants to be carried.

Wants a lot of things, but when you give them, they are not good enough. Always complaining.

Red face on one side, also red cheek or ear on one side.

Perspiration at night, after eating.

Flatulence after anger for instance, cham. is a very good remedy.

Uncovers the feet.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Cold feeling in the blood-vessels, or sensation as if hot water flows through. Also sensation of being plunged into a bath filled with hot water at 10 a.m.

Agg. at 10 a.m., like nat-m. and at night.

Cold people, dislike uncovering at all stages.

Very restless, turns around in bed continuously. Especially restless because of muscular pain. Ars. is restless because of fear. Busy dreams. Wants to stretch limbs because of tearing pains. He keeps on moving, because of the pain.

Pain and stiffness in the back. Amel. from constant motion.

Cough because of uncovering a hand or arm (page 784)

Tongue is covered except for the red triangle on the tip (401)

A little bit thirsty, no appetite, like sulph. (page 480)

**PULSATILLA:** Agg in the afternoon and at night.

Agg. inside, amel. outside.

Agg. from warmth, wants to uncover. Amcl. from washing.

Changeable: once asking for this place, then again it is worse in another place.

Can be chilly in a warm room. Afternoon following heat, evening after lying down.

Most of the time not thirsty, or else

desires cold drinks.

I have also come across the opposite. With children for instance when their nose is obstructed. Obstruction nose, evening, puls. in the second degree. As they breathe through their mouth, it gets dry and they want to drink. They are not thirsty, but they have a dry mouth. If you ask them if they drink much, the answer will be "yes, a lot", but that is very misleading. Desires cold food, but no appetite. Dry cough at night, must sit up, loose in the morning.

Morning sadness, weeping, wants company and consolation.

Dry mouth, dry lips, but no thirst, licks the lips and washes the mouth a bit.

Offensive fetor morning.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Agg. from 4 until 8 p.m. Amel. after midnight.

Chills 4 to 8 p.m.

One foot cold, the other hot.

Better uncovered, worse in a warm room.

Most of the time urinary or digestive problems with lots of gas.

Desires warm drinks and warm food.

Pains come and go suddenly and mostly right-sided or from right to left.

Afraid to be alone. Has no guts. A big mouth with a small heart.

Obstinate and haughty when sick (8), wants nothing new.

He knows everything better.

Irritable and sad in the morning on waking.

**FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Do not forget about ferr-p., it is a useful remedy.

Better when alone, like arn., bry. and nux-v.

Restless in bed, tosses about in bed

during heat.

Fever mainly after sleep, like ferr. and lach. This means also the afternoon nap or in the middle of the night. He wakes up and gets fever. Clammy perspiration.

Epistaxis with fever. Epistaxis is something that should always remind you of ferr-p.

Red face, pale around the mouth, like cina.

Very thirsty, for large quantities.

Likes sour food, fruit juice, soft drinks, like ph-ac.

An important remedy for post-nasal catarrh.

Chills every day at 1 p.m. like ferr.

You should think of ferr-p. in sub-acute ailments. Not with very high fever or so. It is more like "I just popped in because I have a cold since last week and I have been a bit feverish. I cough a little bit, and have a bit of a headache, . . ."

They are too weak to get acute illnesses. Anaemic people, weak, slow people.

Better uncovered and mostly dry warmth. Little perspiration. When they do perspire it is cold perspiration.

**FERRUM:** Violent chill in the afternoon with thirst and red face. 1 p.m.

Ferr. is mostly pale, but turns red from pain, excitement or chill.

Chill 3 a.m. on waking.

Pale face, but flushing easily.

Pale face before chill. During chill his face is red.

Fever begins after sleep.

Clammy perspiration. Desire for uncovering, warmth agg.

**DD Aconitum - Belladonna:**

Acon. is restless. Bell. is mostly soporific.

Acon. uncovers. bell. covers himself.  
 Acon. has few delusions (page 11)  
 bell. has a lot of delusions (page 114).  
 Acon. fears death. Bell. fears insects,  
 faces on closing eyes and dogs.  
 Acon. has got muosis and bell.  
 mydriasis.

Acon. is very thirsty, for large quantities.  
 Bell only for small quantities.  
 Acon. has got warm hands and cold feet.  
 Bell. has got cold hands, cold feet and a warm face.

Acon. has a pale face on sitting. bell.  
 has a pale face on lying.

Acon. has no radiating warmth. Bell.  
 does have radiating warmth.

Not so frequent delirium with acon.  
 bell. very frequent.

Bell. easily gets a feverish disease  
 after a visit to the hairdresser's.  
 Acon. after cold wind.

Bell. has got shiny eyes. Acon. has  
 a panicky look in his eyes, even if it  
 is not necessary.

---

One of the questions that you have to ask the  
 patient is "when exactly did the fever start?"  
 Tell your patients to watch the time.

---

**ANGER, paroxysms brought on by:** Flush  
 of fever after anger.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** He does not express  
 his anger, but gets fever, or chills,  
 headache, stomach ache, or palpitations.

**ANTICIPATING:** Every day a little  
 earlier.

**ASCENDING:** He feels the heat going  
 upwards.

**BURNING, heat, outside, cold inside:** A  
 nice description.

**ARSENICUM:** He also has the opposite:  
 mostly burning, internal blood seems  
 to burn in the veins.

**BURNING, thirst for cold drinks, with:**  
 Interesting.

---

New rubric:

---

**CATHETER, after:** acon., camph-ac.,  
 petros. (all 8)

---

All the different sequences are not really that  
 important. In most of the cases the patient  
 does not remember it anyway.

---

**CHILLINESS, putting the hands out of  
 bed, from:**

Cross-ref: page 1263, CHILL, beginning in  
 hands

**CONSERVATION:**

**AMBRA GRISEA:** You would expect to  
 find ambr. in this rubric. It is to be  
 found under perspiration though.

**CONTINUED:** A typhoid fever. Every  
 day a bit higher.

**DRINKING agg.:** Add med. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**DRINKING amel.:** med. (12)

**EXANTHEMATIC:** Fever with eruptions.

---

For fever after injections you could use the  
 rubric zymotic fevers. Fever from inoculation.

---

---

New rubric:

---

**HYPOTHERMIA:**

arg-n., ars-h., ars-m., chin-s., (Phatak), chlor., chloram., (Julian), chlorpr. (Julian), cupr-ac., eucal., kali-br., lycps., perh. (Julian), reser. (Julian)

---

New rubric:

---

**INJURIES, after:**

acon., apis., arn., ars., bry., calen., coff., carb-v., chin., croc., euphr., hep., iod., lyss., lach., led., merc., nat-c., nit-ac., phos., ph-ac., puls., rhus-t., staph., sulph., sul-ac.

**INTENSE heat:** Add verat-v.

**INTENSE heat, delirium, with:** Add led., lyc., phos.

**INTERMITTENT:** Fever at regular intervals with normal temperature during the intervals.

Add nat-p.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOQUACITY:** Refer to page 63.

---

New rubric:

---

**LOWER fever:**

alst. (11), ars., (11), sul-h. (11), ail. (8), am-m. (8), bapt. (8), cocc. (8), mur-ac. (8), nit-s-d. (8), eup-a. (8), berb.(8)

**MENSES, during:** Add thuj.

**MOTION, wants to be quiet in any stages:** Add puls. (from Barthel)

---

New rubric:

---

**MONONUCLEOSIS, after: carc.**

**REMITTENT:** Irregular fever with peaks of high temperature but during the intervals the temperature remains above normal values. In a booklet of Kent the following was mentioned: he speaks of intermittent in the following case. A child got fever, gets a remedy and ameliorates. After two weeks the child gets again fever due to a draft. After three weeks the child has an indigestion and has fever again. Then he gets fever from stress, and so on.

Kent described this in the materia medica of tub.

**SUCCESSION:** Not much you can do with this.

**UNCOVERING, aversion to:** Add dros. (8).

---

New rubric:

---

**TYPHOID fever:** Refer to Boericke pages 924, 925.

---

If you want to give something else than aspirin to lower the fever, you could give bapt. D3 or D6. This is something you might come across in Indian literature.

---

## 35

## PERSPIRATION

You can give *salvia officinalis* MT as a phytotherapeutic.

**DAYTIME, closing the eyes, when:**

**CONIUM:** This goes on the whole night.

He wakes up as a result of it.

Also suppressed. Fever of strangers.

Swollen breasts and tubercles in breasts.

Cannot bear light, alcohol or noise.

Dizziness ameliorates by closing the eyes.

Cold flatus.

The wild hemlock.

**MORNING, waking, after:** The main remedy is *samb.*

**SAMBUCUS:** He suffers from an obstructed nose the whole night. He sniffs and coughs, nothing loosens. Perspiration in the morning on waking.

Also a remedy for asthma, at night from 2 till 3 a.m., the same time as *ars.* Most of the time also in relation with the obstructed nose.

**NIGHT:** Add *sulph.*

**KALI CARBONICUM:** At 3 a.m. he wakes up.

**KALI ARSENICOSUM:** A bit earlier, between 2 and 3 a.m. He feels that something will go wrong with the

heart. *Kali-ars.* has a hard personality. *Ars.* is softer, more the gentleman type.

**NIGHT, lasting all night without relief:** Mainly *merc.*

**PULSATILLA:** Perspires and talks the whole night. Dozing off.

**ABSENT:**

Cross-ref: page 1308, DRY SKIN, inability to perspire

**AFFECTED parts, on:** Add *acon.* (12)

**AWAKE, only while:**

Cross-ref: page 1294, NIGHT, wakefulness, with

page 1293, DAYTIME, awake, while

**CLOSING the eyes, on:**

**CONIUM:** The dizziness ameliorates, but he does perspire.

**COITION, after:**

**GRAPHITES:** Perspires especially on the chest, between the breasts, on the sternum.

**COLLIQUATIVE:** Colliquare is Latin and means that every tissue is in copious diarrhoea or/and perspiration.

Addition: *jab.* (8)

**CONVULSIONS, during:** Add *art-v.* (19)

**COUGHING, from:** Add tub. (19)

---

New rubric:

---

**DISEASE, acute, after:** jab., psor.

**DYSPNOEA, with:**

Additions: meny., nux-v., psor., sep.

---

New rubric:

---

**DYSPNOEA, chronic, with:** tub.

**EATING, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1366, HEAT flushes, eating, after

**EATING, warm food:**

Cross-ref: page 1366, sensation of heat, eating warm food

**EMISSIONS, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1296, COITION, after

**EXCITEMENT, after:** Add anac. and sep.

**EXERTION, during slight:** Add med.

**FACE, of the whole body, except:** Important.

Cross-ref: page 1297, HEAD, general sweat except.

---

New rubric:

---

**FACE, only:** ign.

**FLIES, attracting the:** The sweat attracts the flies.

**HEADACHE, during:** Add phel. (12), sulph. and nat-m. (B. Das)

**HOT:** Add chen-g., lach., til., verat-v. (all 8)

**MENSES, before:** Add sil.

**MENSES, during:**

Additions: phos., sars., stram., tell.

Cross-ref: page 878, CHEST, perspiration, menses, during  
page 1296, perspiration, cold, menses, during (8)

**ODOUR, cheesy:** Add con.

---

New rubric:

---

**ODOUR, garlic:** bov., kali-p., lach., sulph., tell.

---

New rubric:

---

**ODOUR, onion:** thuj.

**OILY:** Add carb-v., lup., lyc.

**PAINS, from:** Add mag-p. (12)

**PAINFUL parts:**

Cross-ref: page 1295, PERSPIRATION, affected parts, on

**PROFUSE, night:** Add med. (1) and syph.

**PROFUSE, affected parts, on:**

Cross-ref: page 1295, affected parts  
page 1299, painful parts

**PROFUSE, coition, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1296, COITION, after  
In some cases refer to page 1297, slight exertion.

**PROFUSE, dyspnoea, with:**

Cross-ref: page 1297, Dyspnoea, with

**PROFUSE, debilitating, diarrhoea with and copious flow of urine:**

Cross-ref: page 1297, Diarrhoea, with

**PROFUSE**, heart symptoms, with relief of:

Addition: clem. (8)

Cross-ref: page 827, Constriction, chest, perspiration amel.

**PROFUSE**, menses, before:

Cross-ref page 1294, afternoon sleeps, during

New rubric:

**PROFUSE**, vomiting, with: acon. (8)

**SIDES**, one side: Add jab. (8)

**SINGLE parts**: Refer to page 1297 for head and face.

New rubric:

**SINGLE parts**, posterior part: sep.

**SINGLE parts**, upper part of body: Add tub. (19)

New rubric:

**SINGLE parts**, parts in contact with each other: nicc-s.

**PARIS**: Is mentioned under upper part of body. This is remarkable, because he is very cold. He has the sensation as if there were ice in his blood-vessels. Pain in the neck. A confused feeling. Feeling of a weight in the neck. Very talkative, like lach., changing the subject. Has the sensation as if his eye were drawn into his brain.

**SLEEP**, on beginning to: Add til (8)

**TILIA**: The perspiration with pains is rheumatic pains.

**SLEEP**, during: Add tub. and syc-co.

**STAINING the linen bloody**:

Additions: anag., ars., cann-i., cocc., dulc., hell., merc.

**STAINING the linen brownish-yellow**:

Additions: lac-c., lach., sel., thuj.

**STAINING the linen red**:

Additions: calc., cham., chin., clem., ferr., lyc.

**STAINING the linen yellow**:

Additions: lac-c., rheum.

New rubric:

**STEAMING**: bell., psor. (17)

**STRANGERS**, in the presence of: Especially bar-c.

**STOOL**, after:

Additions: acet-ac., ant-t., ph-ac., tab., tub.

**TALKING**, while:

Cross-ref: page 1182. Telephone, on: graph.

**WARM**: Add til. (8)

**WARM causing uneasiness**:

Cross ref: page 41. **EXCITEMENT**, perspiration, during  
page 59, **IRRITABILITY**, perspiration, during.

**WRITING**, while:

Cross-ref: page 1297. Exertion, during slight.



## 36

## SKIN

---

New rubric:

---

**ACTINOMYCOSIS:** nit-ac. (Tyler)

---

New rubric:

---

**ADHESIONS:** calc-f. (8), thiosin. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**ANTHRAX:**

Cross-ref: page 1316, Eruptions, pustules, black  
 page 1317, Eruptions, pustules, malignant

**BED-SORES:** Decubitus wounds.

Cross-ref: page 1331, sore.

**BITING, night, in bed:** Add syph.

**BITING, perspiration, from:**

Cross-ref: page 1303, burning, perspiration, from  
 page 1327, itching, biting, perspiration, after

**TILIA:** An important remedy. Mark it.  
 This is mainly for the urticaria, burning after scratching.

**CANTHARIS:** Both til. and canth. are not strong enough in the rubric "burning skin after scratching". You could even consider using canth. in local ointments, for instance after burns or a burning rash. Also burns with blisters.

**BITING, scratching, after:** An important rubric. There is also burning after scratching.

**OLEANDER:** With olnd. think mainly of the skin of the head. People with dandruff, large crusts, flakes. Mainly the back part of the head. For instance in psoriasis or eczema of the hairy skin of the head.

Olnd. has a nice symptom that you will always find: trembling from hunger.

**BURNING, scratching, after:**

**SULPHUR:** sulph. is the most typical for this symptom.

**CHAPPING:** A raw skin with fine cracks and feeling sore, usually caused by cold wind or working in water.

---

New rubric under cicatrices:

---

**CICATRICES, keloid:** alumn. (Clarke), ars., bell-p., bad., calc., carb-v., carc., caust., crot-h., fl-ac., graph., hyper., iod., junc., lach., merc., nit-ac., nux-v., ophiotoxicon (Jahr), phos., phyt., psor., rhus-t., sabin., sil., sulph., sul-ac., thios., tub., vip.

For local use: Staphisagria ointment (12)

**COLDNESS, convulsions, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1352, convulsions, with coldness of the body

**COLDNESS, icy, in spots:**

Cross-ref: page 960, Coldness, lower limbs,

icy cold in spots: page 1305. coldness. spots

**AGARICUS:** With chilblains of the hands and toes.

**VERATRUM:** He feels very cold because of diarrhoea. Gastrointestinal problems. Vomiting, diarrhoea, icy-cold feeling and perspiration. Desire for sour things.

**PARIS:** Feels an internal coldness.

### **CRACKS, deep, bloody:**

According to Vithoukas petr. is very important for the whole body and sars. especially for the feet.

Put nit-ac. in the second degree. It is a tri-miasmatic remedy which accounts for severe problems.

**SARSAPARILLA:** Especially on the heels, the soles of the feet. According to Dr. Plady's you would often find sars. for local symptoms with lyc. as constitutional remedy.

### **CRACKS, painful:**

Additions: sars., petr., nit-ac., (17)

Think of these remedies in this order.

### **CRACKS, washing, after:**

**SULPHUR:** That is why he does not like bathing. The skin diseases do not ameliorate. May be for a short while, but after that they aggravate.

**GRAPHITES:** The skin is cracked and dry. It becomes moist when it pops open from scratching. Discharges are moist after scratching. The discharge is sticky.

**PETROLEUM:** Has almost an inability to perspire. A very dry skin, like alum. Difficult to differentiate from graph., although they have a different personality.

**GRAPHITES:** Somebody who is more dull and indifferent. Kind of de-

pressed. Slow, apathetic, starts crying from music. Very sensitive to music, like thuj. and carc.

**PETROLEUM:** Does not cry from music. Is much more irritable.

**DISCOLORATION, brown, liver spots:**  
Add carc.

New rubric:

**DISCOLORATION, mottled, spots:**  
tarent-c.

If it is in certain places of the skin.

**DISCOLORATION, red:**

**FERRUM:** Very pale most of the time, but can suddenly become very red. The most typical is the changing colour. Especially when he is in pain.

**BELLADONNA:** This is the opposite. A red skin. Becomes pale when lying down and red when sitting up. Acon. has the opposite.

**DISCOLORATION, red, streaks, after:** A kind of dermatographism. After drawing lines with a blunt object for instance.

**DISCOLORATION, white spots:**  
Vitiligo. This can be treated if the spots are younger than one year.

The main remedy is sep., especially with children. Mark also alum., ars., aur., calc., merc., nat-c., sil., sulph.

Additions: nat-m., and syph.

According to Vithoukas vitiligo is a disease that follows a long period of stress.

**DISCOLORATION, yellow:**

Additions: aesc. (12), jug-c., (8), tarax. (12)

Juglans cinerea: For people who have problems with the gall-bladder. Pain in the right hypochondrium, like chel. Jug-c. has more rash,

like for instance acne. This is not remarkable for chel.

### **DISCOLORATION**, yellow, anger, after:

Additions: aur., aur-m-n.

Cross-ref: page 364, face, discoloration, yellow

page 553, inflammation, liver, mortification, after

page 553, inflammation, liver, vexation, after

page 569 pain, liver, vexation, after

page 546, enlarged liver, anger, after

Liver affections after emotions. The relation between jaundice and depressions is not only clear in homoeopathy, also classical medicine agrees with it. Also check in Boericke page 802.

### **DRY**, inability to perspire:

**PLUMBUM:** He has a dry skin that is very sensitive to air. They perspire on the feet, bad smelling perspiration. Also fetid breath. Arteriosclerosis. Stiffness or contraction of the tendons.

### **ELECTRIC**, sparks, as from, sensation:

Cross-ref: page 985, CURRENT, sensation of electrical

### **ERUPTIONS**, alternating with respiratory symptoms :

Additions: ars., calad., kali-ar., kalm., lach., mez., psor., rhus-t., sulph.

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS**, metastasis from skin to lungs: acon., apis., ars., calc., carb-v., dulc., ferr., hep., ip., psor., puls., sec., sulph. Metastasis means in one direction. Alterna-

tion means two directions: from the skin to the lungs and from the lungs to the skin. Metastasis means: A psoriasis that disappears with cortisone, but instead they get a lung affection. The metastasis is constant.

New rubric:

### **ERUPTIONS**, metastasis of the skin to CNS:

A paralysis or tumour after suppression of... agar., ant-t., bell., bry., calc., caust., cupr., stram., sulph., zinc.

### **ERUPTIONS**, bleeding, scratching, after:

Cross-ref: page 1314, Itching, patches, bleeding, after scratches  
page 1328, Scratch, until it bleeds

**ERUPTIONS**, itching: This should be put a little bit to the right, comes under blotches.

New rubric:

### **ERUPTIONS**, body all over: ars., dulc., psor., tub.

Cross-ref: page 1310, crusty eruptions all over.

### **ERUPTIONS**, boils:

Additions: bell-p. (8), pyrog., syph.

Mark the remedies who have boils periodically: brom., calc., calc-s., hep., merc., sulph.

**ERUPTIONS**, boils, injured places: For instance after an operation, getting a boil on a scar.

The most painful remedies are tarent-c., hep. and anthr.

**ANTHRACINUM:** Burning pain, like tarent-c. sensation of hot coal under the skin.

**HEPAR:** Very painful, even from slight touch.

---

New rubric.

---

**ERUPTIONS, allergic:** apis. (17), med. (17), dulc. (17), urt-u. (17), puls. (17), saroth. (Julian), sulph. (Julian)

**PULSATILLA:** According to Vithoukas one of the most frequent remedies for allergies.

**URTICA URENS:** The eruptions are very painful due to cold. They are itching. The eruptions are localized.

**DULCAMARA:** They mostly appear in the damp season.

**APIS:** Red and swollen eruptions. They look like a bee sting. Stinging pain from touch.

**ERUPTIONS, burning:**

**ARSENICUM:** Burning pain. Amel. from local warmth. Restless and thirstily, for small quantities.

**APIS:** Has no thirst at all during the heat, more swelling, more sensitive to touch, worse from warmth.

**ERUPTIONS, clustered:** Add anag. (8)  
A number of eruptions, mostly vesicular, grouped together and very close to each other.

**ERUPTIONS, cold air, from:** Additions: ars., kali-ar., psor.

**ERUPTIONS, crusty, moist:**

**MEZEREUM:** Typical for mez. is under the crusts there is yellow pus. It looks like a dry eruption.

**ERUPTIONS, patches:** The eruption is limited to the surface.

**ERUPTIONS, discharging, moist:** An interesting rubric.

**ERUPTIONS, discharging moist, destroying hair:**

Cross-ref: page 1312, eruptions, hairy parts, on page 116, eruptions, moist, that eats the hair.

**ERUPTIONS, discharging, corrosive:**

Cross-ref: page 1311, Ichorous

**ERUPTIONS, discharging, moist, scratching, after:** When they are not touched, nothing happens. There is only discharge after scratching.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Mostly a vesicular eruption.

**GRAPHITES:** More dry. But gets sticky and moist from scratching.

**ERUPTIONS, discharging, moist, white:**

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Every time you see white (egg) discharge, think of nat-m. or another muriatic remedy.

**PULSATILLA:** If the discharge is milky and not burning nor biting.

**ERUPTIONS, dry:** Add morgan-pure (Bowel-nosode)

**MORGAN PURE:** A characteristic of the eruptions is amel. from warmth, washing and at night.

**ERUPTIONS, eczema:**

Additions: carc., tarent-c., tub.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Mainly known for children's eczema.

**CICUTA:** Without itching (Phatak).

**CROTON TIGLIUM:** Special place here is the scrotum or between the thighs. Mostly alternation between eruptions and diarrhoea.

According to Vithoukas the two main

remedies are mez. and sulph. On second place dulc., graph. and sep.

**MEZEREUM** : Think of mez. with old people. Or with itching affections without eruptions.

**JUGLANS CINEREA** and **JUGLANS REGIA** : Possibly with acne. Acne in relation with menses is mentioned in Boericke.

**JUGLANS CINEREA** : Especially on the legs. Possibly also the sacrum, but mainly the bottom part of the body, the legs.

**JUGLANS REGIA** : Especially for skin affections of the head or face. Think of jug-r. with acne, like viol-t.

**ARSENICUM** : Obligatory to be cold people.

**ARSENICUM IODATUM** : All characteristics of ars. but warm-blooded. Also often with hay-fever and allergic affections in general.

**DULCAMARA** : In relation with damp, cold damp especially.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON** : Vesicular.

**SULPHUR** : Red, itching especially at night, agg. from washing. Looks dirty, smells bad. Sulph. would cover 25% of the eczema cases.

**PRETROLEUM** : Dry, agg. in winter. The itching is worse in winter or cold weather. Crusty skin, with cracks in winter.

**OLEANDER** : Especially on the back of the head.

**HEPAR** : All kinds of eruptions. They smell of fish or old cheese. They are very sensitive, so they get pain from touch. They are very cold, like sil. and psor.

**PSORINUM** : They go crazy because of

the itching. Especially at night, from the warmth, from the warm covers. Cold people. For the rest they look much like sulph., dirty looking, but they are more tired and more careful.

**TUBERCULINUM** : For general eczema, appearing on the whole body.

---

New rubric :

**ERUPTIONS**, eczema, seaside : nat-m.

---

New rubric :

**ERUPTIONS**, eczema, children : carc.

---

New rubric

**ERUPTIONS**, eczema, suppressed menses : kali-m. (12)

---

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS**, elevated, emotions, after : elaps.

**ERUPTIONS**, hairy parts :  
Cross-ref: page 1311, **ERUPTIONS**, destroying hair.

**ERUPTIONS**, herpetic, circinate:  
Eczema marginatum of Hebra or herpes circinatus.

Additions: med. (12), dys-co., syc-co.

**SEPIA**: Most often in spring.

**ERUPTIONS**, herpetic, fevers, in: This is not really mentioned in the section face. Herpetic eruptions about the lips is found there, but fever is not mentioned. Rhus-t. and sep. are in the first degree in eruptions about the lips. Nat-m. is in fact the main remedy. He often has herpes about the lips from fever.

**ERUPTIONS, herpetic, indolent:** Not painful, without inclination to cure. A chronic, long-term skin affection.

**ERUPTIONS, herpetic, zoster:**

Cross-ref: page 843, CHEST. pain. herpes zoster. after: mag-p., mez., morg., ran-b., vario.

Additions: acer campestris (in low potency)  
Mark vario.

**VARIOLINUM:** Especially post-herpetic pains.

**ACER CAMPESTRIS:** A local remedy that could be given in D1.

---

Eruptions herpetic continues till page 1314, horny.

---

**ERUPTIONS, impetigo:**

Additions: ant-t., maland., tub.  
The first remedy is ant-c., and secondly ant-t.  
If it is in the face, think of viol-t.

**ERUPTIONS, itching, heat of stove amel.:** Remarkable symptom.

**RUMEX:** Everything aggravates from cold, for instance cough and itching.

**ERUPTIONS, itching, menses, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1328, itching, menses, during.

**ERUPTIONS, itching, warmth of bed agg.:** An important rubric.

**ERUPTIONS, itching, washing agg.:**  
Also important.

**ERUPTIONS, menses, during:**

Cross-ref: page 1314, ERUPTIONS, itching, menses, during  
page 1328, itching, menses, during.

**ERUPTIONS, overheated, from being:**

For instance people who go to the south, sunbathe a lot, and when they come back they have acne for about 3 or 4 months. Also people who get eruptions after exercise.

Cross-ref: page 1317, RASH, when overheated.  
page 1321, URTICARIA, exercise, violent, after  
page 1321, URTICARIA, warmth and exercise.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, periodic: sulph.**

**ERUPTIONS, pemphigus: Add syph.**

**ERUPTIONS, pimples, itching, when warm: Add Kali-i. (17)**

**ERUPTIONS, psoriasis:** Additions: dysco, M-G., Staph. (17), tub. (19). You should check old. It is not mentioned here, but if you read about it in Boericke it is similar to this. Especially psoriasis on the head.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, psoriasis, obesity, with: thyr. (8)**

**ERUPTIONS, rash: Add vesp. and tub.**  
The main remedies are: apis., bell., chlol., puls., sulph., vesp.

**VESPA:** The wasp. The rash of vesp. ameliorates from vinegar (locally).

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, rash, anus about, in babies, washing water agg.: med. (12)**

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, rash, nodules, with: For instance with rubella.**

**ERUPTIONS, rash, receding in eruptive fevers:**

Bry. only in the second degree.

**BRYONIA:** Something even more important for bry. is mentioned on page 1318. slow evolution of rash in eruptive fevers.

**ERUPTIONS, rhus poisoning:** Rhus-t. is a plant in the mountains of America. The poisoning symptoms sometimes appear in people who visit the United States. It is especially the legs that are in contact with the plant. After a couple of days they get very painful blisters. The strange thing is that people can get into shock because of the loss of fluid. Think of anac. or crot-t. (in some books is mentioned anan., so check the materia medica)

With damp weather you should also keep away from the plants, because the poison can be spread in the air.

**CROTON TIGLIUM:** Everything is very severe and sudden.

**ERUPTIONS, scabies:** In my opinion here you find people who are infected with scabies more easily than others. It does not mean that when you give a patient with scabies kali-s., that the scabies will disappear. It would be better to treat them locally. This is just my personal feeling.

**ERUPTIONS, scaly, bran-like:**

Cross-ref: page 1303, BRAN-LIKE, furfuraeous covering of skin  
page 831, CHEST, eruptions, mammae, furfuraceous.

**ERUPTIONS, scarlatina, receding:**

Cross-ref: page 1353, convulsions, exanthemata, repelled.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, stellated:**

Cross-ref: page 1330, NETWORK of blood vessels  
page 878, CHEST, petechiae stellated

**ERUPTIONS, summer, in:**

Additions: bov., graph., sars., sel.

**ERUPTIONS, suppressed:**

Additions: anac., ant-c., arn., fl-ac., ign., lach., nux-v.

remedies with mental symptoms can be marked:  
ars., bell., caust., cupr., lyc., phos., sep., sulph., verat., zinc., anac., ant-c., arn., fl-ac., ign., lach., nux-v.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria:** In the materia medica also named hives.

Additions: dys-co., galph., tub., vario.

The main remedies are astac. and urt-u.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, night:** The main remedies being apis. and bov.

**BOVISTA:** Goes together with severe itching, anxiety and excitement. And they have also awkwardness in walking in the second degree. They stumble all the time.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, alternating with**

asthma: Refer to page 764.

Additions: apis., graph. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, alternating with**

cramps: ars.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, bathing, after:**

Additions: bov., lach.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, children, chronic: cop. (8)

**COPAIVA**: Think of cop. with urinary infections in old people. For instance with prostate affections. A full sensation in the bladder that is not relieved by urinating. Like dig.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, alcoholics, in: chlol.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, catarrh, with: all-c., dulc.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, chronic recurring: hep. (8)

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, diarrhoea, with: apis., bov., puls.

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, cold air amel.: Add dol.

**DOLICHOS**: Think of dol. with itching. For instance people who have hepatitis and suffer from itching. Also people who have got cancer. Prescribe dol. preferably in low potencies.

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, cold, from taking: Additions: calc., calc-p.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, drinking hot water agg.: chlol.

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, exercise, violent, after:

Additions: apis., calc., hep., sanic.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA**: You will often find calc. together with sanic. The difference is mostly that calc. is chilly, whereas sanic. uncovers the feet when in bed, like puls.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, emotions excitement agg.: anac., bov., ign., kali-br., (all-8), dys-co.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, food:

**ASTACUS**: Fresh-water fish. Also people with liver problems.

**CRUSTACEA**: Crustaceans.

**FRAGARIA**: Strawberries.

**HOMARUS**: Salt-water fish.

**POTHOS**: Fluor. Think of this with difficult respiration from dust.

**PULSATILLA**: Fruit, pork, buckwheat.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, insect bites, from: apis.

---

New rubric:

---

**ERUPTIONS**, urticaria, indigestion, after: kali-s., ars., nux-v. (17)



**NUX VOMICA:** He has problems with indigestion, he has a stone in the stomach an hour after having eaten. Together with urticaria or asthma for instance.

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, menses, before:**

Additions: cimic., mag-c., (8). nat-m. (17)

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, cement, of: calc., petr., rhus-t., sil.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, antibiotics, after: monilia**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, periodical, every year: urt-u.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, petechiae, with: frag.**

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, seashore, at:**  
Add ribes nigrum.

**RIBES NIGRUM:** Can be used in low potencies for children who often have infections. For instance colds. Ribes is sometimes called the homoeopathic cortisone.

Also as anti-flogisticum, in D1, if you really do not know what to do anymore.

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, very sensitive to touch: hep.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, vegetables, from: cypr., urt-u.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, sudden appearing and disappearing:**  
Dys-co. and antipyr.

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, vomiting, with: apis., cina.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, uncovered parts: apis.**

New rubric:

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, suppressed: apis., ars., urt-u.**

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, warmth and exercise: Add kali-c.**

**ERUPTIONS, urticaria, warmth and exercise amel.: ars., chlol.**

**ERUPTIONS, vesicular, sudamina: A kind of dyshidrotic eczema.**

**ERUPTIONS, vesicular, sun, from:**

Additions: kali-i., sol., staph.

Vesicular continues until washing on page 1323.

**ERUPTIONS, washing in cold water: Add lac-c.**

**ERYSIPELAS: Add syph.**

**ERYSIPELAS, right to left:**

Cross-ref: page 373, face, erysipelas, right to left

**ERYSIPELAS, gangrenous:**

Cross-ref: page 1368. Inflammation, gangrenous

---

New rubric:

---

**ERYTHEMA nodosum:**

Cross-ref: page 978. EXTREMITIES. discoloration upper limbs. blue in spots. both.

page 982. EXTREMITIES. discoloration leg. brown spots.

page 982. EXTREMITIES. discoloration leg. purple spots

page 982. EXTREMITIES discoloration leg. reddish spots

page 1326. SKIN. induration, bluish spots

page 1326. SKIN. induration. red hard

**EXCORIATION, scratching, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1328. itching. must rub until it is raw

**EXCRESCENCES:** small tumours.

Additions: carc.

**FILTHY skin:** Add nat-m. (18)**FORMICATION:** Add tub. (1)**FRECKLES:** Add tab. (12)**GANGRENE, senile:** Add ars.**GOOSE-FLESH:** Add tub. and lach. (17)

---

New rubric:

---

**GOOSE-FLESH, convulsions, during, with itching:** sep.**GOOSE FLESH, house, in:** Add tub.**HAIR, unusual parts:** Add lyc. and thyr.**HEAT without fever:**

Additions: bell., ferr-p. (7)

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAT, convulsions, before:** ars., bell.

---

New rubric:

---

**HEAT convulsions, during:** bell.**ICE or ice-cold needles, sensation of:**

Cross-ref: page 1305. coldness, icy in spots

**ICHTHYOSIS:** According to Vithoulkas 50% of the cases should be phos.**INACTIVITY:** The skin is not lively at all.**INDENTED, easily from pressure:** Pitting oedema.**INELASTICITY:** You could think of this with striae.**INTERTRIGO:**

Additions: m-p., syc-co.

A local remedy is arctium lappa. Dilute the mother tincture in water and give 30 drops three times a day, or use locally.

**ITCHING:** Add fago.

**FAGOPYRUM:** A remedy for students who do not remember anymore what they have studied. Concentration difficult studying.

**ITCHING, evening:**

Additions: med. china.(17)

**ITCHING, night:** Add thyr.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, bathing agg.:** mag-c.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, cold bathing agg.:** fago.

**ITCHING, biting, perspiration, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1303. Burning. perspiration. from.

**ITCHING, eruption, without:** Add thyr.

Very important here is that you cannot see it.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, eating, while:** crot-t. (17)

**ITCHING, old people:** Add fago. (8)

**MANGANUM:** Interesting is itching perspiration agg. and itching perspiring parts.

**ITCHING, perspire:**

Cross-ref: page 1328. **ITCHING, perspiring agg.**

page 1328. **ITCHING, perspiring parts.**

**ITCHING, scratch until it bleeds, must:**

Cross-ref: page 1309. **ERUPTIONS, bleeding after scratching**

page 1314. patches. bleeding after scratches.

**ITCHING, scratch until it is raw:**

Cross-ref: page 1324, **EXCORIATION, scratching, after**

**ITCHING, scratching agg.:** Add tub.

**ITCHING, scratching, changing place, on:** Add tub.

When he scratches is starts itching in another place.

Cross-ref: page 1329, **ITCHING, wandering**

**ITCHING, undressing agg.:**

Additions: carc., hep., med., nat-m., puls.

Cross-ref: page 892, **BACK, itching, evening, undressing, while**

page 893. an identical rubric, but here is mentioned itching of the back between the scapulae, at night, while undressing.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, thinking of it agg.:** med. (12)

**ITCHING, violent:** Add ther.

New rubric:

**ITCHING, warm amel.:** apis., ars., caust., dulc., hep., kreos., kali-ar., kali-c., mang., nat-s., nit-ac., psor., rhus-t., *rumx.*, sars., sep., sil., spong., staph., still., tell., **Tub** (all from 11)

New rubric:

**ITCHING, warm, very hot water amel.:** rhus-t., rhus-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**ITCHING**, warmth of fire amel.: tub.

**ITCHING**, wool agg.:  
Additions : m-p., tub., com.

---

New rubric:

---

**LICHEN**: Refer to page 1383.

**LOOSE**, sensation as if the skin were hanging:

**LOUSINESS**:

Cross-ref: page 129, LICE  
page 694, for the genitalia

**SABADILLA** This could be used locally in mother-tincture. But it is probably better to get something else at the drug-store.

**MOLES**: Red spots, a kind of haemangioma tuberosum.  
Addition: carc.

**NAEVI**: Add carc., med. and lach.

**NETWORK** of bloodvessels: They go away from pressure.

Additions: lach., lyc., stram.

Cross-ref: page 824, CHEST, capillary network

page 878, CHEST, petachiae

page 1410, VARICOSE veins, network in skin.

Greasy skin, in the face.

In the section FACE is mentioned greasy and oily.

A local remedy for a greasy face: boil mint leaves for about ten minutes and put compresses on the face.

---

New rubric:

---

**SENSITIVENESS**, to the sun : tub

---

New rubric:

---

**SENSITIVENESS**, cold objects, to :  
Lac-d.

---

New rubric:

---

**MOLUSCUM contagiosum**: refer to Boericke page 910.

**SORE**, become:

Additions: all-c. (12), tub.

**STINGS** of insects:

Additions: acet-ac. (8)

refer to page 1297, perspiration, flies, attracting.

**CARBOLICUM ACIDUM**: Think of this especially in the case of sting of a wasp.

**LEDUM**: The main remedy. You can also think of led. with pain after an injection. like hyper.

There is a rubric in Kent which mentions that perspiration attracts the flies. Like those people who tell you that out of a group of hundred they are the ones that get stung.

---

New rubric:

---

**STRIAE**: Cross-ref: page 1326, INELASTICITY

---

New rubric:

---

**TANNED**, easily: tub. (19)

---

---

New rubric:

---

**LICHEN:** Add to page 1330, in alphabetical order.

Cross-ref: page 1333, thick, skin becomes, after scratching.

**ULCERS:** With any kind of ulcer you should think of syph. You should not note it down, just remember the remedy. Especially with pain occurring mostly at night.

**ULCERS, black:**

**ANTHRACINUM:** This is the first remedy to think of, especially when the ulcers tend to come back and are very painful. A burning pain.

**LACHESIS:** Is together with anthr. the main remedy in this rubric.

**ULCERS, bleeding, menses, during:** Notice that phos. is the only one in the third degree.

---

New rubric:

---

**ULCERS, bluish red:** ars., lach., sil.

**ULCERS, burning:** The two main remedies are anthr. and ars.

Addition: tarent-c.

**ULCERS, offensive, herring brine, like:**

**TELLURIUM:** Eruptions of tell. are found behind the ears in most cases. And they smell of fish.

**ULCERS, maggots, with:** Maggots are insects in the stage between the eggs and the flies (larvae).

**ULCERS, foul:** Chronical, long term ulcers, dirty, offensive.

**ULCERS, indolent:** Painless and chronic, no tendency to healing.

Cross-ref: page 1337, ULCERS, painless.

**ULCERS, reopening of old:** For instance an *ulcus cruris*. You work a month at it, it is almost closed and then it opens again.

**KREOSOTUM:** Think of kreos. when this is the case. They are people with black teeth. They lose urine when they put their hands in cold water. All discharges are ichorous. Stomach ulcers. In fact ulcers everywhere. Weeping from music. Severe itching.

**ULCERS, sensitive:**

Addition: ASAF. (is already in the rubric)

**ULCERS, serpiginous:** Means an ulcer healing on one side but deteriorating on the other side and thus slowly crawling from one place to another.

**ULCERS, warmth agg. and warmth amel.:** Interesting for DD.

**UNHEALTHY:** A skin that is never clean. Every wound tends to ulcerate, ugly scars are formed.

---

New rubric:

---

**VARIOLA:** sarr. (8)

**WARTS:** Add kali-m. (12), verat.

**WARTS, jugged:** Warts with a cylindrical morphology like a jug.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** If you touch the warts, they have the feeling as if you sting them. All pains of nit-ac. are stinging pains. With a sore throat

they will feel as if there was a splinter in their throat when swallowing. The two modalities of nit-ac. are mentioned there: agg. from movement and stinging pains. There is one exception for the movement, i.e. riding. Amel. from riding in general. This is almost the only situation in which nit-ac. feels good. For the rest they are difficult people. Self-centered. critical. full of hatred.

So do not only mark thuj. for warts.

**THUJA:** The warts of thuj. are itching and have a bad smell. They are weak and pretty big.

**WARTS, sensitive to touch:** Mark hep.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** All eruptions are sensitive to touch. Staph. is a person who is sensitive to everything: touch. emotions. insults.

---

New rubric:

---

**WARTS, suppressed discharges, after:**  
 mcd. (17)

**WARTS, suppressed, ailments, from:**  
 merc., nit-ac., staph., thuj.

**WENS:** Atheromic cysts.  
 Addition: kali-br. (12)  
 Refer to page 234.

37

## GENERALITIES

**COLD REMEDIES:** Look on page 1259, coldness in general.

**MEZEREUM:** Very sensitive to cold air.

People who have had herpes zoster for instance and have post-herpetic pains. The pains are felt especially when undressing, from the wind on their body and so.

---

Lack of vital heat is broader than this coldness. They are people who need food for instance, or heat, or affection. In fact lack of vitality. The remedies mentioned above are cold, but that does not mean that they are not vital.

---

You could underline the most cold: ars., calc., caust., hep., kali-c., nit-ac., psor., sil.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** They are often warm-blooded when a child. They perspire during sleep and after eating. A grown up calc. is mostly cold. Cold due to draft, not frost. Draft is far worse than freezing temperatures.

**CAUSTICUM:** Is also cold, but is better in damp weather. The sea climate is good for caust. Whereas dulc., who is also cold, cannot stand damp weather.

**GRAPHITES:** You would not expect graph. to be cold. I always suspect hypothyroidism in a graph. patient. Those people are mostly heavy, con-

stipated, have a special voice and are cold. They are pretty slow and heavy on hand. Do not think of graph. only with eczema.

**MAGNESIUM PHOSPHORICUM:**

Agg. from cold. Amel. from warmth. If you have a patient with headache that ameliorates from warmth, think of mag-p. Warm applications amel. Many cramping pains.

**MOSCHUS:** This case you will always doubt. He says things that are contradictory. For instance the red side of the face is cold, the pale side is warm. It is a hysterical personality. Frequent fainting fits. (cfr. nux-m.)

**RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS:** The coldness has often to do with herpes zoster, mostly on the trunk. Pleurodynia is another example, a viral disease with pain at the sides. They suffer mainly from a change in weather, from warm to wet and cold. As opposed to rhus-t. the pain aggravates from movement and from stormy weather, like rhod.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Agg. from dampness. Agg. on beginning to move, amel. from continued movement, agg. again from exaggerated movement. Also people who trained a lot in sports. People who are always busy, they even dream about it. They have restless legs. The symptoms might remind you of med. Med. is not

cold, but the symptomatology for rheuma will remind you of the remedy.

**RUMEX:** Especially the cough, sneezing, agg. from cold. Somebody who coughs on going outside.

**FERRUM:** They are mostly robust people, with lots of muscles, but pale. They turn red when they are excited or in pain, or when they have fever. With a bleeding nose and severe menses. They are bossy and stubborn. They do not tolerate noise. They do not digest eggs. Aversion of meat.

**AGARICUS:** Cold on certain places. Tip of the nose, hands or feet. With a couple of other symptoms like tingling, numbness, turning red, swelling pain. They have the sensation as if they are stitched with cold needles.

**BARYTA CARBONICA:** If you prescribe bar-c. tell the patient to keep his feet warm. He can get ill from cold feet. The hands and the feet, even when he often has perspiration at the feet. Everything takes a bit longer, they cannot concentrate for a long time. They like to get in contact with people who are younger. They are the kind of people who would tell you that they prefer animals to human beings. They like to play with children, because they are too shy to deal with adults. They are shy and fear people. Everything is late, walking, talking, etc. Often recurrent angina, throat infections. Swollen glands and most of the time too small for their age. He has the feeling that people laugh at him. Delusions, being laughed at.

If there are a lot of sexual symptoms involved then think of bufo, or

salamandra, especially in case of epilepsy.

**WARM remedies:** Refer to page 1278, heat in general.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Be careful, med. has localised cold spots. For the rest he is warm-blooded. He will tell you that he is warm-blooded, but has a cold left leg, for instance in sciatica. Or a cold feeling in the lumbar region, or cold breasts. He is warm-blooded, uncovers his feet, likes a sea-breeze. But he feels cold in certain places.

**CARCINOSINUM:** Is mostly warm-blooded. Carc. is often complementary to remedies who are warm-blooded, like puls.

**REMEDIES who do not tolerate either temperature:** Refer to page 1349, cold and heat agg. and Barthel vol. II, page 85. Addition in cold and heat agg.: carb-v. (Kunzli)

**MERCURIUS:** Merc. aggravates from cold in chronic cases, and from warmth in acute cases.

---

Concerning the time indication for morning, evening, etc., there is no real consensus. There is also the difference in summer and winter time. Normally healthy people adjust to other time zones within two weeks time.

---

The following time indications are used here:

Morning: from 05.00 till 09.00

Forenoon: from 09.00 till 11.00

Noon: from 11.00 till 13.00

Afternoon: from 13.00 till 17.00

Evening: from 17.00 till 22.00

Night: from 22.00 till 05.00

unless indicated differently in a specific rubric.



---

New rubric:

---

**MORNING, sunrise till sunset:** med.

---

If nothing specific is mentioned in Kent, it means agg., otherwise it will be explicitly mentioned amel.

---

**MORNING, 11 a.m. and 10 a.m.:** Rubrics to mark with a line.

**SULPHUR:** You will often see agg. around 11 o'clock.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** 10 o'clock is the time when the complaints of nat-m. often get worse. The headache is often the worst around 10 and ameliorates from 3 p.m. onwards.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Forenoon amel. In the afternoon from about 04.00 till 08.00 lyc. agg. Afterwards he gets better again. And especially after midnight.

**CHELIDONIUM:** Noon. eating after, amel. This is also interesting. Normally somebody with liver problems would not say this, but <sup>ch</sup>chel. amel. from eating. Notice the difference with lyc. who gets worse after eating (tired, sleepy, puffed).

---

New rubric:

---

**MORNING, amel.:**

Cross-ref: page 1402, SLEEP, after amel.

**BELLADONNA:** The hour is 15.00

**EVENING, twilight amel.:** Add tub.

Cross-ref: page 1342, EVENING, amel.  
page 1342, EVENING, lying down after agg.

**NIGHT:** Add syph.

**SYPHYLINUM:** Night, 6 p.m. till 6 a.m. is the most important for syph.

**KALI CARBONICUM:** 2 o'clock and from 2 till 4 at night.

**NIGHT, 2 to 4 a.m.:** Add med.

**NIGHT, 4 a.m. to 4 p.m.:** Add Med.

**ARSENICUM:** The main hour is 1'clock.

**SINAPIS NIGRA:** These time indications are really important for a remedy like this. It is a remedy for hay-fever, worse in the afternoon. So if somebody tells you that his hay-fever is worse in the afternoon, think of sin-n. Another remedy for nose catarrh, like ferr-i. has problems especially in the morning. cfr. page 324.

**ABSCESSSES:**

Cross-ref: page 1361, fistulae of glands  
page 1405, swelling, inflammatory

**PYROGENIUM :** Pyrog. will always have the feeling that the bed is too hard. He will have fever and a slow pulse. a discrepancy between temperature and pulse.

When these signs occur and the patient is very nervous, think about tarent-c.

---

New rubric:

---

**ABSCESSSES, fever, after:** ph-ac. (8)

**ABSCESSSES, recurrent:** Add crot-h. (8)

**AIR, open, aversion to :** The stay-at-home people.

**AIR, open, desire for:**

Cross-ref: page 770, Respiration difficult, wants doors and windows open.

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** Agg. in the morning, because of the haze. Agg. from dampness. Also the diarrhoea for instance.

**AIR, draft agg.:**

Circle the most important remedies: bell., calc., calc-p., graph., kali-c., lach., lyc., puls., rhus-t., sel., sil., sulph.

**HEPAR:** This is dry cold, more than draft.

New rubric:

**AIR, desire for open, but draft agg.:** People who like to be outside, but cannot stand draft. ars., bry., calc-s., carb-s., caust., graph., kali-c., **Kali-s.**, lach., lyc., mag-c., med., nat-c., nat-m., ph-ac., phos., puls., rhus-t., sanic., sars., sep., spig., stram., sulph., tub., zinc.

**AIR, open amel.:**

Additions: carc., **Med.**, **Psor.**, **Tub.**  
Cross-ref: page 1413, warm room agg.

New rubric:

**SENSITIVE to seashore:** Both agg. and amel.

ars., brom., bry., carc., kali-i., lyc., mag-m., **Med.**, nat-m., nat-s., sep., syp., tub.  
bor., iris. and sul-ac. are three remedies you should verify.

**MEDORRHINUM:** Amel. at seaside or in the sea. For instance rheumatic complaints that ameliorate in the sea. The amelioration is on three levels: psychical, emotional, physical.

**PULSATILLA:** Amel. from the fresh sea-air.

It is clearly amelioration here, not just liking the sea. Because almost everybody likes it.

**HYOSCYAMUS:** He will like to go to the seaside, because that will give him the opportunity to walk around naked.

**TUBERCULINUM:** Mostly agg. at the seaside.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Sensitive to seashore means that the sea does something. For instance normally having a migraine every two weeks, but not when at the seashore. Or getting asthma when coming back from the seaside, or on going there.

For people who are sensitive to the seashore, you should always ask them how they feel in the country or in the mountains. You should do this to exclude the factor relaxation and holidays.

**ALCOHOLIC stimulants:** People who are very sensitive to alcohol or get constitutional problems from drinking alcohol. Also people who really need it and are predestined to become alcoholics.

**ANAEMIA:** This is clinical experience. Kent is full of clinical experience. If you would only consider the pathology, you would be able to put the booklet in your pocket. There is nothing wrong with clinical experiences, as long as they can be verified. If they are things that can be cured by the given remedies.

New rubric:

**ANAEMIA, pernicious in family:** carc. (Foubister)

**ANALGESIA, inner parts:** Insensibility of the rectum or the vagina or the stomach.

**PLATINA:** Can have either vaginismus due to oversensibility or analgesia.

**ANALGESIA, parts affected:**

**BAPTISIA:** Bapt. is not mentioned here because the symptom **only** occurs with angina.

---

New rubric:

---

**ANGIONEUROTIC oedema:** Quicke's oedema.

Cross-ref: page 393, **FACE, swelling, oedematous**

---

A tip to save yourself a lot of time and looking up work:

Write down in alphabetical order in Kent things in your own language, or in Latin, or possibly medical terms. For instance Dupuytren could be put under extremities with a cross-reference to the page where you can find it in Kent.

Whenever you cannot find anything in the local rubric in Kent, look in the generalities. You could also note down things in the generalities, which you might think you will not find.

---

**ASCENDING high agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 45, Fear, high places  
page 51, High places agg.  
page 100, Vertigo, high places  
page 97, Vertigo, ascending  
page 141, Headache, high altitudes

**COCA:** This is the main remedy. It is not without reason that people in the Andes chew coca leaves.

---

New rubric:

---

**ASCENDING, high amel.:** prot. (bowel-nosode), syp., tub.

**TUBERCULINUM:** Think of tub. be-

cause he likes the mountains, and especially the air of the pine-woods.

**PROTEUS:** Think of prot. with people who had lots of illnesses, problems, misery, and are therefore exhausted. A bit like caust. They need a period of recovering in the mountains and then amelioration.

**ATROPHY, glands:** If you look for atrophy of the mammae, look also under chest, but that is a small rubric.

**BALL, internally:**

Cross-ref: page 1391, plug sensation.

**SEPIA:** He has this mainly in the lower part of the body, e.g. rectum, vagina, tummy, bladder region.

**IGNATIA:** Mainly in the upper body: throat, bronchi, heart region, stomach region.

**BATHING, dread of:** Add lyss.

**BATHING, agg.:** Add lyss.

**BATHING, amel.:** Add kali-i.

**KALI IODATUM:** None of the iodatum remedies can tolerate warmth. They ameliorate from a refreshing bath.

**BATHING, the affected part amel.:** Could be used for itching for instance. Additions: clem., cycl. (Clarke)

**BATHING, face amel.:** This symptom should be mentioned under face. It means an overall amel. from washing the face. When somebody feels tired, ill, bad, sleepy and washes the face, he gets better. If it would be mentioned under face it would mean amel. of the affections of the face.

**BATHING, sea agg.:** Add med. (P. Schmidt), nat-m. (Boger) and zinc.

**MAGNESIUM MURIATICUM:** This is the main remedy. They have a feeling of not being loved, without friends (like hura, arg-n., . . .). They feel bitter and will stay away from people, or when they are in company they will be sarcastic (unfriendly humour).

**MEDORRHINUM:** 90% of the cases amel. from the sea. Med. is mentioned here to be complete, but it is rather exceptional.

**SULPHUR:** Sulph. is most of the times (9/10) warm-blooded, but sometimes cold-blooded.

**BRITTLE bones:** Add carc. and calc-p. (12)

### BURNS:

**CANTHARIS:** Can be used locally, in low potency in ointment.

**ARSENICUM:** If the burning pain ameliorates from warm applications or from covering. When they are uncovered the pain is worse. Burns from ars. will easily be black, like the ulcers.

A hint from Dr. Lynx for burns:

First degree, where the red colour is most striking: bell.

With itching and cold bathing agg.: urt-u. Second degree with small blisters: rhus-t.

With large blisters: canth.

Burns of the eyes: always canth. (also without blisters)

Third degree and pain on small spots: kali-bi. (or canth. in general)

Burns which heal badly: carb-ac., caust.

**CAGED in wire, twisted tighter and tighter:**

**CACTUS:** He has this sensation in different places. If you ask him how his head feels, he will spontaneously tell you

that it feels as if a band is twisted around it. The same for the heart. He will tell you that it feels as if two hands press the heart together. The pain extends to the arm. If you ask how the arm feels, he will tell you that it is as if they take blood. Also for sciatica or stomach pain. It is a band that is twisted around it. It is a remedy with also a mental image. They are under palpitation from unrequited affections.

### CANCEROUS affections:

Additions: carc., med., m-g., syph.

Mark aster.

**ASTERIAS:** This is a remedy to think of with pains at night due to cancer. A palliative remedy. They have a strong desire for cheese, especially strong cheese.

**SYPHILINUM:** In the same way. Severe pains at night.

**MORGAN GAERTNER:** A bowelsode that is useful for people who are really exhausted due to cancer, or any other long-term disease. It is a little bit like sil.

### CANCEROUS affections, epithelioma:

The main remedies are: ars-i., hydr., kali-s.

Additions: euph. (8)

### CANCEROUS affections, lupus:

The main remedies: ars., hydr., kali-chl., lyc., nit-ac., phyt., sep., thuj.

### CANCEROUS affections, melanotic:

The main remedy being lach.

Cancerous affections, noma: Add kali-chl. (8)

In the mouth. An ulceration of the skin in the mouth or on the genitalia. that appears with severe infectious diseases.

**CONIUM:** Mostly in older people. Often cancer in the glands. They are very harsh people.

**CATALEPSY:** Like being in trance.

**CATALEPSY, grief, after:** Add puls.  
(from page 81)

**PULSATILLA:** Sits stiff, sits still.

**CATALEPSY, fright, after:**

**OPIUM:** Think especially of op. They are completely numb, speechless, with a red, swollen face. Afterwards they are sleepy. They are abnormally tired: waking up and being able to go back to sleep again.

**CHLOROSIS:** Add med.

Pale with a yellowish, greenish shine. It is an old term that used to indicate anaemia in young girls.

**FERRUM:** They have it every winter.  
They take iron pills in winter.

**CHOREA:** It always surprises me that the masters in homoeopathy use this rubric so often. It is most of the time not used in its literal meaning touch, but in a wider sense. Repeated involuntary contractions of a group of muscles. Also called St. Vitus' dance when combined with polyarthritis or endocarditis. Sometimes hysterical.

**CHOREA, children who have grown too fast:**

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOREA, catching cold, from: cimic.** (Kent)

**CHOREA, emotional:**

Additions: staph. (Vithoukas), cimic. (Kent)

**IGNATIA:** He has it, just like agar., after punishment. Children who have a nervous twitch after being punished in an unfair way, at least that is what they think about it.

Ign. is known for ailments after indignation.

One of the most typical ways of expression for agar. is twitchings, especially in the face.

**STAPHYSAGRIA:** Staph. is very sensitive to all emotions, oversensitive. Local, in general, mental.

**ZINCUM:** The involuntary movements appear at times of rest. For instance at night when watching television, or in bed, Twitchings, jerkings. Especially the legs.

**CHOREA, rheumatic:** This is the real chorea.

**AGARICUS:** It is emotional here. Sleep amel. Emotions agg.

**CIMICIFUGA:** He gets jerkings and chorea in the muscles on the place he is lying.

**CAUSTICUM:** They have it more when you watch them. It is the same with stammering, when you watch them, they cannot utter a word. This is mentioned under speech, stammering, from excitement, on page 419 and also under vexation, from. When caust. speaks it is often at one side of the mouth. Distortion mouth while speaking. Also facial paralysis.

---

New rubric:

---

**CHOREA, sleep, during, continued or agg.:** ziz. (12)

It is a mistake in Kent, ziz. is mentioned in the rubric sleep amel. Read Clarke about this.

**CLEAR weather agg.:**

The main remedies are nux-v. and caust. They like cloudy weather. People who feel at ease in Belgium (a country that is situated between Paris and Germany).

**CLOTHING, intolerance of:** People who do not like clothes. Everything has to be loose. It is not the same as on page 68. those are the nudists.

---

New rubric:

---

**CLOTHING, pressure of, amel.:** People who like tight clothes.  
fl-ac., nat-m.

**CLOTHING, woolen:**

Additions: hep., tub., m-p.

Cross-ref: page 1329, SKIN. eruptions, itching. wool agg.

**COITION, after agg.:** Add alum. (12)

**COLD in general agg.:** People who cannot tolerate cold. They are sensitive to any type of cold. They cannot eat cold food, they cannot drink cold drinks, they cannot touch cold objects, snowballs for instance, they cannot brush their teeth with cold water. They are not only sensitive to cold wind, but to cold in general.

**COLD air agg.:** This is only the cold of the air.

**COLD, becoming:** People who only have complaints when they feel cold. Even when the weather is very cold, but they are dressed warmly, then they do not care.

**COLD, becoming, after, agg.:** For instance getting sick a couple of days later. They felt cold, jumped into the cold water, or walked in cold wind, then they will get ill or have a cold or a bronchitis.

**COLD, becoming, a part of body, agg.:** The same as above, but here it is only a part of the body that felt cold.

**COLD, becoming, feet:** People who get sick from cold feet. Advice them to keep their

feet warm. These are for instance the people who wear socks in bed.

Additions: kali-c., lach., Nux-v., phos., sep., stann., zinc.

**COLD, becoming, head:**

**BELLADONNA:** People who get a headache after their visit at the hairdresser's.

**SILICEA:** They are the worst in this rubric. They go to bed with a hat. The head should be covered. They wear a shawl around the head or a hat.

**COLD dry weather agg.:** Freezing cold.

---

New rubric:

---

**COLD dry weather amel.:** led., sil.

**COLD, heat and cold:** Sensitive to extreme temperatures.

Refer to Barthel, part II page 85.

---

New rubric:

---

**COLD place, sitting on, agg.:** bell., glon., lach., rhus-t., sep., sil. You can also add this as a sub-rubric of sitting on page 1401. Do not add it to both rubrics, your book will be full soon.

**COLD, tendency to take:** Those people who easily catch a cold.

Additions: Bacc., carc., dys-co., syph.

Refer to Barthel, II, page 86.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** Is very sensitive to both, warmth and cold. One thing makes him insensible to it, namely physical exertion. Ask him this question. If you are thinking of fl-ac when having a person with bad

teeth, osteomyelitis, curvature of the spine, but you also have a bit of sil. or puls. symptoms. ask him how he feels about cold or warmth when he is jogging. Warm-blooded people who like to move, they are always fast and busy. There is no need for asking this question to a 100 years old fl-ac.

**COLD wet weather agg.:** Add calc-sil.

**COLD feeling in blood vessels:** Feels like his blood is cold.

**COLD feeling in bones:**

Addition: berb. (from page 1269) Chill, internal, as if bones

**COLD feeling inner parts:** Add helo. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**COMPLEXION, dark:** Dark-haired, brown eyes  
caust., ign., kali-c., nit-ac., plat., sep.

**COMPLEXION, dark, rigid fiber, with:**  
Slim and strong. nux-v.

**COMPLEXION, fair:** calc., petr., phos., puls., spong.

**COMPLEXION, fair, lax fiber, with:**  
brom., calc., graph., sulph.

**COMPLEXION, red hair:** lach., phos., sep., sulph.

**COMPLEXION, dark hair, blue eyes:**  
lyc., nat-m., sep.

**COMPLEXION, blond, brown eyes:** sep.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONDUCTION, delayed:** alum., cocc.  
People who get stung and do not withdraw. Stings of a needle for instance.

**ALUMINA:** Like cocc., alum. is an interesting remedy to use with paralysis. On page 1179, paralysis, lower limbs, painless. Vithoukas has described a case with olnd. about this. They are people who easily have electricity. When they touch something they feel static electricity. This is because their skin is very dry. This is mentioned on page 985, electrical current, sensation of, fingers on touching things.

**CAUSTICUM:** He has also got paralysis, but he has the sensation as if everything were bigger. Enlargement fingers, when touching something, page 985.

**CONGESTION of blood:** Accumulation of blood in one place and at the same time affection of that particular place. For instance congestion in the head would go together with a headache, or not being able to think clearly.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTANT symptoms:**  
carc., cimic., kali-bi., lac-c., mosch., Puls., sanic., tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONSTIPATION amel.:**  
This happens a few times, people who feel better when constipated.

**CONSTRICTION of orifices:** For instance with sclerostenosis.

---

**CONSTRICION**, sphincters refuse dilation: staph.

Cross-ref: page 1351, **CONTRACTIONS**, strictures, stenoses, after inflammation.

**CONTRACTIONS**, strictures, stenoses, after inflammation: Add graph.  
Cross ref: page 1304, Cicatrices, hard.

**CONTRADICTORY** and alternating states: At the first visit he tells you that he needs fresh air, wants doors and windows open. The second time he says that he likes to be inside. Doors and windows have to be closed, because he feels cold. One time he says he is always crying, that he is a sad person. The next time he is full of laugh.

Following remedies make the complete new rubric: *abrot.*, *aloe.*, *ambr.*, (3), *bell.*, *bry.*, *carc.*, *cimic.*, *croc.*, *dulc.*, (3) *graph.*, **Ign.**, *kali-bi.*, *kali-c.*, (1), *lac-c.*, *lyc.*, *mosch.* (3), *nat-m.*, *plat.*, *plb.* (3), **Puls.**, *rhus-t.*, *sanic.*, *sep.*, *staph.*, *thuj.*, **Tub.**, (the remedies without number are from Barthel)

Cross-ref: page 54, inconstancy (this is a mental symptom)  
page 65, mental symptoms alternate with physical symptoms  
page 67, moods, alternating and changeable  
page 1347, change (position, temperature, weather)  
page 1400, sides, alternating.

**MOSCHUS**: Comes from the materia medica. Always different symptoms with mosch. Constantly changing symptoms.

New rubric:

**CONVALESCENCE**: People who are not completely cured after an illness.

New sub-rubric:

**CONVALESCENCE**, infectious disease, after:  
*psor.*, *puls.*, *sulph.*, *tub.*, *vario.*

New sub-rubric:

**CONVALESCENCE**, pneumonia, after: *calc.*, *carb-v.*, *kali-c.*, *lyc.*, *phos.*, *sil.*, *sulph.*

New sub-rubric:

**CONVALESCENCE**, influenza, after:  
*abrot.*, *scut.*, *tub.*

New rubric:

**PNEUMONIA**, never well since: *m-p.*, *kali-c.*, *pneumococcinum*

Cross-ref: page 836, chest, inflammation, lungs, neglected.

**KALI CARBONICUM**: T.F. Allen mentions that this remedy must not be given during fever. I do not know if this is important. All kalium salts are said not to be given in acute cases. Is this right? The main thing is that the remedy is right.

**CONVULSIONS**: This is a very important chapter, because there are a lot of modalities and you can really cure them. Read about it in an excellent case-study published by H.R.I.C. in Belgium (Homoeopathic Research and Information Centre).

**CONVULSIONS**, Addison's disease: One of the few places where this illness is mentioned. The other place is on page 662, Kidneys (there was no more place left for surrenals).



---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, air, draft, after: ars.,  
cic., lyss., Nux-v., Stry.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, alternating with re-  
laxation of muscles: acet-ac.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, alternating rigidity,  
with: stry.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, Alternating trem-  
bling, with: arn., merc., nux-v.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, alternating cerebral  
congestion, with: hyos. (12)

---

**CONVULSIONS**, anger, after:

Cross-ref: page 1352, Convulsions, contradic-  
tion, from

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, bathing amel.: jasm.,  
gels.

---

**CONVULSIONS**, begin in:

An important rubric. You should always ask  
for this.

**CUPRUM**: Always in the extremities  
and always centripetal. Most of the  
time attended by nausea, blue colour.

**CONVULSIONS**, bright light, from:

Cross-ref: page 1354, Convulsions, light agg.

**CONVULSIONS**, children, approach  
of strangers, from: Add lyss. and tarent.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, children, infants or  
newborns, in:

Refer to Barthel. part II, page 105.

**CONVULSIONS**, coition, during:

Cross-ref: page 1353, CONVULSIONS, emis-  
sion of semen, during

page 1355, CONVULSIONS, sexual  
excitement, from

**BUFO**: This is an important remedy for  
epilepsy or convulsions, but always in  
connection with something sexual.  
They are very primitive people. Do  
not expect too much of them, just  
eating, drinking, sex, that is about all  
you can expect. In some cases they  
are drug addicts.

He has got convulsions with coition,  
masturbation, fantasies, etc.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS**, cold, bathing agg.:  
phys. (de Voisin)

**CONVULSIONS**, cold water amel.:  
Add lyc. and bry.

**CONVULSIONS**, coldness of the body:

Interesting! Something that is easy to check.  
Additions: aeth, bell.

Cross-ref: page 957, Extremities, coldness,  
convulsions, with

page 1296, Perspiration, cold, con-  
vulsions, during

page 1304, Skin, coldness, convul-

- sions, during
- page 1353. Convulsions, epileptic, aura, cold air over spine and body
- page 1353. Convulsions, epileptic, aura, coldness running down spine
- page 1353. Convulsions, epileptic, aura, coldness on left side before epilepsy

**CONVULSIONS, epileptic, aura, cold air over spine and body:**

- Cross-ref: page 885. BACK. coldness, extending down the
- page 885. BACK. coldness, extending up the

**CONVULSIONS, consciousness, with and without:** Important. People who lose consciousness, other people who remain conscious. One of the questions to be asked for the homocopathic anamnesis.

**CONVULSIONS, dentition, during:**  
Add mag-p. (12) and mill.

**OENANTHE CROCATA:** This is a small remedy, but very useful in epilepsy.

New rubric:

**CONVULSIONS, diet, errors of, after:**  
*cic.*

**CONVULSIONS, draft, agg.:** You can drop this rubric. We have just added it on page 1352 and that is where it belongs.

**CONVULSIONS, epileptic.** The real epilepsy with an aura here and there. It shows a peak-wave sign on the E.E.G.

**CONVULSIONS, epileptic, aura, solar plexus, from:** The aura starts at the level of the plexus, the level of the stomach.

**CONVULSIONS, epileptiform:** Convulsions which look like epilepsy, but where the E.E.G. does not show a change.

**CONVULSIONS, eruptions fail to break out, when:**

- Cross-ref: page 892. back, inflammation, eruptions do not develop, when
- page 1319. skin, eruptions, suppressed
- page 1353. convulsions, exanthemata repelled or do not appear, when.

New rubric:

**CONVULSIONS, exhaustion great, after convulsions:** ars., art-v.

**CONVULSIONS, exanthemata repelled or do not appear, when:**

- Cross-ref: page 1355. Convulsions, suppressed eruptions.

**CONVULSIONS, falling, falling backwards and falling forward:** Interesting.

**OPIUM:** I (Dockx) have a patient with convulsions who always falls backwards, his face is red and the eyes half closed. He has curvature of the spine and scoliosis. He has also got shrieking, brain cry.

**CICUTA:** My (Dr. Dockx) very first patient. I repertorized with different things, sympathetic, open air amel., etc. My conclusion was nux-v., lyc. or puls. Then I called Dr. Pollet in Brugge. He asked me how the convulsions started. They actually started in the head. So he told me to prescribe *cic.* So I give this patient *cic.* after a phone call of 10 seconds and a repertorization of

2 hours (!) and the boy ameliorates. (Look page 1352)

With cic. everything is very rude. This might surprise you. One of their mental symptoms is cannot bear cruelty. They cannot talk about accidents, they have to leave at that moment. Horrible things and sad stories affect them profoundly. They behave like children.

**CONVULSIONS, fright, from, of the mother (infant):**

**OPIUM:** There are a few cases of babies with convulsions, in which the mother was frightened during pregnancy. This could lead to op.

If you cannot find many symptoms for babies, infants, it is interesting to give the remedy of the mother.

**CONVULSIONS, heat, during:** Convulsions during fever. Important! But it is probable that the rubric is too small. In Barthel there are already a few more remedies. Additions: ars., (3), bell. (3), camph. (3), carb-v. (3), caust. (2), ferr-p. (2), nat-m. (2), sep. (3), verat. (3)

New rubric:

**CONVULSIONS, moon, full, agg.:**  
Refer to Barthel, part II, page 135.

**CONVULSIONS, hysterical:** The difference with the other kind of epilepsy is not always clear. A sign of hysteria is that they do not have the convulsions when alone. The more people around, the better, the more often it happens. They are very theatrical. You could also think of the hyperventilation syndrome maybe.

**CONVULSIONS, injuries, from:**

**NATRUM SULPHURICUM:** If there are mental symptoms after a brain concussion or a contusion then think of nat-s. You will for instance find it under insanity after injuries to the head.

**HYPERICUM:** Think of hyp. with more neuralgic complaints.

**ARNICA:** With a constitutional problem after an injury.

**CICUTA:** With a convulsive symptom after injury.

**CONVULSIONS, love, disappointed:**

**HYOSCYAMUS:** Especially due to jealousy.

**CONVULSIONS, metastasis:**

**CUPRUM:** For instance after a suppressed eruption or spoiled fever. Somebody with fever whom you give something for the fever and then gets convulsions as a result.

New rubric:

**CONVULSIONS, music amel.: calc., tarent.**

**CONVULSIONS, nervousness, from:**

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** For instance the day before an exam or at the exam itself.

New rubric:

**CONVULSIONS, moon, new:** Refer to Barthel, part II, page 135.

**CONVULSIONS, noise, from:** Especially stry.  
Cross-ref: page 1352, convulsions, closing a door, on.

**CONVULSIONS, noise, arrests the paroxysm:** The opposite.

**CONVULSIONS, paralysis, followed by:** Refer to page 1390.

**CAUSTICUM:** Most of the time paralysis of one side, progressive and painless. Often because of cold. Especially right-sided. In most cases the flexor muscles, whereas for plb. it is the extensor muscles.

**CONVULSIONS, periodic:**

**CEDRON:** If the periodicity is obvious, this is the first remedy to look for. Headache, stomach ulcers, convulsions, everything for which the periodicity is exact, almost on the hour. Also malaria. Cedr. is one of the remedies that are very effective for malaria, like nat-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS, perspiration, cold, with:**

Cross-ref: page 1352. convulsions, coldness of the body

page 1296. perspiration, cold, convulsions, during

**CONVULSIONS, pregnancy, during:**  
Add oena., tarent., thyr.

**CONVULSIONS, puerperal:** Add ant-c.

**CONVULSIONS, punishment, after:**

Additions: cupr., agar.

Cross-ref: page 1355. Convulsions, unjustly accused, after being  
page 1356. convulsions, vexation, from

**CONVULSIONS, sexual excitement,**

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS, sleep amel., in: agar.**

**CONVULSIONS, sleep, during:** Refer to page 1234.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS, sleep, followed by comatose:** Refer to page 1234.

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS, stool, during:** nux-v. (12)

**CONVULSIONS, suppressed discharges:** Add mill.

**CONVULSIONS, suppressed eruption:**  
Add kali-m. (12)

---

New rubric:

---

**CONVULSIONS, swallowing agg.:** nux-v., lyss., stram.

**CONVULSIONS, tetanic wounds in the soles, finger or (!) palm:**  
should be put a bit more to the right, under tetanic.

**HYPERICUM:** Is worse in wet weather.

**CONVULSIONS, wiping perspiration from face agg.**  
Should also be put more to the right.

**CONVULSIONS, vaccination, after:**  
Add thuj. (8) and put sil. in the third degree.

**CONVULSIONS, vomiting amel.:** Add dig. and sec.

**CONVULSIONS, worms, from:** Add indg.

**CONVULSIONS, worms, in:**

Additions: art-v. (2), asaf. (4), bar-m. (2), bell. (2), *cham.* (2), cic. (8) cupr. (6), cupr-o. (6), *indg.* (2), kali-br. (8), *santin.* (8), spig. (8), stram. (2), sulph. (8), tanac. (8), teucr. (8), zinc. (12).

**CYANOSIS, infants, in:**

Cross-ref: page 763, -respiration, asphyxia, newborn infants, in

**DESCENDING agg.:** Add psor.

**DROPSY, external:** Oedema. In legs, hands and face.

**internal:** for instance lung oedema.

**DWARFISHNESS:** Children who do not grow.

Additions: ambr. (3), aster. (14), bac. (12), bor. (7), carc. (9), *con.* (3), mag-m. (3), nat-m. (7), nep. (14), op. (3), ph-ac. (7), sulph. (14), syph. (7), thyr. (12), *tub.* (7).

Less well-known sources are: (9) Stephenson and (14) Julian.

**Other rubrics that could be used for children who are behind are:**

- page 86, slow learning to talk
- page 616, emaciated, undersized
- page 711, shrivelled genitalia
- page 778, pining
- page 132, open frontanelles
- page 431, slow dentition
- page 621, involuntary stool
- page 951, weakness of the back, child does not learn to walk
- page 1005, liability to fall
- page 1223, late learning to walk
- page 659, enuresis

**EATING, after amel.:**

Additions: gels. and chel. (from page 1341, Generalities, noon, eating, after amel.)

New rubric:

**DUST agg.:** brom., lyss., poth.

**EATING fast:** People who have problems when they have eaten too fast.

**EATING, satiety to:** They have trouble when they have eaten too much.

**EATING, satiety amel.:** They feel good when they have eaten a lot.

This rubric cannot be used in Belgium as it is too common a symptom there.

**EMACIATION, downwards, spreads:**  
Add: calc., psor., cench.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Emaciation starts in the neck (cfr. Kent page 829, Chest, emaciation, clavicles about the).

**EMACIATION, grief, after:** Interesting.

**PHOSPHORIC ACIDUM:** His hair drops and he gets thinner.

**EMACIATION, insanity, with:** A kind of anorexia nervosa.

Cross-ref: page 39, Refuses to eat.  
In Barthel is mentioned anorexia mentalis (part I page 47)

**EMACIATION, pining boys:** Add ph-ac.  
Cross-ref: page 1358, emaciation, children.

**EMACIATION upwards:**

They have slim legs. The emaciation starts at the bottom.

**ABROTANUM:** Lean children, with very thin legs and a fat belly. They have an enormous appetite. On page 479 is mentioned appetite ravenous with emaciation. They have a good appetite and still are very thin, especially the legs.

**EMISSIONS, agg.:** This is not about television, but about ejaculation.

New rubric which contains all rubrics that deal with amel. after exertion: physical exertion amel., walk fast amel., run amel., exercise in open air which does not fatigue, symptoms amel. while sweating, etc.

**EXERTION, physical amel.:** Main rubric on page 1358.

agar. (3). alum. (8). *arg-n.*, brom. (8), calc., canth., carb-ac., caust., cycl. (3). fl-ac. (11). hep. (3). ign., iod., lil-t. (3), nat-m., petr., phys. (3). plb., **Rhus-t., Sep., sil., stann., sul-ac., tril., Tub., Teucr.** (12).

Cross-ref: page 41, mind, exertion, physical amel.

page 1398. generalities. running amel.

page 1412. generalities. walking fast amel.

**EXOSTOSES:** Add syph.

**FAINTNESS:** This is fainting without losing consciousness, because otherwise it would be called unconsciousness, and that is mentioned in the mind section. There is also collapse in the generalities. Collapse is a loss of vitality, the vital functions are low.

Addition: lac-c. (Vithoulkas)

**LAC CANINUM:** A key-note for lac-c. is his fear of spiders. Also fear of snakes. A second important thing is the alternations: left-right, alternations in time, one day in the evening, the next day in the morning. A third important symptom mentioned by Vithoulkas is the heat of the hand and the foot. People who spread their fingers, because they are too hot. The feet are too warm too, they cannot stand a cover. They put

their feet out of the bed.

On page 1210 is mentioned touch, cannot bear fingers touch together. Also lach. and sec. And on page 952 is mentioned abducted fingers.

**FAINTNESS, after-pain, after every:**

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS, asthma, in:** ars., berb., kreos., lach., morph. (all 8)

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS, angina pectoris, in:** arn., hep., spong.

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS, anaemia, in:** mosch., spig.

**FAINTNESS, anger, after:**

Additions: *cham., nux-v., phos., staph.*

**FAINTNESS, blood, at sight of:**

Additions: **Alum., nux-v., verat.**

**FAINTNESS, crowded room:** an important rubric.

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS, coldness of skin, with:**

*camph., carb-v., chin., laur., mosch., tab., verat.*

New rubric:

**FAINTNESS, eructations, with:** arg-n., nux-v., carb-v.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Faints immediately after eructation.

**NUX VOMICA:** Faints a long time after the eructation.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** Faints during the eructation.

**FAINTNESS, frequent:** This does not mean losing consciousness frequently. That is mentioned on page 90, frequent spells of unconsciousness. It is more like getting a fainting fit and opening the window to get some fresh air, something like that.

**FAINTNESS, hunger, from:**

Additions: *Culx.* (*Vithoulkas*), *tub.* (11), *cocc.* (7), *crot-c.* (7)

Cross-ref: page 100, *Vertigo*, hungry, when page 1361, *Generalities*, fasting, while  
page 1367, *Generalities*, hunger, from  
page 1403, *Generalities*, starving

**CULEX:** Only found in one other place in Kent, i.e. under vertigo on blowing the nose.

**FAINTNESS, menses, during:** Add *tub.*  
Cross-ref: page 725, *Genitalia Female*, menses, copious, faintness, with

**FAINTNESS, menses, from pain:** Add *tub.*

---

New rubric:

---

**FAINTNESS, odours, from of stool:** *dios.*

**DIOSCOREA:** The stomachache ameliorates from leaning backwards. In that sense it is an interesting remedy to use for pregnancy. Pregnant women are often leaning backwards.

**FAINTNESS, pain, abdomen, in:** Add *stram.* and *coll.*

**COLLINSONIA:** Coll. is only to be found on one important place in the Repertory, namely on page 619, haemorrhoids alternate with palpitation. In the first degree and as only remedy.

**FAINTNESS, pain, heart, in:**

Additions: *arn.*, *cact.*, *manc.*

**FAINTNESS, on rising and on rising from bed:**

An important rubric e.g. in acute cases.

**FAINTNESS, standing, while:** People who tell you they cannot stand up for a long time, because they get the feeling they will faint.

Additions: *ant-t.*, *aur.*, *bov.*, *chin.*, *lyc.*, *sars.*

**ALUMINA:** They tremble because of hunger. They have a dry skin. They have a difficult stool. Sometimes they have the impression that another person does things instead of themselves.

**FAINTNESS, stool, during:** Add *tub.*

**FAINTNESS, warm room:**

Additions: *ant-c.*, *calc-i.*, *Lil-t.*

**FASTING, while:** People who feel bad after fasting. Also look under ailments from hunger, but notice the difference: fasting is a longer period of time.

Refer to page 1367.

---

New rubric:

---

**FASTING amel.:**

Refer to *Barthel*, part II, pages 211 and 212.

**FOGGY weather:**

Additions: *abrot.* (6), *aloe.* (3), *aran.* (3), *ars.* (3), *bapt.* (8), *bar-c.* (6), *calc.* (8), *calen.* (3), *dulc.* (3), *gels.* (8), *nat-m.* (3), *nat-s.* (3), *merc.* (3), *sabin.* (12), *thuj.* (3), *staph.* (20).

**FOOD:** This is not treated here, because there are far too many additions. Refer to the excellent additions of Barthel. part II. pages 216 till 282.

**GLANDERS:** It is important to know that this is not important. It is a horse's disease, also humans can get it, but they cannot run so fast.

New rubric:

**GOOD health before paroxysms (of disease):**

bry. (7). carc. (7). helon. (7). nat-m. (3). nux-v. op.. phos.(3). pyrog.. psor. (7). sep. (3).

**HAEMORRHAGE, orifices of the body, from:** Add *ip.* and *carc.*

Cross-ref: page 1422, wounds, bleeding freely.

**HAIR, sensation of a:**

**SILICEA:** Very typical for *sil.*, especially on the tongue.

**HARD bed, sensation of:** Useful for infectious circumstances. Take a look at the bed to check. If you lie down on it, you might get the wrong impression.

New rubric:

**GROWTH in length, too fast:**

calc.. calc-p.. ferr.. iod.. kreos.. ph-ac.. phos.

New rubric:

**GROWTH in length, too fast in young people:**

hippoz.. kreos.. *ph-ac.*, **Phos.**

**HEAT, flushes of, evening:** Add dros. and *stann.*

**HEAT, flushes of, night:** Add dros. and *kali-i.*

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes of, alternating with anxiety:** calc.. dros.. plat.

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes, of alternating with headache:** lyss.

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes of, anxiety, during and after:** Refer to pages 7 and 376.

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes of, climaxis, during:** Refer to Barthel, part II, page 300.

Additions: agar., ambr., carc., chin., *graph.*, (cfr. page 377, Face heat, flushes, climaxis, during)

**HEAT, flushes of, perspiration, with:**

Additions: **SUL-AC.**, Con. (7), Psor. (7), Chin. (7). *ign.* (7). ox-ac. (7). cob. (7)

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes of, sleep, disturbing:**

bar-c. (from page 1246, sleep, interrupted, sensation of heat, by)

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes of, sleep, prevent:** psor., puls.

New rubric:

**HEAT, flushes of, stomach, from:**



Cross-ref: page 500, stomach, heat, flushes.

A phytotherapeutical remedy for heat flushes is melilotus mother tincture. 10 to 30 drops per day.

**HEAT, vital, lack of:** Cold people, who on the whole do not have much energy. No vital force.

**HEATED, becoming:** People who get problems when getting warm, from exercising for instance.

**HUNGER, from:** Those people who cannot do without food.

Additions: sep. (Dr. Mureau), tub. (11), **Crot-h.** (12)

Cross-ref: page 1361, fasting agg.  
page 47, fear, starving of  
page 100, vertigo, hungry, when  
page 1253, sleep, sleeplessness,  
hunger, from  
page 1417, weakness, hunger, from  
page 1403, starving  
page 1409, trembling

**INDURATIONS, glands, knotty like ropes:**

Cross-ref: page 472, external throat, induration of glands, like knotted cords

**INJURIES:** Refer to page 1399, Generalities, shocks from injury

**INJURIES, bones:**

Cross-ref: page 1402, generalities, slow repair of broken bones

**INTOXICATION, after:** After having been drunk or poisoned

**Arsenicum:** Think of ars. with poisoning from mushrooms.

New rubric:

**INTOXICATION, cold perspiration on forehead, with:** verat.

**IRON, after abuse of:** People who took many iron pills.

**IRRITABILITY, excessive physical:** People who react too quickly or strongly to a certain prompt. Muscles that contract too fast for instance. This rubric is not often used.

**IRRITABILITY, excessive physical, when too much medicine has produced an oversensitive state and remedies fail to act:** When somebody has had too much homocopathy and does not react anymore. The rubric is not that important.

**JAR, stepping agg.:**

People whose headache or stomachache aggravates from stepping.

**JERKING:** Stronger than twitching, moving suddenly and forcefully.

**JERKING, muscles, sleep, on going to:**

Contractions of the muscles, without fear.  
Cross-ref: page 1410. **TWITCHING**  
Fear during sleep is to be found under starting in the mind section.

**KNEELING:** People who get complaints when kneeling.

Cross-ref: page 1360, Faintness, kneeling in church, when  
page 1073, pain, knee, kneeling, when  
page 100, Vertigo, kneeling, when  
page 875, Palpitations, kneeling, when

---

New rubric:

---

**LABOUR, manual agg.:**

*am-m., bov., ferr., kali-c., lach., mag-c., merc.,  
Nat-m., nit-ac., phos., sil., verat.*

**LASSITUDE:** Tiredness with a psychic element. Physical tiredness, but also boredom and feeling disappointed etc.

Cross-ref: page 1413, Weakness  
page 1321, Weariness

According to me, lassitude and weakness are not that different. So I have made one big rubric of lassitude, weakness and weariness and put all the modalities together. You forget to look in all three rubrics anyway. I would advise you to do the same.

**LASSITUDE, forenoon:**

Cross-ref: page 1370, Lassitude, lie down  
before dinner, must

**LEAN people: Add goss.**

Also look for additions in Barthel II, page 345.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** He is not always fat. There are two kinds of calc.: the corpulent one who is always tired and the lean one who is always active. The lean calc. has often got deep wrinkles in the face.

**LEUKAEMIA:** *acon. (2), aran. (8), ars-i. (8), bar-i. (8), benzol. (8), bry. (8), cean. (8), chin-s. (8), con. (8), ferr-pic. (8), merc. (8), op. (11), phos. (8), sulph. (14), tub. (7), x-ray. (14).*

**LIFTING, straining of muscles and tendons from:** Add agn.

**AGNUS CASTUS:** A remedy for hypotension. He feels as if the end of life were close and nothing can be done about it (see page 17).

**LOSS of fluids:** This can be anything: diarrhoea, perspiration, vomiting, severe deliverance, breast feeding, menses, operation, etc.

---

New rubric:

---

**LYING, hard amel.:**

Cross ref: page 896, back, pain, lying, hard, on something, amel.  
page 906, back, pain, lumbar region, lying, on something hard amel.

---

New rubric:

---

**LYING, moist ground, on, agg.:**

*ars., calc., calc-p., caust., dulc., rhus-t., sil., sulph. (all 3)*

**LYING, abdomen, on, amel.:**

Additions: *eup-per. (3), Med. (7), lept. (7), calc-p. (7), psor. (3), tab. (8), am-c. (is in the rubric)*

---

New rubric:

---

**LYING, bed, in, sliding down:** Mostly people who are so exhausted that they cannot stay in bed properly.

*ant-t., ars., bapt., bell., chin., hell., lyc., mur-ac., zinc.*

**MEASLES, after:** Think also of nosode morbillinum

---

New rubric:

---

**MEDICATIONS, abuse of:** People who took too much allopathy.

*aloe. (8), bapt. (7), camph. (3), carb-v. (7), cham. (3), coff. (4), hydr. (3), lob. (7), mag-s. (9), Nux-v. (8), op., puls. (3), teucr. (8) thuj. (12)*

**MEDICATIONS, oversensitive to :**

People who only get more misery from taking allopathic medicaments. Probably the list should be much larger.

acon. (7), arn. (7), asar. (3), cham. (7), *chin.* (3), coff. (7), *ign.* (3), lyc. (7), nit-ac., **Nux-v.**, (7), **Puls.** (7), sep., sil., *sulph.* (7), teucr. (12), *valer.* (3).

---

New rubric:

---

**MEDICATIONS, sensitive, high potencies, to :**

ars-i., (1), caust. (5), hep. (5), lyc. (5), **Nit-ac.** (7), **nux-v.** (1), sep. (5)  
(5 = Gallavardin)

**MENSES, amel.:** Interesting, women who feel better during the menses.

**METASTASIS:** Homoeopathic metastasis is a displacement of symptoms. The symptoms has disappeared on one side and now appears on the other side. This can also be used for allopathic metastasis.

Additions: agar., ant-c., graph., mang., med.

**ABROTANUM:** Losing weight when having a good appetite is often a metastasis too in this case. For instance after eczema.

---

New rubric:

---

**MONONUCLEOSIS, after effects: carc.**  
(Foubister)

**CARCINOSINUM:** Hepatitis in the anamnesis makes one think of carc. Especially in young children. And also children's diseases at an older age.

**MOONLIGHT:** There are a lot of modalities in Barthel (part II, pages 369-370), e.g. new moon, full moon, sensitive to moonlight.

**MOTION, agg.:** Add calc-sil. and syph.

**CALCAREA SILICATA:** He speaks with the dead and dreams of them. It is one of the main remedies for acne.

**MOTION, continued, amel.:** Interesting!  
Additions: calc-f., syph. (7), tub. (7)

---

New rubric:

---

**MOTION, slow, amel.:** agar., ambr., **Ferr.**, puls., **Syph.**, (ferr-p.)

Strolling for instance, opposite to physical exertion.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** This is certainly physical. When conversation is concerned he does not need much motion.

**AGARICUS:** Because the attention is distracted from the emotions.

**FERRUM:** Especially rheumatic complaints and PMS.

---

New rubric:

---

**MOTION, downward, agg.:** For instance a swing, an elevator.

**Bor.**, carb-v., **Gels.**, sanic., sep., sulph.

---

New rubric:

---

**MYCOSIS:** calc., calc-sil., graph., sil., (all Vithoukias)

---

New rubric:

---

**MULTIPLE Sclerosis:**

alum. (8), arg-m. (14), arg-n. (7), *aur.* (7), aur-m. (12), bar-c. (7), bell. (8), calc. (7), cann-i. (8), carb-s. (12), caust. (7), *con.* (8), des-ac. (14), gels. (7), halo. (14), hyosin. (12), irid. (8), *lath.* (7), lys. (7), mand. (14), tarent. (12), thal. (8), thala. (14), thuj. (7), wild. (12), xan. (8), zinc. (8)

---

New rubric:

---

**MUMPS:**

Cross-ref: page 378, Face, inflammation, parotid gland  
 page 713, Genitalia male, swelling testes, mumps, from.

**NARCOTICS, agg.:**

Also tranquillizers, opium, heroine, crack, smack and others.

**NUMBNESS, parts lain on:** Combination of different rubrics.

*ambr.*, *am-c.*, *arg-m.*, *arn.*, *ars.*, *bar-c.*, *bry.*, *bufo*, *calc.*, *calc-sil.*, *carb-an.*, *carb-s.*, **Carb-v.**, *chin.*, *cop.*, *croc.*, *glon.*, *graph.*, *hep.*, *ign.*, *kali-c.*, *lach.*, *lyc.*, *mez.*, *nat-m.*, *phel.*, *phos.*, **Puls.**, *rheum*, *rhod.*, **Rhus-t.**, *samb.*, *sep.*, *sil.*, *sumb.*, *zinc.*

---

New rubric:

---

**NUMBNESS, side not lain on:** *fl-ac.*, *mag-m.*

---

New rubric:

---

**OBESITY, children, in :** *ant-c.* (8), *bad.* (2), *bar-c.* (8), *Calc.* (7), *caps.* (8), *ferr.* (8), *kali-bi.* (12), *seneg.* (12)

**OBESITY, climacteric period, during:** *calc-ar.* (12), *Graph.* (7), *sep.* (6)

**OBESITY, old people:**

Additions: **Kali-c.** (7), *am-c.* (7), **Aur.** (7), *bar-c.* (6), *fl-ac.* (7), *op.* (7), *sec.* (1).

---

New rubric:

---

**OBESITY, pregnancy, after:** *kali-c.*

**OLD age, premature:**

Cross-ref: page 374, Face expression, pre-

maturely old.

**OLD people:** People above 60 (for the region of Georgia in the Soviet Union, people above 140)

The remedies in this rubric are mostly for older people, the age itself is incurable until now.

Additions: *carc.*

**ORGASM of blood, emotions, after:**

Additions: *Ferr.*, *sulph.*

Cross-ref: page 1377, **ORGASM** of blood, nervousness, from

For blushing there is also another rubric: discoloration, red, from excitement, in the face (page 362)

Additions: *ign.* (from page 111), *asaf.* (from page 110)

**ORGASM of blood, emotions, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1377, orgasm, vexation, after

**PAIN, appear gradually and disappear gradually:**

Additions: *arg-n.*, *cast.*, *gels.*, *ign.*, *lach.*, **PLAT.**, *puls.*, *sang.*, *sep.*, *syph.*

**PAIN, appear gradually and disappear suddenly:** Add *ign.*

**PAIN, appear suddenly:**

Additions: *canth.*, *cup-per.*, **NIT-AC.**, *sang.* (last three *Vithoulkas*) *iris.* (*Metzger*), *form.* (12)

**PAIN, appear suddenly and disappear suddenly:**

Additions: *alum.*, *carb-ac.*, *crot-h.*, *lac-c.*, *ovi-p.*, *rhus-t.*, *tub.*

**PAIN, appear suddenly and disappear gradually:**

Additions: *bell.*, *coloc.*, *hyper.*, *lach.*, *med.*, *sabin.*, *sep.*, *rad-br.*

**PAIN, parts recently lain on:** Good rubric for *puls.*

**PAIN, small spots:** Important rubric.

Cross-ref: page 1385, sore pain, small spots  
The combined rubrics contain following remedies: aloe., Arn., calc-p., fl-ac., ign., **Kali-bi.**, lil-t., lith., mag-p., nux-m., nux-v., *onos.*, *ox-ac.*, plat., psor., ran-b., **Sabad.**, thuj.

New rubric:

**PAIN, thunderstorm before or during:**

agar., caust., cedr., nat-c., nat-p., phos., rhod., sep., *sil.*

**PAIN, radiating:** page 1384.

Cross-ref: page 664, kidneys, pain, ureters, radiating from renal region.

**PAIN, splinters, sensation of:** An important rubric.

**PAIN, vexation, after:**

Additions: bry., coloc., guaj., nat-m., sep.

New rubric:

**PAIN, burning, heat amel.:** **Ars.**, alum., *caps.*, carb-v., lyc.

New rubric:

**PAIN, growing pains:** acon., agar., bell., calc-p., ferr-ar., guaj., mang., ol-an., **Ph-ac.**, phos., sil.

New rubric:

**PAIN, growing pains in legs:** bell., *calc-p.*, cimic., *eup-per.*, **Guaj.**, kali-p., mag-p., mang., ph-ac.

**PAIN, wandering:** Add cimic. (8) and syph.

**PAINLESSNESS of complaints usually painful:**

Additions: ant-c., syph., laur. (12), kali-bi. (12)

If you prescribe those remedies the patient will be very pleased, at last he will feel the pain.

**PARALYSIS agitans:** Parkinson's disease.

New rubric:

**PARALYSIS, painful:** lath., thal.

**PERIODICITY, complaints return at same hour:** Add Cedr.

**PERIODICITY, seventh day:** Add Sulph. and *iris.*

**PERIODICITY, twenty-eighth day:** Add mag-c.

In Barthel there are more remedies concerning periodicity.

**PERSPIRATION amel.:** People who are sick, but feel better when they can perspire.

New rubric:

**PHTHISIS, articulation, of:** dros.  
Tuberculosis of a joint.

**PLAYING, piano:** Agg. from playing the piano.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** Nat-c. aggravates from things that he can perceive with his senses. Warmth, noise, music, piano, foot-bath, thunderstorm.

New rubric:

**PREGNANCY, amel.:** tub.

---

New rubric:

---

**PREGNANCY, ailments from frequent:**  
**cimic.**

---

New rubric:

---

**PREGNANCY, slow recovery:** arn.,  
 graph.

**ARNICA:** Especially after a traumatic delivery, physically as well as mental.

**PULSE, frequent, eating, after:**

Cross-ref: page 875. Chest, palpitations, eating, after

**PULSE, frequent, vexation, after:**

Cross-ref: page 877. Chest, palpitations, vexation, from

---

New rubric:

---

**PULSE, slow, hepatitis or liver problems, in:** dig. (Vithoulkas)

---

New rubric:

---

**PULSE, slow, heat, during:** alum., lil-t., pyrog. Normally the pulse increases 10 beats per degree of temperature. These are the remedies where the pulse is not in relation to the temperature.

**REVELLING, night, from:**

**ROOM full of people agg.:**

Cross-ref: page 43, Mind, fear, crowd in a public place

Additions: arg-m. (page 769), apis., iod., kali-i., lil-t.

**SCARLET fever, after:**

**BELLADONNA:** Bell. is the main remedy for scarlet fever. High tempera-

ture, warm and dry throat, red face, red eyes. Bell. can also be given as a preventive.

This is how bell. was discovered. Hahnemann was treating a family with lots of children. There was an epidemic of scarlet fever. At the same time one of the kids got belladonna powder for stomach problems, prescribed by an allopath. All members of the family got the scarlet fever, except for that one child. That is why Hahnemann thought bell. might have to do something with scarlet fever. And so he did provings with it.

**AILANTHUS:** Think of ail. with symptoms of suppression of scarlet fever. For instance a stupor, bad smells that come out of the nostrils. Bad smelling breath.

---

New rubric:

---

**SEDENTARY:** refer to Barthel, part II, page 572.

**SENSITIVENESS, externally:** Touch, pain, cold, warmth.

**SENSITIVENESS, to pain:** These are the people who panic easily when they are sick. Take this into account when they describe their symptoms.

**SEPTICAEMIA:** Blood-poisoning.

**PYROGENIUM:** Think especially of pyrog. in this rubric. I have had a couple of cases myself with a kind of septicaemia, who responded pretty well to pyrog.

A child who was playing with gunpowder. The gunpowder exploded in a barrel onto his leg. Multiple fractures of the leg, gangrenous

wounds and so on. A treatment in the academic hospital with antibiotics and cortisone. They considered amputation. This was a septicaemia that was not controllable, but was cured with pyrog. He had got the symptoms of pyrog. The feeling as if the bed were too hard. The pulse was a little bit too slow in relation to the fever and the time it was taken. The etiology of a septic process and gangrenous wound. This was cured with pyrog.

I have once given pyrog. for somebody who had eaten bad meat, rotten meat. This caused terrible colics and general symptoms. Pyrog. is made of rotten meat.

**ANTHRACINUM:** Think of this when the pains are disproportional to the affection. Ulcers which are far more painful than you would imagine. Burning pains.

**TARENTULA:** Tarent. can be compared to anther., but is much more restless. He has also got a more violent behaviour.

**ARSENICUM:** Ars. is also restless, of course. These people are always scared, afraid to die. They are extremely weak. Agg. at night.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** They do not bother much if they faint or get septicaemia. They have a cold skin.

**BAPTISIA:** They give the impression they are intoxicated. As if they took opium or something like that. With very high fever. Infectious fever. A bad smelling breath. Exhausting dreams.

**HIPPOZAENIUM:** Think of hippo. with abscesses of the kidneys. If the septicaemia starts from the kidney,

for instance a nephritis with abscess. They cannot breathe easily because of too much mucus in the trachea. This is found in older people, like ant-t. Respiration difficult from mucus in trachea, page 770. Hippo. is in the first degree. This is one of the few rubrics where it is in first degree.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** You could try to give that as prevention for septicaemia before an operation. Give rhus-t. 30K before the operation, every three hours for 48 hours.

### **SEXUAL, desire, suppression of, agg.:**

Additions: agn-c., (3), alum., bell. (3), carb-v. Caust., (3), graph. (3), hyos. (3), kali-br. (2), kali-p. (12), mosch. (2), onos., pob., phos. (3), staph., stram., (3).

**CONIUM:** Is one of the main remedies. Most often for old people. Induration of glands. A severe tumour in a nun or a monk for instance.

**ONOSMODIUM:** The sexual drive has completely disappeared. Swollen breasts and prolapse of the uterus. They have a vision problem. They cannot see the steps of the stairs. They think the step is either higher or lower. Look on page 280, raises his foot.

### **SEXUAL excitement agg.:**

**BUFO:** He gets convulsions because of it.

**LILIUM TIGRINUM:** The mental equilibrium is disturbed. They are torn between religious excess or sexual excess, with a lot of hysteric symptoms. A quick alternation from one to the other. They are restless, they have the feeling they should do something. This is also mentioned under duty, hurry, etc. The main problem is, on one hand the

sexual desire and on the other hand, withholding because of principle, of moral or religious reasons. When they go for it, they have problems afterwards. They are frightened and depressed at night. In the morning they have diarrhoea.

**SHOCKS from injury:** For instance the crush-syndrome.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** This is the main remedy. These people always want air. They always open the window. Carb-v. for severe shock.

**CAMPHORA:** This is the second remedy in this rubric. A less severe shock. Typical symptoms here are the trembling lips and tongue. And they are extremely cold. They even find the air that they breathe too cold. Or their tongue or saliva is too cold. Or their eyes feel cold.

**CARBO VEGETABILIS:** He is also cold, but has more flatulence. They need air too. He is cold but still wants the window open or wants to be fanned. When they faint they are extremely pale and have cold perspiration.

**OPIUM:** Looks very red. Somnolent, but not afraid. No complaining. He is completely apathetic. Page 54, complain, does not.

**VERATRUM:** The third remedy for shocks. A characteristic here is the restlessness.

**ARNICA:** The rubric can also be used for shocks after a big operation.

**ACONITUM:** Especially useful for operations and for trouble with sensitive organs. Together with hyper. For instance eye operations or wounds of the urethra.

**VERATRUM:** Typical here is the cold perspiration. Strangely enough they ask for cold things: cold drinks, cold fruit juice. They are the people who easily get in shock because of gastroenteritis. Vomiting, diarrhoea and cold perspiration.

**STAPHISAGRIA:** He has the impression that the knife is still cutting after the operation. In the case of staph. It is often operations of the genitalia or in the region of the genitalia, the bladder. For instance people who get depressed after a vasectomy. They feel as if something has happened to them, that cannot be undone. They feel as if somebody cut in their soul. Those people need staph.

**PHOSPHORUS:** You could try to give this before the operation, 24 hours before it. Phos. can also be used for post-operational vomiting.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Is mentioned in some materia medica for postoperational problems in the bottom right part of the belly.

### **SHOCKS, electric-like, sleep, during:**

Cross-ref: page 60, kicks during sleep  
 page 83, starting, sleep, before, during, on falling  
 page 1254, sleeplessness from twitching of limbs  
 page 1215, twitching extremities, during sleep  
 page 1370, jerking extremities, during sleep  
 page 1410, twitching, in general, during sleep

If somebody tells you that he gets shock in the legs during sleep, you must not look in the generalities. But if he gets shocks in legs, arms and head, then you should look under generalities.

Perhaps it is wise to look under the bed too.



**SHRIVELLING:** Everything shrivels: skin, mouth. You can think of this rubric with people who have scleroderma.

Yes, you may add a cross-ref. to page 711.

**SHUDDERING, nervous:** Can be interesting.

Cross ref: page 1408, trembling

There is a rubric in Barthel called intentional trembling. You could add this on page 1409.

**SIDE, Symptoms on one side:** This is a rubric that is sometimes very useful, as confirmation. When you have a patient with headache at the right side, that extends to the right eye. They had an appendicitis and sciatica that extended to the right heel. He has a lot of problems with the liver. This is definitely somebody that is found in the rubric right side.

**SIDE, alternating sides:**

Additions: *carc.* (7), *cina.* (3), **Cocc.** (3), *mang.* (6)

Cross-ref: page 1389, Contradictory and alternating states

Another nice rubric is when people tell you that they have a throat infection that starts at the right side and then goes the left. Or an ear infection in the right ear, then in the left ear.

**SIDE, right, then left:**

Additions: *graph.*

In some books is mentioned *ars-n.*, this should be *arg-n.*

It is said that people who always have their symptoms at the same side are more difficult to cure. Do not start with a very high potency, e.g. 30K or 200K.

**SILICA, from overuse of:** People who took too much silicium.

New rubric:

**SITTING, cold place, on:**

*bell.*, *chin.* (8), *dulc.* (3), *glon.*, *lach.*, *nux-v.* (8), *rhus-t.*, *sep.*, *sil.*

Cross-ref: page 651, Bladder, retention, cold, standing on a cold pavement.

**SITTING, must sit up in bed with knees drawn up, rests her head and arms upon knees:** You can get this with an asthma patient.

**ARSENICUM:** They do not stay in this position, they toss about in bed. They will get up, have a drink, lie down again, is afraid, calls people. He thinks he will die quickly.

It can be compared to the position of *kali-c.*: sitting down, leaning with elbows on knees.

**PSORINUM:** They lie on the back. It is strange, but he feels better breathing when lying on his back, with his arms spread. This is to open the chest. He has a bad position of the spine. When lying on the back he corrects this position and can breathe more easily.

**CALCAREA CARBONICA:** Amel. when pulling arms or shoulders backwards.

**SLEEP, after, afternoon, agg.:**

Additions: *bar-c.* (16), *bell.* (7), *caust.* (3), *chin-s.*, *ferr.*, *gels.*, *graph.* (3), *mag-c.* (10), *mag-f.* (10), *nat-m.* (16), *nat-s.*, **Sel.** (3).

**STAPHYSAGRIA:** This is a question to ask a staph. person. How does he feel when he takes an afternoon nap? Most of them will tell you that they feel bad afterwards.

New rubric

**SLEEP, short, amel.:** People who take a nap for half an hour and are feeling much better afterwards.

carc.(7), fl-ac. (3), kali-bi. (3), med., calad., cob., cob-n., form., mez., meph. (3), nux-m. (3), nux-v. (14), ph-ac. (3), senec. (3), ran-r., pneuy. (14).

**PHOSPHORUS:** Does not ameliorate from a short sleep. He needs a long sleep. He has a headache, goes to bed, and the next day the headache is gone.

**SLEEP, loss of, from:** Very useful.

**COCCULUS:** People who were awake for a long time and then say they are dizzy. They have the feeling that they are going to faint. They are frightened.

**NUX VOMICA:** They exaggerate. They are in business, fill out the papers at night. They are night-people. They go out. They are always in a hurry.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Sleeplessness because they are exhausted. Mainly after a conversation.

**SULPHUR:** One of the main remedies for sleeplessness.

**PULSATILLA:** They are worried.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Dwells. Something happened, for instance grief or disappointment or offense (this is more like nat-m.). This can have happened a couple of years ago, but nat-m. can still not sleep because of it.

**SLOW repair of broken bones:** Think of this rubric with fractures.  
calc., calend., ruta., sil., syph.

**SLUGGISHNESS of the body:** A lazy body.  
This rubric is not really used.

**SNOW-AIR agg.:** Some people with rheumatic affections can have this symptom. As

there are also people who aggravate when there is a storm coming up.

**SOFTENING bones:** Think of osteomalacia or osteoporosis.

Addition: hekla (2)

Cross-ref: page 1346, Caries of bones

**HEKLA LAVA:** Can be used with exostosis.

**SPRING, in:** There are a lot of additions: all-c. (7), **Ambr.** (7), *aur.* (7), **Bell.** (7), brom (7), *bry.* (7), **Calc.** (7), calc-p. (8), *carb-v.* (7), *cina.* (16), *con* (12), *crot-h.* (8), **Gels.** (7), ham. (3), *hed.* (10), **Lyc.** (7), *merc-i-f.* (12), *nat-c.* (7), *nat-m.* (7), *rhod.* (12), *sars.* (7), sel. (3), *sep.* (7), *sil.* (7), *sulph.* (7), *urt-u.* (2).

**LACHESIS:** For people who have hay-fever and lach. symptoms. They have agg. in spring. You will not easily think of lach. with hay-fever, but it does happen. They have a feeling of suffocation. The nose is obstructed and they do not dare to swallow because they fear suffocating. The collar may not be too tight and the windows should always be open. In fresh air their nose is relieved, but when they enter the house they feel as if they will suffocate. They have the sensation as if they do not get any air. This is mentioned under oppression of chest, coryza, during.

**STOOP, shouldered:**

Additions: *calc.* (7), *coff.* (7), *med.* (7), *nux-v.* (7), *nat-c.* (7), *op.* (7), **Phos.** (7), *sil.* (7), *ter.*, **arg-n.**, (3), *calc-p.*, *lyc.* (7), *verat.* (3), *coloc.* (3), *carb-v.* (3), *mag.* (3).

**TEREBENTHINA:** Dark urine, because of blood. Think of *ter.* with nephritis, and with infections of the urinary system.

**STORM, approach of a:** People who can tell beforehand when a storm is coming up. Think of following remedies: agar., cedr., rhod., sep., sil.

**STORM, during storm:** Add cedr. Think especially of: caust., nat-c., nat-p., phos.

**CEDRON:** Think of cedr. with periodicity. Somebody who wakes up every night at 3 a.m., do not think of only kali-c. Or having a headache every Sunday. Do not think of only ferr. and sulph. It is a remedy for malaria, like nat-m.

---

New rubric:

---

**STORM, thunderstorm, during amel.:** A general amel. carc. (7), sep (7), rhus-t., psor.

**STRENGTH, sensation of:**

**BUFO:** Can be very strong during convulsions. It needs three men to handle him.

**OPIUM:** It is more a delusion. He feels very strong when he is asleep.

**COFFEA:** Stimulates everything, hearing, sight, sense. They have the feeling as if they can handle everything.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM:** He has a strange symptom. When he is tired physically, he feels better. He has complaints, and the more he walks, the longer he walks, the complaints get better.

In Boericke is mentioned: Patient is compelled to move about energetically. Better while walking. It might have to do with varices.

**STRETCHING:** This is not an agg. It is about people who always tend to stretch and feel better then.

**SUMMER, in:** Symptoms which appear in summer.

Additions: apis., bov., brom., camph., cina., cupr., gamb., Gels., Glon., iris., kali-br., kali-c., mur-ac., phos., nux-m., ph-ac., podo., rheum., rhod., sep., syph., thuj., verat., verat-v.

**SUN, from exposure to:**

Addition: acon. (12)

Cross-ref: page 1323 (camph.)

**GLONOINUM:** This is the main remedy. The first remedy to think of with a sun-stroke. They are people who stare, their teeth are set, they have a high temperature. If glon. does not help, think of nat-c.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** This remedy is used for the chronic effect of a sun-stroke. Somebody who once had a sun-stroke and since then always gets a headache when the sun is out. Also for long-term effects from a stay in the sun. People who like to be out in the sun, but suffer for months from headache, acne or stomach problems. This is a real nat-m. symptom. It goes on and on.

**NATRUM CARBONICUM:** Somebody with general natrum symptoms, but in this specific case suffers from stomach problems. Problems with the digestion. They assimilate badly, for instance external stimuli. Music makes them cry, they are sensitive to certain instruments. Taking a foot-bath frightens them. They are sensitive to the slightest noise, touch, sun, warmth, summer and also certain food, like milk.

They are conscientious about trifles, like sil, and thuj.

---

New rubric:

---

**SUN, sun-stroke:** bell., glon., lach., nat-c., op.

**BELLADONNA:** Also with high temperature. Red face and cold extremities. You have impression that your hand gets warmer when you come near his face. It is a kind of damp heat, like with fever in children. If you take away the sheet, the warmth comes up to you. Cold feet. Shiny eyes is often bell., as if they are going to cry, or have just cried. Brilliant eyes is mentioned in Kent. And also mydriasis. Their eyes are reddish.

**LACHESIS:** Especially for loss of memory after a sun-stroke.

**OPIUM:** With a round red-bluish face. Difficult respiration and stuporous.

**BELLADONNA:** A symptom to differentiate from stram. Bell. is much more sensitive to shock. He cannot stand that you are standing besides the bed and touching it with your knee. That gives him a headache. The least vibration or shock gives him a severe headache, and the sensation as if he were going to burst apart. The same kind of headache as glon.

Bell. is one of the first remedies to think of with severe headache. These are the people who tell you they will go crazy because of the headache.

---

New rubric:

---

**SUN amel.:** anac., con., crot-h., iod., kali-c., kali-m., pic-ac., plat., rhod., rhus-t., stram., Stront-c., tarent., thuj.

---

New rubric:

---

**SUPPRESSED eruptions:** refer to page 1319, Skin, eruptions, suppressed

**SWELLING, cartilage:**

**ARGENTUM METALLICUM:** Do not forget this in case of rheuma. With stinging pains like arg-n. and nit-ac.

**SWELLING, knotted cords, like:** This is a rubric for confirmation.

**SWELLING, glands:** Lots of additions in Barthel, part II, pages 622-623.

**BELLADONNA:** For acute circumstances. Infections and red streaks which start from the glands.

**BROMIUM:** With swollen testicles.

**CALCIUM FLUORICUM:** With hard painless glands and agg. during damp weather. Think of calc-f. when you have a patient with the mental and general symptoms of calc., but with also some clear fluor symptoms. Remarkable are easy caries, brittle bones, easy breaking, caries of bones, exostoses. People who can also develop arthritic nodosities. Often nodosities of the joints. People who cannot stand warmth, or cold. They are sensitive to extreme temperatures. This is not typically calc. They are mostly cold. Calc-f. has also brittle nails and curvature of the spine, scoliosis.

They are people with all the fears of calc. They have wild imagination. They are very sensitive. They cannot bear cruel stories. They cannot watch television, when there is a report of a disaster. If you add this to the above symptoms, then you should think of calc-f.

**GRAPHITES:** Always skin symptoms.

**IODIUM:** They have this strange symp-

tom that all their glands are swollen, except for the breasts.

**SYCOSIS:** This rubric is in fact not used. But it is still useful to look at it at certain times, because the most sycotic remedies are mentioned here. Sycotic in the meaning of the Mexican School of Ortega.

**TOBACCO smoking, when breaking off:**

It would be advisable to give *calad.* 200K to help people to quit smoking. I have had a patient with *calad.* symptoms once she quitted smoking.

**TOBACCO agg.** This is mentioned separately, because tobacco can hardly be considered as food.

Additions: *conv.*, *kalm.*, *spig.*

**CONVALLARIA:** Heart complaints with tobacco. For instance palpitations with the first cigarette.

**SPIGELIA:** With headache.

**SULPHURICUM ACIDUM:** With lots of wind and involuntary stool.

**TOUCH, slight, agg.:** Interesting.

Additions: **PHOS.**, **Acon.** (3), **Apis.** (3), *lyss.* (2), *merc-c.* (3), *nit-ac.* (3), *ham.*, **Hep.**, **Kalic.** (3), **Sep.**, *sil.*

**TOUCH, pain vanishes on touch and appears elsewhere:**

Additions: *ant-t.*, (2), *staph.* (3)

**TOUCHING cold things agg.:** Interesting.

**TREMBLING externally:** Add *lath.* (3)

**ABSINTHIUM:** Tremor of the tongue.

**GELSEMIUM:** The main remedy for external trembling. Exhausted, especially trembling of the head. Loose muscles.

A case example: Somebody told us that after she had an operation for renal calculi

she became very frightened, however she used to be a secure person. "If I go to a patient now (she is a masseuse) I am really worried. I prefer to stay at home. I do not like to leave the house. I am very tired. It is as if my muscles do not have any more power. I have difficulty keeping my eyes open. I see everything in a haze. And I tremble a lot. If only the telephone rings I start trembling." So this is gels.

**AGARICUS:** Itching and a first degree sensitiveness of the spine. They cannot stand it when you touch their spine.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM:** Is complementary to gels. The memory gets worse. They are easily excited by anticipation, he will have it especially in the morning. Desire to remain in bed. And also trembling after breakfast, because he has to go to work and that means meeting people and talk with them. Then he starts trembling. Or else after emotions.

**AMBRA GRISEA:** Numbness. Brittle fingernails.

**COCCULUS:** Trembles during dinner, when his hand brings the food to his mouth. He stumbles a lot. His knees are cracking.

**HELODERMA:** More like twitching. It is nerves here.

**LATHYRUS:** Trembling of the upper limbs. Paresthesia of the lower limbs. He has the feeling that the floor is uneven.

**MAGNESIUM PHOSPHORICUM:** Especially trembling hands.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** Trembling that starts after pain. **Amel.**

from motion. Trembling from the slightest effort, his muscles are quickly exhausted. This is mentioned under trembling after slight exertion.

**ZINCUM:** Trembling of the whole body. Also from emotions. It is still more restless. Also trembling of the hand when writing.

**TREMBLING, externally, intentional:** anac., arg-n., bell., cic., *cocc.*, gels., iod., merc., phos., phyt., rhus-t., samb., *sec.*, zinc., (Boger)

Cross-ref: page 1409, Trembling, when something is to be done: kali-br.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, excitement, from: dys-co.**

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, dreams, after: phos., sil.**

**STAPHISAGRIA:** Trembling after emotions. Think especially of staph. when the emotions are kept inside. They get palpitations, headache, stomach problems, trembling because they do not show emotions. This happens mostly after vexation, indignation, mortification, but also after anger. It is certainly not a momentary thing, like getting angry and not showing it. It is more like children who were afraid when young, but never showed their fear. For instance children who lived in an environment of physical abuse, alcohol, sex. Also children who have been sexually abused. When they get an intimate relationship later on in their life, they get stuck. Or they become perverts and exaggerate in the other sense.

**ARGENTUM NITRICUM :** This is not hidden emotions, but excitement.

Emotional excitement gives trembling for arg-n. Waiting, exam, stage-fright.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** Here it is mostly disappointment that causes the trembling.

**MERCURIUS:** He wakes up at night with a lot of fear. Trembles.

**TREMBLING, emotions, after:**

Cross-ref: page 1408, trembling, anger, from page 1408, trembling, anxiety, from page 1408, trembling, fright, from

Additions: gels., phos., coff. (6), cycl. (7), petr. (2), phys. (2)

**MAGNESIUM CARBONICUM:** This is mentioned under trembling from anxiety. He trembles as if he were scared something terrible might happen. Especially at night on closing the eyes. Anxiety evening in bed.

**SAMBUCCUS:** He trembles when he wakes up at night, with a feeling of suffocation and with severe perspiration. The perspiration appears mainly when he wakes up in the morning. He has also got fever without thirst.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, excitement, from: dys-co.**

**TREMBLING, exertion, on slight:**

**MERCURIUS:** He trembles when holding something.

**STANNUM:** One of the most tired remedies. They are even too tired to talk.

**TREMBLING, fever, during:** When it is from cold it is shivering.  
Addition: gels.

**TREMBLING, fright, from:**

**OPIUM:** Think especially of op. They are perplexed from fear. But they tremble and do not do anything.

**TREMBLING, hungry, when:** Oind. is interesting here.

**TREMBLING, internally:** You do not notice anything. It is all inside.

**TREMBLING, internally, joy, from:** Coff. is the main remedy here.

**TREMBLING, internally, mental exertion, from:** Add calc.

**TREMBLING, internally, pains, with the:**  
Additions: bism., nit-ac., sul-ac.

**BISMUTHUM:** He has a stomach ache which causes fainting from the pain. Or trembling.

**NITRICUM ACIDUM:** A sudden stinging pain. Pain from movement, swallowing for instance. Or pain in the limbs on movement.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, internally, pains, after the:** bry.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, internally, perspiration, with:** merc., mosch., puls., rhus-t.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, internally, sneezing, from:** bor.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, internally, starting, from:**  
Refer to page 83: bar-c., cham.

**TREMBLING, internally, stool, after:**  
Add med.

---

New rubric:

---

**TREMBLING, internally, violent sexual desire, with:** am-c., graph., plat.

**TREMBLING, internally, writing:** lyss., zinc.

**TRICKLING, sensation like drops, in the chest:**

Additions: ars-h., thuj., x-ray.  
berb., lyc., acon., chin-s., phos., tarent.

**THUJA:** He has also drops before the eyes. And in the chest. These are cold drops. There is always this feeling of cold.

**ARSENICUM HYDROGENISATUM:**  
Warm drops, burning.

**BERBERIS:** He has the impression as if his face were sprinkled with drops.

**CANNABIS SATIVA:** A feeling of cold drops on the head.

**LYCOPODIUM:** Drops in the stomach.

**ACONITUM:** Cold drops.

**CHININUM SULPHURICUM:** Drops that run from the right hand to the shoulder.

**PHOSPHORUS:** As if drops were falling on his nose.

**TARENTULA:** Cold drops in the throat.

---

New rubric:

---

**TUMOURS, fatty:** am-m. (12)

**TWITCHING:** Jerking is a bit worse, little jerky movements.

**TWITCHING, subsultus tendinum:** The dance of the tendons. Involuntary shocks in the tendons, especially in the tendons of the forearm in weak persons.

New rubric:

**TWITCHING, waking, on:**

*ars.* (4), *bell.* (4), *carc.* (9), *camph.* (2), *cham.* (6), *chel.* (2), *cod.* (3), *hyos.* (6), *laur.* (2), *lyc.* (4), *mag-m.* (4), *op.* (11), *sang.* (11), *strong.* (4)

9 = Stephenson, 11 = Allen T.F.

**UNCLEANLINESS** *agg.:*

Cross-ref: page 92, washing always her hands

New rubric:

**UNCOVERING, kicks the covers off:**

*Bry.* (7), *cham.* (6), *camph.* (6), *iod.* (6)

**UNCOVERING, single part** *agg.:*

**SILICEA:** The head.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON:** The joint for instance.

**HEPAR:** A tooth or an ear.

**NATRUM MURIATICUM:** The neck or the chest.

**UNDRESSING, after, agg.:**

Additions: *carc.* (9), *crot-t* (3), *dulc.* (3), *merc.* (3), *rumx.*(3), *sul-ac.* (3), *tub.*(3).

**VACCINATION, after:** A useful rubric:

Additions: *acon.* (8), *ant-t.* (3), *apis.* (7), *ars.*, *bufo.* (7), *carc.*, *echi.*, *hep.*, *kali-chl.*, *kali-m.*, (12), *Maland.*, *merc.* (12), *Mez.* (12), *nat-m.*, *ped.* (7), *psor* (7), *sabin.* (7), *sarr.*, *Sars.* (7), *SIL.* (7), *rhus-t.*(3), *sep.* (8), *SULPH.* (7), *syc-co.* *THUJ.* (7), *Tub.* (7), *Vacc.* (12), *vario.* (7)

In the following rubrics is vaccination mentioned:

page 242, inflammation of eyes  
page 510, nausea  
page 515, pain in stomach  
page 615, diarrhoea

page 765, asthma  
page 764, asthma in children  
page 809, cough  
page 985, emaciation of extremities  
page 1002, eruption, leg, pustules  
page 1005, felon  
page 1180, paralysis  
page 1196, suppuration finger nails  
page 1197, swelling shoulders  
page 1356, convulsions  
page 1197, swelling upper arm

In most of the rubrics *thuj.* is mentioned.

You could give vaccination with homoeopathic dilutions. For instance for whooping cough: *pert.* 200K, 1000K and 10000K in three days. This should give a protection for two years. Some homoeopaths have determined antibodies for such kinds of poisoning and they discovered an increase of the antibodies. Diphtherotoxinum would do the same for diphtheria. Just like tetanotoxinum. Protection for malaria: *nat-m.* 30K once a week.  
*Morbillinum* for measles. *Parotidinum* for mumps.  
*Influenzinum* for influenza.  
It is a kind of alternative to give to the people. But the best thing to do is to protect them with their own remedy.

**VARICOSE veins :**

**PULSATILLA :** This is the main remedy. You could also give it as prevention. Bluish colour and swelling of the limbs.

**HAMAMELIS :** Ham. helps a lot when you have not found the remedy yet.

**MILLEFOLIUM :** The third remedy to think of. With bleeding and dilated capillaries.

**SULPHUR :** With ulceration. Or possibly as intercurrent remedy when the others do



not work.

**ARSENICUM** : With ulceration. Or possibly as intercurrent remedy when the others do not work.

**ARSENICUM** : With burning pains at night.

**BELLADONNA** : With palpitating pains.

**FORMICA** : With mentally deficient people.

**FLUORICUM ACIDUM** : For old cases. Women with multiple pregnancies.

**MAGNETIS PLIS. AUSTRALIS** : Palpitating pains. Sensation of a stream of water.

**PYROGENIUM** : With painful ulcers.

### **VARICOSE veins :**

Additions : form. (6) carc., m-aust. (12), m-p. pyrog. (12)

**VIPERA** : For symptomatical treatment in D12. A key-note of vip. is the burning feeling when the leg is hanging down.

### **VAULTS, cellars, etc., agg. :**

Additions : aran. (3), duc. (3) *Kali-c.* (3) carc., merc-i-f. (3), Nat-s. (3)

**WALKING, fast amel. :** This is all mentioned in the new rubric physical exertion amel.

**WALKING, slowly amel.:** Can be interesting !

**FERRUM** : He has rheumatic pains that amel. from strolling, like puls. Sep. ameliorates from fast walking.

### **WARM agg. :**

**ARSENICUM IODATUM** : This is the only ars. that cannot stand warmth.

**LEDUM** : Rheumatic complaints. Pain of the joints which agg. in bed. From a warm bed.

**SECALE** : Mostly old people who have a kind of sclerosis, with gangreous injuries. Cold extremities. Agg. when covered.

You can also think of sec. with Raynaud's.

**PULSATILLA** : Not enough fresh air in the room. This is what bothers him the most, not really the warmth but the lack of fresh air. Puls. can be cold in the house.

**APIS** : In general of course, but also with a throat ache, an injury or an internal infection. Agg. from warmth.

**WEAKNESS, morning, on rising :** Interesting to look at. Just like rising after and waking on.

---

A general remedy for weak people is *avena sativa* Q or *alfalfa* Q.

---

New rubric :

---

**WEAKNESS, alternating with activity :** aloe., aur.

**WEAKNESS, anger, after :**

Cross-ref: page 1420, VEXATION, after

---

New rubric :

---

**WEAKNESS, increased appetite, with :**  
Cross-ref: page 478, INCREASED appetite with weakness

**WEAKNESS, ascending stairs, from :**  
Think of calc.

**WEAKNESS, children, in :**

Additions : carb-v. (12), cham. (4), cina (4),

kali-c. (4), med. (11), tub. (11)

**WEAKNESS, coition, after :**

Cross-ref : page 1348, Generalities, coition, after

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, conversation, from :** ambr., sil. (16)

**WEAKNESS, diarrhoea, from :** Interesting rubric.

**WEAKNESS, dinner, before :**

Additions : mez., sabin. (11), sil. (16)

**WEAKNESS, eating while :**

Additions: kali-c., am-c. (2), sulph. (4)

**WEAKNESS, eating, after :** ant-c. (3), card-m., lach. (4), nux-m. (3)

**WEAKNESS, eating, after, amel. :**

Additions: sep. (22), hep. (2), Iod. (2)

**WEAKNESS, exertion, from slight :** Add prot.

**WEAKNESS, fever, during :** Add gels. and syph.

**WEAKNESS, fever, after :** Add med. (12)

**WEAKNESS, fright, from :**

Cross-ref: page 1347, CATALEPSIA, fright, from  
page 1360, FAINTNESS, fright, after

**WEAKNESS, heat, from, summer, of :**

Add gels. (12)

**WEAKNESS, hunger, from:**

Additions: lach., merc., crot-h. (2), sul-i., sep., ter. (2), nat-c. (16), spig. (16)

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, influenza, after :** scut., abrot. (both 8)

**WEAKNESS, menses, before :**

Additions : alum., calc., lyc.

**SEPIA :** Weakness, during menses amel.

This is remarkable. She has an urge to do something before and during the menstruation.

**STANNUM :** Weakness, menses during, talk, can scarcely. They are so exhausted.

**WEAKNESS, menses, after, disproportionate to loss of blood :** They do not lose too much blood, but are still very tired.

Additions : alum. (from page 70), ham.

**WEAKNESS, menses, after :** Add tub.

**WEAKNESS,** Add alum. and Pic-ac.

**PICRICUM ACIDUM :** A remedy for students. When they get a headache from studying. They masturbate at night. They are very tired. Nothing works anymore, except for sex. Burning pain in the neck.

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, mental exertion, old people, in :** caps. (8)

**WEAKNESS, nervous :** Neurasthenia.

**WEAKNESS, nursing the sick, from :**  
*sinc-a.* (7)

**WEAKNESS, paralytic, sliding down in bed :** He cannot sit up in bed. They are too tired. For instance old people who have to lean against a pillow to breath in an easier way. But they cannot. They slide down.

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, playing the piano. :** *anac.* (1)

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, restlessness, with :**  
*Ars.* (2), *bism.* (2), *chin-ar.* (1), *colch.* (2), *lycps.* (2), *lyss.* (2), *ph-ac.* (2), **Rhus-t.** (3), *zinc.* (3)

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, sexual :** From Boericke (8)  
*agn.*, *kali-br.*, *lyc.*, *nuph.*, *sel.*, *yohim.*

**WEAKNESS, sitting:** Add *merc.* (6) and *phos.* (4)

**WEAKNESS, sleep, loss of from :**  
Additions : *colch.* (8), *cupr.* (1), *glon.* (2), *hydr.* (2), *ip.* (2), *nat-m.* (2), *nux-v.* (8), *osm.* (11), *puls.* (11)

New rubric :

**WEAKNESS, sporting, after :** *arn.*, *ars.*, *coca.*, *fl-ac.*, *rhus-t.* (7)

**WEAKNESS, spring :** Add **Bry.** (2)

**WEAKNESS, stimulants amel. :**  
Cross-ref. page 486, DESIRE for tonics

**WEAKNESS, stool, after :** Mark med.  
Addition : *mag-m.*

**WEAKNESS, talking, from :**  
Additions : *calc-p.*, *arn.* (8), *hydr.* (11), *jac-c.* (11), *ust.* (12), *wies.* (11)

New rubric:

**WEAKNESS, talking, after :** *alum.*

**WEAKNESS, tremulous :** Add *caul.* (is already mentioned in some repertory)

**WEAKNESS, urination, after :**  
Additions : *pic-ac.* (2), *tub.* (11)

**WEAKNESS, vexation, after :** Add *ign.*  
Cross-ref. page 1416, ANGER, after

**WEAKNESS, walking, from :** Add *tub.* (1)

**WEAKNESS, walking, air, open in, amel. :** Add *alum.*

**WEAKNESS :** The rubrics of weariness are to be found in weakness. The difference is too subtle to be useful. Even English speaking people do not agree about the difference. So it is better to avoid confusion and to put the rubrics together.

New rubric :

**WET, clothes feel :** *tub.*

New rubric :

**WET, sitting on wet ground, ailments :** *ars.* (3), *caust.*, *dulc.* (6), *nux-v.* (6), *rhus-t.* (6), *calc.* (3), *rhod.* (3), *sil.* (3)

**WET weather :**  
Additions : *acon-c.*, *carb-n-s.*, *calc-f.*, *gels.* (12), *nat-m.*, **Syph.**

---

New rubric :

---

**WET weather amel.** : Refer to Barthel part II

---

New rubric :

---

**WET weather amel. rheumatic pains** :  
*caust., hep. nux.v.*

---

**WHOOPIING cough, ailments after** :  
*carc., sang., pert.*

---

New rubric :

---

**WIND, amel.** : *arg-n., nux-m.,*

---

New rubric :

---

**WIND, ailments, cold, from** : *acon., cadm-s., hep., mag-p.*

**ACONITUM** : He will already get ailments after a couple of hours. Bry only after a few days.

**WINE, sour** : White wine.

---

New rubric :

---

**WINE, sour amel.** : *ferr.*

---

New rubric :

---

**WINE, respiration asthmatic, after** : *ant-c.*

---

New rubric :

---

**WINE, pain, stomach, after** : *carb-v.*

---

New rubric :

---

**WINE, champagne** : People who cannot bear champagne.  
*calc.*

**WINTER** :

Additions : *bor., cic., cist., graph., kalm., ph-ac., syph.*

**WOUNDS, bleeding freely** :

Additions : *am-c. (12), ham., Lat-m., Nit-ac.,*

**LEDUM** : For stings that do not bleed much. A cold feeling around the injury.

**WOUNDS, dissecting** : anatomic wounds.

---

New rubric :

---

**WOUNDS, result of a lumbar puncture**:  
*hyper.*

Some rubrics in accordance with injuries :

page 1368. INJURIES

page 1402. SLOW repair of broken bones

page 1346 BURNS

page 1371. LIFTING. straining of muscles and tendons

page 1308. ECCHYMOSIS

---

New rubric :

---

**WOUNDS, lacerated** : *Carb-ac. (8), arn. (8), calend. (8), ham. (8), led. (8), hyper., (7), staph. (7), sul-ac. (7) symph. (8)*

---

New rubric :

---

**DECUBITUS** : Refer to page 1331.  
**SKIN, sore, becomes**

**WOUNDS, bleeding freely** :

Cross-ref : page 1365, HAEMORRHAGE

---

New rubric :

---

**WOUNDS, suppurating :**

arn. (7), asaf. (2), bell. (4), bor. (11), bufo. (2), calc. (2), calc-f. (2), calc-s. *calend.* (7) caust. (4), cham. (2), chin. (4) *croc.* (2), echi. (7), ign., hep. (2), lach. (4), led. (7), merc. (4), nat-m. (2), plb. (4), puls. (4), sil. (2), sulph. (4), sypb., vip-a. (14)

**ARNICA** : For injuries of weak parts. I think you get better results with high dilutions, for instance MK. Dilute MK in a bottle and with arn. there is also tendency to haemorrhage.

**RHUS TOXICODENDRON** : After the acute stage, when slow motion ameliorates and rest aggravates the pain.

**RUTA** : Even later. When there are remaining pains, after a sprain for instance. Tubercles in the tendons. Injuries of tendons, pain at the periost. pain at the insertion of muscles.

**SYMPHYTUM** : For injuries with a blunt object. Especially the eye and bones. It is indicated in slow repair of broken bones.

**STAPHISAGRIA** : Cuts which heal badly. Very painful wounds.

**LEDUM** : Stings which are infected. Also for bites of insects. It may prevent tetanus. Cold applications amel.. like puls.

**PAEONIA** : Wound on the back from lying too long and from tight shoes.

**BELLIS PERENNIS** : Cancer mammae from contusion and also sequela

after operations of the abdomen. About the only place where bell-p. is mentioned in the mind is under thunderstorm. Cheerful during thunderstorm, like sep. and carc.

---

New rubric :

---

**WOUNDS, sting of wasp : carb-ac.**

This is the end of our work, we hope you enjoyed it. If a new chapter of the little book (kent) is made and needs additions or explanations, we will let you know. In the meantime enjoy your work and stay healthy.

The authors :

Guy Kokelenberg

Rene Dockx.

